
E PLURIBUS UNUM

№ E842.9.A54



V.21

Copy2

INVESTIGATION OF
THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY

HEARINGS

Before the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy

PURSUANT TO EXECUTIVE ORDER 11130, an Executive order creating a Commission to ascertain, evaluate, and report upon the facts relating to the assassination of the late President John F. Kennedy and the subsequent violent death of the man charged with the assassination and S.J. RES. 137, 88TH CONGRESS, a concurrent resolution conferring upon the Commission the power to administer oaths and affirmations, examine witnesses, receive evidence, and issue subpenas

EXHIBITS
PAINE TO YARBOROUGH

Volume
XXI

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

[1964]

*E842
9
.A54
v.21
Copy 2

March 1965
due

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON: 1964

For sale in complete sets by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D.C., 20402

PRESIDENT'S COMMISSION ON THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY

Chief Justice Earl Warren, *Chairman*

Senator Richard B. Russell
Senator John Sherman Cooper
Representative Hale Boggs
Representative Gerald R. Ford
Mr. Allen W. Dulles
Mr. John J. McCloy

J. Lee Rankin, *General Counsel*

Assistant Counsel

Francis W. H. Adams
Joseph A. Ball
David W. Belin
William T. Coleman, Jr.
Melvin Aron Eisenberg
Burt W. Griffin
Leon D. Hubert, Jr.
Albert E. Jenner, Jr.
Wesley J. Liebeler
Norman Redlich
W. David Slawson
Arlen Specter
Samuel A. Stern
Howard P. Willens*

Staff Members

Phillip Barson
Edward A. Conroy
John Hart Ely
Alfred Goldberg
Murray J. Laulicht
Arthur Marmor
Richard M. Mosk
John J. O'Brien
Stuart Pollak
Alfredda Scobey
Charles N. Shaffer, Jr.

Biographical information on the Commissioners and the staff can be found in the Commission's *Report*.

*Mr. Willens also acted as liaison between the Commission and the Department of Justice.

Contents

Paine, Michael R. *Page*

1 ... 1
Sketch drawn by Michael R. Paine of a bundle in his garage, belonging to Lee Harvey Oswald.

2 ... 1
Piece of 16-strand string, approximately 45 inches long.

Paine, Ruth H.

270 ... 2
Piece of heavy string, approximately 30 inches long.

271 ... 2
Piece of string, approximately 20 inches long.

272 ... 3
Sample of wrapping paper kept by Ruth Paine in her home.

273 ... 3
Sample of sticky tape kept by Ruth Paine in her home.

274 ... 4
Piece of string, approximately 24 inches long.

275–276 ... 4
Curtain rods found on a shelf in the garage of Ruth Paine.

277 ... 5–12
Copies of seven letters written by Ruth Paine to Marina Oswald following the assassination.

277–A ... 13
Check in the amount of $10 payable to Marina Oswald from Ruth Paine, dated December 28, 1963.

277–B ... 13
Check in the amount of $5 payable to Marina Oswald from Ruth Paine, dated January 8, 1964.

278 ... 14–15
Christmas card from Marina Oswald to Ruth Paine.

278–A ... 16
Envelope in which Paine Exhibit No. 278 was transmitted.

461 ... 16–18
Copies of letters Ruth Paine wrote to her mother.

469 ... 18
Translation of an undated letter from Ruth Paine to Marina Oswald.

Pappas, Icarus M.

1 ... 19
Photograph taken in the basement of the Police and Courts Building showing Jack Ruby, with gun in hand, approaching Lee Harvey Oswald.

2 ... 20
Series of pictures taken before and during the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald by Jack Ruby.

3 ... 21–22
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Icarus M. Pappas, dated December 3, 1963.

4 ... 23–24
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Icarus M. Pappas, dated July 1, 1964.

Page

Patterson, B. M.
A ... 25
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with B. M. Patterson, dated January 23, 1964.
B ... 26–28
FBI report of interviews with L. J. Lewis and B. M. Patterson, dated August 27, 1964.

Patterson, Bobby G.
5311 ... 29–30
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Bobby G. Patterson, dated December 2, 1963.
5312 ... 31
Copy of a letter from Bobby G. Patterson to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.

Patterson, Robert C.
5357. (See Armstrong Exhibit No. 5305–E, vol. XIX, p. 47.)
5358 ... 32
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Robert C. Patterson, dated December 19, 1963.

Paul, Ralph
5319 ... 33–41
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Ralph Paul, dated November 25, 1963.
5320 ... 42
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Ralph Paul, dated November 29, 1963.

Pena, Orest
1 ... 43–46
Photograph of passport application of Orest Pena, signed June 24, 1963.

Phenix, George R.
5328 ... 47
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with George R. Phenix, dated November 24, 1963.
5329 ... 48
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with George R. Phenix, dated November 28, 1963.
5330 ... 49
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by George R. Phenix.

Pic, John E.
1 ... 50–51
Marriage certificate of Marguerite Francis Claverie and Edward John Pic, Jr., dated August 8, 1929.
2 ... 52–55
Copy of an application blank executed by Marguerite Oswald for admission of Lee Harvey Oswald to the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association, dated December 26, 1942, and three pages of related documents.
2–A ... 56
Copy of an application executed by Marguerite Oswald to effect the release of Lee Harvey Oswald from the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum, dated January 29, 1944.
3 ... 57
Copy of an application blank executed by Marguerite Oswald for admission of Robert Oswald to the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association, dated January 3, 1942.
4 ... 58–59
Copy of a letter from Marguerite Oswald to the Reverend Harold, dated February 1, 1945.

Pic, John E.—Continued Page
5 ... 60–61
Copy of an application blank executed by Rev. J. H. Nau for admission of John Edward Pic and Robert Oswald to the Evangelical Luthern Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association, dated December 23, 1942.
6 and 6–A ... 62
Undated letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 8, 1950.
7 and 7–A ... 63–64
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 23, 1950.
8 and 8–A ... 64–65
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 24, 1950.
9 and 9–A ... 65–66
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked June 9, 1950.
10 and 10 A–B ... 67
Letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked August 23, 1950.
11 and 11–A ... 68–69
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked August 15, 1950.
12 and 12–A ... 69–70
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked November 6, 1950.
13 and 13–A ... 70–71
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked December 13, 1950.
14 ... 72
Undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to John Pic.
15 ... 72
Christmas card with note to John Pic from Lee Harvey Oswald.
16 and 16–A ... 73–74
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked April 16, 1951.
17 and 17–A ... 74–75
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked April 23, 1951.
18 and 18–A ... 75–76
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 22, 1951.
19 and 19–A ... 77
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked June 18, 1951.
20 and 20–A ... 78–79
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked January 14, 1952.
20–B ... 79–80
Birthday card from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic.
21 and 21–A ... 80–81
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked July 14, 1952.
22 ... 82
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated May 10, 1954.
23 and 23–A ... 83–85
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated June 14, 1954, with envelope.
24 and 24–A ... 85–86
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated October 14, with envelope.

Pic, John E.—Continued Page
25 and 25–A ... 86–87
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated November 12, 1954, with envelope.
26 and 26–A ... 87–88
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated October 31, 1954, with envelope.
27 A–B ... 88–90
Letter from Robert Oswald to John Pic, dated September 29, 1952, with envelope.
28 A–B ... 90–92
Letter from Robert Oswald to John Pic, dated June 8, 1954, with envelope.
29 A–C ... 92–94
Letter from Robert Oswald to John Pic, dated June 18, 1954, with a photograph of Robert Oswald and another Marine, and envelope.
30 A–B ... 95–96
Christmas card from Robert Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked December 13, 1954.
31 A–B ... 96–98
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked June 3, 1950.
32 A–B ... 98–99
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope.
33 A–B ... 100
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope post-Marked August 23, 1950.
34 ... 101–102
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic.
35 A–B ... 103–104
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated September 22, with envelope.
36 A–B ... 104–105
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked September 27, 1950.
37 A–B ... 106–107
Christmas card from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked December 28, 1950.
38 A–B ... 107–108
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked January 19, 1951.
39 A–B ... 108–110
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked April 6, 1951.
40 A–B ... 110–111
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 2, 1951.
41 A–B ... 111–113
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 7, 1951.
42 A–B ... 113–115
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked June 4, 1951.
43 A–B ... 115–116
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked June 13, 1951.
44 A–B ... 117–118
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked July 13, 1951.
45 A–B ... 118–119
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated February 6, 1952, with envelope.

Pic, John E.—Continued Page
46 A–B 119–120
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, with envelope postmarked May 8, 1952.
47 A–B 120–121
Letter from Marguerite Oswald to John Pic, dated March 4, 1952, with envelope.
48 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 2½ years taken at the home of Lillian Murret.
49 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald with a dog, taken at the home of Lillian Murret at the same time Pic Exhibit No. 48 was taken.
50–51 122
Photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 6½ years holding a fish, taken the summer of 1946 at Covington, La.
52 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 8 years on a tricycle, taken during the Christmas holidays in 1947.
53 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 8 years standing on the sidewalk, taken during the Christmas holidays in 1947.
54 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 8½ years with his dog "Blackie" taken in front of his house in 1949.
55 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald's dog "Blackie" taken in front of the family car in 1949.
56 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald when he was in the second or third grade.
57 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 13 years taken in late 1951 or early 1952.
58 122
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald at the age of 16 years.
59 123
Lee Harvey Oswald's "shot" record showing that he had his smallpox vaccination on August 7, 1951.
60 123–127
Indexed black memo book of John Pic.

Pierce, Edward E.
5132 128–130
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Edward E. Pierce, dated December 11, 1963.

Pierce, Rio S.
5077 131–132
Copy of a letter from Rio S. Pierce to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.
5078 133–134
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Rio S. Pierce, dated December 7, 1963.
5079 135–137
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Rio S. Pierce, dated December 2, 1963.

Piper, Eddie
A 138
Copy of sworn affidavit of Eddie Piper, dated November 23, 1963.

Pizzo, Frank — Page
453 A–B ... 139
Photographs showing Lee Harvey Oswald and others distributing Fair Play for Cuba Committee literature in New Orleans, La.
453–C ... 140
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald taken November 22, 1963, at the Dallas City Police Station.

Potts, Walter E.
A–1 ... 141
Copy of the first page of a list of property taken from 1026 North Beckley Street on November 22, 1963.
A–2 ... 142
Copy of the second page of the list described as Potts Exhibit No. A–1.
B ... 143–144
Copy of the first and second pages of a statement by Walter E. Potts concerning the events surrounding the assassination.
C ... 145
Copy of the third page of the statement described as Potts Exhibit No. B.

Powell, Nancy M.
1 ... 146
Sketch of the Parkland Hospital area, drawn by Nancy M. Powell.
2 ... 147
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Nancy M. Powell, dated December 1, 1963.
3 ... 148–149
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Nancy M. Powell, dated November 25, 1963.

Price, Charles J.
2–35 ... 150–269
Statements of Parkland Hospital personnel concerning the treatment of President Kennedy and Governor Conally on November 22, 1963.

Pryor, Roy A.
1 ... 270–271
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Roy A. Pryor, dated December 10, 1963.

Pullman, Edward J.
1 ... 272–273
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Edward J. Pullman, dated December 15, 1963.

Putnam, James A.
1 ... 274
Police radio patrol district map of Dallas, Tex.
5071 ... 275–276
Copy of a letter from James A. Putnam to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.
5072 ... 277
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with James A. Putnam, dated December 8, 1963.
5073 ... 278–281
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with James A. Putnam, dated December 4, 1963.

Rachal, John R.
1–3 ... 282–286
Documents in the files of the Louisiana Department of Labor concerning Lee Harvey Oswald's attempts to seek employment in New Orleans.

Raigorodsky, Paul M. — Page

9 — 287
Copy of a letter from John de Menil to George De Mohrenschildt, dated August 8, 1962.

10 — 288
Envelope addressed to Paul M. Raigorodsky, postmarked May 11, 1963.

10–A — 288
Copy of a letter from George De Mohrenschildt to Paul M. Raigorodsky, dated May 11.

10–B — 289
Copy of a letter from John de Menil to George De Mohrenschildt, dated August 27, 1962.

11 — 290
Copy of a letter from Jeanne and George De Mohrenschildt to Paul M. Raigorodsky, dated June 6, 1963.

11–A — 291
Envelope addressed to Paul M. Raigorodsky.

14 — 292
Envelope addressed to Paul M. Raigorodsky, postmarked May 19, 1963.

14–A — 292
Handwritten note from George De Mohrenschildt to Paul M. Raigorodsky, dated May 18, 1963.

Rea, Billie A.

1 — 293
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Billie A. Rea, dated December 4, 1963.

Reilly, Frank E.

A — 294
Sketch of the Triple Underpass area showing the position of Frank E. Reilly at the time of the assassination.

Rich, Nancy P.

1 — 295
Copy of a letter from Oscar A. Kistle, chief deputy district attorney for Sacramento, Calif., "to whom it may concern," dated October 25, 1963.

2 — 296
Envelope of the office of the district attorney, Sacramento, Calif.

3 — 297
Identification card bearing the name Julie Ann Cody.

3–A — 297
Reverse side of Rich Exhibit No. 3.

4 — 298
Sketch of an apartment house area, drawn by Nancy P. Rich.

Richey, Marjorie R.

1 — 299
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Margie N. Ethier, dated November 28, 1963.

Richey, Warren E.

5316 — 300
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Warren E. Richey, dated December 4, 1963.

Riggs, Alfreadia

5128 — 301
Copy of the Dallas City Hall sign-in for porters and maids for November 24, 1963.

Riggs, Alfreadia—Continued Page
5128–A 302
Copy of the Dallas City Hall sign-in sheet for porters and maids for November 23, 1963.
5129 303
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Alfreadia Riggs.
5130 304–305
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Alfreadia Riggs, dated December 11, 1963.

Robertson, Mary J.
1 306
Copy of a letter from Jack Revill to W. P. Gannaway, dated November 22, 1963.
2 307
Copy of the letter described as Robertson Exhibit No. 1, sworn to before a notary public on April 7, 1964.
3 308
Copy of the letter described as Robertson Exhibit No. 1, bearing the handwritten initials "W. P. G."

Robertson, Victor F.
1 309–310
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Victor F. Robertson, dated January 20, 1964.
2 311–312
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Victor F. Robertson, dated June 9, 1964.

Rogers, Eric
1 313
Photographs of both sides of a green canvas bag.

Rossi, Joseph F.
1 314–315
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Joseph F. Rossi, dated November 29, 1963.

Rubenstein, Hyman
1 315
Appeal for contributions to the Jack Ruby Defense Fund Committee, signed by Hyman Rubenstein.
2 316
Copy of a letter from Michael Levin, chairman of the Jack Ruby Appeal Committee, to "Dear Friend," dated April 30, 1964.
3 317–318
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Hyman Rubenstein, dated November 25, 1963.
4 319
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Hyman Rubenstein, dated November 29, 1963.
5 320
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Hyman Rubenstein, dated December 9, 1963.

Ruby, Earl
1 321–350
Copy of a memorandum brief, entitled "Why Ruby Shot Oswald," by Sol A. Dann, dated June 1, 1964.
2 351–353
Undated letter written in pencil from Earl Ruby to the Commission.

Ruby, Earl—Continued Page
3 354–355
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Earl Ruby, dated November 25, 1963.
4 356–361
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Earl Ruby, dated November 26, 1963.
5 362–367
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Earl Ruby, dated November 26, 1963.
6 368
Copy of an FBI report of a telephone conversation with Earl Ruby, dated November 27, 1963.
7 369–370
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Earl Ruby, dated December 16, 1963.
8 371–372
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Earl Ruby, dated November 29, 1963.
9 373
Copy of an FBI report of a telephone conversation with Earl Ruby, dated December 2, 1963.

Ruby, Samuel D.
1 374–379
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Samuel D. Ruby, dated November 25, 1963.
2 380
Copy of an FBI report of a telephone conversation with Samuel D. Ruby, dated November 28, 1963.
3 381
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Samuel D. Ruby, dated November 29, 1963.
4 382
Copy of an FBI report of a telephone conversation with Samuel D. Ruby, dated December 5, 1963.

Russell, Harold
A 383–384
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Harold Russell, dated January 22, 1964.

Saunders, Richard L.
1 385–387
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Richard L. Saunders, dated December 5, 1963.

Sawyer, J. Herbert
A 388–397
Copy of a report to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated December 3, 1963, containing an edited transcript of channel 2 transmissions from the Dallas police radio log for November 22, 1963.
B 398–400
Copy of a report to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated December 5, 1963, containing an edited transcript of channel 1 transmissions from the Dallas police radio log for November 22, 1963.

Seeley, Carroll H.
1 400
Copy of a Department of State reference slip from Mr. Kubiec to Carroll H. Seeley, dated March 28, 1961.
2 401
Copy of a Department of State memorandum from Robert D. Johnson to John T. White, dated March 31, 1961.

Seeley, Carroll H.—Continued Page
3 ... 401
Operations memorandum from the Department of State to the American Embassy in Moscow, dated March 31, 1961.
4 ... 402
Copy of a Department of State reference slip from Mr. Kubiec to the Security Branch of the Legal Division of the Passport Office, dated December 29, 1961, attaching a letter from the Immigration and Naturalization Service, dated December 19, 1961.
5 ... 403
Copy of a Department of State memorandum from Robert I. Owen to Michel Cieplenski, dated March 23, 1962.
6 ... 403
Copy of a Department of State memorandum from Robert D. Johnson to William G. Boswell, dated May 4, 1962.
7 ... 404
Newspaper clipping entitled "Third American in 2 Months Leaves Soviet 'Home,'" published in the Washington Post on June 9, 1962, with attached reference slip.

Semingsen, W. W.
3001 ... 405–426
Statement made by W. W. Semingsen, dated March 30, 1964, containing reference to seven exhibits which were attached.
3001 (Attachment 1) ... ([1])
3001 (Attachment 2) ... 410–411
Three money orders and supplementary messages to Jack Ruby, dated November 24, 1963.
3001 (Attachment 3) ... 412–414
Five telegrams of a business or social nature sent by Jack Ruby.
3001 (Attachment 4) ... 415
Telegram from Mary Muntian to Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald, dated January 13, 1964.
3001 (Attachment 5) ... 416–417
Telegram from W. W. Semingsen to J. H. Waters, dated December 10, 1963.
3001 (Attachment 6) ... 418–419
Copy of a letter from J. Edgar Hoover to W. W. Semingsen, dated December 19, 1963.
3001 (Attachment 7) ... 420–426
Copy of a letter from W. W. Semingsen to Mr. Paul, dated November 27, 1963.

Senator, George
5400 ... 427
Sworn affidavit of George Senator, dated November 24, 1963.
5401 ... 428–432
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with George Senator, dated November 24, 1963.
5402 ... 433–436
Copy of a Secret Service report of an interview with George Senator, dated December 7, 1963.
5403 ... 437–440
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with George Senator, dated December 20, 1963.

Servance, John O.
5131 ... 441
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with John O. Servance, dated December 10, 1963.

[1] The documents included in Semingsen Exhibit No. 3001 (Attachment 1) appear in exhibit volume XX as Lane Exhibits Nos. 5118–5119 and in exhibit volume XXI as Strong Exhibits Nos. 5120–5121.

Shaneyfelt, Lyndal L. — Page

1 442
Enlargement of photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald with rifle.

2 443
Cover of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

3 444
Page 80 of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

4 445
Front page of the February 17, 1964, edition of the Detroit Free Press.

5 446
Page 80 of the March 2, 1964, issue of Newsweek magazine.

6 447
Page 30 of the February 19, 1964, edition of the New York Times.

7 448
Front page of the February 18, 1964, edition of the New York Journal American.

8 449
Copy of letter from the Commission to Life magazine, dated June 16, 1964, regarding the testimony of Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt.

9 450
Telegram from Edward K. Thompson, editor, Life magazine to the Commission, dated June 25, 1964, regarding the testimony of Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt.

10 451
Letter from Life magazine to the Commission, dated June 29, 1964, regarding retouching of photograph on the cover of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

11 452
Copy of letter from the Commission to Life magazine, dated July 7, 1964, regarding retouching of photograph on the cover of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

12 453
Letter from Life magazine to the Commission, dated July 8, 1964, concerning retouching of the photograph on the cover of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

13 454
Copy of original print furnished by Life magazine showing retouching.

14 455
Chart prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt showing specific items of retouching on the photograph on the cover of the February 21, 1964, issue of Life magazine.

15 456
Copy of a letter from the Commission to Newsweek magazine, dated June 16, 1964, concerning the testimony of Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt.

16 457
Letter from Newsweek magazine to the Commission, dated June 24, 1964, concerning retouching of photograph on the cover of the March 2, 1964, issue of Newsweek magazine.

17 458
Letter from the New York Times to the Commission, dated June 17, 1964, describing retouching of photograph which appeared in their newspaper.

18 459
Copy of retouched photograph furnished by the New York Times.

19 460
Copy of printed material used as caption with New York Times photograph.

20 461
Front page of the March 11, 1963, issue of the Militant.

Shaneyfelt, Lyndal L.—Continued Page
21 ... 462
Front page of the March 24, 1963, issue of the Worker.
22 ... 463
Chart prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt showing dates of issues of the Worker and the Militant in Oswald's hand in Commission Exhibit No. 133–A.
22–A ... 464
Letter from the FBI to the Commission, dated June 29, 1964, confirming mailing dates of the Worker and the Militant.
23 ... 465–466
Chart prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt establishing identity of the camera used to take photograph of rear of General Walker's house.
24 ... 467–470
Chart prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt establishing identity of shirt worn by Oswald at the time of his arrest.
25 ... 471
Photograph and chart showing Presidential limousine photographed from the rear at approximately frame 210 of the Zapruder film.
26 ... 472–474
FBI report, dated July 17, 1964, concerning investigation into curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
27 ... 475–477
Letter from the FBI to the Commission, dated August 12, 1964, concerning investigation into curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
28 ... 478
Photograph of the Texas School Book Depository Building, taken from the location of the curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
29–30 ... 478–480
Charts prepared by Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt showing location of curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
31 ... 480
Photograph from front of the Texas School Book Depository Building looking toward curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
32 ... 481
Photograph looking toward Texas School Depository Building from behind curb mark on Main Street in Dallas.
33 ... 481
Photograph of Main and Elm Streets taken in connection with establishing possible route of fragment causing curb mark.
34 ... 482
Piece of curb containing lead markings removed from Main Street in Dallas.
35 ... 482
Color photograph showing area around curb mark and establishing existence of lead deposits.
36 ... 483
Letter from the FBI to the Commission dated September 3, 1964.

Siegel, Evelyn S.
1 ... 484–495
Youth House Social Worker's report concerning Lee Harvey Oswald, dated May 7, 1953.
2 ... 496–509
Youth House Social Worker's report concerning Lee Harvey Oswald.

Sims, Richard M.
A ... 510–518
Copy of an undated statement made by Richard M. Sims and E. L. Boyd concerning the events surrounding the assassination.

Skelton, Royce G. Page
A 519
Sketch of the Triple Underpass area, showing the position of Royce G. Skelton, at the time of the assassination.

Slack, Willie B.
5116 520
Copy of a letter from Willie B. Slack to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 27, 1963.
5117 521–522
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Willie B. Slack, dated December 3, 1963.

Smart, Vernon S.
5021 523–524
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Vernon S. Smart, dated November 25, 1963.
5022 525
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Vernon S. Smart.
5023 526
Sketch drawn by Vernon S. Smart of the corner of Pearl and Main Streets in Dallas.
5024 527
Copy of a letter from Vernon S. Smart to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 27, 1963.

Smith, Hilda L.
1 528–529
Copy of an initial interstate claim for unemployment compensation made by Lee Harvey Oswald on April 29, 1963.

Smith, John A.
5317 530–531
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with John A. Smith, dated December 4, 1963.

Solomon, James M.
5106 532–533
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with James M. Solomon, dated December 10, 1963.
5107 534–535
Copy of a statement entitled "The Dallas Police Reserve Battalion."

Sorrels, Forrest V.
1 536–538
Copy of a Secret Service report of an interview with Jack Ruby, dated February 3, 1964.
2 A–D 539–542
Handwritten notes taken by Forrest V. Sorrels during an interview with Jack Ruby on November 24, 1963.
3 A–C 543–545
Handwritten notes taken by Forrest V. Sorrels during an interview with Jack Ruby on November 24, 1963.
4 546–547
Copy of a statement made by Forrest V. Sorrels, dated November 30, 1963.
5 548
Copy of a statement made by Forrest V. Sorrels, dated November 28, 1963.

Standifer, Roy E.
1 549
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Roy E. Standifer, dated January 15, 1964.

44–732 O—64—vol. XXI——2

Staples, Albert E. Page
1 550–556
Copy of the file compiled on Marina Oswald by the Baylor University College of Dentistry.

Steele, Don F.
5097 557
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Don F. Steele, dated December 4, 1963.
5098 558
Copy of a letter from Don F. Steele to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.

Stevenson, M. W.
5050 559
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by M. W. Stevenson.
5051 560
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with M. W. Stevenson, dated November 25, 1963.
5052 561
Copy of a letter from J. H. Sawyer, dated December 12, 1963.
5053 562–592
Copy of a report from Charles Batchelor, George L. Lumpkin, and M. W. Stevenson to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 30, 1963.

Stombaugh, Paul M.
1 593
Hairs found on Commission Exhibit No. 140.
2 593
Known sample of Lee Harvey Oswald's hairs furnished by the Dallas office of the FBI.
3 594
Fibers found on Commission Exhibit No. 142.
4 594
Sample of fibers from Commission Exhibit No. 140.
5 595
Fibers found on Commission Exhibit No. 139.
6 595
Sample of fibers from Commission Exhibit No. 150.

Stovall, Richard S.
A 596–597
Copy of an undated list of property taken from the home of Ruth Paine.
B 598
Copy of a list of property taken from the garage of Ruth Paine on November 23, 1963.
C 599–602
Copy of a report by G. F. Rose, Richard S. Stovall, and J. P. Adamcik of their investigation of the assassination on November 22, 1963.
D 603
Copy of a report by G. F. Rose, Richard S. Stovall, and J. P. Adamcik of their investigation on November 23, 1963.

Strong, Jesse M.
5120 604
Copy of a money order receipt showing receipt by Karen Bennett, dated November 24, 1963.
5121 604
Copy of a Western Union money order message authorizing payment to Karen Bennett, dated November 24, 1963.

Stuckey, William K. Page
1 605–620
Printed pamphlet entitled "The Cuban 'Episode' and the American Press: April 9–23, 1961" by Norbett L. Mintz.
2 621–632
Literal transcript of an audio-tape recording of an interview between Lee Harvey Oswald and William K. Stuckey on August 17, 1963.
3 633–641
Literal transcript of an audio-tape recording of a debate among Lee Harvey Oswald, Carlos Bringuier, and Ed Butler on August 21, 1963.
4 642
Duplicate audio-tape recording of William K. Stuckey's interview with Lee Harvey Oswald on August 17, 1963.

Studebaker, Robert L.
A 643
Photograph of three empty hulls taken on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
B 644
Photograph of two empty hulls taken on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
C 645
Photograph of a rifle where it was discovered on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
D 646
Photographs of boxes stacked by a window on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
E 646
Photograph of boxes showing through the window on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
F 647
Diagram showing the position of a wrapping paper bag and of Lee Harvey Oswald's palmprint on a box on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
G 647
Photograph showing the location of a paper bag and of Lee Harvey Oswald's palmprint on a box on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
H 648
Photograph of a two-wheeler, a Dr. Pepper bottle, and a paper sack on the third aisle from the east wall of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
I 648
Photograph of a Dr. Pepper bottle and a two-wheeler on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.
J 649
Photograph of boxes in and near southeast window of the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building.

Tague, James T.
1 650
Photograph purporting to show a point on the south curb of Main Street in Dallas, from which a bullet allegedly ricocheted.

Talbert, Cecil E.
1 651
Copy of General Order No. 81 of the Dallas Police Department, concerning press relations.
2 652
Copy of a memorandum from Chief Jesse E. Curry to the Dallas Police Department, dated February 7, 1963.

Talbert, Cecil E.—Continued Page
5065 653
Copy of an FBI report of a telephone interview with Cecil E. Talbert, dated November 25, 1963.
5066 654–655
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Cecil E. Talbert, dated November 25, 1963.
5067 656–659
Copy of a letter from Cecil E. Talbert to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.
5068 660
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Cecil E. Talbert, dated December 10, 1963.
5069 661–667
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Cecil E. Talbert, dated December 11, 1963.
5070 668
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Cecil E. Talbert.

Thornley, Kerry W.
1 669
Newspaper clipping entitled "Wrote Novel About Oswald, Says Orleanian," published in the States-Item, November 27, 1963.
2 ..... ([2])
A 250-page biographical novel by Kerry W. Thornley entitled "The Idle Warriors."
3 ..... ([2])
Thirty-seven pages of a novel written by Kerry W. Thornley after November 22, 1963.

Tice, Wilma M.
1 670
Sketch of the Parkland Hospital emergency entrance area, drawn by Wilma M. Tice.

Tobias, Mahlon F.
2 671
Sketch of the Elsbeth Street apartment building in Dallas, drawn by Mahlon F. Tobias.

Tobias, Mahlon F. (Mrs.)
1 672
Sketch of the Elsbeth Street apartment building in Dallas, drawn by Mrs. Mahlon F. Tobias.

Tomlinson, Darrell C.
2 673
Sketch showing the positions of stretchers in the Parkland Hospital emergency room, drawn by Darrell C. Tomlinson.

Tormey, James J.
1 674–676
Undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald to the Hall-Davis Defense Committee; one negative composite bearing the words "End McCarranism"; one positive composite bearing the words "End McCarranism"; two glossy prints.
2 677
Copy of a letter from James J. Tormey to Lee Harvey Oswald, dated December 13, 1962.

Turner, F. M.
1 678–679
Copy of a list of property taken from 1026 North Beckley Street in Dallas, dated November 22, 1963.

[2] These exhibits are not reproduced because of their length and negligible relevance.

Turner, Jimmy — Page
5080 680
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Jimmy Turner.

Twiford, Horace E.
1 681–682
Envelope from Lee Harvey Oswald addressed to the New York Labor News Co., postmarked November 10, 1962; page torn from a ringed notebook and bearing the words "Lee Oswald, Dallas (Post Office Box 2915), Fair Play for Cuba."

Vaughn, Roy E.
5334 683
Copy of a letter from Roy E. Vaughn to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.
5335 684–687
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Roy E. Vaughn, dated December 2, 1963.
5336 688–691
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Roy E. Vaughn, dated December 19, 1963.

Waldman, William J.
1 692
Photostatic copy of a purchase order from Klein's Sporting Goods, Inc., to Crescent Firearms for 400 Italian Carcano rifles, dated January 24, 1963.
2 693
Photostatic copy of a Lifschultz Fast Freight delivery receipt for 10 crates of rifles to Klein's from Crescent Firearms.
3 694–698
Photostatic copy of a handwritten list of serial numbers of rifles shipped.
4 699–700
Copy of a list of control numbers of Carcano 6.5-caliber rifles.
5 701
Photostatic copy of an invoice from Crescent Firearms, Inc., to Klein's Sporting Goods for 100 "6.5 It. Rifles," dated February 7, 1963.
6 702
Photograph of a roll of microfilm containing a record of the shipment of a rifle to A. Hidell.
7 703
Print made from the microfilm depicted in Waldman Exhibit No. 6, showing a Klein's order blank indicating the order of an "Italian Carbine 6.5 W/4 x scope" by A. Hidell, Post Office Box 2915, Dallas, Tex., and showing shipment on March 20, 1963.
8 704
Print made from microfilm depicted in Waldman Exhibit No. 6, showing an envelope postmarked March 12, 1963, and a coupon ordering a rifle.
9 705
Endorsement stamp used for bank deposit by Klein's Sporting Goods.
10 706–707
Copy of Klein's Sporting Goods bank deposit slip, dated March 13, 1963.

Waldo, Thayer
1 708–712
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Thayer Waldo, dated December 2, 1963.

Walker, Edwin A. Page
1 ... 713
Photograph of the rear of General Walker's house, showing the area through which a shot was fired on April 10, 1963.
2 ... 713
Photograph of a fence in the rear of General Walker's house through which a shot was fired on April 10, 1963.
3 ... 714
Photograph showing the rear of General Walker's residence at 4011 Turtle Creek Boulevard, Dallas.
4 ... 714
Photograph showing the entrance to a driveway leading to the residence of General Walker.

Walker, Ira N.
5315 ... 715
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Ira N. Walker, dated December 4, 1963.

Watson, James C.
5102 ... 716–717
Copy of a letter from James C. Watson to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 27, 1963.
5103 ... 718
Copy of a letter from C. C. Wallace and P. G. McCaghren to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 30, 1963.
5104 ... 719
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with James C. Watson, dated November 25, 1963.
5105 ... 720
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by James C. Watson.

Weinstock, Louis
1 ... 721
Letter from Louis Weinstock, general manager of the Worker, to Lee Harvey Oswald, dated December 19, 1962.

Weissman, Bernard
1 ... 722
Tear sheet from the November 22, 1963, edition of the Dallas Morning News, entitled "Welcome Mr. Kennedy."

Weitzman, Seymour
D–F ... 723–724
Photographs taken on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building depicting the location of the rifle when discovered.

Westbrook, W. R.
A ... 725
Photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald with two policemen, taken on November 22, 1963.
B ... 725
Photograph of the parking area behind a Texaco service station at the corner of Crawford and Jefferson Streets in Dallas.
C ... 726
Photograph depicting location of a jacket found in the parking lot described in Westbrook Exhibit B.
D ... 726
Photograph of alley behind the parking lot described in Westbrook Exhibit B.

Page

Whaley, William W.
A 727
Copy of sworn affidavit of William W. Whaley, dated November 23, 1963.

White, J. C.
A 728
Sketch of the Triple Underpass area, showing the position of J. C. White at the time of the assassination.

Wiggins, Woodrow
5074 729
Copy of a letter from Woodrow Wiggins to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 27, 1963.
5075 730–733
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Woodrow Wiggins, dated December 3, 1963.
5076 734
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Woodrow Wiggins.

Wilcox, Laurance R.
3002 735–736
Newspaper clipping entitled "Funds Wired to Oswald," published in the Dallas Times Herald, on November 30, 1963.
3003 737–738
Copy of a letter from Laurance R. Wilcox to W. W. Semingsen, dated December 3, 1963.
3004 739–743
Copy of a letter from Laurance R. Wilcox to W. W. Semingsen, dated December 2, 1963.
3005 744
Copy of a letter from C. A. Hamblen to Laurance R. Wilcox, dated December 2, 1963.
3006 745
Letter from Aubrey Lee Lewis to Laurance R. Wilcox, dated December 4, 1963.
3007 746
Letter from C. A. Hamblen to Laurance R. Wilcox, dated December 5, 1963.
3008 747
Letter from D. J. McClure to Laurance R. Wilcox, dated December 4, 1963.
3009 748
Copy of a Western Union sending blank from John Fudge to HCO DC, dated November 15, 1963.
3010 748
Copy of a Western Union telegram from Prospero Ruiz to Oficina Sanitaria Panamericana, dated October 21, 1963.
3011 749
Copy of a Western Union telegram from Mr. and Mrs. Harry Garber to President John F. Kennedy, dated November 18, 1963.
3012 750
Copy of a Western Union telegram from Hebel to Kurashiki, dated November 21, 1963.
3013 750
Copy of a Western Union telegram from Hebel to Lau Brasil, dated November 21, 1963.
3014 751
Copy of a Western Union telegram from Franz Hebel to Forte Dupee Sawyer Co., dated November 21, 1963.
3015 752–755
Copy of a letter from Laurance R. Wilcox to W. W. Semingsen, dated December 6, 1963.

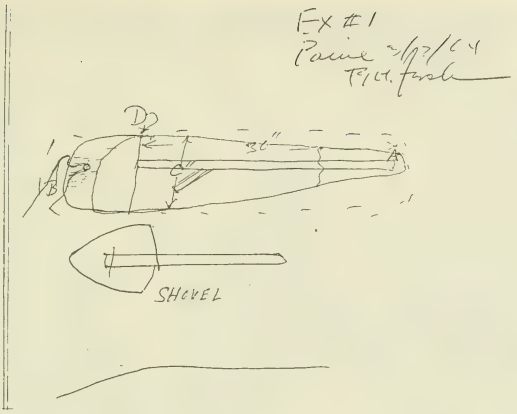
Wilcox, Laurance R.—Continued Page
3016 756–763
Copy of a letter from Laurance R. Wilcox to W. W. Semingsen, dated December 9, 1963, and enclosure and letters.
3017 764
Letter from Doyle E. Lane to Laurance R. Wilcox, dated December 6, 1963.

Willis, Philip L.
1 765–773
Series of 12 photographs relating to the assassination with 2 pages of descriptive material.

Worley, Gano E.
5047 774
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Gano E. Worley, dated December 4, 1963.
5048 775
Copy of a letter from Gano E. Worley to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 26, 1963.
5049 776
Copy of a letter from F. I. Cornwall and Jack Revill to Chief Jesse E. Curry, dated November 30, 1963.
5050 777
Diagram of the basement of the Police and Courts Building, as marked by Gano E. Worley.

Wright, Norman E.
1 778–780
Copy of an FBI report of an interview with Norman E. Wright, dated November 27, 1963.

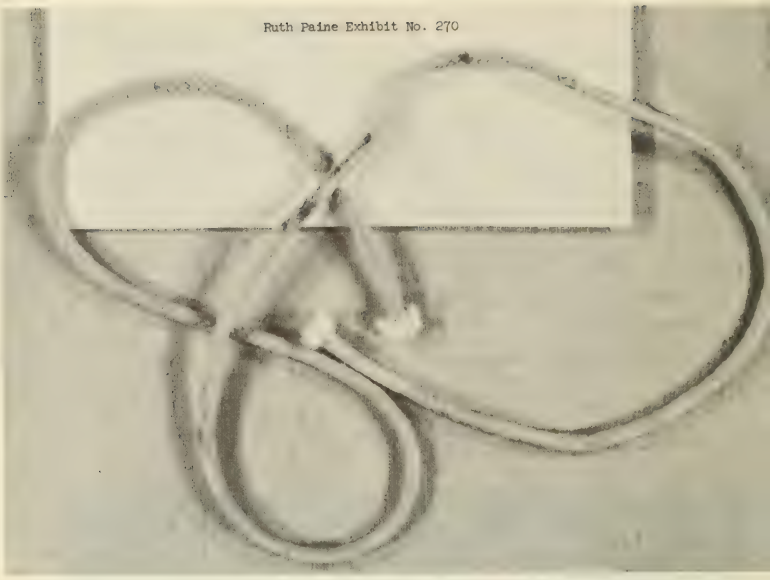
Yarborough, Ralph W.
A 781–782
Pages 24 and 25 of the Saturday Evening Post of December 14, 1963.



PAINE (MICHAEL) EXHIBIT NO. 1



PAINE (MICHAEL) EXHIBIT NO. 2



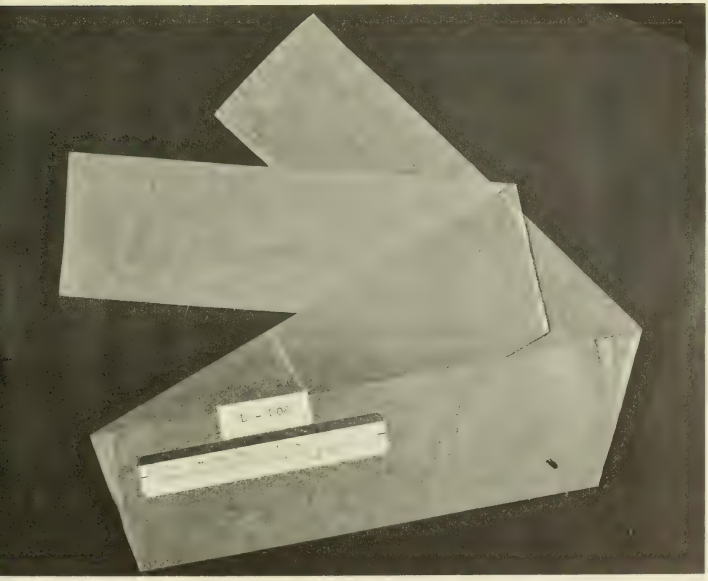
PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 270



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 271



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 272



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 273



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 274



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 275 & 276

Translation: (This may not follow the original exactly as I only have rough notes of my Russian letter from which to make this translation.)
(Translation made Jan. 26, 1964. Letter written:

Dec. 27, 1963

Marina, dear,

Frankly, I don't know what to say. I don't know whether it is better to be quiet or to speak. Things are already difficult for you, and I don't want to trouble you. I want to explain that I felt lonely when I read through your letter to me. I was very happy to see the letter, but when I had read it I knew nothing further about you. You wrote me as if I were an old grandmother and not a friend. You closed your face to me. Is it true, have I offended you? If so, excuse me, forgive me, please. I did not want to offend and do not wish to. But I am undress and stupid, especially in Russian. But perhaps you don't want our friendship,- it is of course your business, and I can do nothing. But I want you to understand me and know what I think, and not drop me without knowledge of my thoughts.

Another matter bothers me. I have been sending you letters from nine people who wrote me saying that I am good in that I gave you a place to live and was a friend to you. In the letters there was also money for you. I wanted for you to see who the money was from, and see how kind people are. But don't think that I consider that I have done anything for you especially, nor that it is necessary for you to be grateful. Certainly not. Such thoughts interfere with friendship and also are not true. How many times have I said when you were here, that I was giving nothing more than I received. You never understood how useful it was to me to speak Russian every day. Also, I was alone at home, and it was very pleasant to speak and chat with you in the evening and especially pleasant to have companionship. You know that I received a bit more money from Michael while you lived here, but we had no difficulties with money.

I want simply to know, Marina, how you are, what you think, feel. But of course it is your business with whom you talk and about what. Is it not so?

Sincerely,

Ruth

enclosed: Recipes (in English) for:
Meat Loaf
Macaroni and Cheese
Noodles and Tuna Fish

(I do believe was taken to Lyle Harrar and handed in at the door to Mrs. Harrar (about 1: 0 p.m. Dec. 27th) along with letters containing contributions to Marina. That day I also took Marina's hair dryer, a package of condiments and other sundries belonging to her found since Mr. Harrar, Mr. Thorne and Mr. Robert Oswald came to my house to get the bulk of Marina's things. I also took a package which had come addressed to me and which I had opened [illegible] things for Marina. (over..)

TOP SECRET

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 277—Continued

Translation (written Jan [illegible] in Russian of the original letter.)

TOP SECRET

December 28, 1963

Dear Marina,

They say that it is your choice to speak with someone or not to speak. That is, if you want to see me they then would give me permission to meet with you. But I do not believe this, while I have not heard it from your lips. For that reason I bother you and want a refusal from you and not only from Secret Service. I also want to know if you received the letter which I carried to Mr. Martin's home on Saturday the 21st of December at about 12:00 noon.

Your (Christmas) card to me was at the post office at 1:00 o'clock p.m. on the 21st. You wrote it after you received my letter or before? Surely before, is that not so? Did you receive from me the letter which I wrote on the 27th and brought to Martin's home on that date?

Forgive me, Marina. As I said to Michael last evening, -in general I do not try to hold friendship when it is clear to me that a person doesn't want my friendship. But in general it is possible to find out directly from a person, from his face, his words, -if he wants to talk or not. But in this situation I don't know.

Sincerely,

Ruth

In a letter to me was $10.00 cash from: Doris P. Mowry
Box 441
Slatersville, R. I.

Very likely it is better to send a check than cash. Here is a check for $10.00. Consider it from Doris Mowry.

(this letter stamped and sealed, but given to the hand of John Thorne the morning of Dec. 28th when he met and talked with me in his office.)

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

Translation [illegible] of the original letter.

Friday, Jan. 3, 1964

Dear Marina,

I want to invite you to come to my house to have supper or lunch on Sunday the 7th, or with the same on Monday the 8th. Perhaps it is better not to plan to eat. I see that it is a problem to you. Simply, I want to see you. Very likely someone has said to you that it is better not to look upon the past. In fact, it is better not to hurt yourself. I don't want to upset you about what happened. I don't want to look at it. Possibly, someone has said to you that it is better not to see me. Perhaps they think that I will find out and will tell where you are now living. They don't know that I am a truthful person and that if I say I will not tell anything - I do not. But you know that I am honest. The only one who has to speak about something and I will not. That one is Michael if you prefer. But in general I don't want to know anything except that you are free, that you know your rights. At first I did not expect to see you, as I knew that Secret Service, F.B.I. wanted to ask you many questions. But it already was weeks since the killing of the president. It is time for you to rest. Understand that I think it very important to help the F.B.I. and Secret Service as much as possible, and I have told them all that I remembered and answered all questions. I believe that you have helped them very much and have cooperated in every way. This is important, and helps you.

Here are some snap-shots which we took several weeks ago. On Christmas I finished the wall of film and 2 days ago received these photos. Phone me please, Marina, and say that you have received these photos, also letter with its invitation, and the letters which I wrote on the 24th, 27th, and 31st of December.

I have begun to worry, and very much want to know that all is well with you.

A kiss to you, dear, Michael.

Ruth

Text: 7 photos of June 1963 family photos
7 photos of Ruth at Irving address.

[Mailed in the morning at the Grand Prairie post office addressed to Mrs. [illegible] Box 1407, Grand Prairie, Texas.]

TOP SECRET

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 277—Continued

Translation

TOP SECRET

Friday 10th of January 1964

Marina, dear,

Last Friday (after my last letter was already at the post office) Mr. Thorne told me that he had explained to you that I would like to see you. He said that for the time being you do not wish to see me, that you have my address, my telephone number, that a few steps from you there is a telephone, that you can phone or write me when you wish.

Fine. I simply want to know your wishes. If you are not against it, I will write you regularly, and when it is convenient to you I want to speak and chat with you. You know that I have no better friend in Texas than you. I talk with Dorothy (neighbor) and Mrs. Craig, but we are not close. It is not like with my friends in Philadelphia and with you. By the way, Dorothy intends to move. They are building a new home near her husband's work. Dorothy told me that if you wish to use the bassinette now -it would be fine. Very likely you don't need it, but I want you to know how kind she is. If, by chance, the bassinette would be useful to you, Secret Service can call her directly -BL 3-2736. It is not necessary to speak with me about it.

Tomorrow my mother-in-law is coming for a week. I am always glad to see her. I will write you in a week.

A kiss to you, little June and Rachel

Sincerely,
Ruth

Here is a translation of this letter for Secret Service if they wish to know what I have written you. Mr. Thorne told me that a translator is with you little now.

(Mailed to P.O. Box 1407, Grand Prairie)

TOP SECRET

Translation:

TOP SECRET

2715 West 5th Street
Irving, Texas
Jan. 23, 1964

Dear Marina,

My mother-in-law has already returned home last Sunday, and her husband with her. He arrived here on Thursday. It was very pleasant to see both of them, but on Monday I slept for a long time!

I requested a new Sears Roebuck catalog for you (Spring-Summer). I have it here at home. I also have some glass (baby) bottles and your bath powder. If you wish these things say so, and I will bring them to Martin's home or to Thorne's office, whatever is more convenient. But perhaps we will soon see each other. I hope so. I think that after you have seen President's Johnson's Commission you can see me more easily. Is that so? I would like it very much if you and June (and of course Rachel) could come here to celebrate June's birthday. The fifteenth will be on Saturday, but it is better for me to do the celebration on Friday or the following Monday. I can bring you here by car if that would be convenient.

At Christmas time you wrote me "Write if you feel like it, please." I have already written to you several times but have heard nothing. Mr. Thorne told me that there is a telephone near you, that you can call me when you want to (RL 3-1628) and also can write. If another week goes by and I don't receive a reply from which it is clear to me that you have read my letters, I will send a registered letter to 11611 Harrar. I want to see your signature and know that you have yourself received and opened the letter.

Here, for the second time, is a check (in place of cash). This time the money is from:

Alda Bilta, Corresponding Secretary
Kalamazoo Friends Meeting of the Religious Society of
Friends (Quakers)

908 Wenner Street
Kalamazoo, Michigan

Greetings to you from Ann, our neighbor who lives in back of me. Two weeks ago she asked news of you, and said "give her my regards, please." Soon after this her new daughter was born. -At 3:36 a.m., Sunday, January 12th. All are well.

I kiss you, June, Rachel,

Here is a translation into English. Consider it a lesson for you in English. The translation is without mistakes, unlike the original!

(Mailed to P.O. Box 1407, Grand Prairie)

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

Marina Oswald
c/o U. S. Secret Service
P. O. Box 2089
Dallas, Texas

Monday, February 3rd, 1964

Dear Marina,

On Wednesday I spoke with Mr. Sorrels, the head of Secret Service in Dallas. He is very nice, and we talked for a long time. He advised me to write you a letter at the Secret Service post office box. I decided not to send a registered letter.

I simply want to know: Have you received letters from me written on the 21st, 27th, 28th of December and the 3rd, 10th and 23rd of January? Is it true that you can phone me when you wish as Mr. Thorne told me?

I saw your interview on television. You have learned a lot of English. From this (TV) appearance all will know (as I already know) that you are very nice, love your children and are grateful to people. It was evident, of course, that it is still difficult for you to speak in English, but all the same you explained your thoughts very clearly and answered the questions very well.

I am very glad that today will be your interview with the President Johnson's commission. I pray that all goes well and that you do not become too tired. After this I think it will be easier to plan to see each other.

Phone, please, Marina, when you return to Dallas. I don't understand at all why you have neither written nor phoned.

In another envelope I am sending a (little) book which is necessary to know nearly by heart in order to receive permission to learn to drive a car. I want sometime to do a translation into Russian with you if it would be useful to you. I regret that I have little practice in Russian now; such work (translation) would be useful for me.

Sincerely,

Ruth Paine

(I don't know at all how to correctly use the subjunctive in Russian.)

Here is a translation into English as I have also done for the past two letters.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

Sunday, Feb. 9, 1964

Dear Marina,

"Welcome!" You are here at last. But terribly tired I guess. I hope that you can rest now. But very likely the newsmen will not give you peace for a while. It is good Mr. Martin can help you with this.

My mother is flying here this evening. She will be here a week.

Just the same, I want to see you if it is convenient to you sometime during the week. I would like you to meet my mother, but of course that is not important.

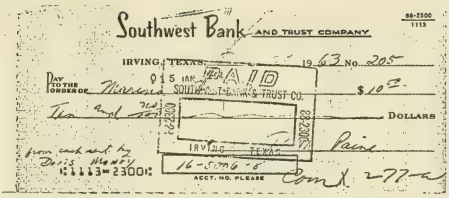
I am trying to live a normal life. For me this is already easy. For you, of course, it is still difficult. But perhaps you can begin to live like others now. It is necessary to expect that it is possible to live that way, and build such a normal life.

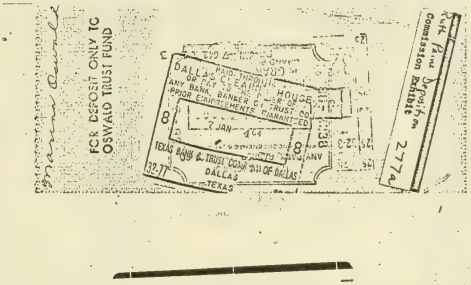
I can come by to pick you (and the children) up when it is convenient, and we can spend a day here as we did in April. I am not afraid of the newsmen. Let them ask: "Well, what happened when you saw Mrs. Oswald?" --"Oh, we talked about children as usual." I have found out that it is possible to talk with the newsmen, answer the questions, yet all the same be boring to them. That is, they find little news.

With love,

2515 W. 5th Street
Irving, Texas
BL 3-1628

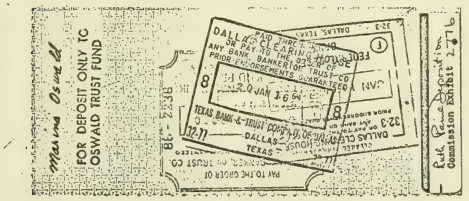
TOP SECRET

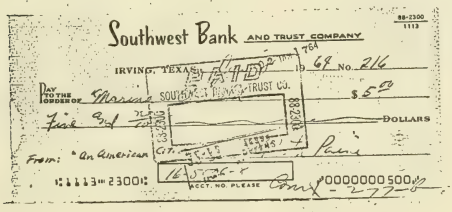




Ruth Paine Exhibit 277A

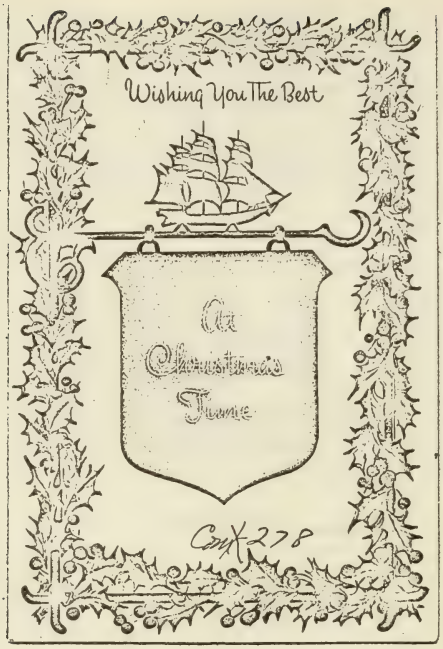
PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 277–A





Ruth Paine Exhibit 277B

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 277–B



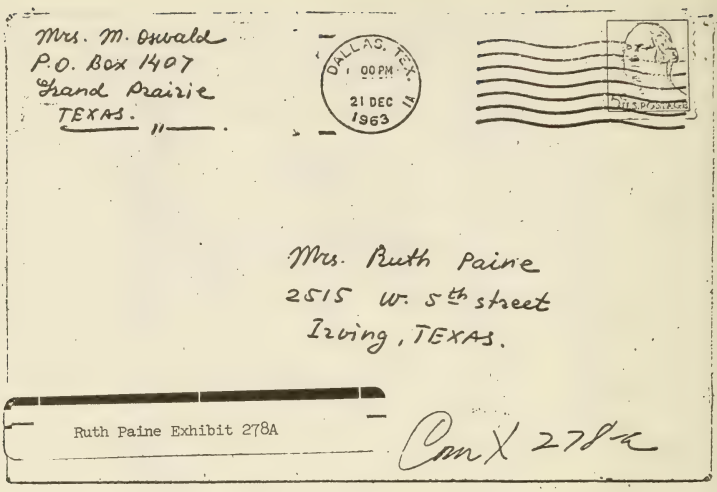
— Ruth Paine Deposition Exhibit #278

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 278

Дорога Рут!
Искренне поздравляю Вас,
Майкла и детишек с Рождеством
и наступающим Новым годом!
Мне очень стыдно, что так не-
красиво окончилась наша друж-
ба. Но это не по моей вине.
Надеюсь, что Новый год принес-
ет нам всем лучшие перемены. Желаю здоровья, счастья,
веселья и всего самого лучше-
го. Огромное спасибо за
всё хорошее, что сделали
для меня. Искренне
Марина

P.S. Пишите, если
захотите, пожа-
луйста.
Привет от
Джуниски.
Целую Марина

May Christmas
hold in store for you
Good times, good cheer
in all you do,
And through the year
may each new day
Bring worlds of
happiness your way!



PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT NO. 278-A

Ruth Paine Exhibit 461

CV 105-7674

(3)

to get inexpensive care here in Dallas. They have to fulfill a 1 year's residence requirement and Texas is the only place they can qualify on this. We were this morning to the Dallas hospital that handles assistance cases. We spent 5 hours waiting to be received & fill out the form necessary in order to make an appointment to see a doctor. That appointment will be tomorrow. The wait was dreadful, but I am hopeful the care will be good. My translating is poor, but the whole matter is interesting.

"Much love,
RUTH"

HYDE also furnished letters from her daughter dated October 15, 1963, and October 27, 1963, which are set forth verbatim below:

"2575 W. 5th St.
Irving, Tex.
Oct. 15, 1963

"Dear Mom,

"Another item I meant to mention. Dad did get the job doing the commercial for Nationwide. He is scheduled to be seen on the Howard K. Smith program 'Issues & Answers', seen every other Sun. afternoon on A.B.C.-TV. Unfortunately they will not be showing the program in Dallas-Fort Worth, so I won't get to see it. CARL threatened to get a TV set if Grandpa was on it, so that may be a good thing.

"Big news. LEE was accepted for a job this am. Minimum wage & nothing special about it, but he is very happy and I feel things will ease for them. It is likely that MARINA will stay on here for some time, perhaps through Christmas or New Years anyway, with LEE coming weekends as he has the past two. He has

- 15 -

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT NO. 461

a room in Dallas at $8.00 a week currently. They'd like to save a bit before getting an apartment I think, and of course MARINA should be here until she has rested some from childbirth. I have mentioned to MARINA that I'd like to have you here in Feb., & that I have given up the idea of a trailer."

"Oct. 27

"Dear Mom

"Well, we have a little baby at home! AUDRY MARINA RACHEL OSWALD (LEE, father) was born at 10:41 PM Sunday Oct. 20th in Dallas Parkland Hospital. MARINA came home Tues. noon! That is a record for being thrown onto one's feet after giving birth. It is standard at Parkland. A poor over swing from the 2-week requirement of your child bearing days, it seems to me. It goes with bottle feeding in my mind. Surely the mother should be helped to breast feed by being where she can rest until the milk comes in at least. Oh well. We have had a busy, but fine week. Baby RACHEL is well, sleeping & eating happily. The milk (Parkland not to be thanked) came in well the 3rd day and feeding is going beautifully.

"Write soon.

"Our love,
RUTH."

It will be noted the letter of October 15, 1963, is unsigned.

HYDE stated she received a telephone call from her daughter on November 26, 1963, in which her daughter stated that she wanted to inform her that she was getting along all right and was spending a considerable amount of time being interviewed by the law enforcement agencies with respect to

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT No. 461—Continued

MARINA and LEE HARVEY OSWALD. She stated that as a matter of fact two FBI Agents were there with her at the time she was making the call to HYDE. During this conversation HYDE's daughter mentioned MARINA OSWALD is fearful that the American people will not accept her and is concerned about her future. HYDE inquired of her daughter as to whether there was anything she could do to assist MARINA OSWALD, and her daughter informed her that what she needed most was moral support. HYDE stated that after this conversation she directed a letter to MARINA OSWALD and with this letter included $10.00.

HYDE denied knowing or having ever heard of JACK RUBENSTEIN prior to the news that he had shot and killed LEE HARVEY OSWALD. She said she has never heard her daughter mention this individual and knows of no association between RUBENSTEIN, MARINA or LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

HYDE stated her daughter RUTH was born in New York City, where they lived for a number of years; that she is a Quaker and a pacifist. She said that in view of this her daughter cannot be a Communist, but she knows of the aims and purposes of the Communists and would be able to detect a "fellow traveler" of the Communist movement in the United States. She explained this by stating that while her family lived in New York City they were involved in a "Cooperative Movement" and had many run-ins with the Communists who were active in this group. She said that she and her former husband were very much aware of how the Communists would operate in this type of organization in order to get their opinions over to other individuals in the group, and they had often discussed these tactics when her daughter was present.

HYDE concluded by stating she understands her daughter is writing an article for "Look" Magazine which will include information concerning her association with MARINA and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

- 17 -

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT NO. 461—Continued

Ruth Paine Exhibit 469

TRANSLATION FROM RUSSIAN

"Dear Marina:

"I would like to know as to where you decided to live. Perhaps we will see each other in New York, Washington or Philadelphia.

"It seems that the article will not appear in the 'Look' magazine. People there decided that newspapers wrote enough already about it. That's all right. My mother-in-law prefers me not to write such an article. She's glad that there will be no article and I, personally, don't care.

"I wish you everything of the best -- new life, later some nice work i.e. when youngsters will grow older.

"Kiss June and Rachel. I love you.

"/s/ Ruth"

PAINE (RUTH) EXHIBIT NO. 469



Exhibit 1 - PAPPAS, Ike

PAPPAS EXHIBIT NO. 1



PAPPAS EXHIBIT No. 2

302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12/3/63

IKE PAPPAS, a News Reporter for Radio Station WNEW, 565 Fifth Avenue, New York, New York, advised that he was in the basement of the Municipal Building at Dallas, Texas at the time that LEE HARVEY OSWALD was killed. He said he entered the basement by a public stairway and that no one asked him to identify himself before being allowed to enter the basement. He said he was wearing his press card on his coat and it may have been obvious to anyone that he was a newsman. He stated, however, that he did not observe anyone who appeared to be responsible for identifying those persons entering the basement from the stairway.

Mr. PAPPAS was unable to furnish the names of any unauthorized persons in the basement at the time that OSWALD was killed; however, he stated it appeared to him that it would have been possible for unauthorized persons to have entered the basement.

He stated that he has no information to indicate that any person conspired with JACK RUBY in the murder of LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

Mr. PAPPAS said that prior to to killing of OSWALD, he had seen JACK RUBY in the basement of the Dallas Municipal Building. He explained this by stating that on Friday night, November 22, 1963, he attended a conference held by District Attorney HENRY WADE in the basement of the Municipal Building at which time OSWALD was brought into the room with the newsmen. At the close of this conference and while still in the basement, an unknown man came up to PAPPAS and gave him a business card of the Carousel Club. PAPPAS later identified this man as JACK RUBY. PAPPAS was also able to recall that a few moments after receiving this business card, he, PAPPAS, was holding a telephone and was attempting to get the attention of District Attorney WADE. RUBY noticed PAPPAS' plight and touched WADE and told him that PAPPAS wished to speak to him. There was no apparent recognition between

---

12/2/63 at NYC File # NY 44-974 C 5

SAS LELAND F. LOWERY and JOSEPH C. HESTER/rea Date dictated 12/2/63

document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PAPPAS EXHIBIT NO. 3

WADE and RUBY and PAPPAS said he had no reason to believe that they are acquainted.

Mr. PAPPAS advised that he has no knowledge of any relationship or prior acquaintance between OSWALD and RUBY.

CR 8

476

PAPPAS EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

2 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 7/1/64

IKE PAPPAS, News Reporter, for Radio Station WNEW, 565 Fifth Avenue, New York City, furnished the following information:

He was in Dallas, Texas on November 24, 1963 working as a news reporter for Radio Station WNEW. He had a tape recorder with him on that day and made a recording both on the third floor of the Dallas Municipal Building and in the basement of the Municipal Building. The original of this tape is in the possession of the Radio Station.

PAPPAS ran off portions of the tape which was made as OSWALD was brought out on the third floor and also as OSWALD was led through the basement of the building. PAPPAS pointed out that on the third floor with him when OSWALD was led out were two other reporters; one was MICKEY CARROLL a reporter for the New York "Herald Tribune;" and another reporter whose name he could not recall. As OSWALD was led out into the hallway either PAPPAS or CARROLL asked him whether he had anything to say. OSWALD's reply which was recorded on the tape was that he wanted to see a representative of the American Civil Liberties Union.

Immediately after this, OSWALD was placed in an elevator and PAPPAS ran down four flights of stairs to the basement and arrived in the basement before OSWALD was led into the basement by the Dallas Police Department.

PAPPAS kept the tape recorder running continously and he remarked, as is recorded on the tape, that OSWALD was being brought into the basement by the Dallas Police. Captain WILL FRITZ was in front of OSWALD and OSWALD was flanked by two officers.

Exhibit 4 - PAPPAS, Ike

6/30/64 at New York, New York File # NY 44-974

SAS EUGENE W. O'NEILL and JAMES J. ROGERS:rea Date dictated 7/1/64

document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PAPPAS EXHIBIT NO. 4

PAPPAS estimated that OSWALD walked 20 feet and when he was just abreast of PAPPAS, PAPPAS pointed the microphone towards OSWALD and asked him, "Do you have anything to say in your behalf?" At this time PAPPAS had a microphone in his right hand and the tape recorder in his lefthand and he estimates he was about five or six feet from OSWALD. Just as PAPPAS asked the above question, he was conscious of someone passing by him on his left about two or three feet away. PAPPAS was certain that this individual did not brush against him. PAPPAS then heard a shot and observed OSWALD fall to the ground and OSWALD's assailant, who was later determined to be JACK RUBY was seized by Dallas Police Officers and fell to the ground. He did not hear RUBY make any utterances at the time of the shooting or while shooting OSWALD.

PAPPAS observed that when RUBY fell, he fell away from PAPPAS and towards the door from which OSWALD had emerged a few moments before.

PAPPAS said he appears in the Associated Press photograph which has received wide-spread circulation and was made almost at the instant OSWALD was shot. He furnished a copy of the photograph and he pointed out that he is standing just to the right of RUBY in this photograph.

PAPPAS also furnished a series of six photographs which he believed were made by United Press International (UPI) and were made at the time of the shooting. He pointed out that he appears in four of these photographs, just to the right of RUBY.

PAPPAS furnished a copy of the entire tape described above and he also furnished copies of the above-mentioned photographs.

PAPPAS EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

Patterson Exhibit A

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date January 22, 1964

Mr. B. M. PATTERSON, 4335 Hartford Street, Dallas, Texas, currently employed by Wyatt's Cafeteria, 2247 South Lancaster, Dallas, Texas, advised he was present at the used car lot of JOHNNY REYNOLDS on the afternoon of November 22, 1963.

PATTERSON advised that at approximately 1:30 PM, he was standing on JOHNNY REYNOLDS' used car lot together with L. J. LEWIS and HAROLD RUSSELL when they heard shots coming from the vicinity of 10th and Patton Avenue, Dallas, Texas. A minute or so later they observed a white male approximately 30 years of age, running south on Patton Avenue, carrying what appeared to be a revolver in his hand and was obviously trying to reload same while running. When the individual reached the intersection of Patton Avenue and Jefferson Street, he placed the weapon inside his waistband and began walking west on the north side of Jefferson Street. As the individual was walking westerly, WARREN REYNOLDS suggested that they follow the individual to determine his location in order that they could later notify the Dallas Police Department. At this point, he was unaware that a police officer had been shot and thought perhaps that the shooting had resulted from some marital problem. As the individual reached Ballew's Conoco Service Station located in the 600 Block of Jefferson, the individual made a turn in a northerly direction and proceeded behind Ballew's Conoco Service Station where the individual discarded a jacket which was later recovered by the Dallas Police Department. The aforementioned individual was not observed again by either he, PATTERSON, or WARREN REYNOLDS.

PATTERSON was shown a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD at which time he identified said photograph as being identical with the individual he had observed on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, running south on Patton Avenue with a weapon in his hand.

On 1/22/64 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 100-10461

by Special Agents [illegible] and [illegible] - cd Date dictated 1/22/64

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PATTERSON (B. M.) EXHIBIT A

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Dallas, Texas
August 27, 1964

LEE HARVEY OSWALD

By letter dated August 21, 1964, the President's Commission requested that L. J. Lewis and B. M. Patterson, both of Dallas, Texas, be recontacted and an affidavit obtained from each in order to establish whether their previously recorded interviews of January 21 and 22, 1964, respectively, were accurate as to what they had seen on November 22, 1963.

On August 25, 1964, L. J. Lewis, Kemp's Garage, 634 West Davis, Dallas, Texas, advised that in regard to the information he had previously furnished to the FBI on January 21, 1964, concerning his observations on November 22, 1963, of the incident involving the shooting of Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit, he desired to make the following clarifications of this previous interview:

Lewis stated that upon hearing the three or four gunshots coming from the direction of Tenth and Patton Avenue and recognizing the sounds as gunshots, he had immediately telephoned the Dallas Police Department to report the shooting. While conversing with an unknown officer at the Police Department, there was so much confusion at the Police Department end of the telephone conversation, they were having trouble making out what Lewis was telling them. A few seconds later, he noticed a white male, approximately thirty years of age, running south on Patton Avenue, carrying either an automatic pistol or a revolver in his hand, and while running was either attempting to reload the gun or conceal the weapon in his belt. Lewis stated that when this unknown individual reached the intersection of Patton Avenue and Jefferson Boulevard, the individual then proceeded west on Jefferson Boulevard.

Lewis noted that as he now recalls, he had called the Dallas Police Department prior to seeing this unknown individual running south on Patton Avenue and had not called the Police Department after he had first witnessed this unknown individual.

PATTERSON (B. M.) EXHIBIT B

On August 25, 1964, B. M. Patterson, Apartment 201, Habana Apartments, 1607 North Carroll, Dallas, Texas, was interviewed at his present place of employment, the Holly Southwest, Inc., 5606 Dyer, Dallas, where he is employed as an accountant.

Patterson stated that in regard to his interview with Agents of the FBI on January 22, 1964, he would like to make the following clarifications of any misinterpretations of information he had previously furnished at that time:

Patterson stated that when he had observed a white male, approximately thirty years of age, running south on Patton Avenue on the early afternoon of November 22, 1963, he remembers this person was carrying a revolver in his hand and was obviously trying to reload the gun. The individual stopped still, ejected the cartridges, reloaded the gun, and then placed the weapon inside his waistband. He then began walking west on the north side of Jefferson Boulevard.

Patterson stated he does not at this late date specifically recall the photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald having been displayed to him on January 22, 1964, and cannot at this time state that he had identified Lee Harvey Oswald at that time as the same person he had seen running south on Patton Avenue with a weapon in his hand.

On August 26, 1964, two different photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald were exhibited to B. M. Patterson, at which time Patterson advised that this person (Oswald) is positively and unquestionably the same person he saw at approximately 1:30 p.m., on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, running south down the east side of Patton Avenue between East Tenth Street and East Jefferson Boulevard, Dallas, Texas, with a revolver in his hand.

Patterson stated that he then saw Oswald stop, eject some cartridges from his revolver, and cross over to the north side of East Jefferson Boulevard, where he proceeded at a walk heading west on East Jefferson toward Crawford Street.

The two photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald from which Patterson made his identification on August 26, 1964, are described as follows:

1) Dallas Police Department photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald, side-face and full-face views, dated November 23, 1963, and bearing Dallas Police Department No. 54018; and,

2) A full-body photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald standing in a yard holding a rifle in his left hand and what appears to be a newspaper in his right hand.

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12-2-63

BOBBY GENE PATTERSON, No. 1553 Dallas Police Department, Dallas, Texas, residence 3463 Caracas Street, Mesquite, Texas, advised that at about 9:30 a.m. on November 24, 1963, he was assigned by Sergeant P. I. DEAN along with Patrolman L. E. JAZ to guard the Commerce Street South Ramp exit from the basement of the Dallas Police Department. His instructions were to let no one into the basement except members of the press and officers with proper identification.

He advised that Officer JAZ was assigned with a group to go across the street on Commerce to assist in searching a building after which time he learned with PATTERSON of their assignment. At about 11:00 a.m., a Lieutenant PIERCE advised that that LEE HARVEY OSWALD would be brought to an armored car and assigned PATTERSON to guard the right side of the armored car as it backed down the ramp. The armored car arrived at about 11:10 a.m. and backed into the opening of the ramp. No unauthorized person entered the basement during this time. PATTERSON advised that he did not see the shooting as he was behind the armored car and his view was obscured from the area where LEE HARVEY OSWALD was brought into the basement. He said he did not hear a shot. A few moments after the armored car was parked in the basement he heard a noise and saw someone jump across the top of one of the police cars parked in the basement.

PATTERSON advised that he did not know JACK RUBY other than having checked RUBY's establishment. He stated that he was not personally acquainted with RUBY but would know him on sight. PATTERSON advised he had never worked for RUBY, as this was against departmental regulations and to his knowledge no officers for the department had ever worked for RUBY.

PATTERSON stated as he recalled there were approximately ten officers blocking off the other entrances into the basement of the Dallas Police Department who were checking persons for proper identification. He advised that many people were turned back whose identities were unknown and who

Ex.No. 5311 PATTERSON,B.G. Dallas Deposition 4-14-64

11-30-63 Mesquite, Texas DL 44-1639

on ____ at ____ File # ____

by Special Agent URAL E. HORTON, JR., & NORMAN W. PROPST - md Date dictated 12-2-63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PATTERSON (BOBBY GENE) EXHIBIT NO. 5311

did not have proper identification, however, he does not recall the identities of these individuals. He stated that he does know RUBY on sight and he is certain that RUBY did not gain entrance or attempt to gain entrance at the point he was guarding.

PATTERSON advised that he did not know the officers or newspaper men who were congregated in the basement and could not see the main group, as there were many strange newspaper men and many officers in the area whom he did not know.

PATTERSON said that he had not seen RUBY in the area nor had he talked with RUBY between the periods of November 22, 1963, and November 24, 1963. He said that he has no information whatsoever concerning any relationship between JACK RUBY and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

CR 85

195

PATTERSON (BOBBY GENE) EXHIBIT No. 5311—Continued

DL 44-1639/eah

1

"November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry,
"Chief of Police.

"Subject: Assignment of Officer
B. G. Patterson #1553,
on Sunday, November 24, 1963.

"Sir:

"Approximately 9:00 A.M., November 24, 1963, I received instructions to report to Station 511 for assignment. I arrived at 511 at approximately 9:10 A.M., and was told by Lieutenant Pierce to report to Sergeant Dean in the basement. Sergeant Dean gave me my assignment which was the south ramp exit on Commerce Street. My orders were not to let anyone in the basement except members of Press and Police with proper identification. Sergeant Dean said I would have another officer to assist me as soon as they completed a search of the basement.

"Officer D. E. Jez came up the ramp to Commerce Street Exit to assist me at approximately 9:45 A.M.. There were also about three or four reserve officers at my location. Officer Jez went across Commerce Street with several other officers to search a building, then returned to his assignment. At 11:00 am, Lieutenant Pierce said the suspect would be moved in an armored car and for me to guard the right side as it was backed down the Ramp. The car arrived at about 11:10 A.M., and was backed into the opening of the Ramp. No unauthorized person entered the basement during this time. I remained at my assignment on the right side of the car.

"A few minutes later I heard noise in the basement. I saw someone walking across the top of a car. A little later I heard a siren and saw the ambulance pull into the Main Street Ramp entrance. Someone said to move the Armored car out of the way of the ambulance, so I got in and told the driver to move it to the south side of Commerce Street. The ambulance came out of the basement and I returned to my assignment on the ramp until relieved by Sergeant Dean.

"Respectfully submitted,

"/s/ B. G. Patterson
"B. G. Patterson
"Patrolman, #1553
"Patrol Division

"BGP/mb"

XERO COPY

Ex.No.5312 PATTERSON,B.G. Deposition-
Dallas 4-14-64

PATTERSON (BOBBY GENE) EXHIBIT NO. 5312

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 19, 1963

1

ROBERT CARL PATTERSON, also known as Bobby Patterson, 902 East Waco, Dallas, Texas, telephone number WH 2-5326, advised he has worked for EVA GRANT, JACK RUBY's sister, at the Vegas Club in Dallas, intermittently for several years as a guitar player and singer. He stated he never has actually worked for JACK RUBY and has had little contact with him. He said to the best of his knowledge, RUBY operates a "clean," legitimate business and he has never been engaged in any illegal activities.

PATTERSON knew nothing concerning RUBY's personal life and he has had no social contact with him. He knew none of RUBY's friends or acquaintances. Furthermore, he never heard RUBY mention the Dallas Police Department or the personnel of that department.

PATTERSON did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and he knew of no association between RUBY and OSWALD.

Dallas, Texas
April 14, 1964
Ex. 5358
Robert C. Patterson

Ex.No.5358 PATTERSON,R.C. Deposition
Dallas 4-14-64

on 12/16/63 at Dallas, Texas File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agent JAMES E. GARRIS:BL Date dictated 12/17/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PATTERSON (ROBERT C.) EXHIBIT NO. 5358

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION C30

1 Date 11/25/63

RALPH PAUL, also known as Raphael Paul, which he advised is his true name, was located at 9:20 p.m. at the residence of Mrs. JACK R. GABLE, 1601 Daniel, she being the sister of JOHN W. JACKSON, who manages the Bull Pen, a drive-in restaurant in Arlington, Texas.

RALPH PAUL voluntarily accompanied SA's DAVID H. BARRY and ROBERT C. LISH to the Arlington Police Department, at which place interview was commenced at 9:30 p.m. and at which time PAUL voluntarily supplied the following information:

BACKGROUND INFORMATION

RALPH PAUL, a white male, said he was born at Keiv, Russia, December 17, 1899. He gave the following physical description of himself:

Height	5'6"
Weight	156
Eyes	Blue
Hair	Gray, bald
Education	Public School #109, New York City
Occupation	Owner, Bull Pen, Arlington, Texas, being sole owner since 1/1/63, and president of the Texas Corp., which owns this drive-in restaurant; former partner with CHRIS SEMOS in the Miramar Drive-In, located 1922 Ft. Worth Avenue, Dallas, from April, 1954 to February, 1956, at which time he sold out to CHRIS SEMOS for $15,000 and on which transaction SEMOS still owes him $3,500.

Prior to the above business connection, he had owned the Blue Bonnet Bar, located in the Blue Bonnet Hotel, Dallas, being so engaged from November, 1948 to September, 1953, at which time he sold this business to JOE BONDS for $3,000, which amount was never paid by BONDS. They had a verbal agreement. Prior to that, PAUL was part-owner of the Sky Club, located on West Commerce Street, Dallas, being so employed between January, 1948 until May, 1948.

Ex.No.5319 PAUL, Ralph Fort Worth Deposition 4-15-64

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent ROBERT C. LISH and DAVID H. BARRY /tjd Date dictated 11/25/63

466

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents (XEROX COPY) to be distributed outside your agency. (XEROX COPY)

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319

From May, 1948 until November, 1948, he was unemployed at Dallas, Texas.

RALPH PAUL said he had come to Dallas on December 27, 1947 from New York City, at which place he was owner of Ralph's Fruit Exchange, 161st Street, between Walton and Girard Streets, Bronx, New York. He was there twenty years. From 1919 to 1927, he was in partnership with his father in Paul's Fruit Exchange, 159th Street, off Amsterdam Avenue in New York City. Prior to 1919, he had worked for his father, SAMUEL PAUL in the retail fruit business in New York City at the above address. 12-47

As to his marital status, PAUL stated he divorced in 1931 BEATRICE SHULL, now remarried, name and address not known but residing in Manhatten. He had married her in 1920 in New York City, a marriage ceremony having been performed by a rabbi in a "Jewish hall."

From the above union, two children were born, they being MARILYN and RITA, both married, addresses unknown, their ages being approximately 37 and 40 years respectively.

His father, SAMUEL PAUL, died in 1945. His mother, TILLIE PAUL, resides at 2265 Sedgwick, New York City, telephone CY 5-1623. His brothers are DAVID PAUL, address unknown but living in the Bronx and operating a parking lot on Brook or Brooking Avenue, and LOUIS PAUL, whose address is unknown but who is employed as a salesman of women's belts. LOUIS formerly operated the Pleasant Finance Co., Inc., 25 Main Street, Lodi, New Jersey, New Jersey license 857. His sister is LEE BERRY, 2565 Sedgwick; her husband is deceased. His aunts are "BUNNY" (LNU) and ETHEL PAUL, widow of RAFAEL PAUL, a paternal uncle. He has a cousin, MACK PAUL, address unknown, employed as a clerk in a grocery store in the Bronx, New York.

PAUL stated that he has an operational scar of a hernia on his right side and it was noted from observation there appears a growth of some kind on the upper lid of his right eye.

He claimed no military service and admitted only the following arrests, such being by the Dallas Police Department in 1952, at which time he was charged with selling beer to minors, the case being dismissed.

CR 4

467

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

PAUL EXHIBIT NO. 5319—Continued

He supplied the following current address and previous addresses:

Presently resides	In care of BERT BOWMAN, Copeland Road, Arlington, Texas
Mailing Address	In care of Bull Pen, 1936 East Abram, Arlington, Texas (has been here for past four years)
Previously resided	2026 Wilbur Street, Dallas, 1951-58
	Blue Bonnet Hotel, Dallas, 1948-51
	1152 College, Bronx, New York 1922 - December, 1947.

PAUL claimed his parents were naturalized in New York City, year not known, and claims a derivative citizenship through his father's naturalization. The other children of his family he claimed were born in the United States. He said his father arrived in the United States in 1901 or 1902 and that his mother came in 1907 or 1908.

RALPH PAUL produced the following documents from his billfold which he carried:

A Social Security card in the name of RALPH PAUL, #475-54-2288.

A card showing he was a member of the Estacado Investment Association, Dallas, which he claimed was a group of about 25 persons who were banded together for the purpose of making investments in the stock market. He was unable to furnish any definite address or names of any of the members except that of a Mr. SMITH, who he said was employed as a salesman by the Lone Star Wholesale Grocery, Dallas.

He exhibited a card reflecting he was insured with Farmers Insurance Group, policy # 19-76231670.

4/64

He holds Texas driver's license #3517406, issued October 21, 1963 on which his birth date is shown s December 17, 1904.

Deposit slips indicated he transacts business with First National Bank, Arlington, Texas.

The billfold contained a note dated October 17, 1961 reflecting a loan of $10,000 to LEE BERRY, who PAUL advised was his sister, and said the full amount of this loan had been repaid.

He possessed a statement reflecting the purchase of a 1962 Cadillac Coupe de Ville, Engine No. 62J090216, purchased from Butts Olds-Cadillac Co., Arlington, Texas, March 24, 1962, in the amount $5,925.

In the billfold was found a duplicate copy showing the issuance of cashiers check #61186 dated February 13, 1963, by First National Bank in Arlington, Arlington, Texas, showing purchaser to be RALPH PAUL, the check being payable to S&R, Inc., in amount $2,200. PAUL identified S&R, Inc. as the Carousel Club, 1312½ Commerce Street, Dallas.

He stated that in addition to the above amount loaned to S&R, Inc., he has invested approximately $3,000, owning 50 percent of the stock in the Carousel Club, which is operated by S&R, Inc., a Texas corporation in which JACK RUBY gave to him 50 percent of the club stock in exchange for the approximately $5,200 which PAUL has invested. He declined any knowledge of names of incorporators of S&R, Inc.

Mr. PAUL produced a record of the following telephone numbers which he had written over some period of time on numerous bits of small paper and had retained them. He stated he was unable to supply the significance of many of the names except that some represented persons with whom he dealt. Following are the numbers which are found in the exchange at Dallas, Texas: (The names are indicated as available.)

RI 2-4247	Abe
FL 1-0227	
AN 2-4855	Howard
WH 2-5601	
FL 2-8146	John Garner,(home telephone BL 4-5362, Irving, Texas), Coca Cola, P. O. Box 2186,Dallas

469

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319—Continued

5
DL 44-1639

RI 7-2362
WH 1-3601
FL 1-2589
RI 7-6251

Carousel

The following numbers were found to be in the Arlington exchange:

CR 4-9564
CR 5-3368

Ann

The following business cards were disclosed in Mr. PAUL's billfold:

Pleasant Finance Co., Inc., 25 Main Street, Lodi, New Jersey, operated by LOU PAUL, Gregory 1-1717, license number 857

Magnolia State Builders, Complete Remodeling Service, 136 South Broad, New Orleans, Louisiana, NORMAN ROGERS, Co-owner, telephone PA 529-4427.

David and Co., 433 Main Street, Metuchin, New Jersey, Real Estate Insurance, DAVID L. KUSHINSKY, President, telephone Liberty 8-1020. (On reverse side is written MARILYN KUSHINSKY, 86 Thomas Place, Metuchin, New Jersey, Liberty 8-3401.)

J. W. "MAC" MC DOUGAL, Jas. K. Wilson, 610 Wynnewood Village, WH 3-4365, Hart, Shaffner and Marx Clothes

AL CHARLES, Public Relations, 601 South Vermont Avenue, Los Angeles, California, telephone Dunkirk 8-7104. (On reverse side of card was written Main 1-4600, Sheraton-Jefferson Hotel, St. Louis, Missouri, and Stardust Club, 309 DeBalaviere, telephone PA 6-6711.

Additionally, there was found a note representing $300 loan on November 3, 1961 by RALPH PAUL to WINNIE FAY FLOYD, 846 Peavy Road, Dallas, Texas, telephone DA 4-4218.

A slip of paper on which was written Sherring Drug Co., New Jersey, was also found, which PAUL said some girl had given to him about three years ago in order that he could pick up some drugs for her.

4/70

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319—Continued

The name DROTHA SHIVE was found written on a slip of paper.

ASSOCIATION WITH JACK RUBY,
ALSO KNOWN AS JACK RUBENSTEIN

RALPH PAUL stated he first became acquainted with JACK RUBY, also known to him as JACK RUBENSTEIN, in 1948 at Dallas, Texas and recounted the following manner in which they first became acquainted. RUBY had introduced himself to PAUL at the Mercantile National Bank, where he, PAUL, was then doing business. This he said was a chance meeting, at which time RUBY asked "Are you connected with the Sky Club" and when PAUL told him he was, RUBY asked if he could come out to see the show and PAUL extended the invitation. RUBY accepted this invitation, saw the show at the Sky Club, and then RUBY invited PAUL to see his show at the Silver Spur night club which was being operated by RUBY. PAUL accepted this invitation.

Their relationship afterwards continued on a personal basis, each seeing the other often. RUBY sold the Silver Spur in 1956 and continued to operate the Vegas Club, Dallas, and is still owner of that night spot. About 1959 or 1960, JACK RUBY opened the Carousel Club, being a partner with JOE SLATON, a bar business owner in Dallas. SLATON and RUBY had been friends, however in the operation of the Carousel Club business they had disagreed and following this falling out, RUBY came to him (PAUL) and requested a loan of $1,000 with which to carry on the business of the Carousel Club. This was about 1960 or 1961. Since that time, RUBY has continued to ask for loans which were granted by PAUL without security, no note or any evidence of this indebtedness to him, except cancelled checks reflecting the amount of loans made.

JACK RUBY has never repaid any money loaned to him and/or the Carousel Club.

PAUL stated he believes JACK RUBY transacts his business with the Bank of Commerce, Dallas, Texas.

RALPH PAUL considers himself as the closest friend of JACK RUBY. Any acquaintances or friends of JACK RUBY he could not recall, advising the man had no close associates or friends except possibly the two following persons who have worked for RUBY: WALLY WESTON and EARL NORMAN, both comics.

471

GR 4

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319—Continued

DL 44-1639

As to relatives of JACK RUBY, he had knowledge of only a sister, EVE GRANT, who operates the Vegas Club, Dallas, and a brother (FNU), who owns a washateria.

About 6 p.m., Friday, November 22, 1963, JACK RUBY called at the Bull Pen and asked PAUL to go to a synagogue with him, RUBY advising he was going there to pray for President KENNEDY, who had been assassinated about noon on that date. PAUL stated that he declined this invitation inasmuch as he does not attend any synagogue. He believes JACK RUBY attends a synagogue located on Northwest Highway, Dallas. At the time of this conversation, RUBY said "You are going to hate me for this, I'm going to be closed for three days". RUBY informed he had placed in both Dallas daily newspapers notices to the effect the Carousel Club would be closed Saturday, Sunday and Monday, November 23-25, 1963. RALPH PAUL reminded RUBY his competitors would be open and he (PAUL) considered this act of closing foolish but advised RUBY if he wanted to do it that way, to go ahead, whereupon RUBY stated that was the way he felt about the President.

RUBY next called by telephone about 3 p.m., Saturday, November 23, 1963, and asked if he (PAUL) had seen the advertisement in the papers and PAUL again reminded him he thought the closing of the Carousel Club foolish.

PAUL advised he had no further contacts with RUBY in any form since the above contacts, which were made by telephone.

JACK RUBY continued informing PAUL he thought the assassination of the President was a terrible thing and repeated this many times, to which PAUL agreed. RUBY did not in any way reveal any plans he might have or his intentions with relationship to what had happened to President JOHN F. KENNEDY.

PAUL advised RUBY had never discussed with him his political philosophy or views and in the past had objected to the master of ceremonies of the Carousel shows making any sarcastic remarks to the President personally.

PAUL said he regards RUBY as a loyal citizen of the United States and could not explain why RUBY shot LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He further advised that he found it difficult to believe the news when he first heard it and after being later informed by HOWARD (LNU) this was true, he, PAUL, attempted to call JACK RUBY's home in Dallas, telephone WH 1-6501, but was unable to get any answer.

472

XEROX COPY

XEROX COPY

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319—Continued

PAUL then called TOM HARMON, his and JACK RUBY's attorney, Dallas, and informed HARMON of the news which had been received and requested HARMON to find out about the matter. Within about 45 minutes, HARMON returned the call and requested PAUL to come to his, HARMON's office. Accompanying him to HARMON's office that afternoon on November 24, 1963, were JOHN JACKSON, manager of the Bull Pen and TAMMY TRUE, a former entertainer at the Carousel Club, now residing in Fort Worth, Texas and who had come to the Bull Pen, she first calling PAUL and advising she wished to accompany him to the City Hall, Dallas. After arriving at the Dallas City Hall that afternoon on November 24, 1963, the three were informed by the Dallas Police Department they would not be permitted to see JACK RUBY. They then went to TOM HARMON's office, where they remained about two hours, this being between 1:30 and 2:30 p.m., after which JACKSON and TAMMY TRUE left Dallas and he, PAUL, went to the Majestic Theater, Dallas, where he saw a picture show, name of which he could not recall or the general theme, but in which he said JOHN WAYNE was an actor. He claimed he left the Majestic Theater about 7:30 p.m., drove to the home of JOHN JACKSON, 1602 Browning, Arlington, Texas, where he remained one hour and then drove to the residence of JOHN JACKSON's sister, Mrs. JACK R. GABLE, 1601 Daniel Street, Arlington. He remained there until he was contacted by SA's DAVID H. BARRY and ROBERT C. LISH.

RALPH PAUL described JACK RUBY as an emotional, impulsive individual who talked loudly and whom people think of as being a person of high temper, this being based on his reactions and loud speech.

He claimed that RUBY has taken needy people off the streets of Dallas, has fed them and taken them into his home and has provided jobs for persons without employment. PAUL said RUBY is not a wealthy person but has made the remark that he would divide what he has as long as he has a dollar.

He could not recall any particular hobbies of JACK RUBY except of his interest in dachounds, a breed of dogs.

He stated JACK RUBY never dates any girls performing at the club, however does date outside women but does not have a steady girl friend.

473

CK 4

XEROX COPY

XEROX COPY

PAUL EXHIBIT No. 5319—Continued

He commented that JOE BONDS, presently confined to the Texas Department of Corrections, and JACK RUBY were close friends at one time but later became enemies and it was JOE BONDS, who at New York City had induced him, PAUL, to come to Dallas originally. PAUL had known JOE BONDS in New York about one and one-half years, BONDS' wife being an entertainer known as DALE BELMONT. It was through her that he first met JOE BONDS in New York City.

A photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD, New Orleans Police Department No. 112723, was shown to RALPH PAUL. He claimed he does not know OSWALD, failed to identify the photograph, and said he had never heard of this person prior to the assassination of President JOHN F. KENNEDY. He maintained he had never seen OSWALD and JACK RUBY together, had never heard RUBY mention OSWALD's name or give any indication of any acquaintanceship with OSWALD.

The above interview was terminated at 11:55 p.m.

4754

XERO COPY

XERO COPY

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 11-29-63

1

RALPH PAUL, 1936 E. Abrams, Arlington, Texas, advised the S&R, Inc., owns the Carousel, Dallas, that he owns 50 per cent of S&R Inc. He stated he received 500 shares or 50 per cent of S&R Inc. from RUBY as collateral as indebtedness of RUBY to him. He then stated that he does not own the stock but that it is rather collateral for RUBY's indebtedness.

PAUL said S&R Inc. was originally formed by one SLAYTON and JACK RUBY, that the Soverign Club, a private club was operated at the outset by S&R Inc., that it was terminated and the Carousel opened. He said he believes EARL RUBY, brother of JACK, owns the remaining 500 shares or 50 per cent of S &R Inc.

It was noted Mr. PAUL appears extremely confused as to the question of whether he owns shares of stock or whether it is merely collateral. He stated he can be reached at one of the following telephone numbers in Arlington:

CR 5-4891

CR 5-8113

CR 5-5352

PAUL said he lives at an un-numbered house on Copeland Road, Arlington, the Abrams Street address above being that of the "Bull Pen", his drive-in restaurant.

h.

Ex.No.5320 PAUL, Ralph Fort Worth Deposition 4-15-64

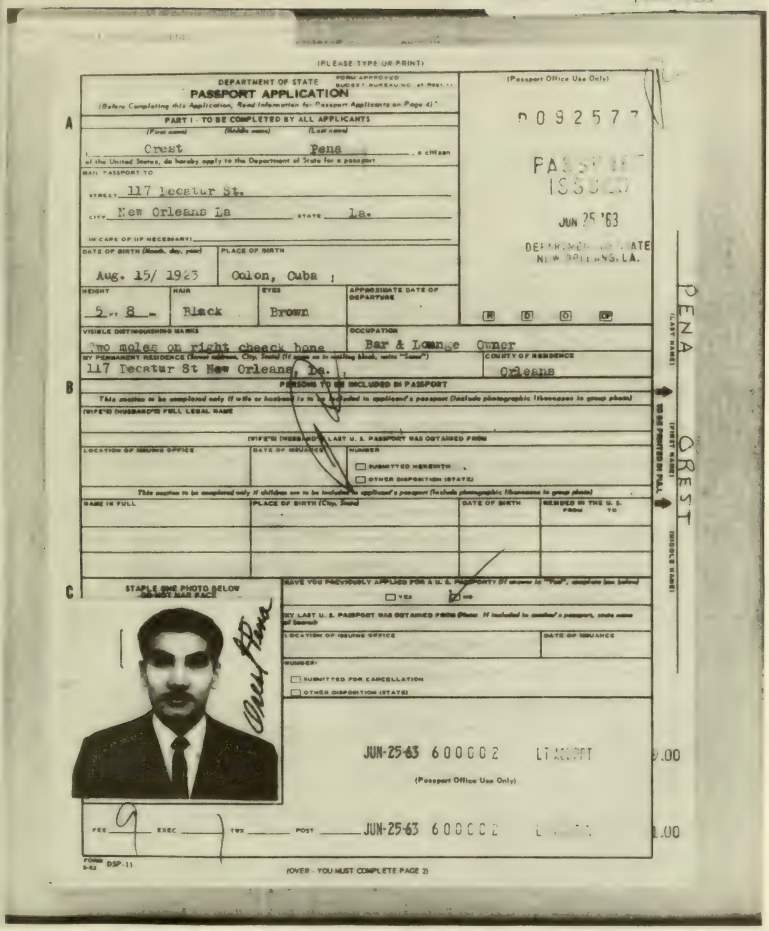
11-28-63 on Arlington, Texas at DL 44-1639 File #

MANNING C. CLEMENTS-md by Special Agent 11-29-63 Date dictated

475

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PAUL EXHIBIT NO. 5320



(PLEASE TYPE OR PRINT)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE — FORM APPROVED BUDGET BUREAU NO. 47-R0111

PASSPORT APPLICATION

(Before Completing this Application, Read Information for Passport Applicants on Page 4)

(Passport Office Use Only)

D092577

PASSPORT ISSUED

JUN 25 '63

DEPARTMENT OF STATE NEW ORLEANS, LA.

A

PART I - TO BE COMPLETED BY ALL APPLICANTS

(First name) (Middle name) (Last name)

I, Crest Pena, a citizen of the United States, do hereby apply to the Department of State for a passport

MAIL PASSPORT TO

STREET: 117 Decatur St.

CITY: New Orleans La STATE: La.

IN CARE OF (IF NECESSARY):

DATE OF BIRTH (Month, day, year)	PLACE OF BIRTH	APPROXIMATE DATE OF DEPARTURE
Aug. 15/ 1923	Colon, Cuba	

HEIGHT	HAIR	EYES	APPROXIMATE DATE OF DEPARTURE
5 FT 8 IN	Black	Brown	

M D D OF

VISIBLE DISTINGUISHING MARKS: Two moles on right cheek bone

OCCUPATION: Bar & Lounge Owner

MY PERMANENT RESIDENCE (Street address, City, State) (If same as in mailing block, write "Same"): 117 Decatur St New Orleans, La.

COUNTY OF RESIDENCE: Orleans

B

PERSONS TO BE INCLUDED IN PASSPORT

This section to be completed only if wife or husband is to be included in applicant's passport (Include photographic (thereafter in group photo)

(WIFE'S) (HUSBAND'S) FULL LEGAL NAME

(WIFE'S) (HUSBAND'S) LAST U. S. PASSPORT WAS OBTAINED FROM

LOCATION OF ISSUING OFFICE	DATE OF ISSUANCE	NUMBER
		☐ SUBMITTED HEREWITH ☐ OTHER DISPOSITION (STATE)

This section to be completed only if children are to be included in applicant's passport (Include photographic (thereafter in group photo)

NAME IN FULL	PLACE OF BIRTH (City, State)	DATE OF BIRTH	RESIDED IN THE U. S. FROM TO

C

STAPLE ONE PHOTO BELOW (SHOWING FACE)

HAVE YOU PREVIOUSLY APPLIED FOR A U. S. PASSPORT? (If answer is "Yes", complete box below) ☐ YES ☑ NO

IF LAST U. S. PASSPORT WAS OBTAINED FROM (Note: If included in another's passport, state name of bearer)

LOCATION OF ISSUING OFFICE: DATE OF ISSUANCE:

NUMBER:

☐ SUBMITTED FOR CANCELLATION

☐ OTHER DISPOSITION (STATE)

JUN-25-63 600002 LT AIRPT $9.00

(Passport Office Use Only)

FEE _____ EXEC _____ TYP _____ POST _____ JUN-25-63 600002 [illegible] $1.00

FORM DSP-11 (5-62)

(OVER - YOU MUST COMPLETE PAGE 2)

PENA CREST

PENA EXHIBIT NO. 1

[redacted] Orest Pena Exhibit 1 [redacted]

FORM DSP-11 9-62 (PART I - Continued) PAGE 2

D

FATHER'S NAME	FATHER'S PLACE OF BIRTH	FATHER'S DATE OF BIRTH	
Ruperto Pena	Mal Pais, Cuba		[ ] U. S. CITIZEN [X] NOT A U. S. CITIZEN
MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME	MOTHER'S PLACE OF BIRTH	MOTHER'S DATE OF BIRTH	
Margarita Alvarez	Matanzas, Cuba		[ ] U. S. CITIZEN [X] NOT A U. S. CITIZEN

E

[ ] I WAS NEVER MARRIED
[X] I WAS LAST MARRIED ON Dec. 24/ 1960
WHO WAS BORN AT Managua, Nicaragua C. A.
[ ] WHO IS A U. S. CITIZEN
[X] WHO IS NOT A U. S. CITIZEN
[ ] I WAS NEVER PREVIOUSLY MARRIED
[X] I WAS PREVIOUSLY MARRIED ON 1951
WHO WAS BORN AT Dominican Republic
[ ] FORMER HUSBAND OR WIFE WAS U. S. CITIZEN
[X] FORMER HUSBAND OR WIFE WAS NOT U. S. CITIZEN

TO (Full legal name - complete whether widowed or divorced) Marguerite Paez
ON (Date of birth)
[ ] MARRIAGE NOT TERMINATED
[X] MARRIAGE TERMINATED BY (DEATH) (DIVORCE) ON 1961
TO (Full legal name) Paula Rojas
ON (Date of birth)
PREVIOUS MARRIAGE TERMINATED BY (DEATH) (DIVORCE)
ON 1955

(IF MARRIED MORE THAN TWICE, SET FORTH FACTS IN A SUPPLEMENTAL STATEMENT)

F

PROPOSED TRAVEL PLANS		PURPOSE OF TRIP	LIST EACH COUNTRY TO BE VISITED
TRAVELING BY ORGANIZED TOUR? [ ] YES [X] NO		Vacation	Spain
PORT OF DEPARTURE New Orleans	APPROXIMATE DATE OF DEPARTURE Aug. 1963		
NAME OF SHIP OR AIRLINE Airline	NUMBER OF PREVIOUS TRIPS ABROAD WITHIN LAST 12 MONTHS One		
MEANS OF TRANSPORTATION: SHIP / AIR / OTHER DEPARTURE [ ] [X] [ ] RETURN [ ] [ ] [ ]	PLEASE INDICATE WHETHER YOU EXPECT TO TAKE ANOTHER TRIP ABROAD [X] YES [ ] NO; IF YES, WITHIN [X] 1 YEAR [ ] 3 YEARS [ ] 6 YEARS	PROPOSED LENGTH OF STAY Two Week	

IN THE EVENT OF DEATH OR ACCIDENT NOTIFY

NAME IN FULL	RELATIONSHIP	STREET ADDRESS, CITY, STATE
Ruperto Pena	Brother	117 Decatur St. New Orleans, La.

G

I have not (and no other person to be included in the passport has), since acquiring United States citizenship, been naturalized as a citizen of a foreign state; taken or made an affirmation or other formal declaration of allegiance to a foreign state; entered or served in the armed forces of a foreign state; accepted or performed the duties of any office, post, or employment under the government of a foreign state or political subdivision thereof; voted in a political election in a foreign state or participated in an election or plebiscite to determine the sovereignty over foreign territory; made a formal renunciation of nationality either in the United States or before a diplomatic or consular officer of the United States in a foreign state; ever sought or claimed the benefits of the nationality of any foreign state; been convicted by a court or court martial of competent jurisdiction of committing any act of treason against, or attempting by force to overthrow, or bearing arms against, the United States, or conspiring to overthrow, put down or to destroy by force, the Government of the United States; or departed from or remained outside of the jurisdiction of the United States for the purpose of evading or avoiding training and service in the military, air or naval forces of the United States; and I am not and have not been at any time during the period of 12 full calendar months preceding the date of this application (and no other person to be included in the passport is or has been at any time during the said period) a member of any organization registered or required to register as a Communist organization under Section 7 of the Subversive Activities Control Act of 1950, as amended. (50 U.S.C. 786)*

(If any of the above-mentioned acts or conditions have been performed by or apply to the applicant, or to any other person to be included in the passport, the portion which applies should be struck out, and a supplementary explanatory statement under oath (or affirmation) by the person to whom the portion is applicable should be attached and made a part of this application.)

I solemnly swear (or affirm) that the statements made on all the pages of this application are true and that the photograph attached is a likeness of me and of those persons to be included in the passport.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE

Further, I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; and that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation, or purpose of evasion; So help me God.

AGENT, DEPARTMENT OF STATE

JUN 11 1963

Orest Pena
(To be signed by Applicant in presence of a Clerk of Court or Passport Agent)

Subscribed and sworn to (affirmed) before me this 11 day of June, 19 63

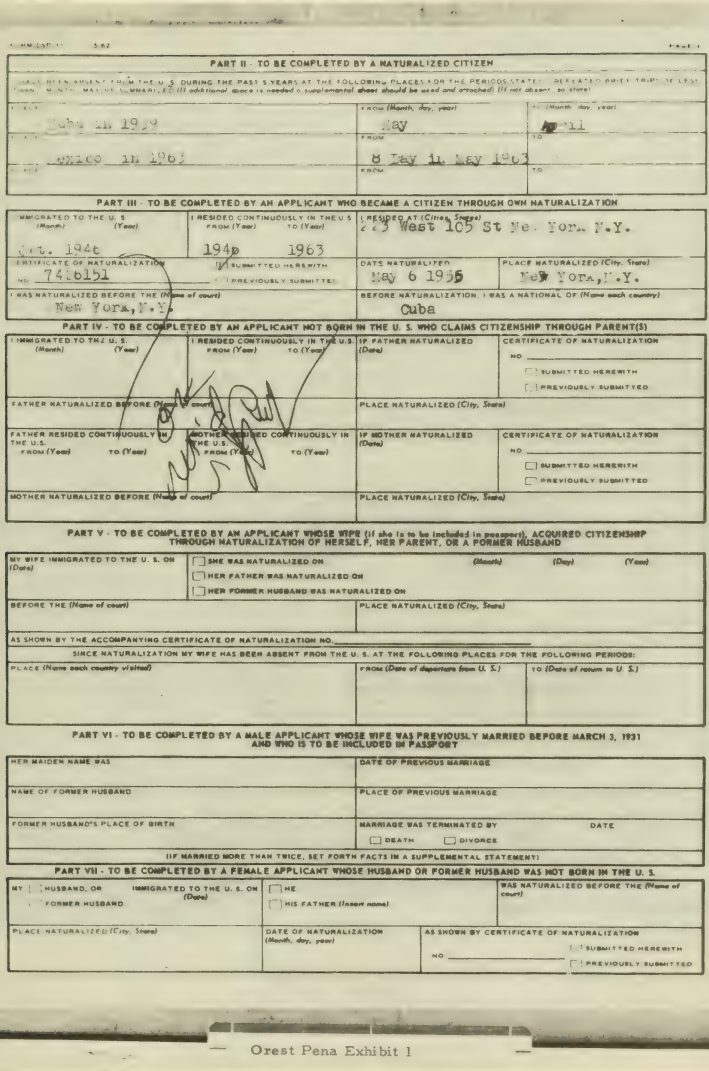
NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

(SEAL OF COURT)

Clerk of the _____ Court at _____

* See paragraph 6 of instructions.

PENA EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued



PART II - TO BE COMPLETED BY A NATURALIZED CITIZEN

IF NOT IN ABSENCE FROM THE U. S. DURING THE PAST 5 YEARS AT THE FOLLOWING PLACES FOR THE PERIODS STATED (REPEATED BRIEF TRIPS OF LESS THAN 6 MONTHS MAY BE SUMMARIZED) (If additional space is needed a supplemental sheet should be used and attached) (If not absent so state)

	FROM (Month, day, year)	TO (Month, day, year)
Cuba in 1959	May	April
	FROM	TO
Mexico in 1961	8 May 11	May 1963
	FROM	TO

PART III - TO BE COMPLETED BY AN APPLICANT WHO BECAME A CITIZEN THROUGH OWN NATURALIZATION

IMMIGRATED TO THE U. S. (Month) (Year)	I RESIDED CONTINUOUSLY IN THE U. S. FROM (Year) TO (Year)	I RESIDED AT (City, State)
Oct. 1946	1949 1963	223 West 105 St Ne. York, N.Y.

CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION NO. 7406151	SUBMITTED HEREWITH / PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED	DATE NATURALIZED: May 6 1965	PLACE NATURALIZED (City, State): New York, N.Y.
I WAS NATURALIZED BEFORE THE (Name of court): New York, N.Y.		BEFORE NATURALIZATION, I WAS A NATIONAL OF (Name each country): Cuba	

PART IV - TO BE COMPLETED BY AN APPLICANT NOT BORN IN THE U. S. WHO CLAIMS CITIZENSHIP THROUGH PARENT(S)

I IMMIGRATED TO THE U. S. (Month) (Year)	I RESIDED CONTINUOUSLY IN THE U. S. FROM (Year) TO (Year)	IF FATHER NATURALIZED (Date)	CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION NO. ___ SUBMITTED HEREWITH / PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED
FATHER NATURALIZED BEFORE (Name of court)		PLACE NATURALIZED (City, State)	
FATHER RESIDED CONTINUOUSLY IN THE U.S. FROM (Year) TO (Year)	MOTHER RESIDED CONTINUOUSLY IN THE U.S. FROM (Year) TO (Year)	IF MOTHER NATURALIZED (Date)	CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION NO. ___ SUBMITTED HEREWITH / PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED
MOTHER NATURALIZED BEFORE (Name of court)		PLACE NATURALIZED (City, State)	

PART V - TO BE COMPLETED BY AN APPLICANT WHOSE WIFE (if she is to be included in passport), ACQUIRED CITIZENSHIP THROUGH NATURALIZATION OF HERSELF, HER PARENT, OR A FORMER HUSBAND

MY WIFE IMMIGRATED TO THE U. S. ON (Date)	SHE WAS NATURALIZED ON (Month) (Day) (Year) / HER FATHER WAS NATURALIZED ON / HER FORMER HUSBAND WAS NATURALIZED ON
BEFORE THE (Name of court)	PLACE NATURALIZED (City, State)

AS SHOWN BY THE ACCOMPANYING CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION NO. ___

SINCE NATURALIZATION MY WIFE HAS BEEN ABSENT FROM THE U. S. AT THE FOLLOWING PLACES FOR THE FOLLOWING PERIODS:

PLACE (Name each country visited)	FROM (Date of departure from U. S.)	TO (Date of return to U. S.)

PART VI - TO BE COMPLETED BY A MALE APPLICANT WHOSE WIFE WAS PREVIOUSLY MARRIED BEFORE MARCH 3, 1931 AND WHO IS TO BE INCLUDED IN PASSPORT

HER MAIDEN NAME WAS	DATE OF PREVIOUS MARRIAGE
NAME OF FORMER HUSBAND	PLACE OF PREVIOUS MARRIAGE
FORMER HUSBAND'S PLACE OF BIRTH	MARRIAGE WAS TERMINATED BY: DEATH / DIVORCE — DATE

(IF MARRIED MORE THAN TWICE, SET FORTH FACTS IN A SUPPLEMENTAL STATEMENT)

PART VII - TO BE COMPLETED BY A FEMALE APPLICANT WHOSE HUSBAND OR FORMER HUSBAND WAS NOT BORN IN THE U. S.

MY HUSBAND, OR FORMER HUSBAND — IMMIGRATED TO THE U. S. ON (Date)	HE / HIS FATHER (Insert name)	WAS NATURALIZED BEFORE THE (Name of court)
PLACE NATURALIZED (City, State)	DATE OF NATURALIZATION (Month, day, year)	AS SHOWN BY CERTIFICATE OF NATURALIZATION NO. ___ SUBMITTED HEREWITH / PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED

Orest Pena Exhibit 1

PENA EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

FORM DSP-11 5-62 PAGE 4

INFORMATION FOR PASSPORT APPLICANTS

1. This application must be executed personally before a Clerk of the Federal or State court authorized to accept passport applications or before a Passport Agent. The Clerk or Agent will give you all necessary information and guidance to complete this application. Be sure to fill in all the information requested on the foregoing pages which applies to you.

2. *Proof of United States Citizenship*

Persons who apply for passports are *required to present proof of their United States citizenship.*

A previously issued passport may be used for identification and proof of citizenship, instead of documents indicated below, and shall be submitted with the application.

A native born citizen shall present his birth or baptismal certificate. If these are not obtainable, an affidavit of his birth, executed by a parent, a close, older blood relative, or some other person having personal knowledge of the date and place of his birth can be submitted. To avoid delays, the applicant should ascertain from the Clerk of Court or Passport Agent exactly what information a birth or baptismal certificate or affidavit must contain in order to be acceptable for passport purposes.

A naturalized citizen shall present his naturalization certificate. Persons claiming citizenship through a native or naturalized citizen shall submit evidence of citizenship of the person through whom they claim citizenship.

3. *Identification*

An applicant is required to establish his identity to the satisfaction of a Clerk of Court or Passport Agent either through personal knowledge, the presentation of an acceptable document of identification or by an identifying witness who has known the applicant for at least 2 years. If a witness is required for identification the witness will be required to complete an affidavit. An affidavit form may be secured from the Passport Agent or Clerk of Court.

The following documents are acceptable for identification purposes *provided* they contain the signature and either a photograph or a physical description of the applicant: A previous passport, a naturalization certificate, a driver's license or a government (Federal, State, Municipal), industrial or business identification card or pass.

4. *Photographs*

Two duplicate photographs taken *within the past 2 years* shall be presented with the application. *Both photographs shall be signed by the applicant.*

Photographs may be in color or in black and white. A pleasant, natural pose is recommended. The prints should be capable of withstanding a mounting temperature from 180 degrees to 200 degrees, Fahrenheit. *Prints made on an acetate or film base are not acceptable.* Tinted photographs are not acceptable. See instructions in photograph block on page 1 of application.

5. *Passport Fees*

The fee required for the issuance of a new passport is $9.00. The execution fee is an additional $1.00 unless the application is executed before a Clerk of a State Court authorized to collect $2.00.

Do not pay any other fee to anyone for filling in or executing this application or for obtaining the passport except postage and/or necessary emergency charges.

6. *WARNING*

Section 6 of the Internal Security Act of 1950 (50 U.S.C. 785) prohibits application for or use of a passport by and issuance or renewal of a passport to a member of an organization registered or required to register as a Communist organization under Section 7 of the Act. The following organizations are registered or required to register under Section 7:

The Communist Party of the United States of America

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : 1962 O—611230 (1 PH)

Orest Pena Exhibit 1

PENA EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

1

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 11/24/63

Mr. GEORGE ROBERT PHENIX, 2550 Klondike, advised he is a newsman associated with KRLD-TV for the past six weeks. He advised that on the morning of November 24, 1963, he went to the Dallas police station and was immediately admitted to the basement without identifying himself. He advised no one had questioned him regarding his identity or as to his business there. PHENIX advised he was carrying a 16 milimeter sound camera.

He related that prior to LEE HARVEY OSWALD being brought to the basement floor, he set up his location across the ramp just north of the hallway leading from the elevators. He advised as OSWALD approached the ramp after entering the garage through the double doors, he was almost knocked down by someone bursting through the crowd and then he heard a shot. He stated he did not see this person but believes the person who came by him must have been the individual who shot OSWALD.

PHENIX stated at this time several officers jumped the individual who shot OSWALD and disarmed him.

PHENIX related that the police immediately blocked off all exits; however, he displayed a badge which reflected that he was with the KENNEDY newsmen and he was immediately allowed to leave the basement. He stated that at no time did he display any identification as to his name or his occupation. He stated, to his knowledge, no other newsmen were asked for their identification.

Dallas Files Cmd 16, 9 6 4
Ex. # 5328 Deposition of Geo. Phenix

Ex.No.5328	PHENIX, Geo. Dallas	Deposition 4-16-64

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents IVAN D. LEE and ROBERT M. BARRETT/rmb Date dictated 11/24/63

142

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are XEROX COPY be distributed outside your agency. XEROX COPY

PHENIX EXHIBIT NO. 5328

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 11/28/63

1

GEORGE ROBERT PHENIX, 2550 Klondike, Newsman with KRLD-TV, Dallas, advised that about 9:10 AM, November 24, 1963, he went to the Dallas Police Station in one of the KRLD mobile units, driven by WES WISE, also of KLRD-TV. This unit was clearly marked and easily recognized as a KLRD unit.

They drove to the basement from the Main Street side and WISE let him out near the basement entrance to the elevators. Then WISE immediately drove out on the Commerce Street side. There was no one on duty at the entrance and no one checked him at this time.

PHENIX set up his location across the ramp from the door leading from the elevators. Later, a uniformed officer was observed by him to be checking the various individuals in the basement and also checking the automobiles in the parking area in the basement. One officer came up to PHENIX, looked closely at him, and appeared to have recognized him, inasmuch as he was not required to produce any identification. He feels sure he was not required to produce identification, because the officer recognized him as a representative of KLRD-TV. PHENIX was too busy setting up and maintaining his position to observe what precautions were taken at the various entrances to prevent entry of unauthorized persons. No other newsmen have said anything to him about having been asked for their identification at the time of their entrance to the building. He, personally, does not know whether the security set up by the Police Department covered all entrances to the Police Department or was confined to the basement area.

Other than the checking of persons in the vicinity of the elevator exit in the basement, as observed by him, he has no idea of what precautions were taken at the various entrances to the building. PHENIX advised he was almost knocked down as OSWALD approached the ramp en route to the automobile which was to transport him to the County Jail. At first, he thought this was possibly the individual who shot OSWALD. Since that time, he has reviewed the film of the shooting and has decided the person who bumped into him could not possibly have been JACK RUBY, inasmuch as RUBY came toward OSWALD from an entirely different angle. He could not recall having seen RUBY in the basement prior to the time he shot OSWALD. PHENIX's eyes were on OSWALD and he was not actually looking at RUBY. When the shot was fired, there was immediately so much confusion and so many people milling about that he could not distinguish RUBY.

Ex.No.5329 PHENIX,Geo. Dallas Deposition 4-16-64

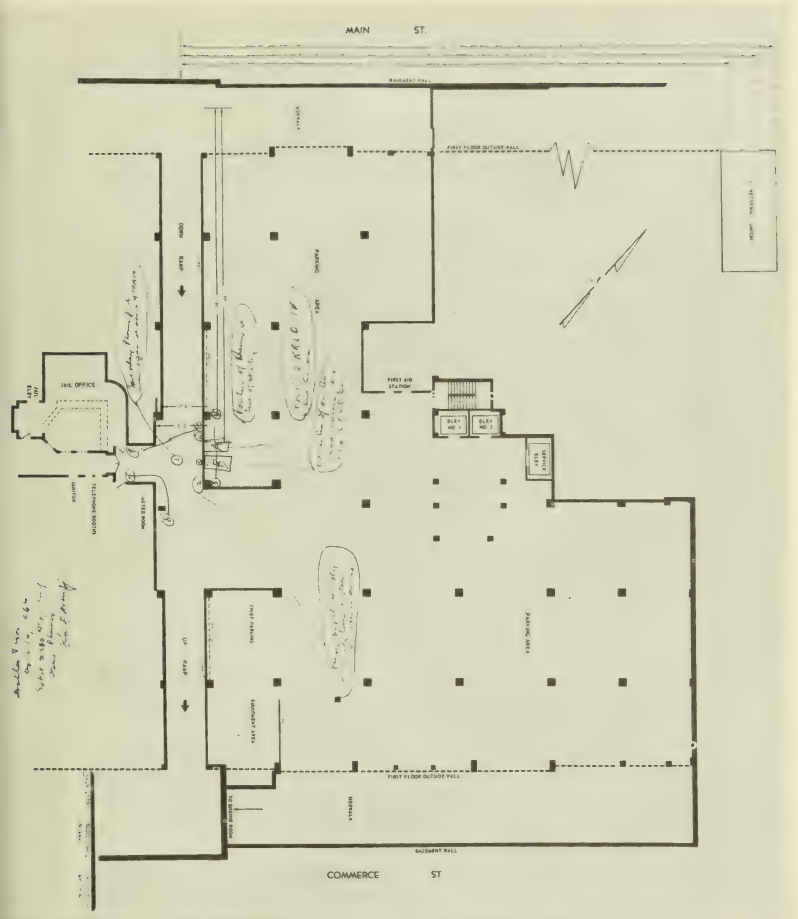
on 11/28/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent EDMOND C. HARDIN & RALPH E. RAWLINGS Date dictated 11/28/63

eah 143

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PHENIX EXHIBIT NO. 5329



PHENIX EXHIBIT No. 5330

Commission Exhibit John Pic #1

Marriage License

State of Mississippi — **County of Harrison**

To Any Judge, Minister, Justice or Any Other Person Lawfully Authorized to Celebrate the Rites of Matrimony.

You are Hereby Licensed to Celebrate the

Rites of Matrimony

BETWEEN

Mr. Edward John Pic Jr. and

Miss Marguerite Francis Claverie

and for so doing this shall be your warrant

Given under my hand and official seal this 1st day of August in the year of our Lord One Thousand Nine Hundred and Twenty Nine

J. Ramsay Clerk

By D.C.

The State of Mississippi, County of Harrison } By Virtue of a License From the Clerk of the Circuit Court of said County of Harrison I have this day celebrated the Rites of Matrimony between Mr. Edward John Pic Jr. and Miss Marguerite Francis Claverie

Given under my hand this the 8th day of August A.D. 1929

John Pic Exhibit No. 1

Pic Exhibit No. 1

Marriage License
and Certificate

Edward John Pic Jr.
AND
Marguerite Francis Gaveccio

State of Mississippi

HARRISON COUNTY

John Pic Exhibit No. 1

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

APPLICATION BLANK.

New Orleans, La., Dec. 26 1942

To the President and Board of Directors of the
Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association.

I, We, the undersigned, hereby make application for the admission to your Home of

Name in full	Age	Born		Christened		
		Date	Place	When (Date)	Where Place and Church	By Whom (Pastor)
Oswald, Lee	3	10/9/39	New Orleans		Redeemer	Rev. M. R. LeCrone

Commission Exhibit No. Pic 2

Father Robert Lee Oswald living dead Address

Mother Mrs. L. Oswald living dead Address 111 Edgewood Drive, Dallas, Texas

Date and place of marriage

Tutor Address

Occupation of party making application Textile Operator

Business Address Residence

Can you contribute? Yes If so, how much per month $ 10.00

Will you supply shoes and clothing? Yes

If application is accepted, I hereby agree to sign and abide by the Association's contract, and leave the boys in the Asylum until at least one year after confirmation, and girl's until they have reached the age of 18 years.

The Committee on Applications hereby approves and recommends the above application.

X Mrs. Marguerite Oswald

H. C. Hauch Chairman Pastor

Redeemer Church

Approved 102 Rec. Secty.

Date entered Asylum 12/26/42 102 H. C. Hauch Supt.

Date Confirmed 102 Age

Pastor Church

Date of release 102 Age

4

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 2

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN BETHLEHEM ORPHAN ASYLUM

5413 N. PETERS STREET

PHONE FRANKLIN 5031

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

Oct. 13, 1942

Page No. 2. Commission Exhibit Pic #2 Page 2.

Victor was living in a very nice appartment and the income was $34.00 per week between Mrs. Victor and Betty. Motion made and seconded and passed that if the proper signatures for the release could be obtained that Clara be released to her mother.

Pic-Oswald Case. The young boy having reached the proper age the committee was authorized to accept the boy into the home. Board to be paid $10.00 per month.

Hellmers Case: It was moved seconded and passed that the two other Hellmers children be released.

It was decidéd that Mr Supt. Groth furnish the board the names and amounts being paid by different families for board.

Superintendent's report: Report shows 2 admitted, releaseded 3 on roll 46, in the home 35. Dorothy Tuesch will remain with Mr. & Mrs. Mell Ott until February at least. She is now attending Nicholls High School.

Festival Committee: No report.

Communications:

Ladies Auxiliary proceedings for August 1942, receited, read and filed as part of these records.

Letter received from Rayl & Lob enclosing release from Mercy Soniat Hospital for services rendered to Mr. Wm. Heinrichs.

Letter received from Rayl & Lob requesting payment of $23.72 amount expended in the Heinrichs Estate over and above the amount tendered them in signed checks. It was moved seconded and passed that this amount be paid.

Unfinished Business.

Heinrichs name inscribed on vault in Hope Mausoleum. This matter is being attended to.

General Assembly. It was approved that the General Assembly be held Monday Nov. 30,1942. at St.Paul's School House.

Tires for Truck. If it is found necessary that tires are needed application will have to be made to the rationing board.

13

PIC EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN BETHLEHEM ORPHAN ASYLUM
5413 N. PETERS STREET
PHONE FRANKLIN 5031
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

Dec. 9, 1941

Commission Exhibit Pic #2 Page 3

APPLICATION COMMITTEE:

No written report received, however, Pastor Honold reported verbally on several cases as follows:-

A member of the Board of Directors of the Home for Incurables advised that they would return $150.00 of the money paid them for the care of Miss. Hilda Boeck.

A case was submitted by Pastor Nau from Redeemer Church involving a boy 10 years of age, 1 boy 8 years and another 2 years. The mother was married to a Mr. Pic who died, later married to a Mr. Oswald who has also died. While she has some money left from insurance policies finds it necessary to seek employment and would like to have the children placed in the home. Pastor Nau was informed we could do nothing about the boy 2 years old, but something might be done about the other two children. Matter placed in the hands of the Committee with full power to act.

HAUPT CASE: Mr. & Mrs. Geo. Haupt requested permission to take their niece 8 years old with them for the Christmas Holidays. The mother has given permission. They would like to take the child permanently and Pastor Honold suggested they take lengal adoption proceedings. The mother is not willing to agree to such proceedings. Another plan was suggested. The foster home arrangements whereby we would release the child to Mr. & Mrs. Haupt and still retain guardianship over her. The mother is willing to agree to such an arrangement, which would have to be worked through the Juvenile Court. On motion made seconded and passed the matter left in the hands of the committee with full power to act.

The report was then adopted as a whole.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT:

Superintendent reported no change in the enrollment since last report. Fifty children on roll, forty nine in the home and Leonard King at Austin. Superintendet also advised that all children has been placed in different homes. Thanksgiving Day. The Film of the home had been shown in Pascagoula and while the attendance was not very good the collection amounted to $20.50. Pastor Honold suggested we try and get the parents and relatives of the children to take them from the home during the Christmas Holidays after the Christmas Eve. celebration. The matter was left to the discretion of the Superintendent.

SCHOOL BOARD: No report. Mr. Heintzen suggested that we include in the Pension Plan our teachers Mr. Koschmann and Miss. Anna Wegner. On

PIC EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

Commission Exhibit Pic #2 Page 4

A Ledger Book at the Bethlehem Children's Home, 9100 Grant Street, contained the following entries concerning LEE OSWALD, ROBERT OSWALD and JOHN PIC:

Name	Born	Baptized	Parents	Monthly Payment	Admitted to Home	Released
OSWALD, ROBERT	4/7/34 New Orleans, La.	4/29/34 by Rev. SCHERER, Evangelical.	Mrs. LEE OSWALD, New Orleans, La.	$10.00	1/3/42, age 7	To mother Mrs. LEE OSWALD, June 1944
OSWALD, LEE	10/10/39 New Orleans, La.	(no date) by Rev. H. R. LeCRON, Redeemer.	Mrs. LEE OSWALD, New Orleans, La.	$10.00	12/26/42 age 3	To mother Mrs. LEE OSWALD, 1/29/44
PIC, JOHN	1/17/32 New Orleans, La.	1/31/32 by Rev. A. SCHERER, Evangelical.	Mrs. LEE OSWALD	$10.00	1/3/42, age 9	To mother Mrs. LEE OSWALD, June 1944

Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum

(APPLICATION FOR RELEASE OF CHILDREN.)

New Orleans, La., Jan. 29 1944

TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS,

GENTLEMEN:

Commission Exhibit No. John Pic 2A

I, the undersigned, respectfully apply for the release of

Lee Oswald

from your asylum to Home

I promise to take Him under my personal supervision and give Him a Christian training according to the teachings and Tenets of the Ev. Lutheran Church.

I also agree and promise to pay all arrears for board, amounting to $

Applicant Mrs. Marguerite C. Oswald

Relation of Applicant Mother

The Committee on Applications hereby approves and recommends the above application.

H. L. Harold, Chairman

Granted by the Board of Directors at a meeting held Jan. 11, 1944

M. Grund, President

M. Gerstner, Secretary

3

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

APPLICATION BLANK.

New Orleans, La., June 3 1942

To the President and Board of Directors of the
Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association.

I, We, the undersigned, hereby make application for the admission to your Home of

Name in full	Age	Born		Christened		
		Date	Place	When (Date)	Where Place and Church	By Whom (Pastor)
Darnell, Robert Edward Jr.	7	4/7/34	New Orleans	4/8/34	N.O. La. Evangelical	Rev. A. J. Schaer

Commission Exhibit No. Ex. Pic 3

Father Robert Ed. Darnell living dead Address 831 Pontiac St. Jefferson

Mother Mary Clarice Darnell living dead Address (1010 Pontchartrain)

Date and place of marriage July 19 1933 New Orleans La

Tutor ____ Address ____

Occupation of party making application ____

Business Address ____ Residence ____

Can you contribute? 10 = If so, how much per month $ 10 =

Will you supply shoes and clothing? Yes

If application is accepted, I hereby agree to sign and abide by the Association's contract, and leave the boys in the Asylum until at least one year after confirmation, and girl's until they have reached the age of 18 years.

The Committee on Applications hereby approves and recommends the above application.

x Mrs Lee Darnell
Mother

Chairman Pastor

Church

Approved 1/29/41 192 Rec. Secty.

Date entered Asylum 1/3/42 192 J. C. Kraft Supt.

Date Confirmed 192 Age

Pastor Church

Date of release 192 Age

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 3

Reject

Feb. 1, 1945
4801 Victor
Dallas, Texas

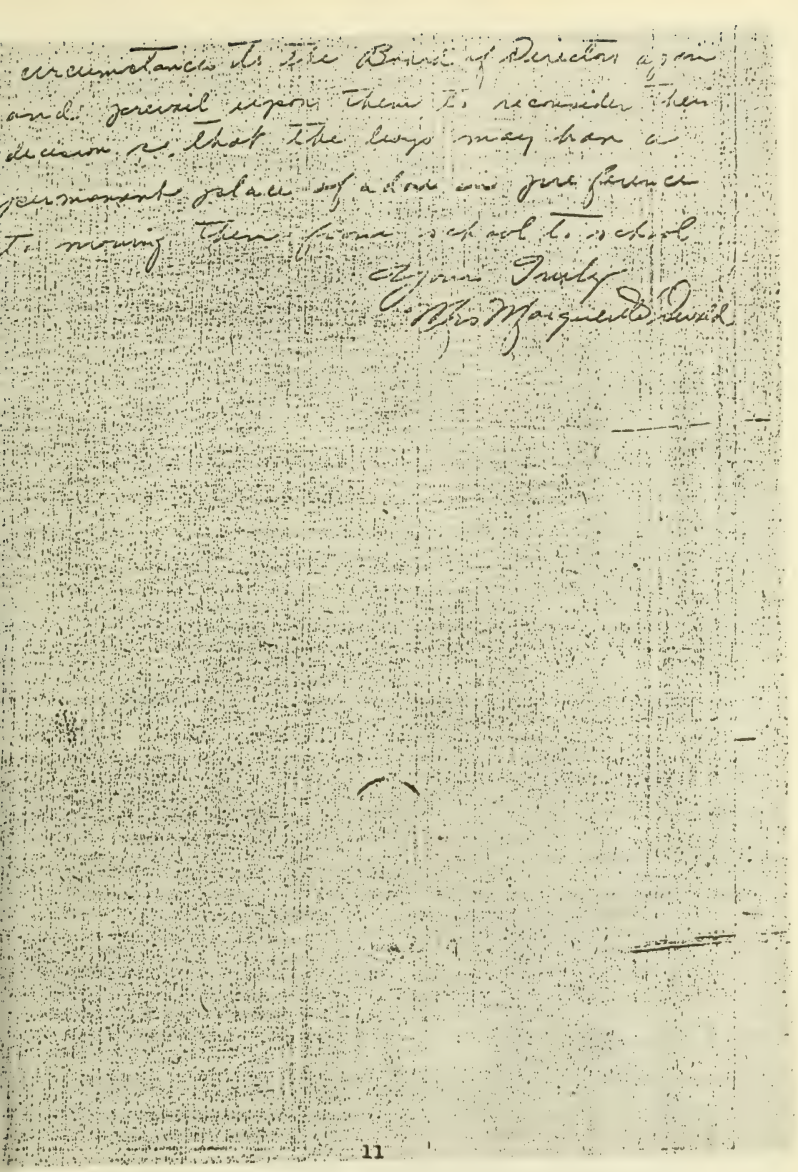
Commission Exhibit No. 4 P.C 4

My Dear Rev. Mould,

I have just received your letter and it is apparent to me that there is a misunderstanding somewhere. My reasons for wishing to have the children return are due to the fact that when I marry I shall have to travel with my husband to such places as he may have to work. We are not able to establish a home now for the children because Mr. Ekdahl's work takes him from city to city. We were only in Dallas a few months when he was transferred to New York then to Austin - now Fort Worth. He expects shortly to be transferred to New York but then expects to be sent out again to some other locality for a few months. Under the circumstances it is impossible for us to take the children, traveling, living at hotels and attempting to arrange for their schooling. For these reasons I think you will understand better why I wish to have the boys return to the home. They are more than willing to go since it was there home for the past few years - I would rather they stay there than in some strange boarding school. I must ask you if you will please present these

10

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 4


circumstances the Board of Direction again and Jerrold upon them to reconsider their decision &c. that the boys may have a permanent place of abode on your farm to moving them from school

Your Truly
Wm Marquette Gould

11

PIC EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

APPLICATION BLANK.

New Orleans, La., 12-23 1934

To the President and Board of Directors of the
Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association.

I, We, the undersigned, hereby make application for the admission to your Home of

Name in full	Age	Born		Christened		
		Date	Place	When (Date)	Where Place and Church	By Whom (Pastor)
Pic, John Edward	9	1-17-32	New Orleans, La.		Trinity E. L. Church	Rev. Lutcher
Gould, Robert	7	4-7-34	" "		Redeemer Church	Rev. H. B. McCron

Commission Exhibit No. Thin Pick 5

Father Edward John Pic living dead Address New Orleans, La.

Mother Marguerite Ramie Pic living dead Address 1010 Baronne St.

Date and place of marriage Gulfport, La. Aug. 19, 1929.

Tutor ——— Address ———

Occupation of party making application Housewife

Business Address 1010 Baronne St. Residence ———

Can you contribute? Yes. If so, how much per month $ 20.00 or the sympathy.

Will you supply shoes and clothing? Yes

If application is accepted, I hereby agree to sign and abide by the Association's contract, and leave the boys in the Asylum until at least one year after confirmation, and girl's until they have reached the age of 18 years.

The Committee on Applications hereby approves and recommends the above application.

H. L. Harold Chairman Pastor J. H. Yaun

Redeemer Church

Approved 192 Rec. Secty.

Date entered Asylum 192 B. C. Lutcher Supt.

Date Confirmed 192 Age

Pastor Church

Date of release 192 Age

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 5

Pic # 5

Commission Exhibit

PAGE 2

Name

Date entered Asylum 192 Board per month $

Year 192	Board per month	Amount Paid	Date Paid	Year 192	Board per month	Amount Paid	Date Paid	Year 192	Board per month	Amount Paid	Date Paid
Balance due											
January											
February											
March											
April											
May	House - Rented - 45.00 per mo.										
June	Left present home 2000.00 2000.00 Loan;										
July	5000 on Insurance - Lived 2½ yrs on insurance.										
August	29.00 In Bank - - - - - -										
September	25.00 Income - Rec - 20.00 Home 50% -										
October											
November											
December					2 - - - Washington, School.						
Total					School - ½ - Kept 2						
Balance due	Dr. John Doe Est.				0						
January											
February			Dep. entry								
March			Check Rec'd								
April											
May			Warrant Issued								
June											
July											
August											
September											
October											
November											
December											
Total											
Balance due											
January											
February											
March											
April											
May											
June											
July											
August											
September											
October											
November					7						

PIC EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

Dear John -

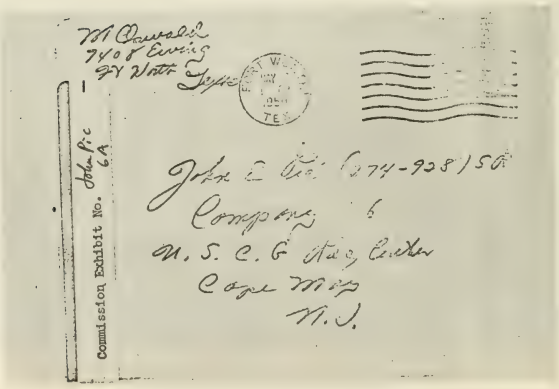
Sure hope you get to come home. If you phone me sometime PE 7-9975 after 8:30 as I will go and get Robert at 9:00. Lee is anxiously awaiting your home coming. He hasn't played anybody on chess since you have gone. Be sure and let me know the score

Love
Mom

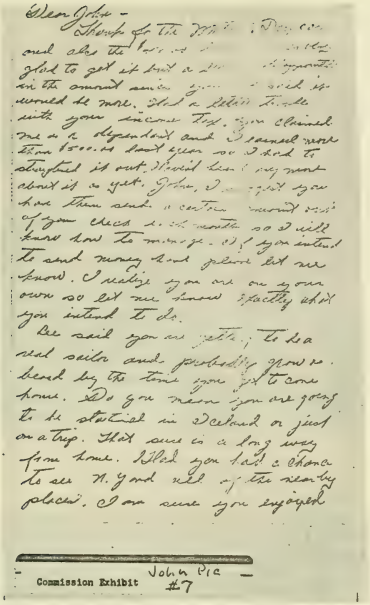
P.S. Be careful and don't accept rides with anyone and don't decide upon anything such as money on the way home.

Commission Exhibit No. John Pic 6

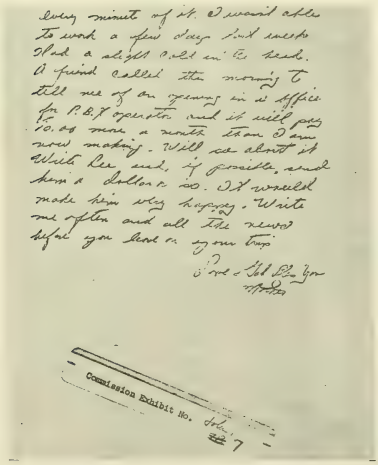
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 6



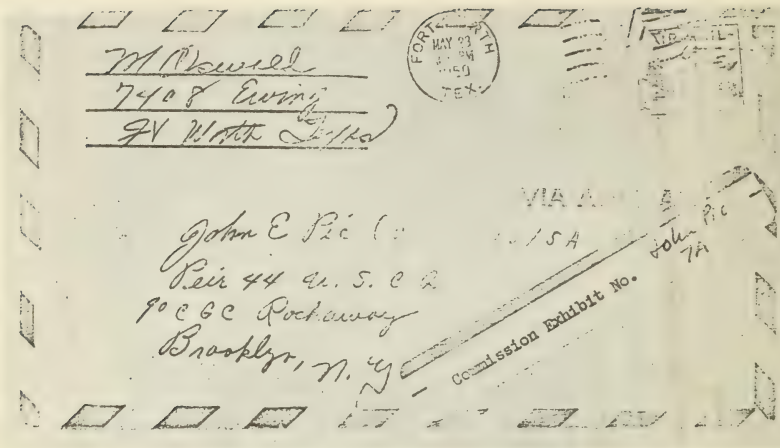
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 6-A


Commission Exhibit #7

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 7


Commission Exhibit No. #7

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 7–A

Dear John - Commission Exhibit No. John E. Pic 8

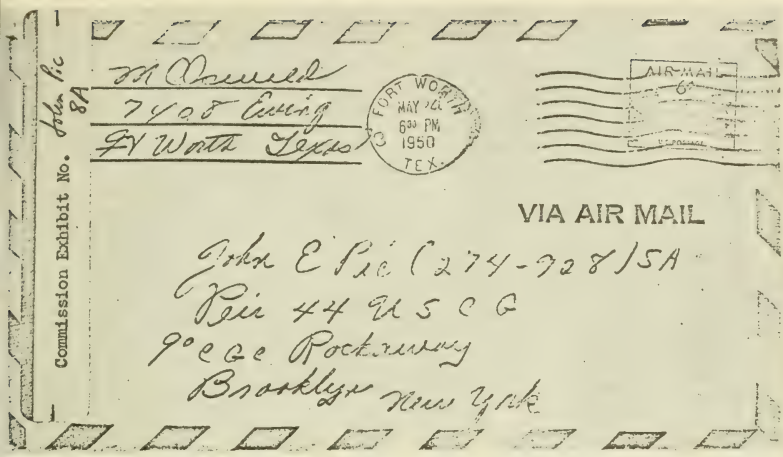
Think you will like a sea voyage. You are certainly getting to go places. Thought they gave leave after boot training. Will try and send a picture of all those of us. Your last picture you sent was very good. Pat said you sure looked healthy and good looking. My! My!

Miss Berry came by and was disappointed you weren't coming home. A lot of the old crowd have either left or been transferred It is getting hot now but is real cold in the store and when I go outside the change almost knocks me for a loop.

Be good

Mother

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 8



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 8-A

Friday

Dear John -

Well, Robert went operated on at 10:30 this morning and the doctor assured me he will be alright. The medicine is hydrocele so you can look it up and find out just what he had. Last thing ATP required a medical as I could have never known and may it would have been worse as time went on. He is all alright and I am fine & in good health also.

(over)

There won't be any expense. It is being hosted at picnics parties etc. McDonald Sisters is the name and what they do is cook food for commercial use. I will drive a station wagon and deliver the food also. Guess you will be pulling out soon for your trip. Haven't sold the house as yet but have a good prospect. The Logans were late to move. Said they wouldn't look for another place and I may change my mind but I am going to sell and pay off the car and other debts and will probably have enough to put down on a small

Commission Exhibit John Pic #9

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 9

house to rent so it will pay for itself.
Be good and write often
Love
Mother

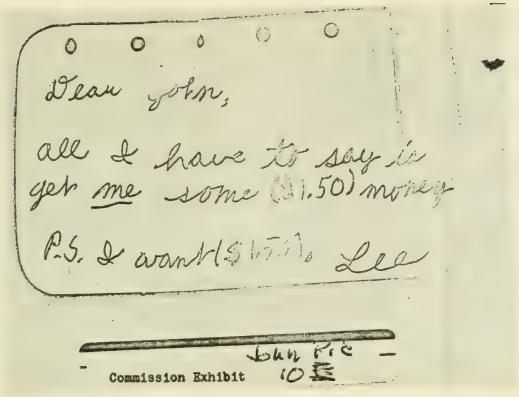
Mother called N. O. and told some of my problems. Anda Lee wired 75.00 and Rex was invited to spend a couple of weeks so I sent him on the train by himself. He sure did love to go but will be glad to come back in a couple of weeks. I am starting in a new job Monday. It only pays 25.00 a week but he furnishes two meals and I will even uniforms that he will furnish so

Commission Exhibit No. 9-A

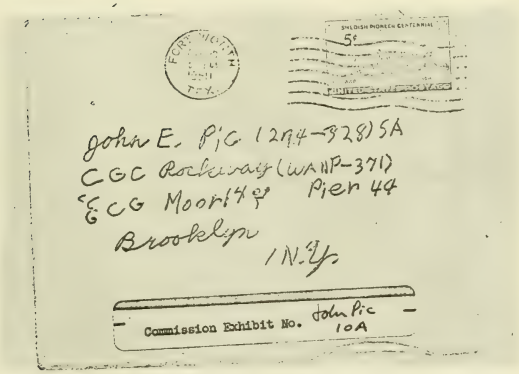
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 9—Continued



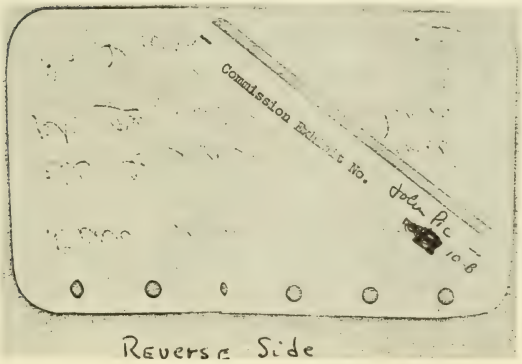
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 9-A



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 10



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 10-A



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 10-B

Dear John—

Sure hope you get to go to school. Will you do aboard ship? Scrub decks? Ech but!

Margie sounds like a very sweet girl and I am glad to know she has a nice family and that you had some place to go when not aboard ship. It makes it not so lonesome for you. You were lucky to make such good friends and it helps me from worrying about you. Send me a picture of Margie I would like to see what the blond female looks like. Does she still go to school?

When will you go take ship? Maybe it is not secret but I know with this war going on it might not be possible to tell. Why not call some night while at Margie's home. You can call collect PR 7995. Sure be nice hearing from you. We are all well and hope you are the same. Be good.

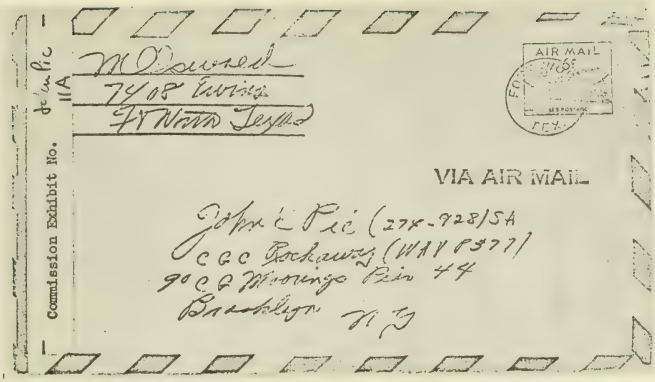
Love
Mother

Commission Exhibit No. 11 John Pic

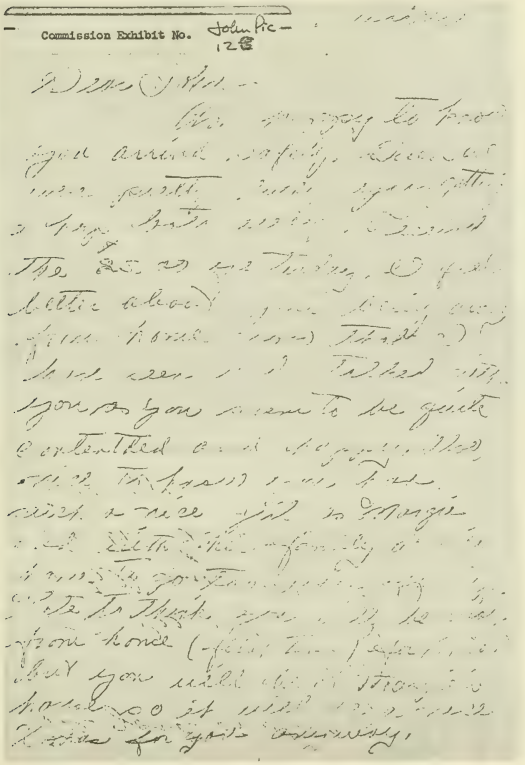
Let doesn't ask for anything better than a letter from you and waits for the mailman. Of course, a little change is what he is really looking forward to. Just the idea, I guess, of his big brother mailing a letter and he—me.

Love

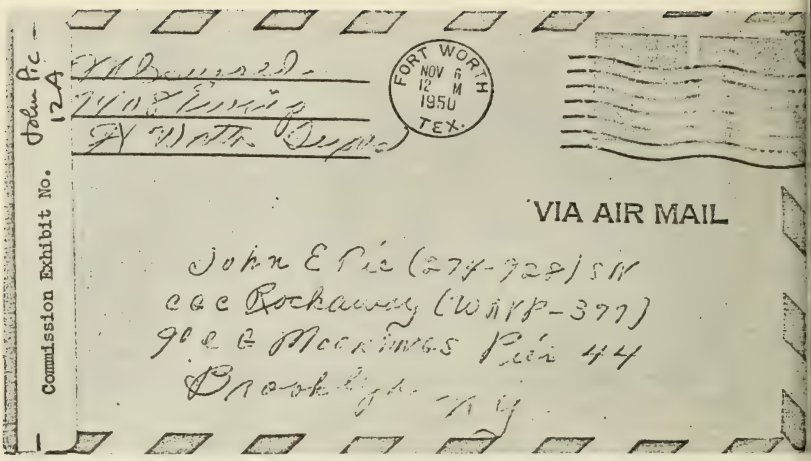
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 11



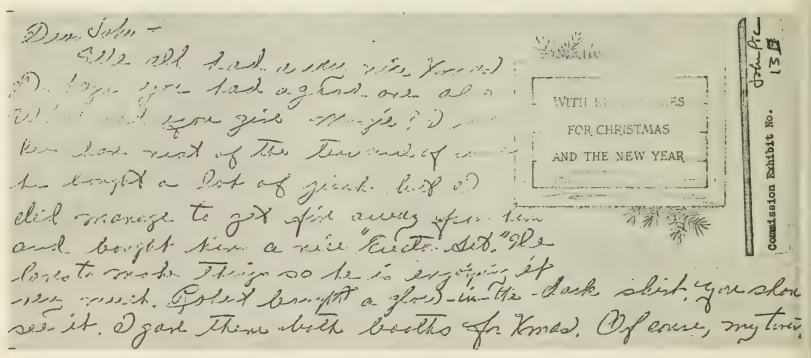
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 11-A



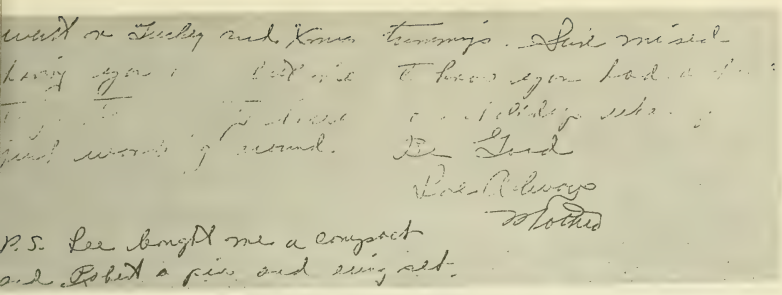
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 12



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 12-A

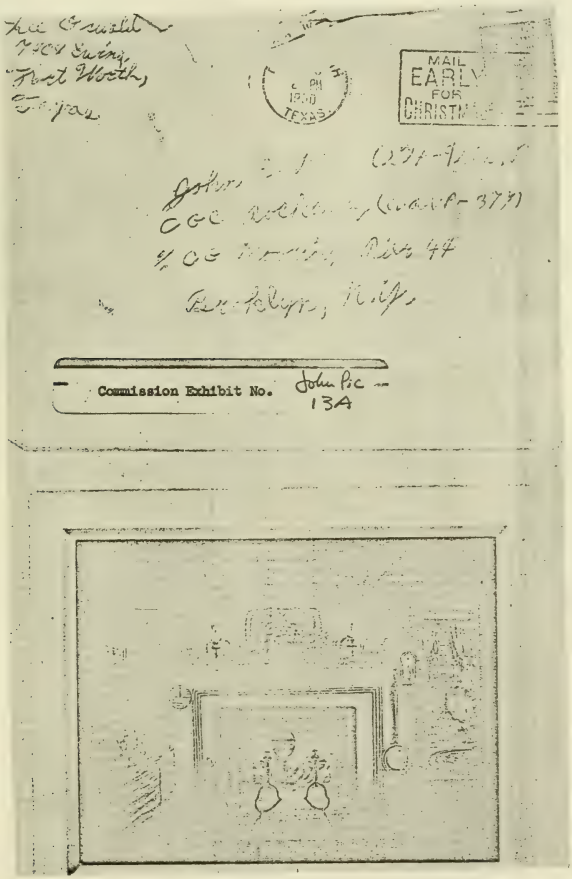


PIC EXHIBIT NO. 13



P.S. Lee bought me a compact and Robert a pin and ring set.

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 13—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 13–A

Dear Dohn,

Would you send me a letter telling all about yourself and reelers and things like that Will you send me $1.50

Commission Exhibit John Pic 14

Lee

P.S. send me some souvenirs

PIC EXHIBIT No. 14

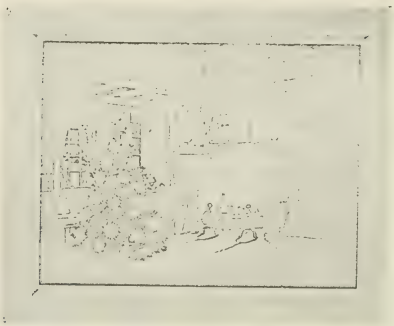
Dear Pic!

from Lee

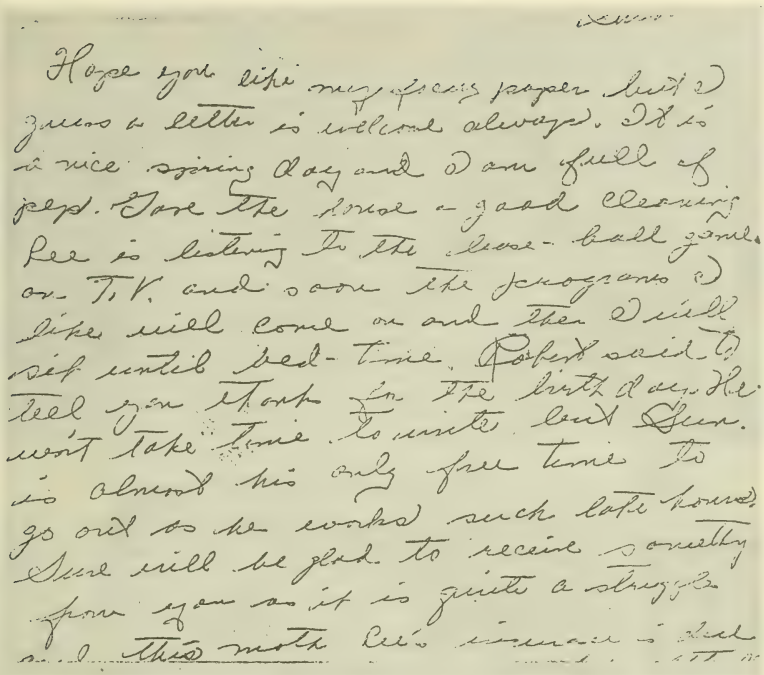
GREETINGS for CHRISTMAS AND THE NEW YEAR

Commission Exhibit John Pic 15

PIC EXHIBIT No. 15

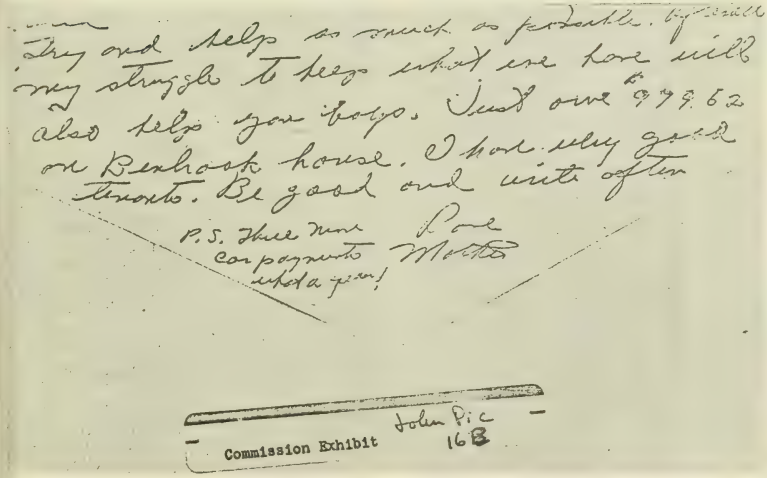


PIC EXHIBIT No. 15—Continued



Hope you like my fancy paper but I guess a letter is welcome always. It is a nice spring day and I am full of pep. Gave the house a good cleaning. Lee is listening to the news - ball game on T.V. and soon the programs I like will come on and then I will rest until bed-time. Robert said to tell you thank-you for the birthday. He won't take time to write but I am. It is almost his only free time to go out as he works such late hours. I sure will be glad to receive a card from you as it is quite a struggle ... this month. Lee's insurance is due

PIC EXHIBIT No. 16



... they and help as much as possible. By all my struggle to help what we have will also help you boys. Just one $79.62 on Benbrook house. I work very good hours. Be good and write often Mother

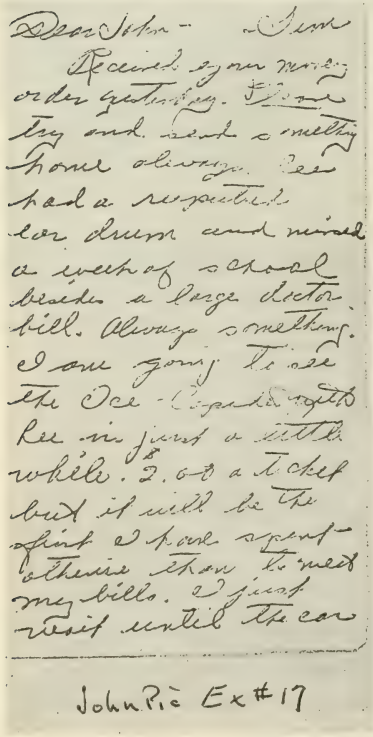
P.S. Have new Love
car payments
what a year!

Commission Exhibit John Pic 16B

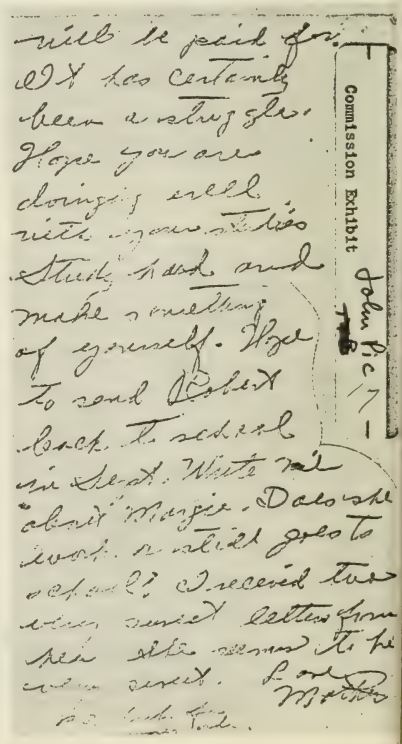
PIC EXHIBIT No. 16—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 16–A



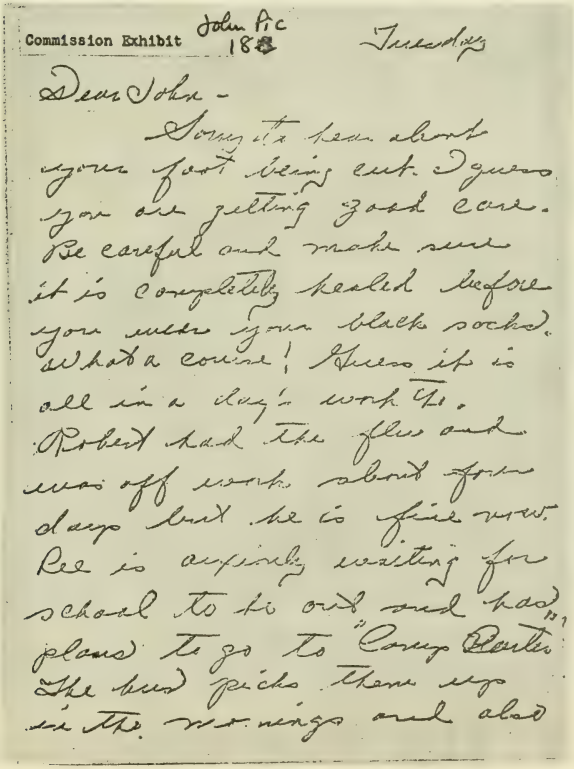
PIC EXHIBIT No. 17



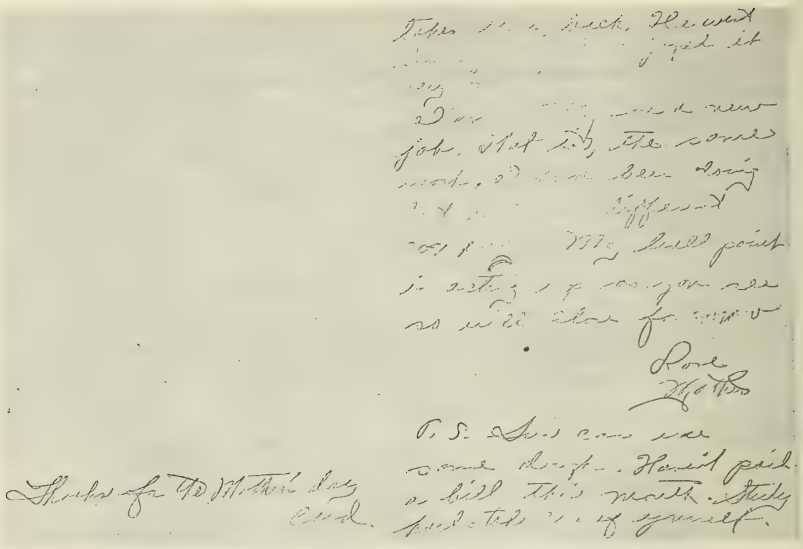
PIC EXHIBIT No. 17—Continued



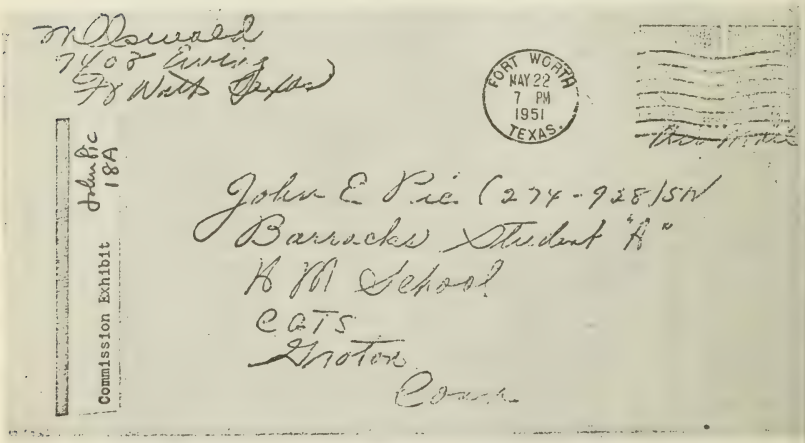
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 17–A



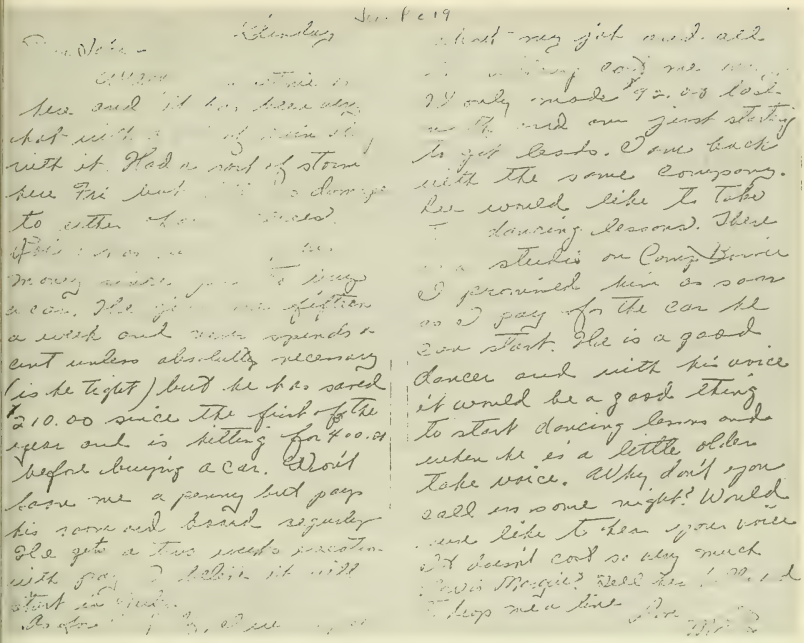
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 18



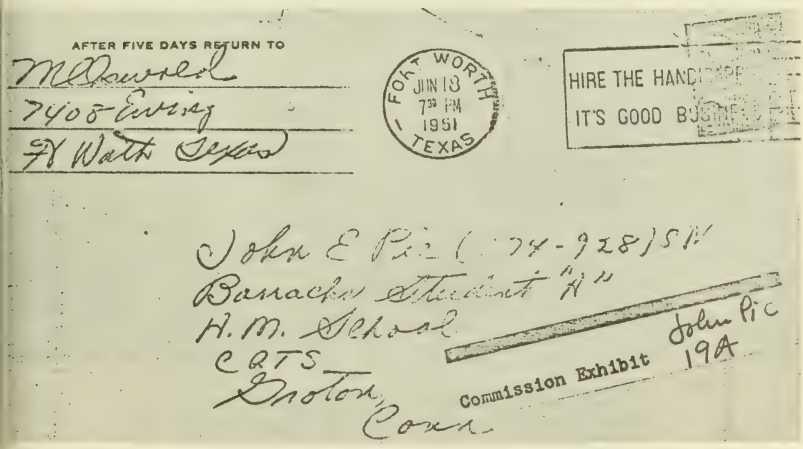
PIC EXHIBIT No. 18—Continued



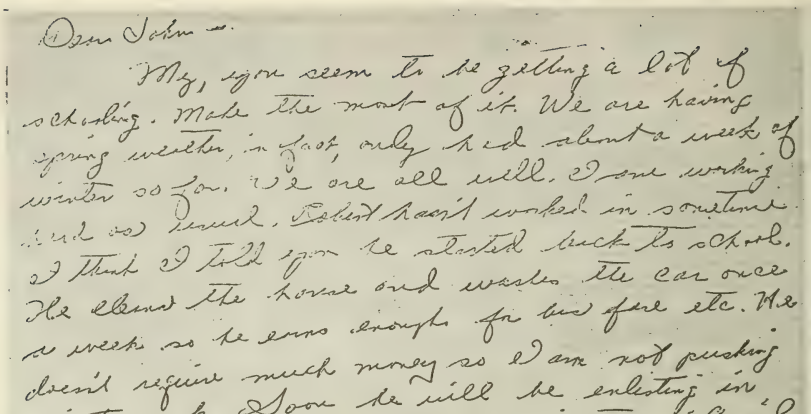
PIC EXHIBIT No. 18-A



PIC EXHIBIT No. 19



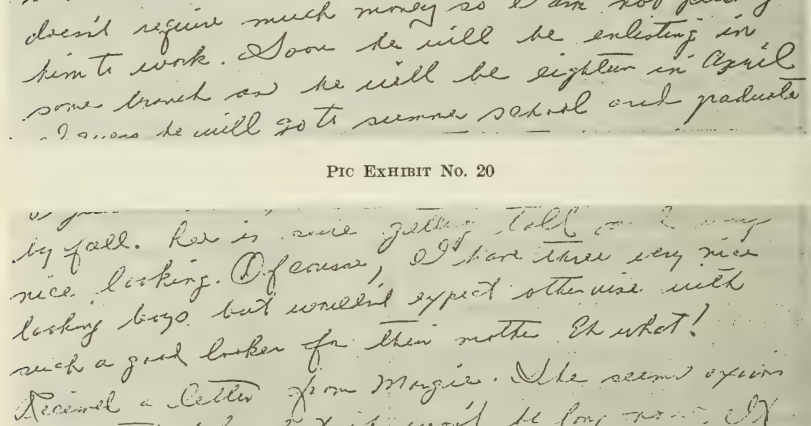
PIC EXHIBIT No. 19–A



Dear John -

My, you seem to be getting a lot of schooling. Make the most of it. We are having spring weather, in fact, only had about a week of winter so far. We are all well. I am working and so [illegible]. Robert hasn't worked in sometime. I think I told you he started back to school. He cleans the house and washes the car once a week so he earns enough for his fare etc. He doesn't require much money so I am not pushing him to work. Soon he will be entering in some branch as he will be eighteen in April. I guess he will go to summer school and graduate

PIC EXHIBIT No. 20



by fall. Ken is sure getting tall & [illegible] nice looking. Of course, I have three very nice looking boys but wouldn't expect otherwise with such a good looker for them mother. Ha what!

Received a letter from Margie. She seems excited about the baby and it won't be long now. It will be the nice time of year when it will be born. I hope you write and express but time flies and the baby will be here before you know it. I found your old book book with a dollar left in it. I will try to deposit a dollar every week for you. Why not try to do the same and by the time you'd come home you will have a nice little sum.

Write often
Love Mama

PIC EXHIBIT No. 20—Continued

M Oswald
7405 Ewing
Ft Worth Texas

FORT WORTH JAN 14 7 1953 TEXAS

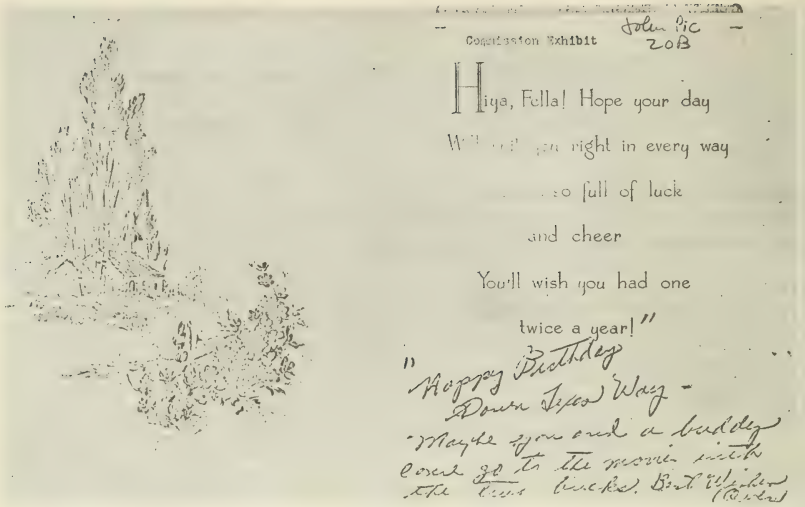
Commission Exhibit John Pic 20A

John E. Pic HM3
U.S. Navy Dental Tech School
Class 5-52 Bldg 617
U.S. Naval Training Center
Bainbridge,
Md.

PIC EXHIBIT No. 20–A



PIC EXHIBIT No. 20–B



Commission Exhibit John Pic 20B

Hiya, Fella! Hope your day

W[illegible] right in every way

[illegible] so full of luck

and cheer

You'll wish you had one

twice a year!"

"Happy Birthday

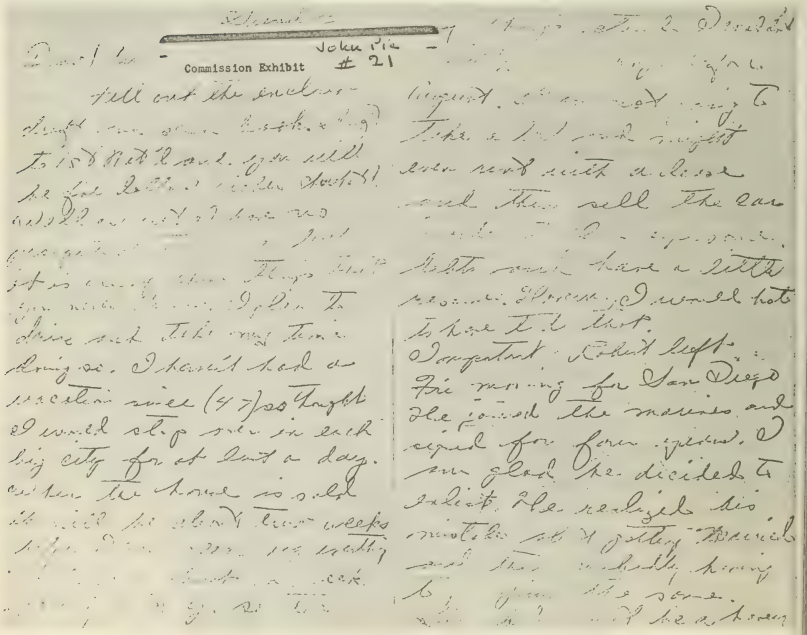
Down Life's Way -

Maybe you and a buddy

could go to the movies with

the [illegible] bucks. Best Wishes

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 20–B—Continued



Commission Exhibit John Pic # 21

fill out the enclos-

to is Not Used. you will

be [illegible]

[illegible] have no

[illegible]

[illegible] Hope that

you will [illegible] Plan to

drive and take my time

doing so. I haven't had a

vacation since (47) so thought

I would stop over in each

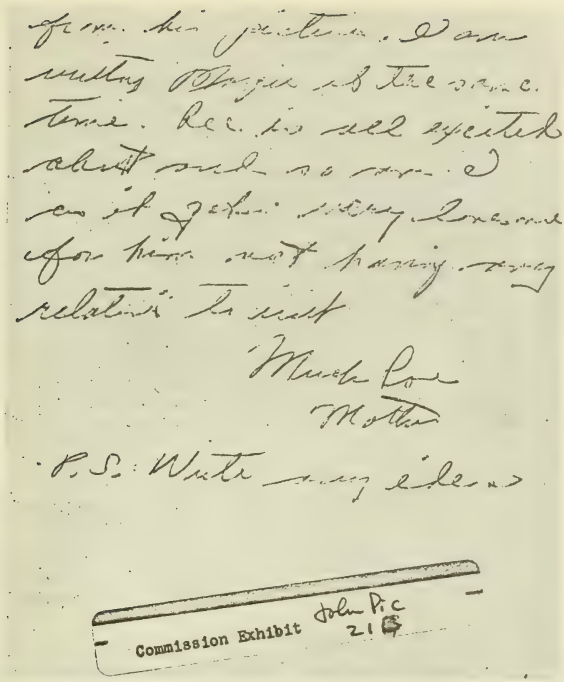
big city for at least a day.

When the house is sold

it will be about three weeks

[illegible]

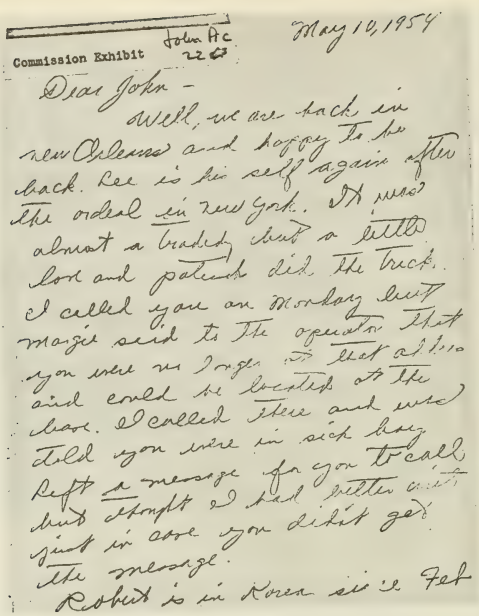
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 21



PIC EXHIBIT No. 21—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 21–A



Commission Exhibit John Ac 2263

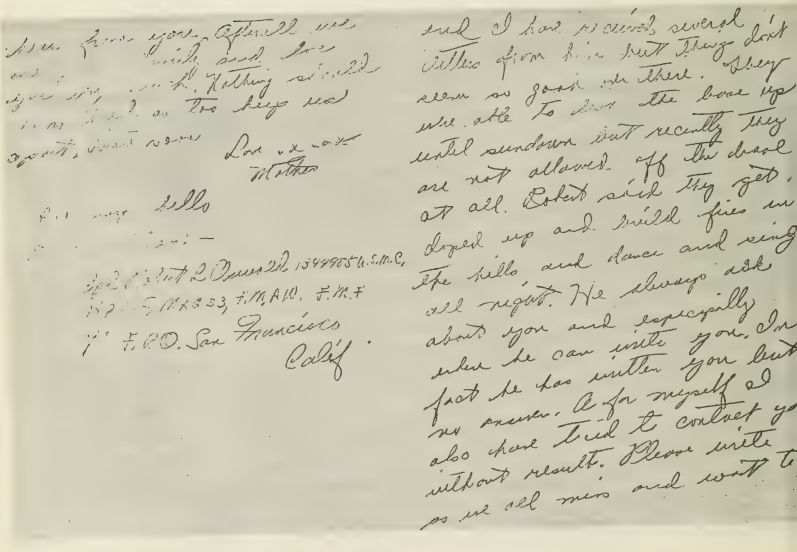
May 10, 1954

Dear John -

Well, we are back in New Orleans and happy to be back. Lee is his self again after the ordeal in New York. It was almost a trade but a little luck and patience did the trick. I called you on Monday but Margie said to the operator that you were in Chicago at that time and could be located at the base. I called there and was told you were in sick bay. Left a message for you to call but thought I had better write just in case you didn't get the message.

Robert is in Korea as a Pfc

PIC EXHIBIT No. 22



...from you. After all we ... and I ... you why ... I. Nothing ... as the boys ... apart, dear ...

Love ...
Mother

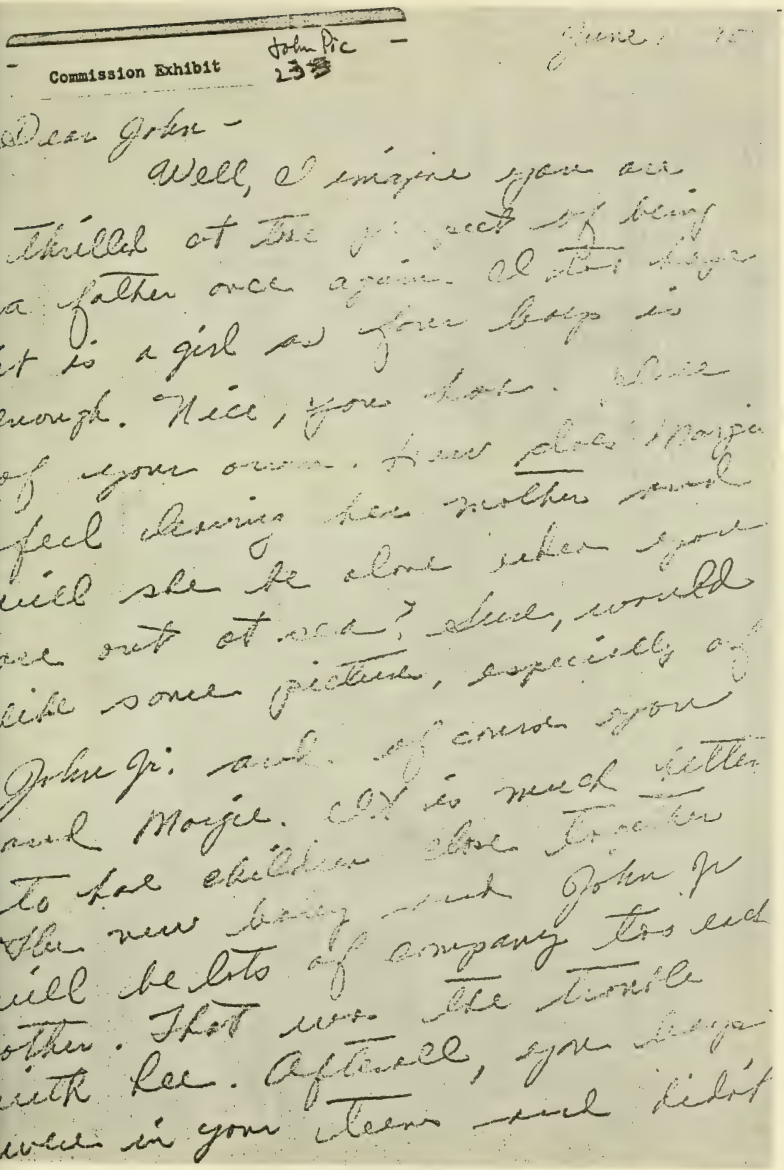
P.S. ... hello

... -

... Unit 2 Bureau 13449855 U.S.M.C.
... 5 Mixed 3, F.M.A.W. F.M.F
... F.P.O. San Francisco
Calif.

... and I have received several letters from him but they don't seem so good as there. They were able to have the base up until sundown but recently they are not allowed off the base at all. Robert said they get dozed up and build fires in the hills and dance and sing all night. He always asks about you and especially when he can write you. In fact he has written you but no answer. As for myself I also have tried to contact you without results. Please write as we all miss and want to

PIC EXHIBIT No. 22—Continued

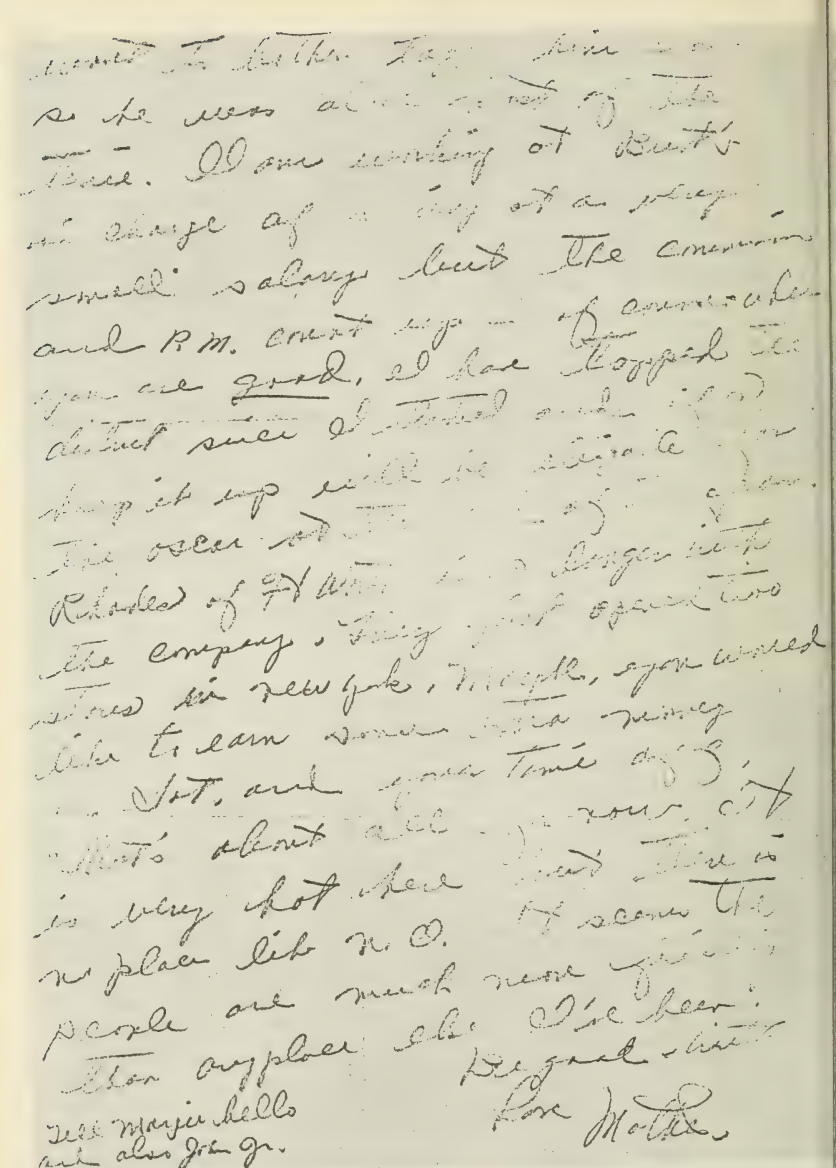

Commission Exhibit John Pic 23

June 15

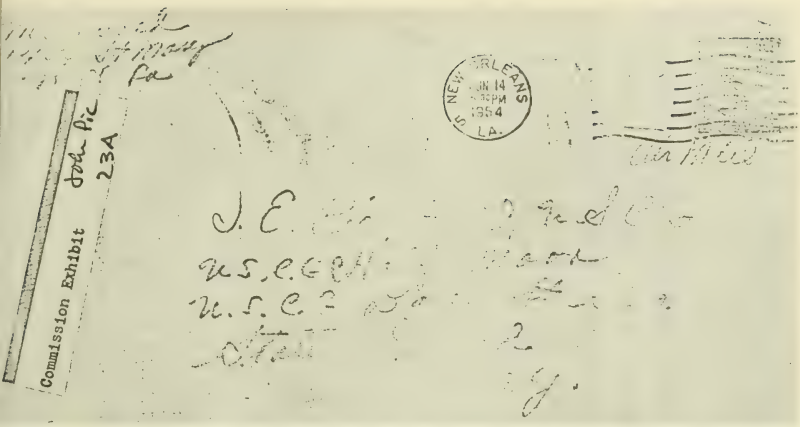
Dear John -

Well, I imagine you are thrilled at the prospect of being a father once again. At last I hope it is a girl as four boys is enough. Nice, you have. Nice of your own. I am also sure Margie feel during her mother and will she be alone when you are not at sea? Sue, would like some pictures, especially of John Jr. and of course your and Margie. OK is much better to for children than Frankie the new baby and John Jr will be lots of company for and other. That was the trouble with Lee. After all, you have were in your teens and didn't

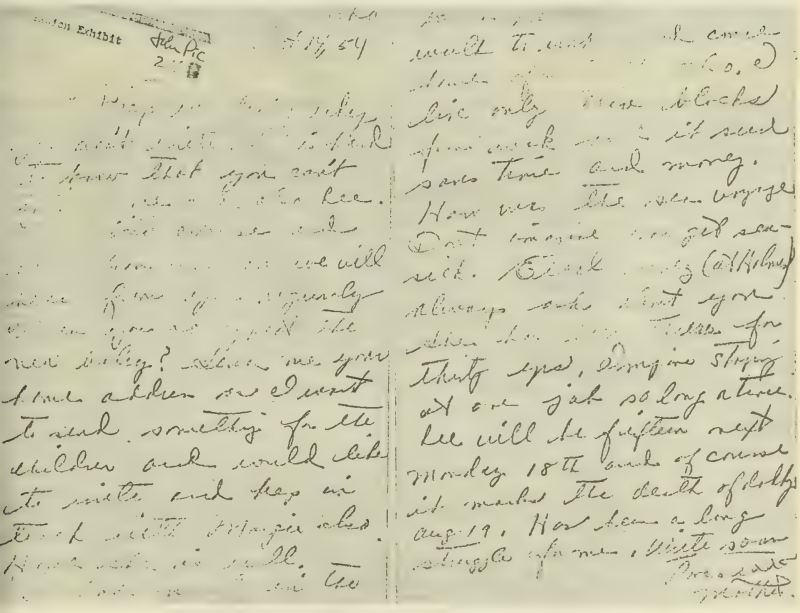
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 23



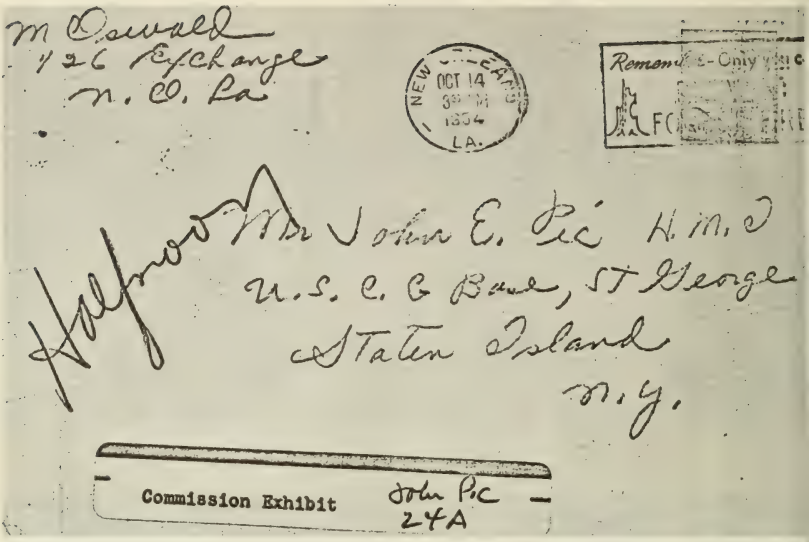
PIC EXHIBIT No. 23—Continued



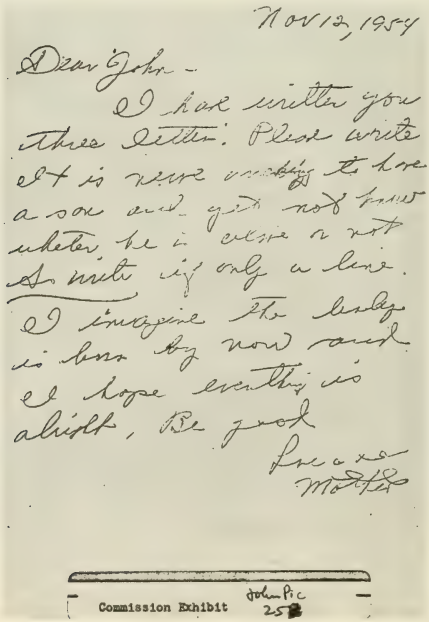
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 23–A



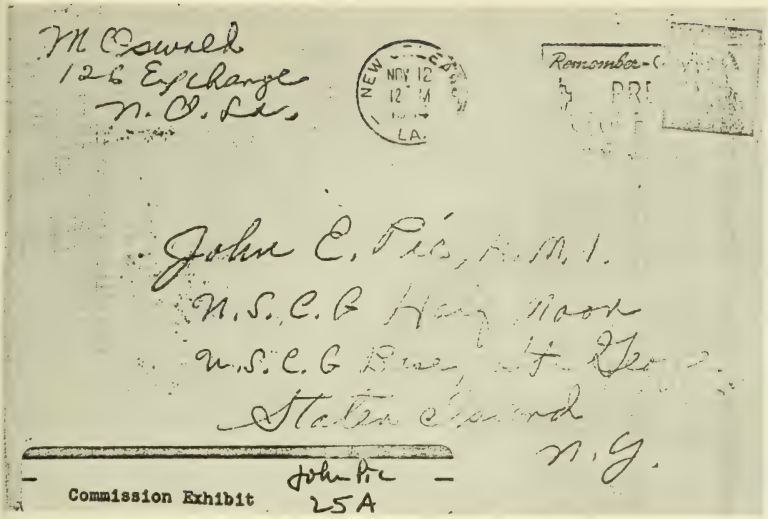
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 24



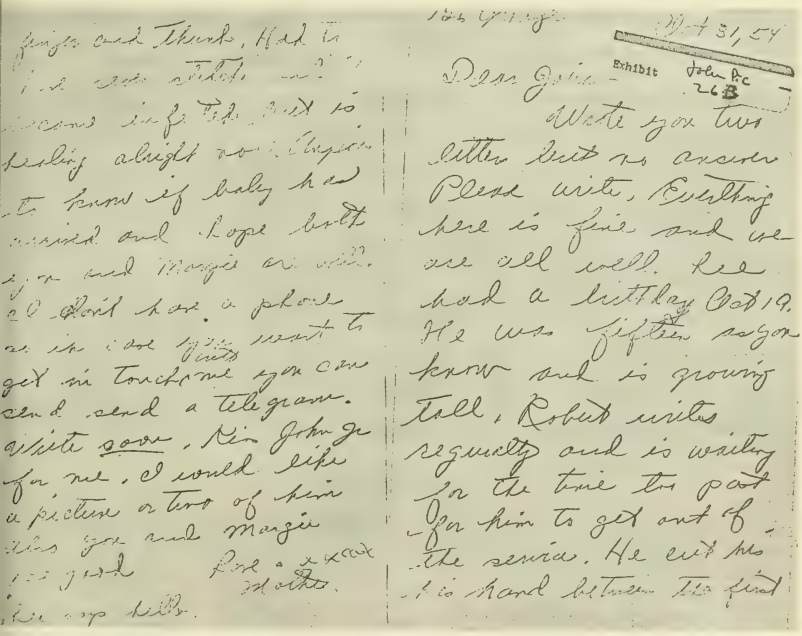
PIC EXHIBIT No. 24–A



PIC EXHIBIT No. 25



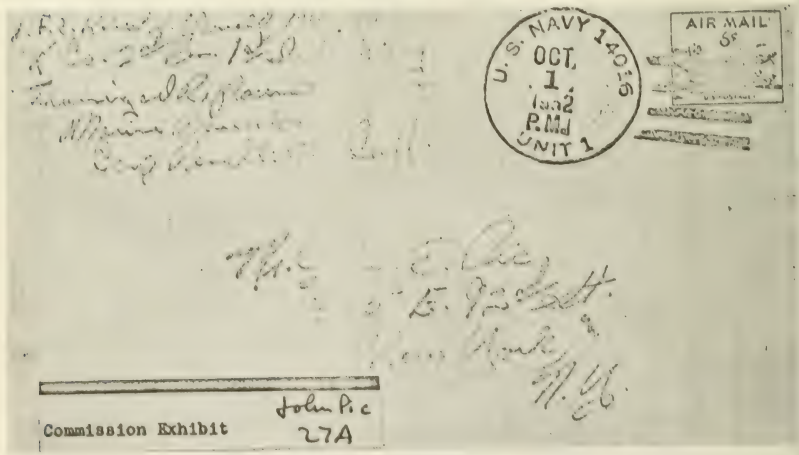
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 25–A



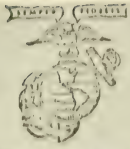
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 26



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 26-A

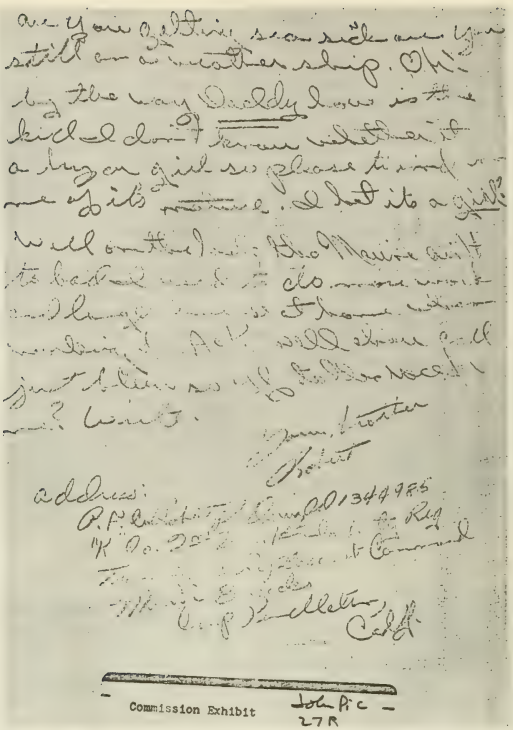


PIC EXHIBIT NO. 27-A

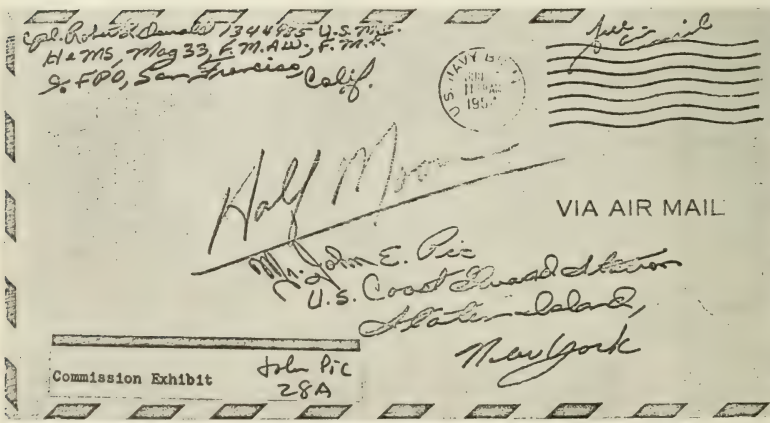


UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS

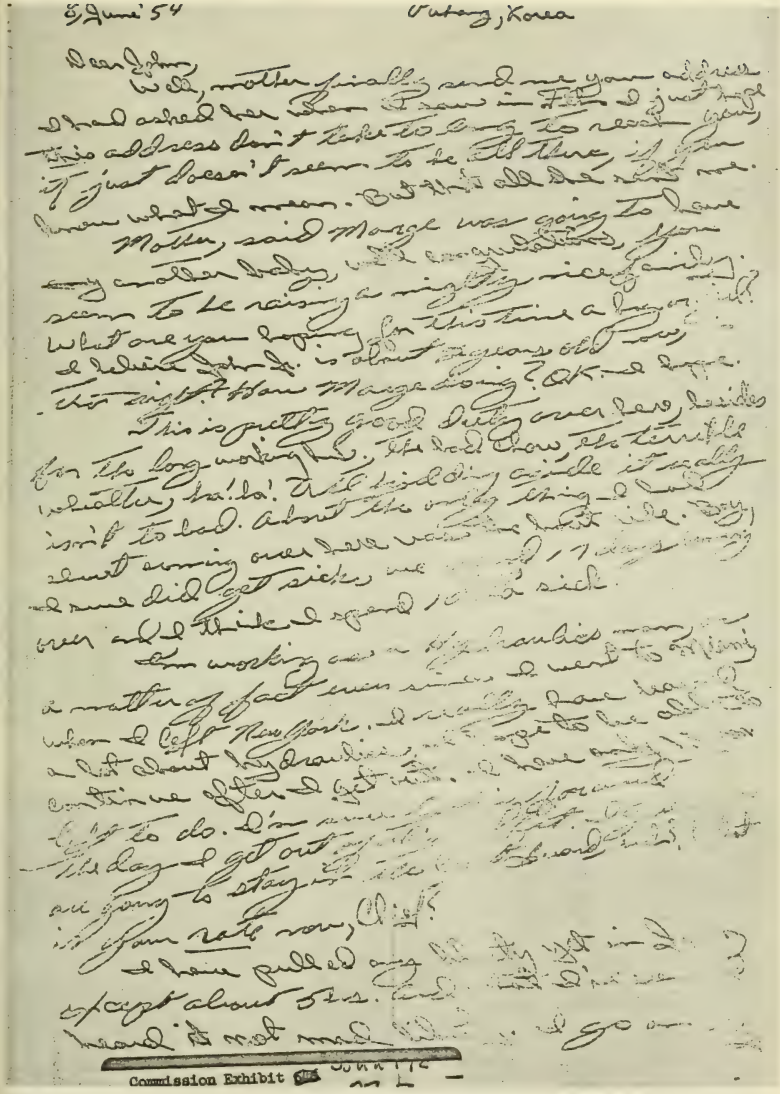
Commission Exhibit No. PE Exh 27 B



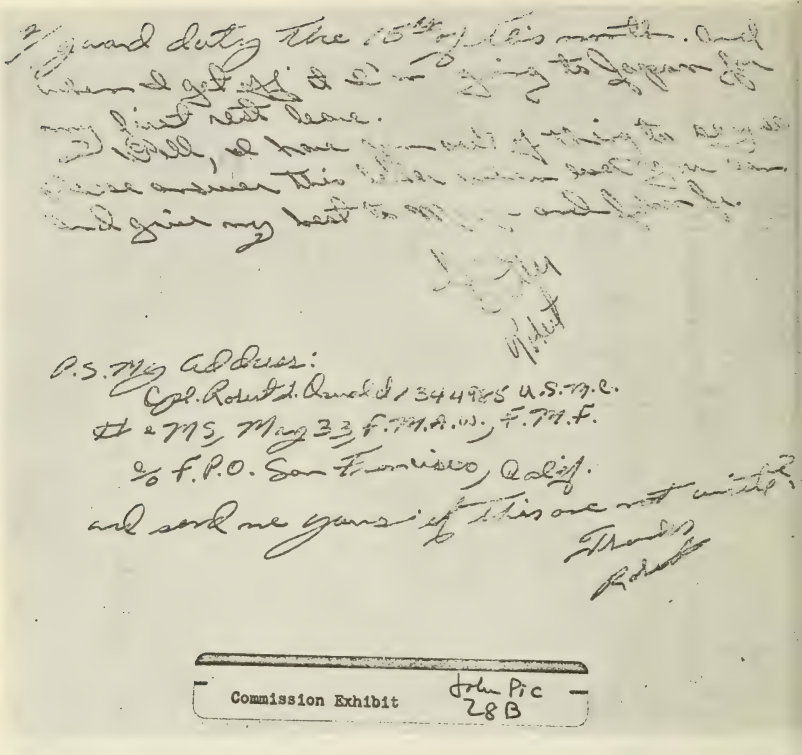
PIC EXHIBIT No. 27-B—Continued



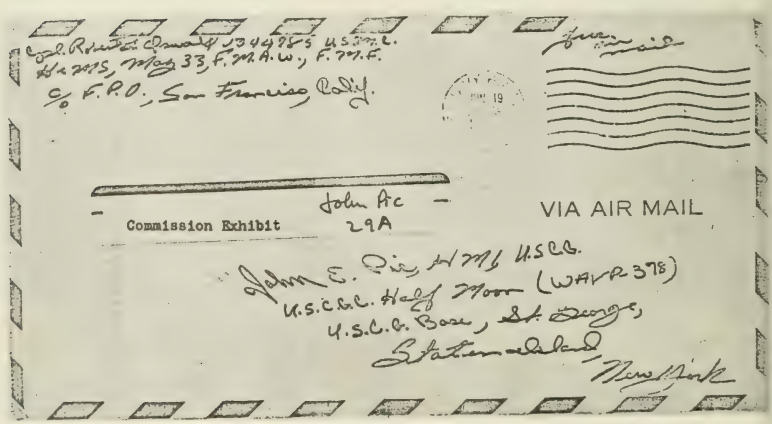
PIC EXHIBIT No. 28-A



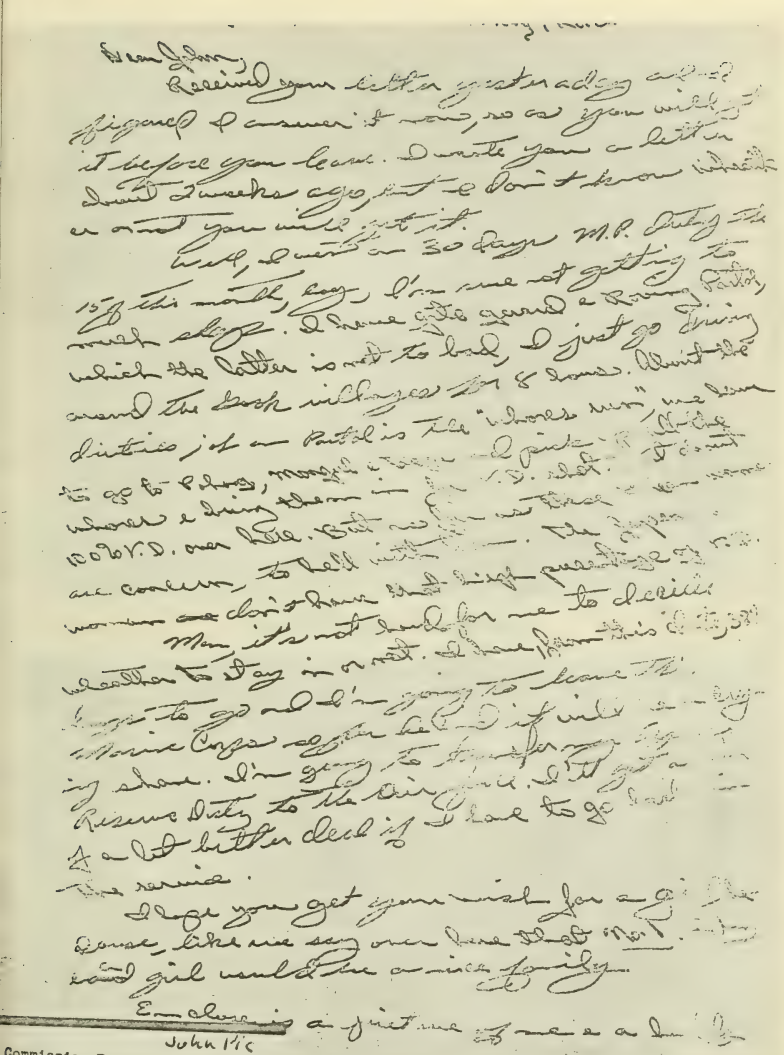
PIC EXHIBIT No. 28–B



PIC EXHIBIT No. 28–B—Continued

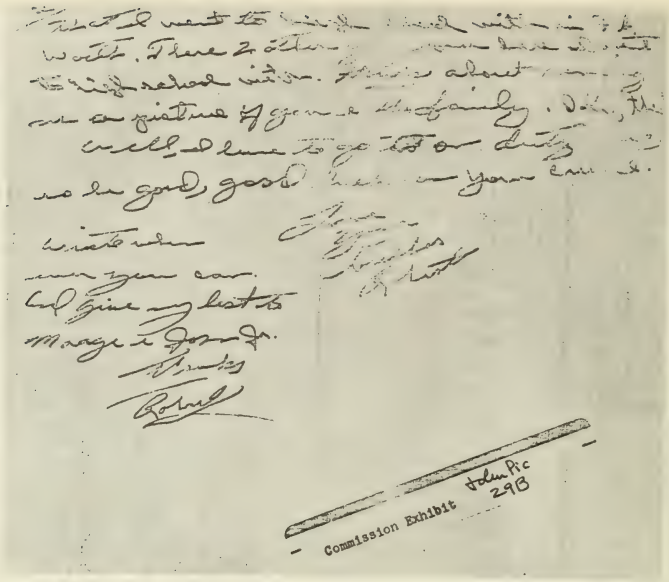


PIC EXHIBIT No. 29–A

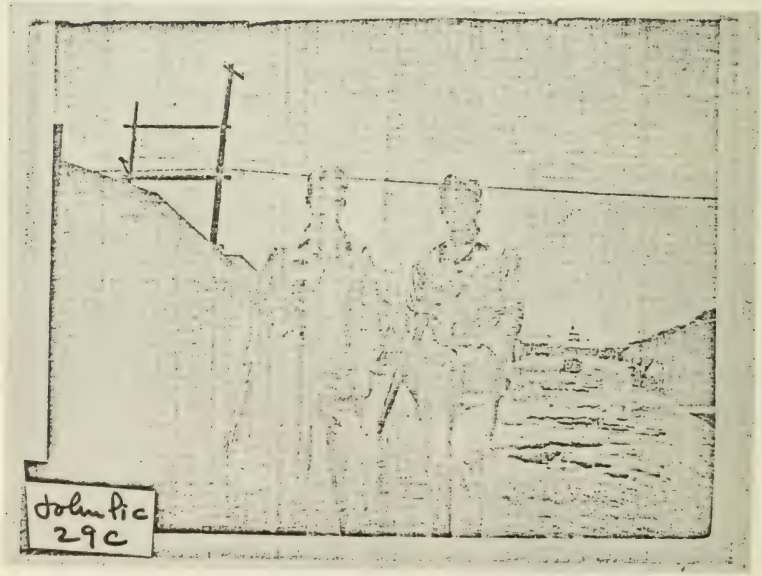


Commission Exhibit 29B

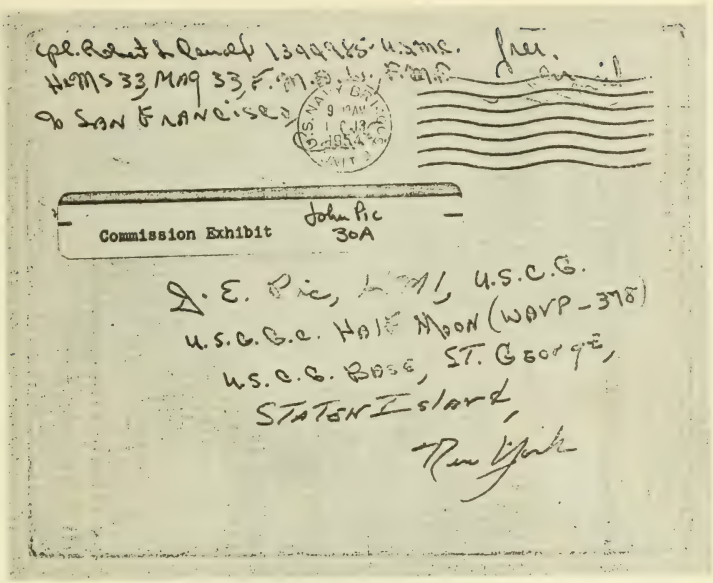
PIC EXHIBIT No. 29–B



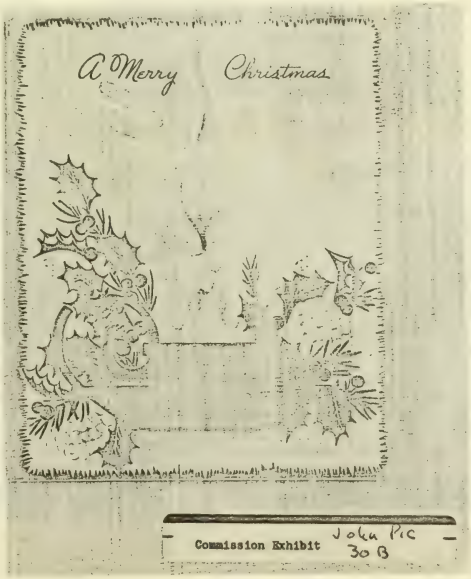
PIC EXHIBIT No. 29–B—Continued



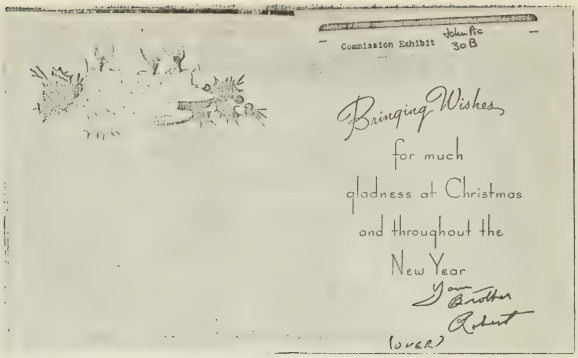
PIC EXHIBIT No. 29–C

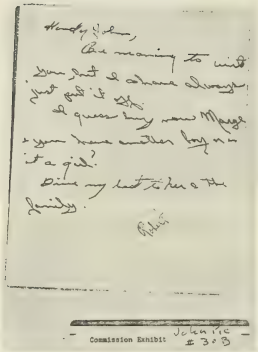


PIC EXHIBIT No. 30–A

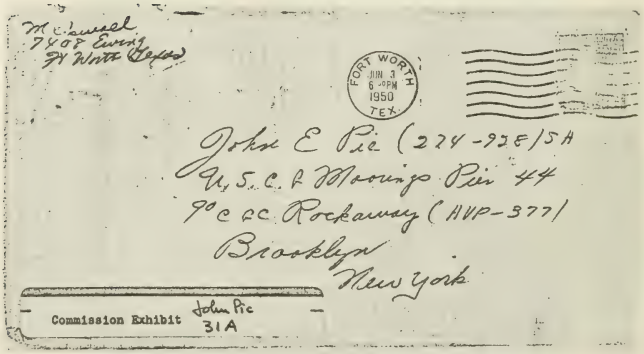


PIC EXHIBIT No. 30–B





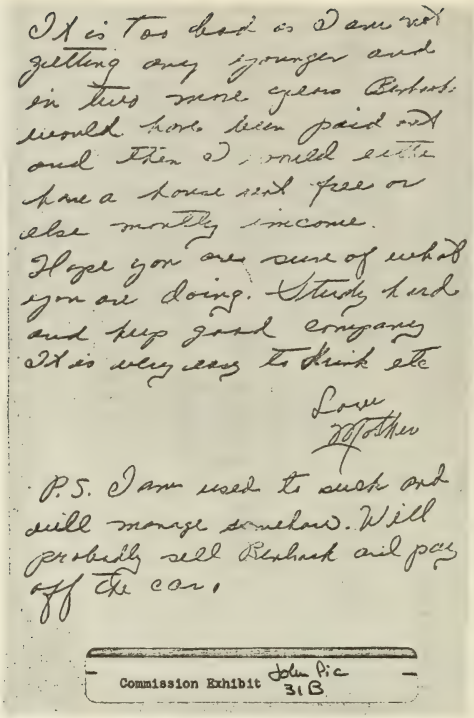
PIC EXHIBIT No. 30–B—Continued



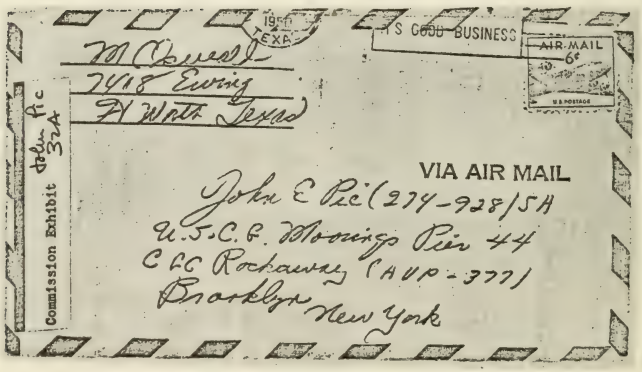
PIC EXHIBIT No. 31–A

Commission Exhibit #31B

PIC EXHIBIT No. 31–B

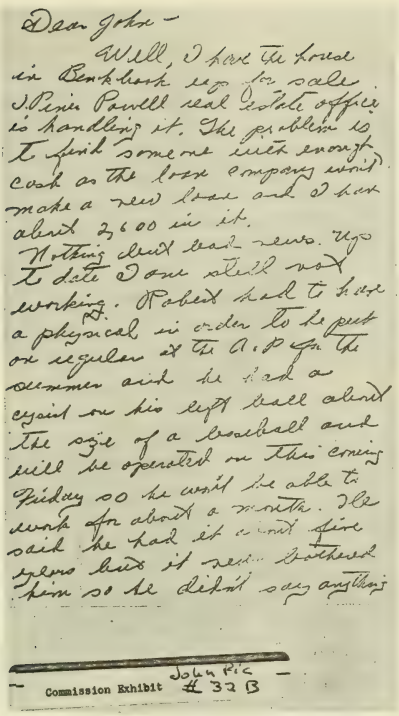

It is too bad as I am not getting any younger and in two more years Richard would have been paid out and then I would settle have a home and free or else monthly income.
Hope you are sure of what you are doing. Study hard and keep good company It is very easy to drink etc
Love
Mother
P.S. I am used to such and will manage somehow. Will probably sell Richard and pay off the car.
Commission Exhibit John Pic 31B

PIC EXHIBIT No. 31–B—Continued



W Owens
7418 Ewing
Ft Worth Texas
John E Pic (274-928/5A
U.S.C.G. Mooring Pier 44
C&C Rockaway (AVP-377)
Brooklyn New York

PIC EXHIBIT No. 32-A



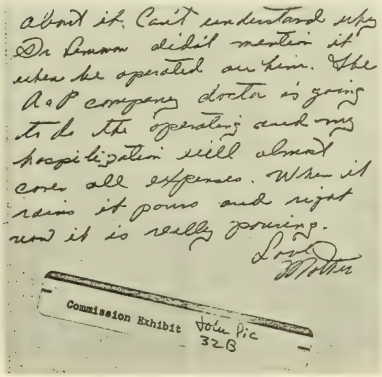
Dear John –

Well, I have the house in Bentbrook up for sale. Pine Powell real estate office is handling it. The problem is I feel someone with enough cash or the loan company will make a new loan and I have about 2,600 in it.

Nothing dead but news. Up to date Dave still not working. Robert had to have a physical in order to be put on regular at the A.P. for the summer and he had a cyst on his left ball about the size of a baseball and will be operated on this coming Friday so he won't be able to work for about a month. He said he had it about five years but it never bothered him so he didn't say anything

Commission Exhibit John Pic # 32 B

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 32–B

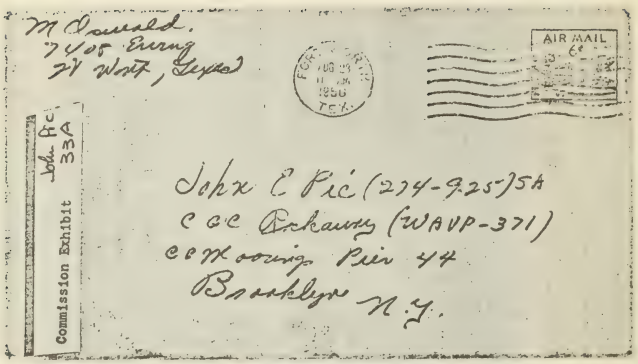


about it. Can't understand why Dr. Lemon didn't mention it when he operated on him. The A.P. company doctor is going to do the operating and my hospitalization will almost cover all expenses. When it rains it pours and right now it is really pouring.

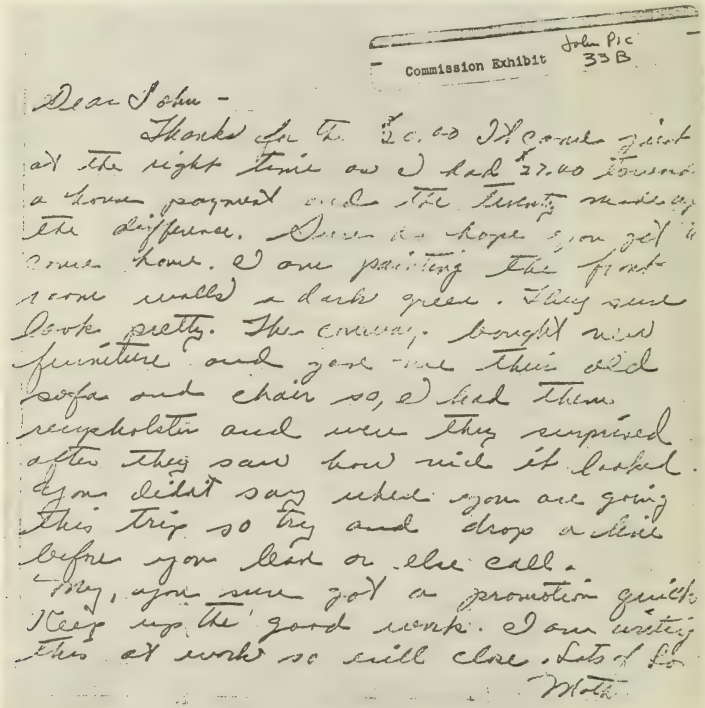
Love,
Mother

Commission Exhibit John Pic 32-B

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 32–B—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 33–A



PIC EXHIBIT No. 33–B

Commission Exhibit John Pic 34

Saturday

Dear John —

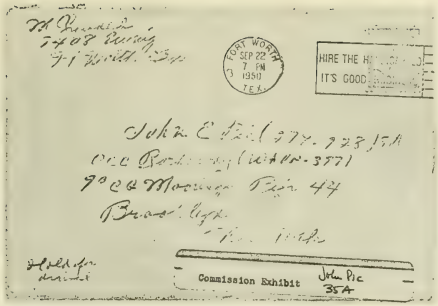
Glad you got back safe and sound. What with this Texas war over there I was scared you might have to join the crowd. Things look pretty bad and food prices have gone up sky high. It is an effort just to exist. Robert might not be able to go back to school next term, at least Mother cannot earn enough to pay expenses. She's been able to sell the house because it requires such a large down payment. It is just as well this end I guess a good thing for us to keep. We only owe $1,100 and of course the tenants pay that and someday it will give a monthly income. I am in charge of twelve girls doing telephoning for a policial campaign but it will end Aug 21 st, election day. Sure was nice being boss and the pay 40.00 a week. Enclosed is your income tax as you see you are $7.62. If you can't pay write and explain you are in the service

U. S. Treasury Dept
Office of Collector of Internal Revenue
Dallas 1, Texas. Do not sign away as they give ten days and this notice come yesterday over

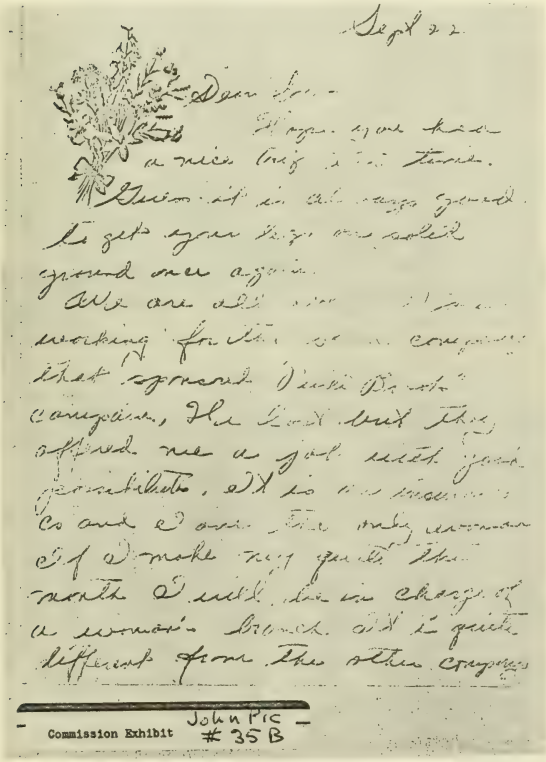
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 34

I understand you can claim depend[illegible]
the government matches what you send. Gotta
I had to borrow $150.00 from a loan company
and have to pay back $15.00 a month so
things are worse than ever. Don't know
if you are saving your money or saving
it but I sure would like a little more
help. That car payment $64.27 and rent
$47.12 takes what I make. Robert has been
working and giving $25.00 a week. Doesn't
even have a decent pair of shoes. I guess
that sounds like a lot of money coming in
but as you all our expenses are really h[illegible]
and we were both out of work at the
same time and got in the hole. That's
why I had to borrow and that $15.00 a
month just adds to the burden.
You must have looked mighty cute with
a beard. Glad you weren't there alone.
Did you enjoy your trip? Write me and
the news. How is the girl friend or do you
have another one by now? Hate to pay your
insurance $31.20 last week and now mine is
due. What a life! Be good son and don't
all don't drink. It is real [illegible] habit
habit but it only causes trouble and injures
your health besides being a expensive habit
Love type you get your liver Love Mother

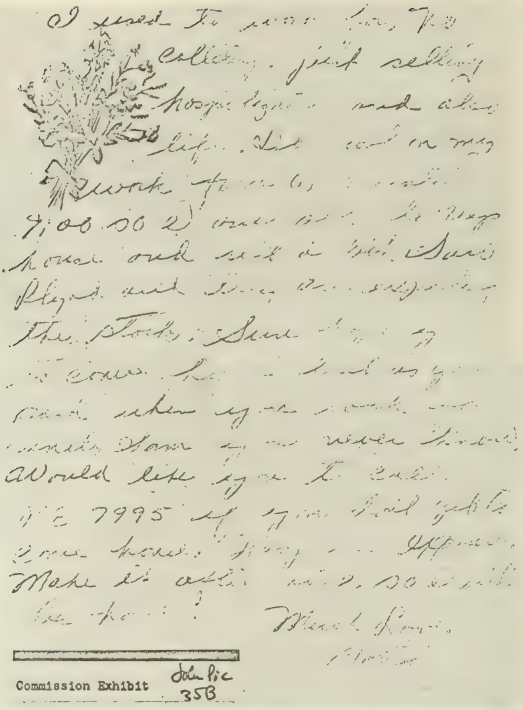
PIC EXHIBIT No. 34—Continued



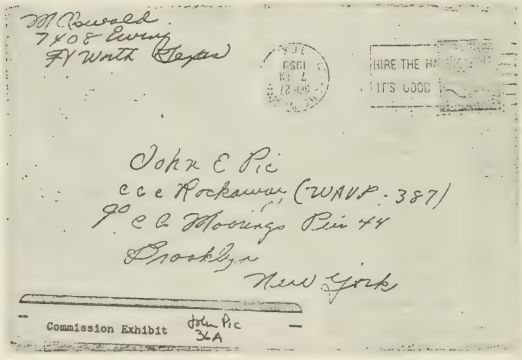
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 35–A



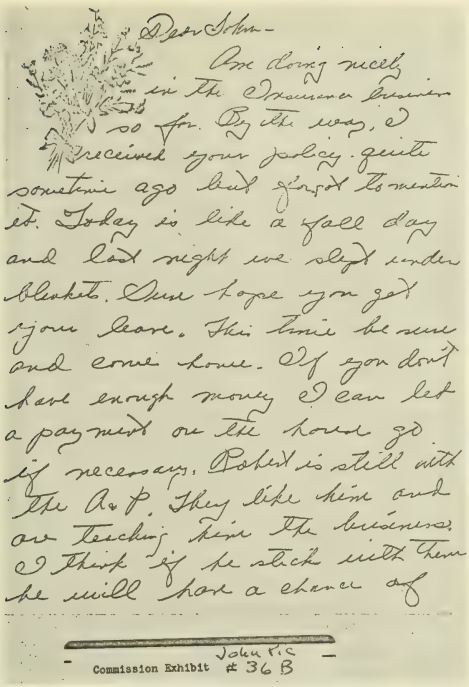
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 35–B



PIC EXHIBIT No. 35–B—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 36–A



Dear John-

Are doing nicely in the Insurance business so far. By the way, I received your policy quite sometime ago but forgot to mention it. Today is like a fall day and last night we slept under blankets. Sure hope you get your leave. This time be sure and come home. If you don't have enough money I can let a payment on the house go if necessary. Robert is still with the A & P. They like him and are teaching him the business. I think if he sticks with them he will have a chance of

Commission Exhibit # 36 B — John Pic

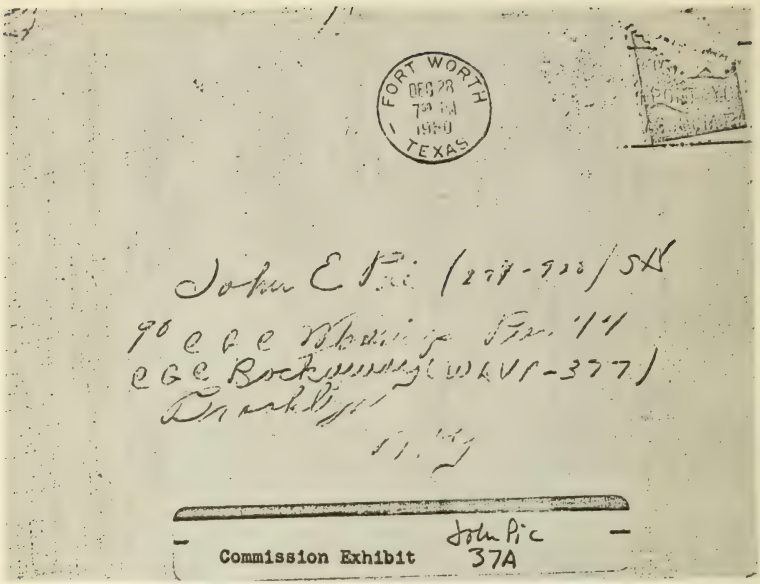
PIC EXHIBIT No. 36–B

becoming asst. He is making $40.00 a week so I think it would be wise to finish his schooling at night. Are teaching him to drive but have no idea of letting him have the car for another year yet. The car sure runs good. We were lucky to get a good one.

Regards - Love from Mother

Commission Exhibit John Pic 36B

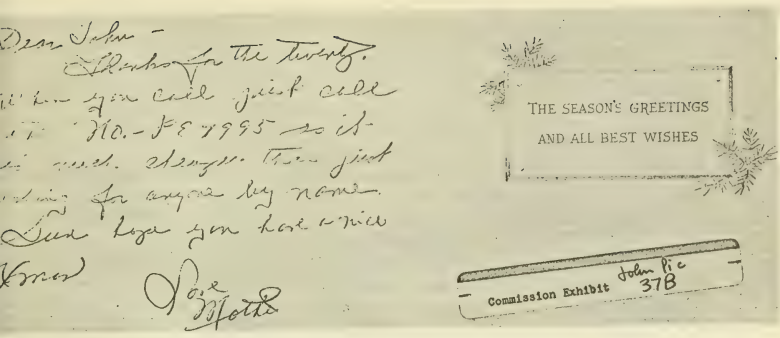
PIC EXHIBIT No. 36–B—Continued



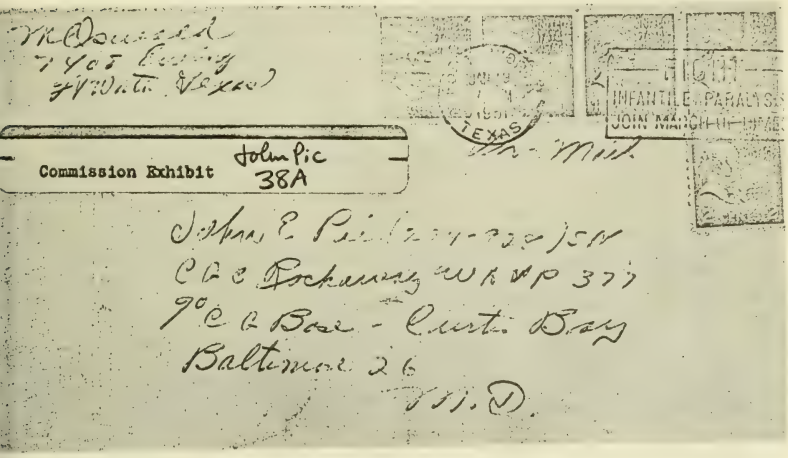
PIC EXHIBIT No. 37–A



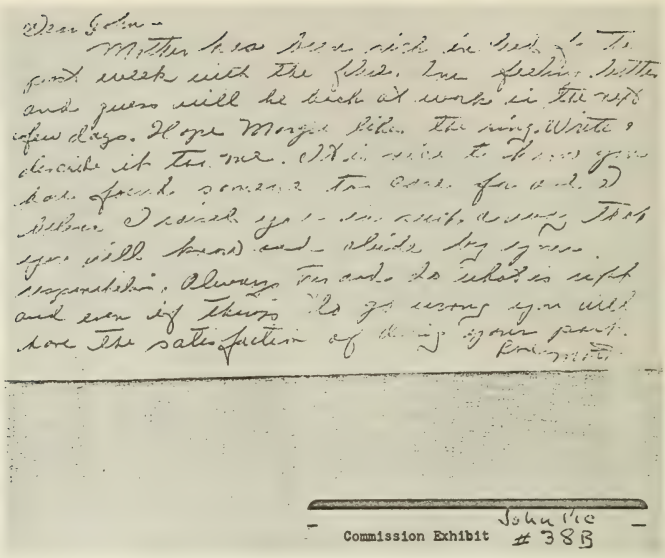
PIC EXHIBIT No. 37–B



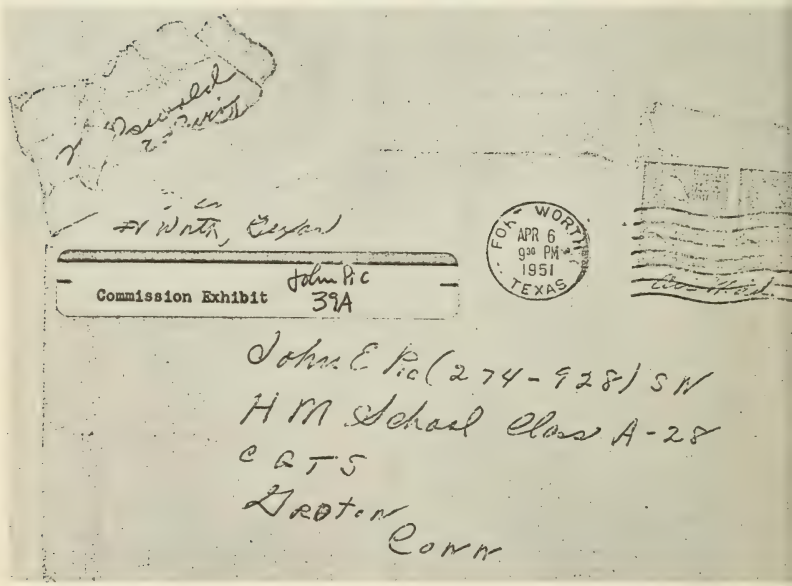
PIC EXHIBIT No. 37–B—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 38–A



PIC EXHIBIT No. 38–B



PIC EXHIBIT No. 39–A

Commission Exhibit John Pic 39B

Friday

Dear John -

I wrote you, but address and your letter was returned to me.

Glad to know you intend to study hard & make good. Just as well make the most of any opportunity you have it in you, I know.

You write - I'll be able to send money more often here. Well, I haven't received any since Dec. Hope you haven't sent any and it was lost. Write & let me if you don't send any when about the allotment. You have been in fifteen months now and I'll bet you've it even like a bank account. Wonder what you spend to get married on. It is easy to spend but it take a lot of will power to do without. Of course, it would be better to do without while you are young and start a savings for the future. I have

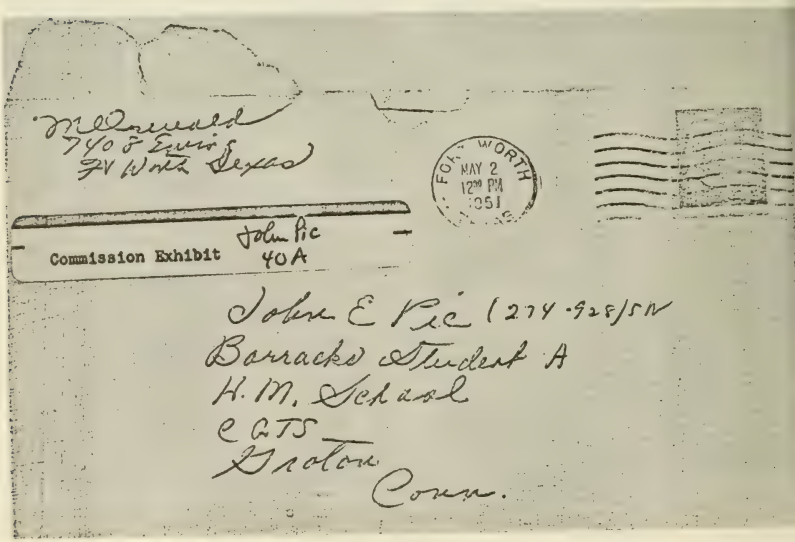
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 39-B

four more payments on the car and then that struggle will be over.

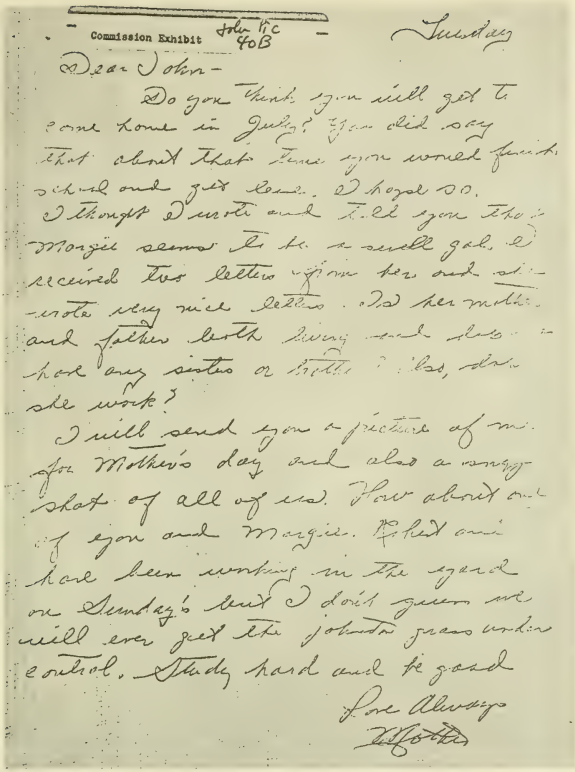
We are all well and with this spring weather I expect to do better in my work. Had the flue in Jan and Feb was so bad with ice and snow I didn't make hardly enough to run my expenses. Hope Mozie is well. Write me all your plans

Much Love
Mother

PIC EXHIBIT No. 39-B—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 40-A


Commission Exhibit John Pic 40B

Tuesday

Dear John -

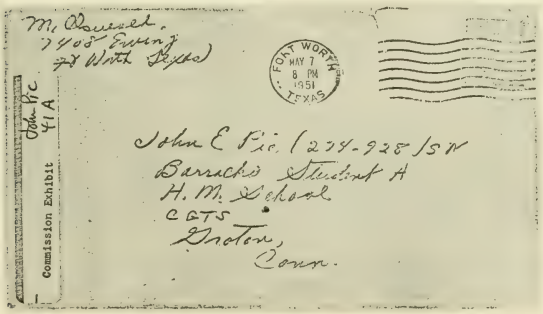
Do you think you will get to come home in July? You did say that about that time you would finish school and get here. I hope so.

I thought I write and tell you the Margie seems to be a swell gal. I received two letters from her and she wrote very nice letters. Did her mother and father both living and does she have any sisters or brothers? Also, does she work?

I will send you a picture of me for Mother's day and also a group shot of all of us. How about one of you and Margie. Robert and Jack been working in the yard on Sunday's but I don't guess we will ever get the johnson grass under control. Study hard and be good

Love Always

Pic Exhibit No. 40–B


Commission Exhibit John Pic 41A

Mr. Maxwell.
7405 Ewing
Ft Worth Texas

FORT WORTH MAY 7 8 PM 1951 TEXAS

John E Pic (234-928-15 N
Barracks Student A
H. M. School
CGTS
Groton,
Conn.

Pic Exhibit No. 41–A

Commission Exhibit No. John Pic — 41B

Sunday

Dear John —

We are having a rainy spell and it is quite cool today. In fact, the last three days we have worn winter clothes.

How much longer do you have for shooting? Sure hope you get to come home.

I am going to disappoint you about my picture for Mothers day. Didn't forget to have it made, just too busy, but will take time out this week.

We are having a big report at the office. The Mgr. had been found to have been on the shady side. The big boss is supposed to be in this week. Myself and one the men agents are the only ones hanging on. Am afraid they might close this office so I have been scouting around but so far haven't found another policy or company as good as this company has.

Do hope you will send as much money as possible home. At least until I get

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 41-B

the car paid off. Gift it is go[illegible]
for it work[illegible] ends meet. $67.35 [illegible] each month for me to [illegible] with the payment on the home and all other bills.

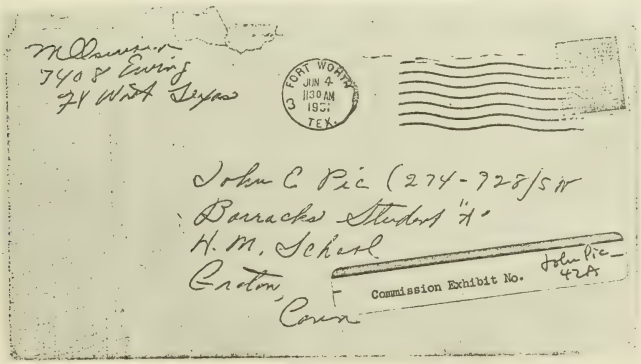
I owe Margie a letter. Ky[illegible] I write her this week.

Hope you are well

Love
Mother

P.S. We had had [illegible] 535 Accidents Alone exploded yesterday killing 23 people.

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 41-B—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 42-A

Commission Exhibit No. John Pic — 42-B

Sunday

Dear John -

Well, looks like you are potently counting the weeks going by. It won't be long before you are finished with your course. Study hard and make something of yourself. Sure hope you get to come home and as you say Maybe Margie will be with you.

As for myself I am counting my car payments and have only two more left. We need so many other things that I will be able to get after the car is paid for.

My old employer wouldn't let me go. Sent the big shot to talk me into still working for them. But I refused to work out of this office so settled for working direct with the home office by mail. That's gives me much more time.

Blackie had puppies (10) again

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 42-B

last night so we have now an increase in our family.

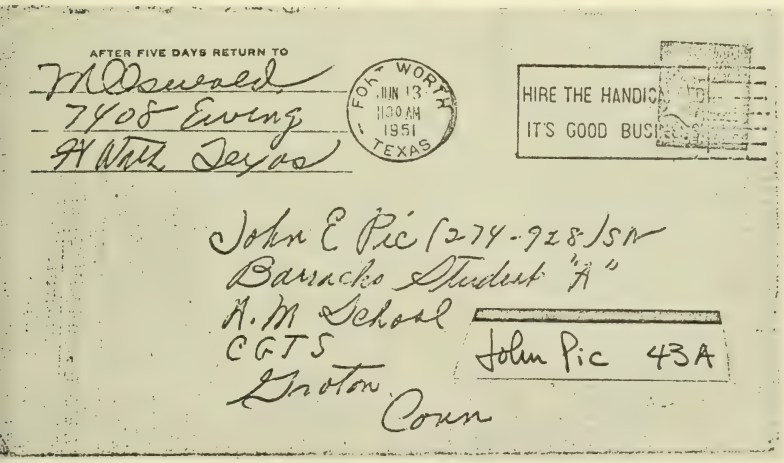
That's about all the news. Be good and write often

Love from us all

Mother

P. S. Hope your foot is completely healed by now. Let me know.

PIC EXHIBIT No. 42-B—Continued



01589 PIC EXHIBIT No. 43-A RR1930

Sunday

Dear John -

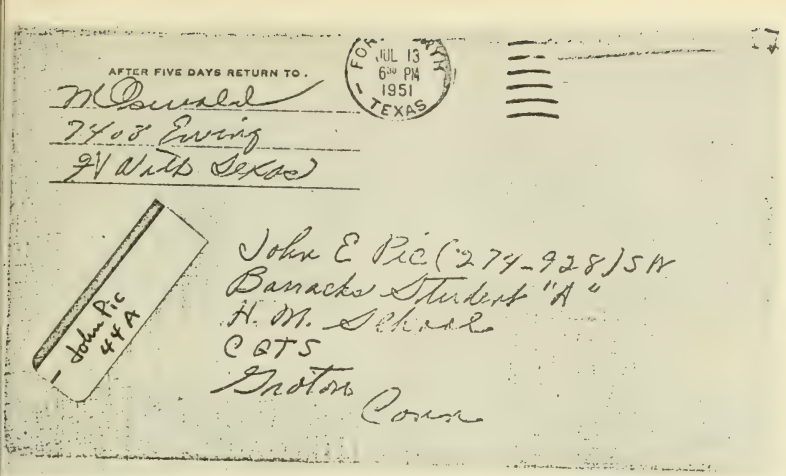
I don't see your driver's license anywhere. I believe you took it along with you. Thanks for the money order. Sorry I forgot to mention it. Don't understand about your income tax. I sent you a form to fill out in Feb and you should get back a few dollars. After all, you only worked about six weeks of last year. It must be what you owe for 1949 and I thought you told me you paid it. In any case, I wouldn't let it worry me too much.

Sure hope you get leave. Be sure and make plans to come home. After all, we only get to see you when you do have leave. We are all well, sure have been hot here and, of course the worst is yet to come.

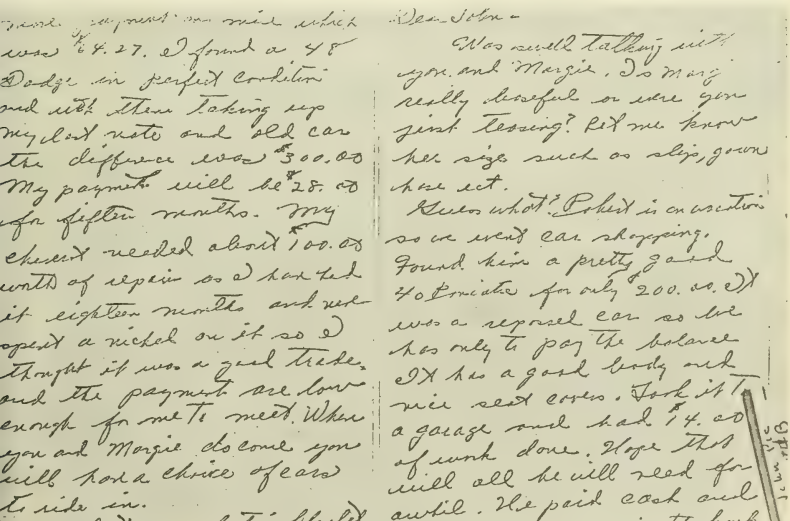
Love from all
Mother

John Ac 43B

PIC EXHIBIT NO. 43-B



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 44–A



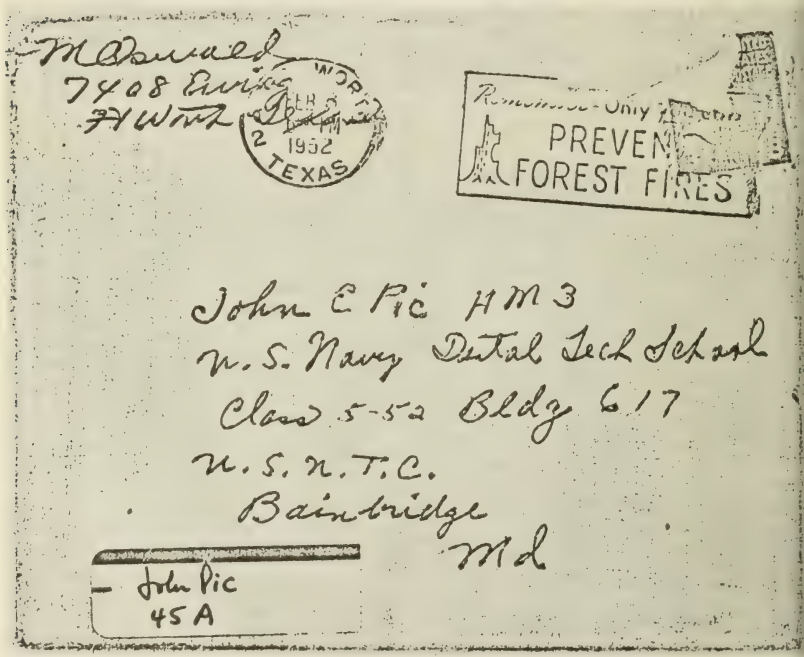
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 44–B

other is something else you two would like to have better.

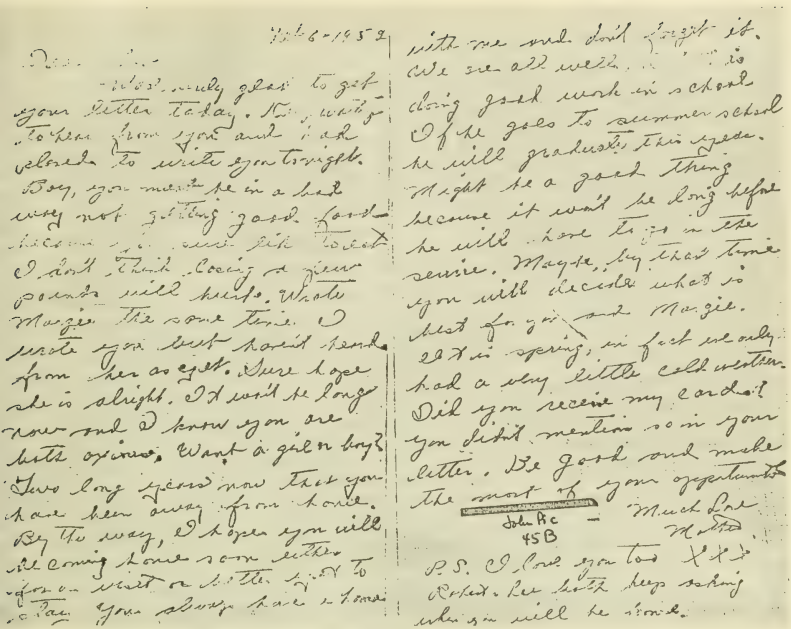
Love

John Pic
44B

PIC EXHIBIT No. 44–B—Continued .



PIC EXHIBIT No. 45–A



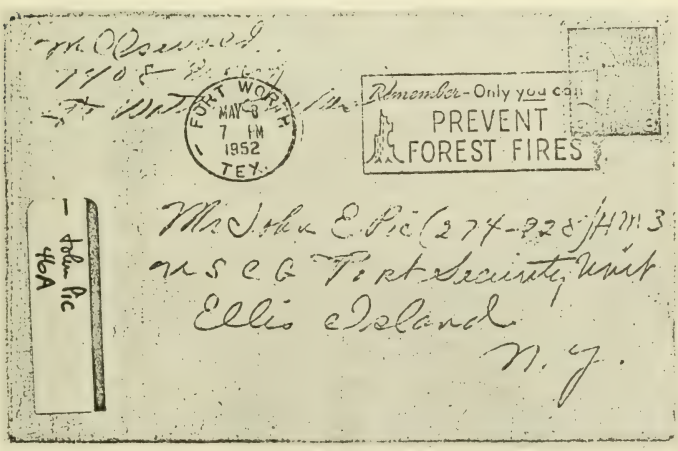
Dear [illegible]

Was really glad to get your letter today. Was waiting to hear from you and had planned to write you tonight. Boy, you must be in a bad way not getting good food— because you sure like to eat. I don't think losing a few pounds will hurt. Wish Margie the same time. I wrote you last week and send from her as yet. Sure hope she is alright. It won't be long now and I know you are both anxious. Want a girl or boy? Two long years now that you have been away from home. By the way, I hope you will be coming home soon either on a visit or a little later to stay. You always have a home with me and don't forget it. We are all well. [illegible] is doing good work in school. If he goes to summer school he will graduate this year. Might be a good thing because it won't be long before he will have to go in the service. Maybe, by that time you will decide what is best for you and Margie. It is spring, in fact we only had a very little cold weather. Did you receive my card? You didn't mention so in your letter. Be good and make the most of your opportunities. Much Love Mother

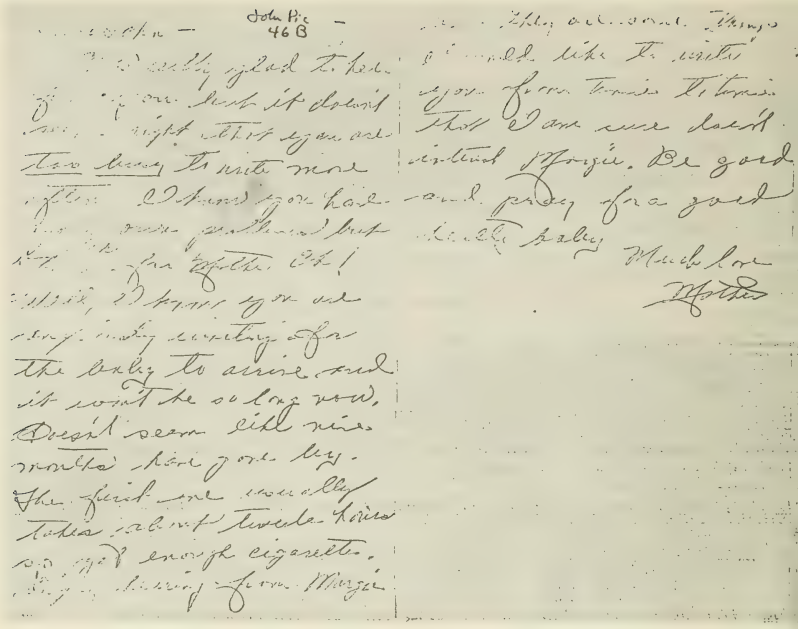
John Pic
45B

P.S. I love you too X X X
Robert. Be back keeps asking when you will be home.

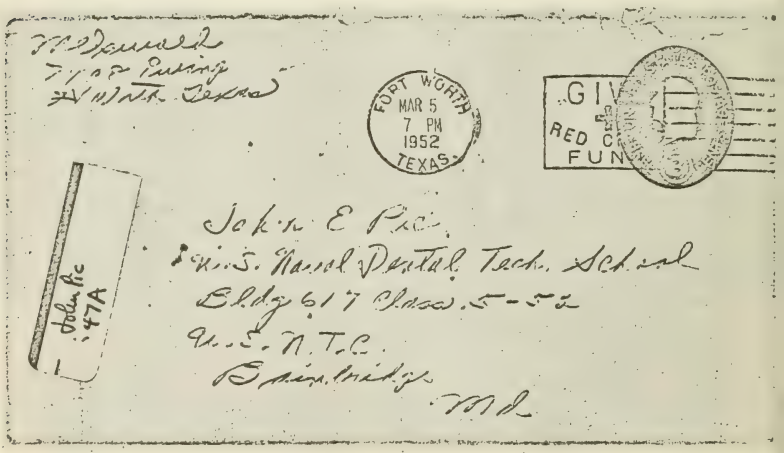
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 45–B



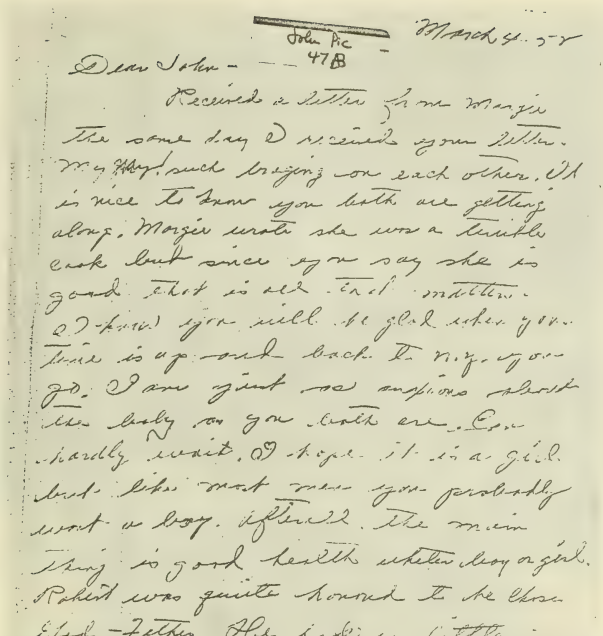
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 46–A



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 46–B



PIC EXHIBIT NO. 47–A



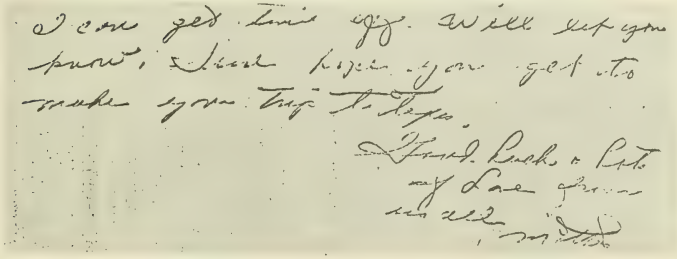
John Pic
47B

March 4. 3-7

Dear John - - -

Received a letter from Margie the same day I received your letter. My they such boyzing on each other. It is nice to know you both are getting along. Margie wrote she was a terrible cook but since you say she is good that is all that matters. I know you will be glad when your time is up and back to Margie you go. I am just as anxious about the baby as you both are. Can hardly wait. I hope it is a girl but like most men you probably want a boy. Either. The main thing is good health whether boy or girl. Robert was quite honored to be chosen God-Father. He took a little return coming from his income tax so he might still be able to make the trip as for myself it is too early to tell. I started on a new job two weeks ago and I know of

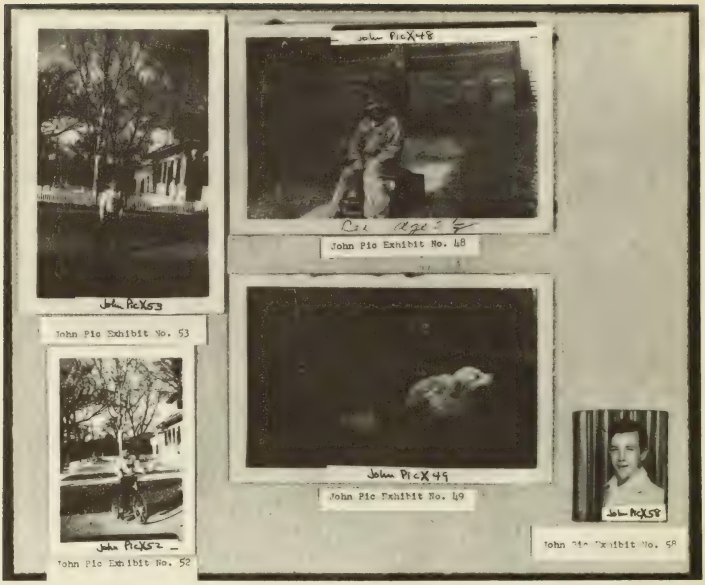
PIC EXHIBIT No. 47–B



I can get time off. Will let you know. Look here you get to make your trip to Tokyo.

Fond Kisses & Pats
my Love from
us all

PIC EXHIBIT No. 47–B—Continued



PIC EXHIBITS NOS. 48, 49, 52, 53 and 58



PIC EXHIBITS NOS. 50, 51, 54, 55, 56 and 57

John Pic #59

19 ____

THIS CERTIFIES THAT

Lee [illegible] ____ #0

(Name)

has been given the recommended dosage, or dosages for immunization against:

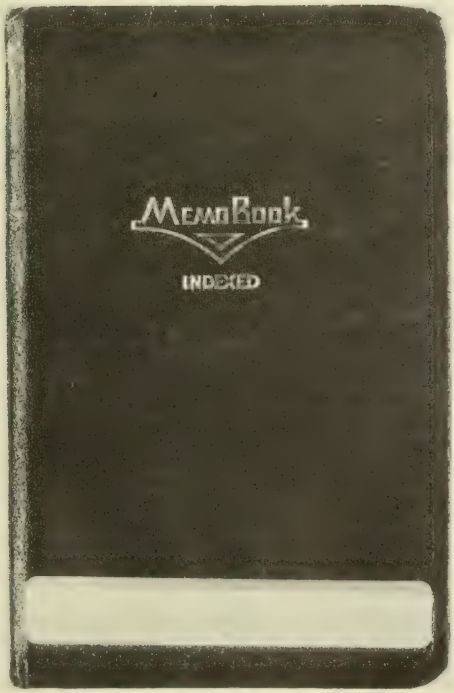
1. Diphtheria Date ____
2. Smallpox Date 2-7-51
3. Whooping Cough Date ____
4. Typhoid Date ____
5. Others Date ____

(Signed) [illegible] M.D.

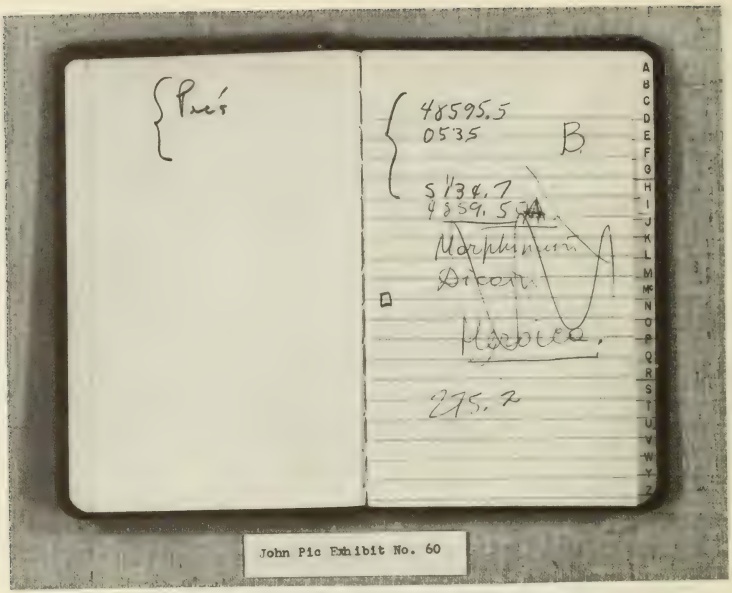
Director of Public Health

8524

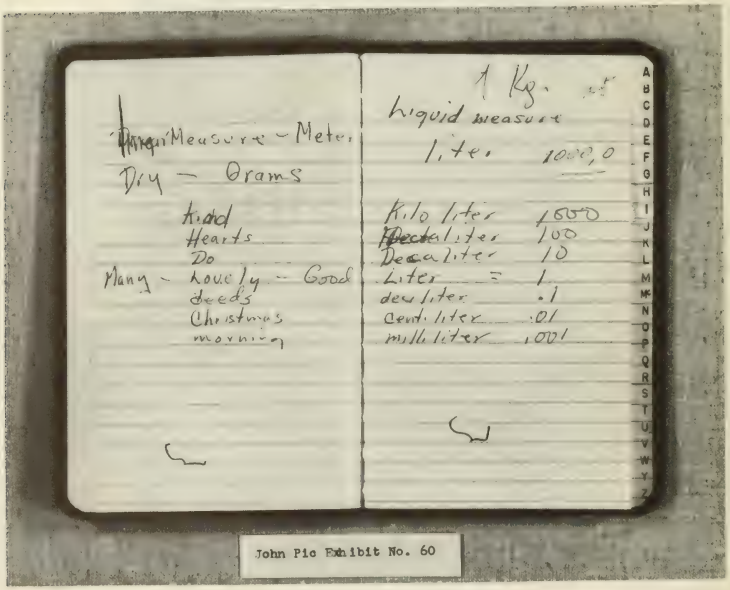
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 59



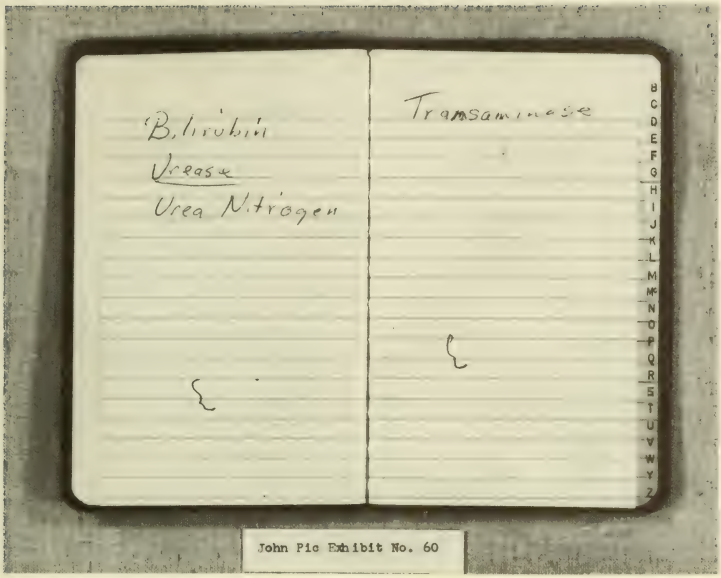
PIC EXHIBIT NO. 60



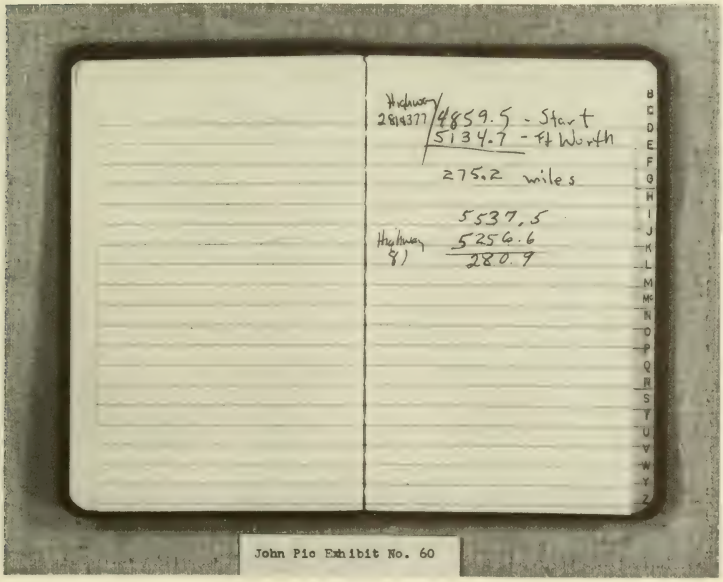
PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



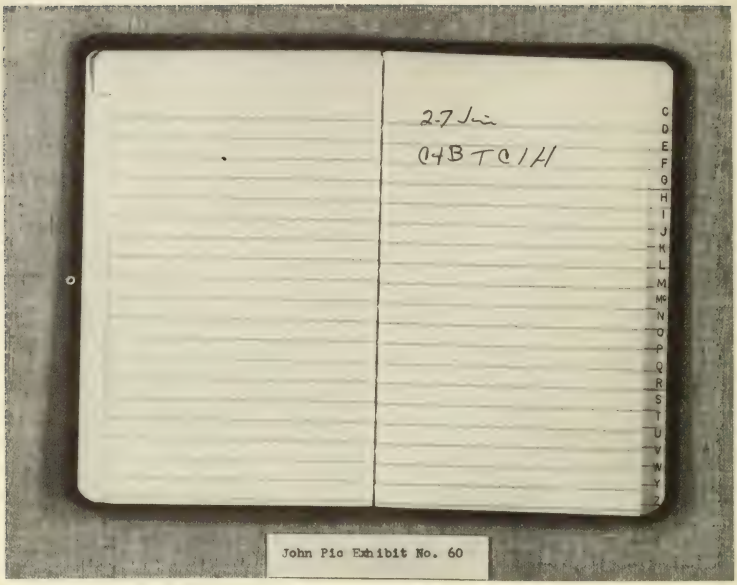
PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



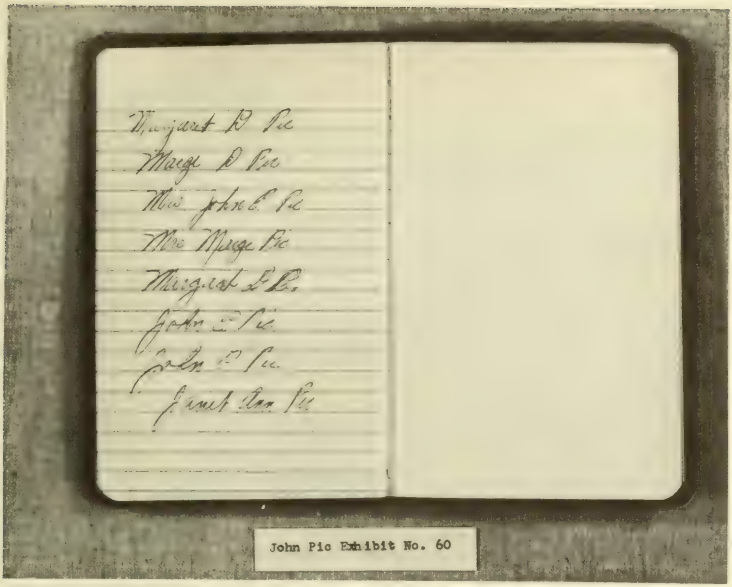
PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued



PIC EXHIBIT No. 60—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 12/11/63

Mr. EDWARD EUGENE PIERCE, 1726 Michigan Street, Dallas, Texas, advised as follows:

He is employed as a Building and Maintenance employee by the city of Dallas. He works in the Dallas Municipal Building and the Dallas Police Department and Courts Building.

On November 24, 1963, he worked the 7:00 AM - 3:00 PM shift and was the only maintenance employee on duty that day. He was responsible for the maintenance work in both of the two previously mentioned buildings, which are adjacent to each other and connected by corridors. He had no specific assignment on November 24, 1963.

During the course of the morning he was in and out of the Police Department basement area on two or three occasions prior to about 9:00 AM. He was in the maintenance supervisor's office in the sub-basement of the building at about that time. The service elevator is the only elevator that goes to the sub-basement.

About 9:00 AM, he came up on the service elevator to the main Police Department basement area. There were two Negro porters that worked the same date also in the basement area. They were JOHN SERVANCE, head porter, and ALFREIDA RIGGS, a porter, both in the Building and Maintenance Department. In addition, he saw HAROLD FUQUA, employed as basement parking lot attendant, in the basement. FUQUA is in charge of parking cars in the basement area. The elevator operator on the service elevator was named McKENZIE.

He stood around the parking lot area opposite the jail office for about one-half an hour with SERVANCE, RIGGS, and FUQUA. They watched the cameras that were in the basement area. About that time, a uniformed police officer, name unknown, told them that everybody had to leave the basement area. At that time, there were other police officers, possibly 30 in number, checking through all police cars and other vehicles in the basement. The unlocked car trunks were also checked on the vehicles in the basement. He, SERVANCE, RIGGS, and FUQUA, thought they

Ex.No.5132 PIERCE, Ed.E. Dallas Deposition-4-1-64

on 12/11/63 at Dallas, Texas DL File # 44-1639

by Special Agents EDMOND C. HARDIN and ROBERT J. WILKISON :lp Date dictated 12/11/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PIERCE (ED. E.) EXHIBIT NO. 5132

could still stay in the basement and watch the proceedings if they kept out of the way. The four of them then got into the service elevator, but left the door open and continued looking out into the basement. The same police officer then came over and told them that they had to close the elevator door and move the elevator to another floor. The officer commented that they had to get everyone out of the basement area. The four men went to the first floor. He did not go back to the basement area until approximately 1:30 PM the same day.

On November 24, 1963, he had his name plate attached to his clothing. SERVANCE, RIGGS, and FUQUA had their names sewn on their clothing, which is usual procedure for city employees in that department. The four men were in the basement area approximately a half-hour prior to being forced to leave, as previously related. However, the two porters occasionally left the basement area on business during that same period.

One of the women telephone operators, first name RUTH, described as a white female, about 30 years old, was down in the basement area and had to leave the basement area at the same time the four men did. She rode up on the service elevator with them. Earlier, during the same morning, the women telephone operators occasionally came down to the basement to look around for a short period. This was prior to the time that police officers cleared the basement area. He thought there were possibily two or three women telephone operators on duty that day.

The four men stayed on the first floor of the Municipal Building, until after OSWALD was shot. There is a locked gate in the connecting corridor on each floor between the Municipal Building and the Police and Courts Building. There was no one else in the Municipal Building to his knowledge, but they could see there was quite a crowd over in the Police and Courts Building.

He does not know JACK RUBY, and did not see anyone who resembled RUBY's photograph, during the period of November 22 through 24, 1963.

CR 85

During the period he was in the basement area, the only other persons he saw besides police officers and the previously mentioned individuals, were one or two television cameramen.

After the four men went to the first floor of the Municipal Building, as previously related, he unlocked the door on the Commerce Street side and they stood outside the doorway looking around. There was a uniformed police officer outside the door who told them they could not stand outside the doorway and had to go back in the building. He also saw other policemen along the sidewalk and observed that there was a line of policemen along the sidewalk in front of the entire building.

He further stated he saw police officers on duty at the Commerce Street ramp entrance to the basement.

He changed a lightbulb in the City Jail on November 23, 1963, near OSWALD's cell and saw OSWALD on that occasion. That was the only time that he observed OSWALD. OSWALD was in a cell by himself and there was an empty cell on each side. He observed several police officers on duty in the immediate vicinity of OSWALD's cell at that time.

He had no other pertinent information concerning this matter.

CR 85

PIERCE (ED. E.) EXHIBIT NO. 5132—Continued

DT 44-1639/esh

1 "November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
"Chief of Police

"Subject: Security Of Parking Area
Of City Hall During Transfer
Of Lee Harvey Oswald

"Sir:

"At approximately 9:00 A.M., Sunday, November 24, 1963, I was instructed by Captain Talbert to call enough squads to the City Hall to assist in the transfer of Lee Harvey Oswald. I called thirteen (13) squads to report to Station 511. This was a total of nineteen (19) men.

"When the officers started arriving I instructed Sergeant P. T. Dean to report to the parking area and remove all unauthorized persons from this area and keep this area free from such persons until after the transfer had been made.

"At approximately 9:40 A.M. I instructed four (4) officers to report to Sergeant Dean for the purpose of securing this area and instructed the remainder of the officers who had been called to the station to remain in the Sergeant's Room of the Patrol Office to be used as a pool as needed.

"I later checked the parking area at approximately 10:15 A.M. and found it to be free of unauthorized personnel.

"I then went to the Homicide Bureau for additional information. I remained at this location until the interrogation had been completed. At this time Chief Curry and Chief Stevenson instructed me to secure a car and some uniform officers and escort the armored trucks via Elm Street to the Court House.

"I rode the elevator to the basement and got equipment number 205. The exit ramp was blocked leading to Commerce Street by one of the armored trucks and it was necessary for me to exit on Main Street. Sergeants B. J. Maxey and J. A. Putnam were in the car with me. Sergeant Putnam was seated on the right front and Sergeant Maxey on left rear.

Ex.No.5077 PIERCE, Rio S. Deposition
Dallas 3-24-64

PIERCE (RIO S.) EXHIBIT No. 5077

DL 44-1639/eah

2

"At this time a large number of members of the press were located at the bottom of the ramp. Sergeant Putnam got out of the car and assisted me while getting through the crowd. He then returned to the right front of the car.

"I continued up the ramp where I observed Officer R. E. Vaughn at the top of the ramp. He was standing just outside the ramp on my right.

"No one entered the basement by the north ramp while we were leaving.

"We made a left turn from the basement on Main Street and stopped for a short time for the red light on Main and Harwood, then continued to the top of the ramp on Commerce Street.

"By the time we were in position in front of the armored car the shooting must have already occurred as officers were running to cover all exits of the City Hall.

"Respectfully submitted,

"/s/ Rio S. Pierce
"Rio S. Pierce
"Lieutenant of Police
"Patrol Division

"RSP/bb"

PIERCE (RIO S.) EXHIBIT NO. 5077—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date December 7, 1963

Lieutenant RIO S. PIERCE, 3227 South Edgefield, Dallas, Texas, member of the Dallas Police Department, was reinterviewed for more specific details concerning his leaving the Main Street exit of the City Hall basement on November 24, 1963, a few moments before LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot. He related the following:

PIERCE related that he was accompanied by Sergeants PUTNAM and MAXEY. As they proceeded up the Main Street ramp, Lieutenant PIERCE observed Captain ARNETT, a reserve police officer, at the bottom of the ramp. He is not positive but believes that another reserve officer was also at the bottom of this ramp leading to Main Street with Captain ARNETT. Lieutenant PIERCE stated this ramp is very narrow, barely wide enough for passage of automobiles, and it would be a tight squeeze for a man to stand along side while a vehicle was going up this ramp. As he approached the top of the ramp leading to Main Street, he observed police officer VAUGHN standing in the center of the ramp opening and officer VAUGHN had to move for the police car to emerge. Lieutenant PIERCE stated that on either side of this doorway is a high curb that reaches from the building line to the sidewalk and it was necessary for officer VAUGHN to move to the sidewalk so that the police vehicle could proceed. Lieutenant PIERCE observed officer VAUGHN standing in approximately the center of the sidewalk just east of the doorway as he, Lieutenant PIERCE, passed.

Lieutenant PIERCE did not observe officer VAUGHN's movements after turning into Main Street. Lieutenant PIERCE stated he observed two or three persons on either side of this doorway as they drove out of the ramp but he did not recall who they were nor did he pay any particular attention to them and could not recall whether they were actually persons known to him. He explained that he had subsequently been informed that one of these persons was a former Dallas policeman by the name of N. J. DANIELS and another was a bootblack who had formerly operated in the City Hall. He is personally acquainted with DANIELS but said he did not know if he could recognize the bootblack or not. He said that he does not recall who the people were standing by the Main Street ramp when they emerged and could not say whether or

CR 55

on 12/5/63 at [redacted] File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents ALLEN H. SIMMONS and TOM P. GILLESPIE Date dictated 12/7/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Ex. No. 5078 PIERCE, Rio S. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

10 C

PIERCE (RIO S.) EXHIBIT NO. 5078

not DANIELS was one of these people.

Lieutenant PIERCE subsequently heard during the police investigation as to how RUBY got into the basement; that officer VAUGHN had asked this former policeman, DANIELS, if anyone had gone down the basement while he moved from his post and DANIELS told VAUGHN that no one had. He said that it was strange that DANIELS told VAUGHN that he had seen no one enter and had told others that he had. VAUGHN was subsequently questioned by the Police Department with the polygraph concerning the allegation that RUBY entered the basement through his post. According to Lieutenant PIERCE, VAUGHN was truthful when he said he did not see RUBY or allow him to enter the Police Department basement.

CR 55

200

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date December 2, 1963

Lieutenant RIO S. PIERCE, assigned to the Central Station, Dallas Police Department, was advised of the identity of the Agents; that he did not have to make any statement, that any statement made could possibly be used against him in a court of law, and that he had the right to consult an attorney. He advised as follows:

On November 24, 1963, he worked the day shift from 7:00 A.M. to 3:00 P.M. About 9:00 A.M., Captain C. E. TALBERT, instructed him to call enough uniform officers to the City Hall to assist in the transfer of OSWALD to the County Jail. He called 19 radio patrol officers to the station and placed them under the supervision of Sergeants P. T. DEAN and J. A. PUTNAM.

The following uniform officers were called for this detail and assigned as follows:

ANDERSON, M. M.	Field and Elm Streets
BROCK, A. R.	Basement elevator
BURTON, T. R.	Commerce and Central Streets
ERWIN, D. K.	Commerce and Pearl Streets
FERRIS, M. E.	Lamar and Elm Streets
FOX, L. L.	Harwood and Elm Streets
GREGORY, F. E.	Central and Elm Streets
HIBBS, W. E.	Ackard and Elm Streets
JEE, L. E.	Commerce Street ramp
NELSON, R. C.	Hall, inside jail
PATE, D. L.	Commerce Street ramp
PATTERSON, B. G.	Commerce Street ramp
RAZ, J.	Stone and Elm Streets
TAYLOR, L. C.	Commerce Street ramp
TILBERT, O. L.	Pearl and Elm Streets
VAUGHN, R. E.	Main Street ramp
WAGES, H. J.	Central and Main Streets
WATKINS, R. A.	Commerce Street ramp with armored car
WISE, M. L.	St. Paul and Commerce Streets

Captain TALBERT advised Lieutenant PIERCE that the men assigned to him would seal the basement, that all exits would be guarded, all cars would be searched, all vent pipes

CR 85

on 12/2/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents TOM E. CHAPOTON & ALLEN H. SMITH/jm Date dictated 12/2/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your

Ex.No.5079 PIERCE, Rio S. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

PIERCE (RIO S.) EXHIBIT NO. 5079

checked, also other places a person could hide. All civilian employees would be removed from the basement area and the elevator in the new building would be locked at the first floor. About 9:20 or 9:30 A.M., as the officers started to arrive at police station, PIERCE instructed Sergeant P. T. DEAN to take a group of officers to the basement area to carry out these instructions. About 10:15 A.M., Lieutenant PIERCE checked the parking area in the police basement and satisfied himself that the area had been cleared.

Lieutenant PIERCE advised that he then proceeded to the Homicide Bureau for additional instructions. He left Sergeants DEAN and PUTNAM in charge of the uniform officers who in turn assigned the men their specific posts.

Lieutenant PIERCE remained at the Homicide Bureau until about 11:15 A.M. at which time Chief CURRY and Chief STEVENSON instructed him to secure a police car and some uniform officers to escort the armored truck from the Commerce Street ramp to the Court House. Lieutenant PIERCE proceeded to the Police Department basement where he obtained a police car and instructed Sergeants B. J. MAXEY and J. A. PUTNAM to accompany him. When he arrived in the basement which was "jammed" with police officers and press and television people. He estimated that approximately 50 press people were there and a like number of police officers. He stated that he could not identify any of the Press people by name.

After obtaining the police car, Sergeant PUTNAM moved the crowd out of the way so that the car could proceed out the Main Street ramp. Lieutenant PIERCE observed Captain C. O. ARNETT, a reserve police officer and another reserve police officer, unknown to him, stationed at the bottom of this ramp and officer R. E. VAUGHN at the top of this ramp. Lieutenant PIERCE accompanied by Sergeants MAXEY and PUTNAM, proceeded out of the police station in the police car, turning left on Main Street, left on Harwood and proceeded to the Commerce Street police ramp. When they arrived at this position, officers were running to cover all exits of the City Hall and they learned at this time that OSWALD had been shot as he was being transferred.

Lieutenant PIERCE stated that he did not see the shooting or hear the shot fired. He is acquainted with RUBY and has known RUBY for approximately 12 or 13 years. His acquaintance with RUBY was through official police work and

CR 55

197

PIERCE (RIO S.) EXHIBIT No. 5079—Continued

He has never worked for RUBY nor does he know any other police officer that has ever worked for RUBY in their spare time or otherwise. He last saw RUBY approximately one year ago and he did not see him on November 24, 1963, the day that OSWALD was shot.

Lieutenant PIERCE advised that he did not have an occasion to personally admit anyone to the building, however, his instructions to his men were that only authorized newsmen with a press pass or other credentials and police officers with proper identification were to be admitted to the building. He has no knowledge of any unauthorized persons being admitted to the basement area.

Lieutenant PIERCE advised he has no knowledge or any information regarding any relationship existing between RUBY and OSWALD.

198

CR 85

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT.

SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
COUNTY OF DALLAS, TEXAS

Before me, the undersigned authority, on this the 23rd day of November A. D. 19 63

personally appeared Eddie Piper Address 3402 Munger Avenue, Dallas

Age 55, Phone No. TA 1 2190 Was: Janitor- Texas School Bk Dep.

Deposes and says:-

I have been employed as janitor for the Texas School Book Depository for a little over 4 years. I do thepacking of the books as well as lock up at night. I came to work yesterday about 10:00 AM and I work until 7:00PM. There has been a man that I know only as "Lee" who has been working there about 5 weeks. He fills the orders and I pack the orders. Yesterday, at 12:00 Noon, this fellow Lee says to me, "I'm going up to eat" and I went on to my lunch. I went to a front window on the first floor and ate my lunch and waited to see the Presidents parade go by. I saw the president pass and heard some shots and looked at the clock there and saw it was 12:25PM. The shots seemed to me like they came from up inside the building. It was about 1:00 PM when the police made us vacate the building and as we were being checked out, I noticed that "Lee" wasn't with us and I mentioned to some of the employees there checking out that Lee wasn't there and somebody said, he must have already gone out. This man Lee has never talked much to anyone and hardly ever said anything to me. He kept pretty much to himself and hardly even answer when I would say "Goodmorning".

Eddie Piper

Subscribed and sworn to before me on this the 23rd day of November A. D. 19 63

Notary Public, Dallas County, Texas

PIPER EXHIBIT A



PIZZO EXHIBIT No. 453–A



PIZZO EXHIBIT No. 453–B



PIZZO EXHIBIT No. 453–C

Articles picked up at Suspect's house, 1026 North Beckley by Turner, Potts, Moore, and Senkel:

Search Warrant SW 295 issued by Judge David Johnston
1 pair black shoes
1 pair brown shoes
1 pair thong shoes
1 portable radio (Myduct)
1 roll wax paper (Kitchen charm)
Several articles of clothing, towels, wash cloths

1 pair brown cotton gloves
1 blue shaving kit, plastic-like cloth, with zippor containing miscellaneous shaving articles and two boxes of Pentids "400" flavored pencillin powder
1 brown leather holster, "38"
1 book paper back
"A Study of The USSR and Communism"
1 brown manilla envelope containing miscellaneous papers, books, and pamphlets

1 Dallas-Fort Worth City Map
1 Address and phone book
1 blue and black travel bag with zipper
1 pair of small binoculars, 6NT, 4 x 20, Serial #591998, in brown leatherette case with strap
1 brown envelope containing miscellaneous papers
3 packs flash cards, 1 German, 1 Russian, 1 Phonics
1 Hunting knife, black handle in brown sheath

List of papers recovered at 1026 North Beckley:

Letter to Lee Oswald, 4907 Magazine Street, New Orleans, August 2, 1963, from Jesuit House of Studies, Spring Hill Station, Mobile, Alabama.

Letter to L. H. Oswald, P. O. Box 30061, New Orleans, Louisiana, July 31, 1963, from Communist Party, U. S. A., 23 West 26th Street, New York 10, New York, MU-5-5755 regarding Fair Play for Cuba signed by Arnold Johnson. Another letter dated September 9, 1963.

A letter dated December 13, 1962 to Lee H. Oswald regarding photography from Gus Hall. Benjamin J. Davis Defense Committee, Room 1225, 22 East 17th Street, New York 3, New York.

A letter dated December 19, 1962 to Oswald at P. O. Box 2915, Dallas, letter from The Worker, 23 West 26th New York 11, New York, signed by Louis Weinstock.

A letter from Peter P. Gregory, 1503 Continental Building, Fort Worth 2, Texas, dated June 19, 1962, recommending Oswald as an interpreter of the Russian language.

A letter dated May 29, 1963, from Fair Play for Cuba Committee, 799 Broadway, New York 3, New York, Phone GRegan 4-8295, Oswald's address on Magazine Street in New Orleans. Another letter from same organization dated May 22, 1963.

Fair Play for Cuba circulars and receipt from Jone's Printing Company

298

POTTS EXHIBIT A-1

Continuation of list of articles picked up at suspect's house:

Page 2 of 2

A letter from Socialist Worker Party, 116 University Place, New York, 3, New York, AL 5-7460, this letter dated November 5, 1962, regarding membership into party.

Miscellaneous photos in small envelope.

U. S. Passport dated June 25, 1963.

Russian passport.

Miscellaneous papers written in Russian.

Birth Certificate - #17034

Parish of Orleans - Carondelet and Lafayette Street, Lee Harvey Oswald, son of Robert E. Lee Oswald, (Dec.) and Marguerite Claverie, born 18th of October, 1939.

Letter dated June 22, 1962, from Johnny Tackett of Fort Worth Press regarding an interview.

Undesirable Discharge from U. S. M. C., 9-13-60.

1 brown shirt with button-down collar.

1 pair grey trousers and other miscellaneous men's clothing.

REPORT ON OFFICER'S DUTIES IN REGARDS TO THE PRESIDENT'S MURDER

W. E. POTTS - #576

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was on my day off. At 1:00 PM I heard on the radio that the President had been shot. I called our office and talked to Det. T. L. Baker, and he told me to report for duty. I arrived at our office, Homicide and Robbery Bureau, at 2:00 PM. After arriving at the office, I took an affidavit from Danny Garcia Arce, w/m/18, and Jack E. Dougherty, w/m/40. Both of these men are employees of the Texas School Book Depository. I was in the process of taking an affidavit from Dougherty when the uniform officers brought in a white male they said killed Officer J. D. Tippit. I later learned that the man the officers brought in our office was Lee Harvey Oswald. Mr. Dougherty and Mr. Arce saw Oswald, and told me that he was employed at the same place they were employed, the Texas School Book Depository. It was about 2:40 PM when I finished taking affidavits from Dougherty and Arce.

Capt. Fritz told Det. B. L. Senkel and myself to go to 1026 North Beckley and search the room of Lee Harvey Oswald. Lt. E. L. Cunningham went with Det. Senkel and myself to this address. When we arrived at 1026 North Beckley, we contacted Mrs. Earlene Roberts, who is the landlady, and a Mrs. A. C. Johnson. This was at 3:00 PM, November 22, 1963. We checked the registration book for Alex Hidell or Lee Harvey Oswald, but could find neither of the names in the book.

The television was on, and they showed a picture of Lee Harvey Oswald, and Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Roberts recognized the man as one of their roomers and said he had registered as O. H. Lee. They then directed us to his room which

230

POTTS EXHIBIT B

is a small room just off the living room. We found that Lee Harvey Oswald had rented the room October 14, 1963, and used the name O. H. Lee.

We waited until Justice of the Peace, David L. Johnston, Det. F. M. Turner, Det. H. M. Moore, and Assistant District Attorney, Bill Alexander, arrived with the search warrant. This was about 4:30 or 5:00 PM when the above named men arrived at 1026 North Beckley. We then proceeded to search the room of Lee Harvey Oswald @ O. H. Lee. We recovered a City of Dallas Map with several locations marked on it, a leather holster, pair of binoculars, numerous letters addressed to Lee Harvey Oswald, several books and personal papers (See attached list for complete list). We then brought all this property to Room 317, City Hall.

On November 23, 1963, I reported to work at 10:00 AM and worked in the office answering telephone calls. I worked in the office until 12:00 midnight.

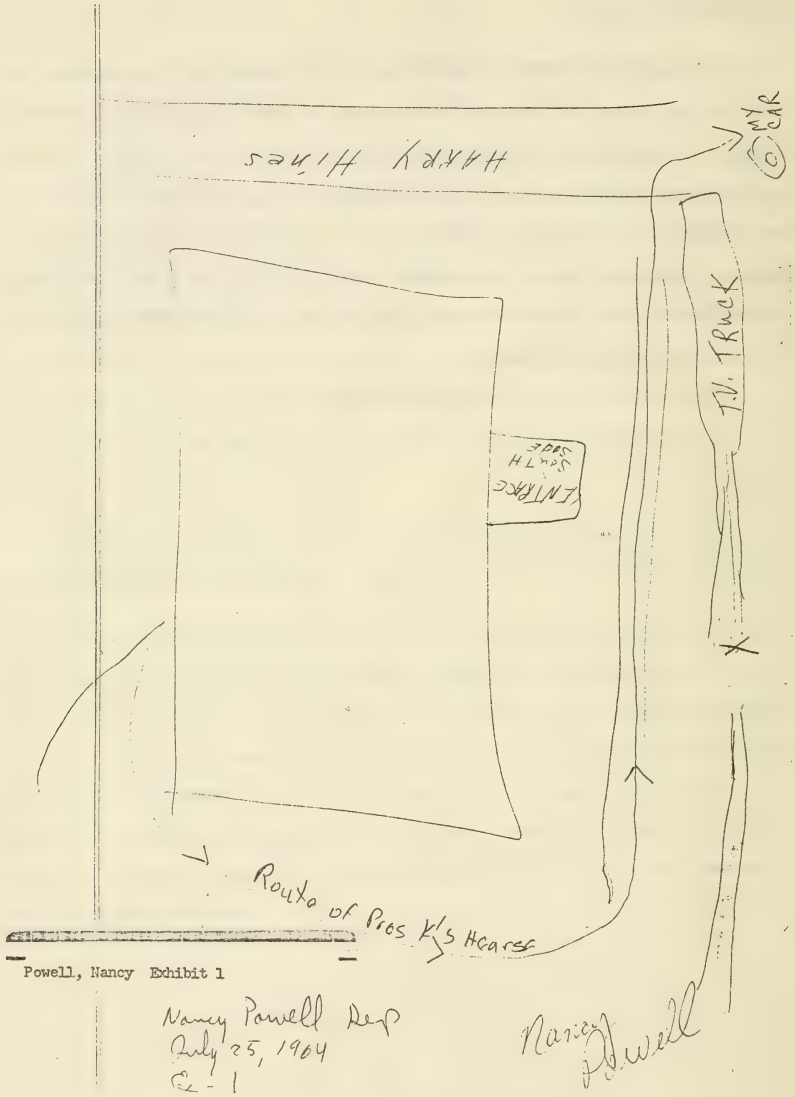
On November 25, 1963, Det. F. M. Turner and myself took a picture of Lee Harvey Oswald, DPD #54018, to 4007 Flamingo Street in Mesquite, Texas, to the home of Ronald Fischer, w/m/24, phone number BR 9-0950. Mr. Fischer's business address is the County Auditor's office. He stated that the picture looked like the person he saw looking out of a window on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository, a few minutes before the President's motorcade arrived at Elm and Houston. He would not say definitely it was the man he saw, but he stated it looked like him.

231

POTTS EXHIBIT B—Continued

On November 23, 1963 at 2:15 PM Det. B. L. Senkel and I accompanied a show up, consisting of #1 John Thurman Horn, #2 David Knapp, #3 Lee Harvey Oswald, #4 Daniel Lujan, from the jail office to the show up room. I stood on the stage during the show up and could hear Det. Leavelle's voice, who was conducting the show up. I could not see Leavelle through the black screen. After the showup, Det. Senkel and I took the four above mentioned persons to the jail office elevator, and waited until they were safely on the elevator, before leaving.

POTTS EXHIBIT C



POWELL EXHIBIT NO. 1

Nancy Powell Ref
July 25, 1964
Ex-2

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Nancy Powell

Date Dec. 1, 1963

Mrs. NANCY M. POWELL, nee BOWLEN, stage name Tamie True, stated that she resided at 1217 Clarence, Ft. Worth, Texas, and was employed as an exotic dancer working in various clubs throughout the Southwest part of the United States. She said she booked most of her engagements herself, however, had booked before with PAPPY DOLSON whose offices were in the Inter-Urban Building, Dallas, Texas.

She said she knew JACK RUBY in an employer-employee relationship. She said RUBY was not to her knowledge a gambler and to her knowledge never associated with carnival people. She said he formerly went with a woman for a number of years whose name she did not know and believed he had a slight acquaintanceship with an exotic dancer named TAWNY ANGEL about a year previous. She thought TAWNY ANGEL was a member of the American Guild of Variety Artists in Dallas, Texas. She said that in her opinion GAIL RAVEN, real name, BARBARA MURPHY, was never a girl friend of JACK RUBY. She said, however, GAIL was attending a beauty school in Woodsboro, Texas, and was about 19 years old. She said that she believed RUBY formerly had an associate named JOE SLAYTON in a club operation in Dallas about three years ago. She said she did not believe PAT MORGAN to be a very close friend of JACK RUBY, although RUBY knew him because he was in the same business.

Further details were already established by the Dallas Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation on the night of November 24, and 25, 1963, and she stated she had no additional information.

Powell, Nancy Exhibit 2

CR 86

on 11/25/63 at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma File # DL 44-1639 ~~OC 44-430~~

by Special Agents GLENN E. SILVEY & DAVIS S. BYERLY/csh Date dictated 11/25/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

347

POWELL EXHIBIT NO. 2

Nancy Powell Rep
July 25, 1964

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION Ex-3

Nancy Powell

Date 11/25/63

NANCY POWELL, residing at 1217 Clarence Street, Fort Worth, Texas, was interviewed at the Dallas FBI Office at which time she furnished the following information:

Miss POWELL is a striptease dancer who dances under the name of TAMMI TRUE. During the past two years, with the exception of approximately four months, she has danced continually at the Carousel Club in Dallas, Texas.

Miss POWELL first became acquainted with JACK RUBY approximately five years ago when he was operating the Vegas Club in Dallas. Miss POWELL often went to the Vegas Club as a customer. Since she has been dancing at the Carousel Club she has become well acquainted with JACK RUBY who is the owner and operator of the Carousel Club and considers him a close personal friend.

Miss POWELL has never dated JACK RUBY and has never known RUBY to date girls from the show at the Carousel. However RUBY does date girls regularly some of whom appear in other clubs in Dallas. Miss POWELL said that RUBY was "definitely not homosexual". RUBY's general relationship with his employees was good, however, RUBY had the type of temperament that would cause him to loose his temper and yell at his employees but after he had gotten the grievance off his chest he would forget about it.

Miss POWELL last saw JACK RUBY on the evening of November 19, 1963 and has not seen him or talked to him since that time. She quit her job at the Carousel on November 19 because of the difficulty she had commuting between Fort Worth and Dallas.

Miss POWELL never heard JACK RUBY discuss politics but indicated that he was an individual who felt very strongly about little things and could build himself up to a "breaking point" over things that did not amount to much. She never saw RUBY with a gun but assumed that he had one since he carried large sums of money each night from the Carousel Club to his apartment. She felt the club was solvent financially and

Powell, Nancy Exhibit 3

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents GARY S. WILSON & JOSEPH G. PEGGS Date dictated 11/24/63

510

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

POWELL EXHIBIT NO. 3

knew that JACK RUBY had no financial difficulties.

RUBY has, what she believes, 50 per cent interest in the club, the other half being owned by RALPH PAUL who operates the Bull Pen in Arlington, Texas, and lives on a rural route in Arlington.

RUBY had an obsession concerning the operation of the Carousel Club and did everything possible to operate this club in the proper manner and would not tolerate his master of ceremonies telling religious, obscene, or political jokes nor would he allow his comics to ridicule any particular group. Miss POWELL knows of no real difficulty with the law that RUBY has been involved in with the exception of an incident that happened approximately four weeks ago. This incident involved a dancer by the name of JADA who was from New Orleans, Louisiana, and had been dancing at the club for two or three months. JACK RUBY had cautioned JADA concerning some obscenity in her act and had instructed her to clean up her act. One night RUBY was forced to turn off the lights on JADA's act when he felt that she was "way out of line". An argument ensued after this incident. JACK RUBY refused to pay JADA and according to JADA threatened to throw her down the stairs. JADA allegedly swore out a complaint against JACK RUBY for the above threats and this was settled before Dallas Night Judge RICHBERG and JACK RUBY paid JADA her back salary and she left Dallas.

Miss POWELL knows of no close relationship between RUBY and any particular newspapermen or policemen and indicated that RUBY was well known both at the Police Department and Sheriff's Office as well as being well acquainted with many newspapermen in the city of Dallas. Miss POWELL indicated that RUBY would be recognized by almost anyone on the Dallas Police Department and felt that he was most likely recognized by the police and ignored because they were acquainted with him.

Miss POWELL indicated that JACK RUBY's closest friend is RALPH PAUL and stated that she did not know any particular women with whom he was associated.

Miss POWELL was shown a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD and advised that OSWALD was unknown to her. She was positive that she had never seen OSWALD in the Club Carousel.

November 23, 1963

George G. Burkley, M.D.
White House
Washington, D.C.

Dear Dr. Burkley,

As you requested, I enclose an abstract of the admission of the late President John F. Kennedy to Parkland Memorial Hospital, Dallas, Texas.

This summary is prepared from the statements of several physicians who were present and administered to the President. Their statements were written the afternoon of the tragedy.

We have kept three copies of this report locally. One has been sent to the Dean's Office, The University of Texas Southwestern Medical School, as all the physicians in attendance hold positions there. One copy has been attached to the medical record in Parkland Memorial Hospital. I have retained one copy for my files.

Please accept this report with my deepest sympathy. Should you see Mrs. Kennedy, would you convey the deep feelings of grief and sorrow of the entire Staff of Parkland Memorial Hospital. My own personal feelings of loss and tragedy go with this letter.

Yours sincerely,

Kemp Clark, M.D.
Director
Service of Neurological Surgery

KC:aa

cc to Dean's Office, Southwestern Medical School
cc to Medical Records, Parkland Memorial Hospital

SUMMARY

The President arrived at the Emergency Room at 12:43 P.M., the 22nd of November, 1963. He was in the back seat of his limousine. Governor Connally of Texas was also in this car. The first physician to see the President was Dr. James Carrico, a Resident in General Surgery.

Dr. Carrico noted the President to have slow, agonal respiratory efforts. He could hear a heartbeat but found no pulse or blood pressure to be present. Two external wounds, one in the lower third of the anterior neck, the other in the occipital region of the skull, were noted. Through the head wound, blood and brain were extruding. Dr. Carrico inserted a cuffed endotracheal tube. While doing so, he noted a ragged wound of the trachea immediately below the larynx.

At this time, Dr. Malcolm Perry, Attending Surgeon, Dr. Charles Baxter, Attending Surgeon, and Dr. Ronald Jones, another Resident in General Surgery, arrived. Immediately thereafter, Dr. M. T. Jenkins, Director of the Department of Anesthesia, and Doctors Giesecke and Hunt, two other Staff Anesthesiologists, arrived. The endotracheal tube had been connected to a Bennett respirator to assist the President's breathing. An Anesthesia machine was substituted for this by Dr. Jenkins. Only 100% oxygen was administered.

A cutdown was performed in the right ankle, and a polyethylene catheter inserted in the vein. An infusion of lactated Ringer's solution was begun. Blood was drawn for type and crossmatch, but unmatched type "O" Rh negative blood was immediately obtained and begun. Hydrocortisone 300 mgms was added to the intravenous fluids.

Dr. Robert McClelland, Attending Surgeon, arrived to help in the President's care. Doctors Perry, Baxter, and McClelland began a tracheostomy, as considerable quantities of blood were present from the President's oral pharynx. At this time, Dr. Paul Peters, Attending Urological Surgeon, and Dr. Kemp Clark, Director of Neurological Surgery, arrived. Because of the lacerated

trachea, anterior chest tubes were placed in both pleural spaces. These were connected to sealed underwater drainage.

Neurological examination revealed the President's pupils to be widely dilated and fixed to light. His eyes were divergent, being deviated outward; a skew deviation from the horizontal was present. No deep tendon reflexes or spontaneous movements were found.

There was a large wound in the right occipito-parietal region, from which profuse bleeding was occurring. 1500 cc. of blood were estimated on the drapes and floor of the Emergency Operating Room. There was considerable loss of scalp and bone tissue. Both cerebral and cerebellar tissue were extruding from the wound.

Further examination was not possible as cardiac arrest occurred at this point. Closed chest cardiac massage was begun by Dr. Clark. A pulse palpable in both the carotid and femoral arteries was obtained. Dr. Perry relieved on the cardiac massage while a cardiotachioscope was connected. Dr. Fouad Bashour, Attending Physician, arrived as this was being connected. There was electrical silence of the President's heart.

President Kennedy was pronounced dead at 1300 hours by Dr. Clark.

Kemp Clark, M.D.
Director
Service of Neurological Surgery

KC:ae

cc to Dean's Office, Southwestern Medical School
cc to Medical Records, Parkland Memorial Hospital

The President arrived in the Emergency Room at exactly 12:38 ~~12:43~~ p.m. in his limousine. He was in the back seat, Gov. Conally was in the front seat of the same car, Gov. Connally was brought out first and was put in room two. President was brought out next and put in room one. Dr. Clark pronounced the President dead at 1 p.m. exactly. All of the President's belongings except his watch were given to the Secret Service. His watch was given to Mr. O. P. Wright. He left the Emergency Room, the President, at about 2 p.m. in an O'Neal ambulance. He was put in a bronze colored plastic casket after being wrapped in a blanket and was taken out of the hospital. He was removed from the hospital,. The Gov. was taken from the Emergency Room to the Operating Room.

The President's wife refused to take off her bloody gloves, clothes. She did take a towel and wipe her face. She took her wedding ring off and and placed it on one of the President's fingers.

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

AFFIDAVIT

I, Ulah McCoy, Chief Clerk in the Admitting Office of Parkland Memorial Hospital, do hereby state the following facts concerning the Record of Death of President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963:

"Mrs. Jeanette Standridge in the Nursing Service Emergency came to the Admitting Office and Picket up a blank Record of Death. She did not state the purpose for which she desired this Record of Death form. A blank Record of Death form was handed to her and she left. I presume that this blank Record of Death was to be used to record President Kennedy's death, but I did not know then, nor do I know now that this was the purpose for which this blank was used. This is the extent of my knowledge of any Record of Death prepared for President Kennedy."

Ulah McCoy
Ulah McCoy

STATE OF TEXAS)
COUNTY OF DALLAS)

On the 25th day of November 1963, before me came Ulah McCoy, to me known to be the individual described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and acknowledged that he executed the same.

Helen Bruce
Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas.

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 3

AFFIDAVIT

I, Doris Nelson, Nursing Supervisor in Emergency Room of Parkland Memorial Hospital, have the following statement to make relative to the Record of Death prepared for President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963:

"Dr. Kemp Clark, Chief of Neurosurgery, Southwestern Medical School, asked if all that was necessary was a Record of Death. On my instruction, Mrs. Jeanette Standridge obtained Record of Death form, and I saw Dr. Clark and the doctor whom Secret Service informed me was the President's physician go into the nurse's station of major surgery. Now I do not definitely know who this Record of Death was given to, but presume it was given to the Secret Service and President's doctor. This is the extent of my knowledge concerning the preparation of the Record of Death and its disposition, as I did not see the completed form.

Doris Nelson

Doris Nelson

THE STATE OF TEXAS)
COUNTY OF DALLAS)

On the 25th day of December 1963, before me came Doris Nelson, to me known to be the individual described in and who executed the foregoing instrument and acknowledged that he executed the same.

Notary Public in and for Dallas County, Texas.

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 4

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 5

TOP SECRET

01311

DATE: / / A.M. ☐ P.M. ☐

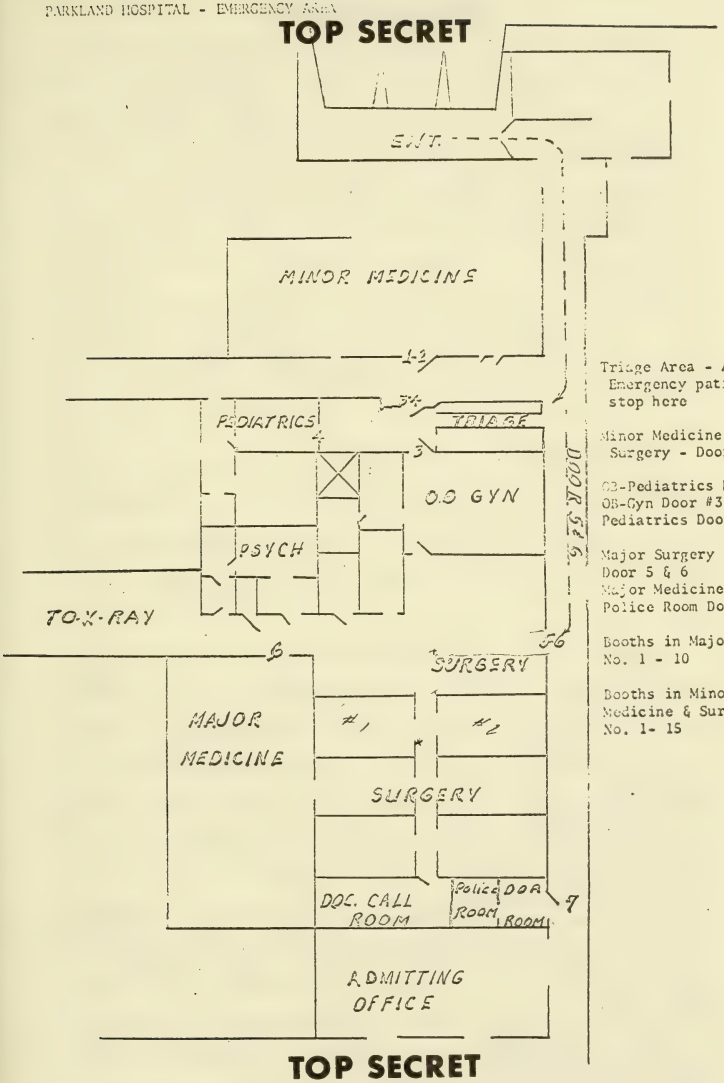
REGISTRATION OF PATIENTS

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT – EMERGENCY ROOM

	TIME	E. R. NUMBER	NAME OF PATIENT	AGE-SEX-RACE	CHIEF COMPLAINT	AREA	DISPOSITION: HOME	CLINIC	ADMIT	EXPIRED	FINAL DIAGNOSIS
1.	12:31	24739	Cox, Marlin	14 W/M	Request X-ray	S					
2.	12:38	24740	Kennedy, John F.	W/M	GSW –	S					Expired
3.	:	24741	Lingerly, Odell	53 W/M	Bleeding mouth	S					
4.	12:38	24742	Bickham, Ida	17 W/F	Cold, Pain	G					
5.	12:40	24743	Connally, John	W/M	GSW.	S			←		322
6.	12:54	24744	Fuller, Ronald	2½ W/M	Fall	S					
7.	1:25	24745	Jasnoch, Carl	39 W/M	Severe chest pain	M	•				Signed release
8.	2:01	24746	Burgess, Ida	W/F	Nervous	M					
9.	1:30	47	Todd, Bernice	21 W/F	Possible labor	O					
10.	2:19	48	Riley, Wm. Thomas	72 W/M	Unable to Walk	S					
11.	2:21	49	Mitchell, Audrey	33 W/F	Tonsillectomy	S	✓				Bronchitis
12.	2:23	50	Smith, Minnie	38 W/F	Cold, Pain, Head, Throat	G					
13.	2:25	51	Martin, Vivian	38 W/F	Nervous	M	✓				Bronchitis
14.	2:31	52	Newburn, Edna	44 W/F	AUTO ACCIDENT						
15.	2:37	53	Clark, Clarence	35 W/M	Upset, Head, L. Leg	M					
16.	2:43	54	Collins, John	43 C/M	Lacerations AUTO ACCIDENT	S					
17.	2:48	55	Parish, Billy Joe	19 W/M	Cut hand, Lacerations	S	✓				
18.	2:50	56	Freeman, Patricia	15 C/F	Abd. Pain	M	✓				Depression, Acute Anxiety Reaction
19.	2:51	57	Jones, Thomas	10 C/M	Kicked in face	S					
20.	2:53	58	McRae, Jeffrey	10 C/M	Cut eyebrow	S					
21.	2:56	59	Shirley, J.D.	83 W/M	Abd. Pain	M					
22.	2:57	60	Kripple, Brenda	4 W/F	Abd Pain	P					
23.	3:14	61	McCormick, Helen	44 W/F	Pain in left side	M					
24.	3:20	62	Mosley, Linda	15 C/F	Shock	M					
25.	3:35	63	Ochelton, Charley	11 C/M	Hysterical	M					
26.	3:36	64	Williams, Annie	24 C/F	Abd Pain	M					
27.	3:36	65	Tran, Shirley	19 W/F	FB in eye	S					
28.	3:39	66	Scott, Tabitha	52 C/F	Unk.	M					
29.	4:21	67	Wright, Mizell	54 C/M	Possible shot	S					Gunshot

TOP SECRET

PARKLAND HOSPITAL - EMERGENCY AREA



Triage Area - All Emergency patients stop here

Minor Medicine & Surgery - Door 1 & 2

OB-Pediatrics Door 3&4
OB-Gyn Door #3
Pediatrics Door #4

Major Surgery &Medicine Door 5 & 6
Major Medicine Door #6
Police Room Door #7

Booths in Major Med. No. 1 - 10

Booths in Minor Medicine & Surgery No. 1- 15

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 6

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I had left the cafeteria shortly before 12:30 and walked down the steps to the coffee shop on the basement floor to make a purchase at the gift shop. I returned by elevator to the first floor and remember someone saying, "The President just went by." Someone else said, "He turned into the hospital." Then another [illegible], "Oh, God! He's been hurt and they're bringing him here."

I went immediately to the emergency area and directly to Major Surgery. I believe I was stopped at the corridor entrance to the Admitting Office and identified by a hospital person, but I am not sure.

The first thing I remember seeing in the Major Surgery area was Mrs. Kennedy outside Trauma Room #1, and Mrs. Doris Nelson standing at the entrance to the trauma room in a blood-splattered uniform. There were others there in the corridor, but I don't remember any faces.

The Major Surgery area was crowded with unnecessary personnel. I asked all hospital personnel and medical staff who were not directly involved with patients to leave the area. It was necessary to repeat this about three times before the area was finally cleared and it still remained crowded because of the military aides and other members of the ~~presendial~~ presidential party as well as those medical staff and hospital personnel attending patients.

I closed the door to the OB-Gyn area and had the door to Radiology closed and asked someone to cover the windows on both doors with paper and tape.

I then went out to get a police officer to secure the door from the Radiology Department to the Emergency Room.

Price V-7

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 7

By the triage desk I saw Mr. Price and Mr. Holcomb for the first time and they said, "There's Steve," and told me the girls upstairs needed me since they were getting swamped by telephone calls. I said I would call them. I then went out the back door of the emergency entrance to Police Chief Curry and asked for an officer to secure the Emergency Room and was given one immediately.

Upon my return to Major Surgery, I again noticed Mrs. Kennedy, who was sitting on a chair by this time with a man in a brown suit and with gray hair kneeling beside her chair. I believe he was Congressman Gonzalez from San Antonio. I went to the sink in the nurses' station, Major Surgery, to get a cup of water for Mrs. Kennedy. As I passed by the chart desk, I overhead a man on the telephone saying "He's pretty bad, Mr. Attorney General."

I took the cup of water to Mrs. Doris Nelson and asked her to give it to Mrs. Kennedy and offer to help clean up some of the blood that was visible on her face and her clothing.

I then called Fayetta from the Major Surgery nurses' station and told her to say nothing to the press until she heard from me.

When I came out someone shouted, "Get a priest." The phones in the nurses' station were now busy, so I went to Social Service and called Holy Trinity Catholic Church. A voice that I thought was Father Oscar Huber's answered and I identified myself and said we needed a priest at Parkland right away. The voice answered, "He's on his way." I went directly to the ambulance dock and told police Chief Curry that a priest was in route and asked him to send someone to assist him in getting into the hospital.

I returned to Major Surgery and asked a member of the White House staff, "Who's handling the press?" I had pointed out to me a man by the name of Killruf as Assistant White House Press Secretary. I went to Mr. Killruf and identified myself and asked what I could do to

TOP SECRET

help the press. He said nothing is to be released. And then he said "We need a place to take the White House Press Corps." I said, "Let's go." We went upstairs at a run and I said, "We can use the Doctors' Lounge or nurses classrooms." We went first to the Doctors' Lounge and he said it was too small. We then went to classroom 101 and 102, which he said would be fine. He went out the side door to bring the White House press around. I went to the College of Nursing office and told them 101 and 102 would be out of service indefinitely. I think I told either Bob Struwe or the girls in the office to order extra straight lines from the phone company, but I am not sure of this.

I went back downstairs to Major Surgery where Mrs. Nelson motioned me over and whispered to me, "Kennedy's dead." I asked if the priest had come, she said no, so I went out through OB-Gyn and remember seeing Mr. Geilich for the first time. I saw Mr. Price and whispered "He's dead." I then went to the ambulance dock and asked Chief Curry if he had seen the priest. He said no. He then asked, "Is the President dead?" I answered, "Yes." He turned and walked away. About that moment I saw Father Huber and took him by the hand and said, "Please hurry, Father," and led him back to Major Surgery. As I recall when he went into the room, another priest that I believe was Father Thompson came into the area. I remember seeing Mayor Cabell standing just outside the trauma room door. At that moment a secret service man with no coat on and a bloody shirt came up to me and said, "We've got to get a casket." I said, "Let's go." We then started for the corridor. Mr. Price stopped me and asked, "Where are you going." I said, "To get a casket." He said, "Wait, somebody's already doing that." I called back the secret service man who was already in the corridor. He talked with Mr. Price and several others and Mr. Price said take him to a phone and get a casket

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

from the nearest funeral home. I gave the secret service man my coat to cover his bloody shirt. He said he had put his over the President. We went first to Social Service and asked Mrs. Deibel, "Where is the nearest funeral home?" She said, "O'Neal's on Oak Lawn." We got the telephone number, but could not obtain an outside line. We then tried Mrs. Sawyer's office, but could not get a line there either. We went to Mr. Price's office and used his private line.

I called O'Neal's Funeral Home and identified myself to Mr. O'Neal and then turned the phone over the secret service agent whose name I believe was Clint) HILL . The secret service agent said that they needed a casket right away at Parkland Hospital. I don't recall him saying who or what it was far. He then gave the telphone back to me and Mr. O'Neal asked me what kind of a casket they wanted. I asked the secret service man who replied, "Tell him to send the best that they have on hand, and send it right away." I relayed the message to Mr. O'Neal. We then returned to Major Surgery and encountered Bob Struwe, whom I remember asked me something about telephones in the Doctors' Lounge, but I don't remember what it was. I returned to Major Surgery and believe at this point I picked up a telephone and called Norris Uzee and told him to lower the flag to half-mast.

Mr. Price at this point asked me to get some more water for Mrs. Kennedy, which I did, and believe I gave it to Doris Nelson to give to her. I noticed at this time that some coffee was being brought in from the corridor and taken back into the area where Mrs. Kennedy was.

Mr. Price then called me over and asked me how they planned on taking

TOP SECRET

out, and I don't remember whether I asked Johnson or the President's body, but I told him I did not know. He then stopped a member of the Presendential party and said he knew of a way to get him out without going through the crowd.

Mr. Price then left with some members of the Presendential party to investigate whatever route he had in mind, presumably through the tunnel to the Staff Residence. While they were gone, another secret service man or member of the presendential party came up to me and asked if the casket had arrived yet. I said, "Not to my knowledge, but that I would check on it." I left the Major Surgery area, proceeded to the emergency ambulance dock where I determined that the casket had not yet arrived.

I went back to the Major Surgery area where I was standing next to Mayor Cabell and overhead him saying to no one in particular, "It didn't happen, it didn't happen." I then left the Major Surgery area and went again to the ambulance dock where I noticed the white O'Neal hearse being pulled up with the casket. I turned and asked the police officers to clear the corridor because the casket was being brought in. It was, as I recall, a plain, bronze casket and I walked down the corridor ahead of the casket to just outside the door from the corridor into Major Surgery. At this point I turned around and noticed a half-dozen or more people helping to roll the casket with Mr. O'Neal. I noticed that several of them had on circular cardboard badges that I had seen being worn by the press, so I stopped the group and said, "That's far enough. Thank you, we'll take it from here." Mr. Price as in the corridor and he and I and two secret service agents took the casket in the rest of the way.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

I believe it was at this point that I first noticed Mr. Edw. Maher in the area. As I recall, he entered from the Radiology side, spoke to me, and went into the area close to trauma room #1 and I do not recall seeing him again. At this point, a member of the White House staff approached me and asked if there was any way that the President's body could be removed other than the public corridor. I advised him that it could be taken out through the OB-Gyn section and through the doorway across from Minor Medicine and Surgery, but that it would still have to be taken out the emergency room entrance. I showed him this possible route and he agreed that this would be the best one. I then attempted to clear the OB-Gyn area of all but necessary personnel and asked that the windows and the doors in this area be covered to prevent the possibility of any unnecessary observation or photographs. I recall two Otis elevator men who were standing by the emergency room elevator asking if it was necessary to continue holding the elevator and I told them I felt it could be put back into normal service at this point.

Within a very short time, I noticed Dr. Earl Rose, who was attempting to make out the necessary legal papers for removal of the body. He seemed quite agitated and upset, and was asking where Judge Ward was. During the next few minutes there was considerable activity trying to locate a justice of the peace and seemed to be some question as to whether or not an autopsy would be ordered on the President.

Apparently after the necessary papers were completed, the door to trauma room #1 opened and two young men brought in by Mr. O'Neal to assist him and Mr. O'Neal himself rolled the casket out containing the President's body. Mrs. Kennedy stood at the rear of the casket and

TOP SECRET

placed her right hand on the casket, crying along with it. I took ahold on one side of the casket to assist and assisted rolling the casket as far as the area of the doorway opposite the Minor Medicine and Surgery area. At this point, I dropped back and followed the casket to the doorway from the ambulance entrance. I observed the casket being placed in the hearse. And noticed the curtains around the hearse windows had all been drawn as I had requested a few minutes earlier, after being so instructed by a member of the White House staff.

I observed the hearse and other special cars pull out of the emergency entrance and leave, presumably for Love Field. I returned immediately to Major Surgery, walked in to Trauma Room #1 and remember noticing some flowers in a wastebasket and an otherwise clean floor. I then recall saying something like let's get this place cleaned up and back into operation, though I do not remember to whom I said it. I then went into the corridor where I was confronted by Mr. Price carrying a tan briefcase with Governor Connally stamped in gold. He was escorting Dr. Luther Holcomb. Mr. Price asked me if I would take Dr. Holcomb up to Mrs. Connally. And gave me the briefcase and asked that I give it to Mrs. Connally, also. Two other people whom I did not know came up at that time and identified themselves as members of the Connally family and asked to be taken to Mrs. Connally with Dr. Holcomb. I then proceeded to the Major Surgery area where I was admitted after identifying myself to a guard and being cleared by a nursing supervisor, whom I believe was Mrs. Huber. I then proceeded back to the office of Dr. M. T. Jenkins where I introduced myself to Mrs. Connally, gave her the briefcase and introduced Dr. Holcomb. A number of people, including Judge Merrill Connally, and other members of the family and friends including Mr. Cliff Cassidy were present in the room and in the

TOP SECRET

corridor outside.

I believe it was Mr. Cassidy who asked me if any arrangements had been made to advise the press of the Governor's condition. I said, "No, but I would be happy to assist." He suggested after consulting with several other men in the corridor, whom I did not know, that I might go down and announce that a statement would be made shortly on the Governor's condition. I did this and believe that I was accompanied by Mr. Cassidy when I went down to 101 and 102. A number of the press were still there in great activity, and when I mounted the platform and made the announcement that there would be a statement very shortly on the condition of Governor Conally. We then left the room and went directly back upstairs to the surgical suite. As we arrived, Dr. Robert Shaw was in the corridor and another man in scrub clothing, who was subsequently identified as Mr. Bill Stinson, Administrative Assistant to the Governor. Mr. Cassidy and several other men talked with Mr. Stinson, who made some comment to the effect that too many people were trying to make decisions and that he was the only one that could make them. I was then introduced to him by Mr. Cassidy and he advised me that all activities concerning the Governor should be coordinated through him. I told him that this was fine and would make it much easier for us to know who was in charge. At this point Dr. Shaw came out of the surgeons locker room; he, Julian Read, the Governor's press aide, Mr. Cassidy, Mr. Stinson and I proceeded down to 101 and 102, where Mr. Stinson introduced Dr. Shaw, who gave a report on the progress of surgery thus far on Governor Connally.

Returning to major surgery, Mr. Stinson advised me that it would

be necessary to set up the Governor's office temporarily in the hospital and asked if there was an area available. I told him that we would make space available and asked how much room was needed. Mr. Stinson suggested we go upstairs so he could take off his scrub suit, get on street clothing, and then check whatever areas might be used. We returned to the surgical suite, where he dressed, and then came down to the Administrative Offices where I showed him Carol Reddick's area. He advised that this would be adequate, that they would like to have the secretaries room in both offices and would need additional telephones. We then went down to the switchboard area where Mr. Stinson spoke with Mr. Johnson of the Telephone Company, who was in the switching room, and advised him of what would be needed. He then asked me if we could get a sign to place over the office. I asked him for the wording and he said, it doesn't matter, just Governor Connally's Office. I picked up the phone in the PBX switchboard room, called Mr. Crall and asked him to get such a sign. He indicated that it would be impossible to get the plastic sign made that afternoon, but that he would order one and have it first thing Saturday morning and in the meantime, would make a small paper sign to go on the door. Mr. Stinson then returned upstairs and I returned to the Administrative area and advised Mrs. Reddick that it would be necessary for her to move out of her offices and called Norris Uzee, asked him to set up a desk for Mrs. Reddick in the file area outside of Mr. Holcomb's office. I then went into Mr. Price's office where Mr. Maher and Mr. Holcomb, and Mr. Struwe, I believe, set down and started drinking a cup of tea. This being the first free moment I had, I called home to talk to my wife. She had not returned from the Trade Mart where she had been asked to serve with some other ladies of our church. I talked with my mother, who

was quite upset, and found, at this point, I myself became really upset for the first time since the series of events had begun.

I then returned to the Surgery suite where I asked what facilities would be needed for Mrs. Connally, members of the family, and was advised that Mrs. Connally would like to stay as close to the Governor as possible as would Mr. Stinson and Mr. Read. I called Norris Uzee, who came up, and directed him to set up as comfortable facilities as possible in the small isolation room off of the recovery area where the Governor would be taken. I then stopped Mrs. Elizabeth Wright in the hall, told her to have two rooms on 2-East set up for Mr. Read and Mr. Stinson and four rooms in the Staff Residence for other members of the family. I then returned to the Administrative Suite where for sometime I was tied up with telephone calls from local, national, international press.

I then went back upstairs where I checked the room prepared for Mrs. Connally and talked with Mr. Stinson about bringing telephone service into the room for her. The telephone man was called and came up shortly and it was decided to bring a telephone cable over the roof through Dr. Jenkins office and drill a small hole through the wall. I contacted Mr. Davis, and advised him to cooperate with the Telephone Company in any way.

I then contacted Judge Merrell Connally and told him we would like to prepare dinner for the members of the family and asked him to determine the number that we could serve. He told me shortly that there would probably be 18 to 20 and I advised him that we would serve dinner to them at 5:45. I then contacted Mrs. Lively and asked her to prepare to serve 18 to 20 in Dining Room B at 5:45. I then returned

to the Administrative offices where I was involved in conversations with members of the press and members of the Administrative staff concerning the events of the day.

Mrs. Elizabeth Wright brought the keys to the four rooms in the Staff Residence that had been prepared for members of the Connally family. I then called Paul Crall and asked that the locks on the door to Carol Reddick's office be changed, taken off the master lock system and all keys given to Fayetta Gannon. I instructed Fayetta that when she got the keys to put individual tags on them and hold them for me.

I returned upstairs and asked Mrs. Katie Huber to please see that the family was taken down to the cafeteria at the appropriate time, to which she agreed. I then returned to the office for a short time before going with Mr. Price and someone else, I don't remember who, to the cafeteria where we were served a sandwich. At this time I advised the cafeteria cashier that the police and highway patrolmen should not be charged for their meals and cleared this with Mr. Price. While we were eating, Mrs. Wright came down with Mrs. Huber and said that the family did not want to eat together, that half would come down and be served and then the other half. I advised Mrs. Lively of this and the first group soon came down and were served in Dining Room B. After they had left and gone back upstairs, Mrs. Connally, Judge Connally and the rest of the family came down. I gave to Judge Connally at this time the keys to the four rooms in the Staff Residence.

A number of other minor events transpired during the several hours described above which I do not remember too clearly and am unable to relate with any degree of certitude.

I remember leaving the hospital at approximately 9:30 that evening and returning home.

On Saturday morning I arrived at the hospital a few minutes before 7 a.m., after being called by Bill Burrus of the Dallas Times Herald at 6 a.m. and having him ask to meet me early to get some information on the Governor. I came into the hospital and did not find Bill Burrus but did find Bill Stinson who breakfasted with me that morning. During the course of the day Saturday, a number of things were undertaken to assist members of the Governor's staff, including additional telephone circuits, the designation and preparation of additional rooms on the second floor for the Governor's staff, including rooms 220, 222, 224, 223 and 225. Mr. Crall was advised what would be needed in the way of locks tosecure the various doors and was instructed to make the necessary changes. I checked with the Governor's staff and made sure that arrangements had been made to serve breakfast to Mrs. Connally and to any other members of the family who were present. Mr. Stinson took me with him into the bedside of Governor Connally, where Mrs. Connally had just confirmed to him that the President had been assassinated. The Governor appeared worn, but was talking and seemed quite lucid. During the course of the day and the evening, the majority of time was spent on the telephone and in person with various members of the press. With regard to late Friday night, I recall about 11 o'clock Mr. Dutton calling me at home and stating that he had taken some members of the press down to the Emergency Room to photograph Trauma Room #1. I told him that this was permissible.

My other recollections of Saturday are rather hazy at this point, except that it was around 4 o'clock before I left the building.

On Sunday, November 24th, I checked in the hospital at about 7:30, went to the Recovery Room to check the Governor's condition and arrangements for Mrs. Connally's breakfast. I found Mrs. Connally and the Governor both had not awakened. I went then to the cafeteria where I had breakfast with Mr. Stinson and his wife. Mr. Geilich joined us later. Following breakfast in the cafeteria, Mr. Stinson asked me if I would like to meet the Governor and took me upstairs to the Recovery Room where he introduced me to Governor Connally. While in the Recovery Room, Dr. Shires, Duke and Shaw came in and indicated that the Governor could set up in a chair for a short time that day. I had Norris Uzee bring a comfortable chair over from the Olsan Room and place it in the Recovery Room at the Governor's bedside. The doctors also indicated that Governor Connally could shave that morning and I brought up a razor and shaving cream from my desk, which were not used because the Governor indicated he preferred to wait until Mrs. Connally awakened and shave himself with an electric shaver.

The balance of Sunday morning was spent with various members of the press and photographers who wished to make photographs of Trauma Room #1. Shortly before 11:30 Mr. Geilich received a telephone call from Mr. Struwe advising him that large crowds had gathered at both the City Hall and the County Courthouse in anticipation of the transfer of Lee Oswald from the City Jail to the County Jail. Mr. Struwe noted that there was a possibility of an incident and suggested we might want to alert the Emergency Room. Mr. Geilich, following the telephone call, advised me of the call, which at that time I understood him to say was from Mr. Price and asked if I felt it was indicated,

which I did. Mr. Geilich then proceeded to the Emergency Room to alert the Emergency Room and asked them to delay any lunch hours until after the transfer had been effected.

At approximately 11:30, I was standing in the corridor talking with one of the members of the Highway Patrol concerning the transfer of Oswald, discussing the great amount of attendant publicity. At approximately 11:30, an Associated Press reporter dashed up to us in the hall and stated that Oswald had been shot and they are bringing him here.

I noticed the telephone company service man for the hospital standing in the Nursing Service Office. I immediately opened the door and told him to arrange for 25 straight lines to the press room immediately. Then proceeded directly to the Emergency Room where Oswald was just being brought in.by attendants. Oswald was brought into Major Surgery and taken to Trauma Room #2.

We immediately established security, cut off Major Surgery from the rest of the Emergency Room. I advised emergency room personnel that all emergencies until further notice would be handled in the other areas, no more to be brought to Major Surgery. I then asked Dr. Don Jackson and Miss Sally Lennon, who were not assisting with the Governor, to make a list of all those present in Trauma Room #1 with Mr. Oswald.

I assisted in clearing Trauma Room #2 of all unnecessary personnel and then tried to remove the unnecessary personnel from the Major Surgeryarea outside the trauma # room. At this point, I noticed Bill Burrus of the Dallas Times Herald standing in the doorway of trauma room #1 and asked Bill if he would leave, which he appeared to do.

TOP SECRET

I found out subsequently [illegible] room #1 and then ducked behind a curtain in a booth in major surgery where he was discovered later by Mr. Stinson of the Governor's staff and was asked to leave by police officers.

Covers were placed over the windows from Radiology and the registration desk on the path where Oswald would be taken to major surgery. I also asked for police officers to cover the doorway from the registration desk in through pediatrics. Audrey Bell went to summon the elevator down to the first floor and Dr. Shires came out of trauma room #2 headed for surgery. I stopped him long enough to get a report from him on the type of wound and the condition of Oswald for release to the press. Dr. Shires stated that Oswald had a gunshot wound that entered on his left side and did not exit and that he was in extremely critical condition and would be taken immediately to surgery. Oswald was then brought out of trauma room #2 and taken up to surgery. At this point a large number of police and members of the press asked how they could get upstairs, since they could not all fit in the emergency room elevator. With the police in the lead, I lead then up the back steps by the Record Room and at the top of the steps directed another member of the hospital staff to take them up to the surgical suite. The press that was trailing behind peeled off asked them to at classroom 101 and remained there and I would have a statement for them shortly.

I then proceeded to second floor surgical suite where I was admitted after identifying myself, contacted Captain Will Fritz and asked him if he wanted us to handle press releases on the condition of Oswald, or if he wanted to handle them himself.

Captain Fritz said that he would let us handle them, to handle them as we would on any patient. I then proceeded to the Administrator's office whre Mr. Price and I typed out a very short release, which was

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

given to the press a fo[illegible] block. It said, "Dr. Tom Shires, Chief of Surgery at Parkland Memorial Hospital and Southwestern Medical School, advises me that Lee Oswald is currently undergoing surgery for a single gunshot wound that entered on his left side and did not exit. The patient is in extremely critical condition." Dr. Shires will make a personal statement when the surgery is completed. This statement was repeated probably six or seven times for various news media and I attempted to answer whatever questions I could the t that were put to me. Mr. Geilich appeared at this time and offered to act as courier between surgery and the press room.

At 1 p.m. Mr. Geilich brought down a second bulletin which I read to the assembled members of the press and it said "Lee Oswald has suffered a massive injury of abdomen tawh with injuries to the major vessles. Bleeding has been controlled. A cardiac arrest has developed. The patient's left chest has been opened and cardiac massage begun." This bulletin was also read any number of times for the various members of the press and I attempted to explain what a cardiac arrest was and what cardiac massage was. At approximately 1:12 Mr. Geilich arrived again with a third bulletin, which Iread to the group and which said "Lee Oswald is still alive and has been put on a pacemaker." This bulletin was also read several times and I gave as detailed an explanation as I had of what a pacemaker was and what purpose it served. At approximately 1:25, Dr. Tom Shires with no written statement arrived at the press room, announced that Lee Oswald had been pronounced dead at 1:07 p.m. when he failed to respond to emergency efforts folbwing a cardiac arrest. Dr. Shires stated that death was due to massive bleeding caused by a gunshot wound. Dr. Shires then attempted to ax answer a few questions and subsequently withdrew at my request to prepare a written statement. At 2:20 p.m. Dr. Shires returned to the press room, where he read the following statement, "Insert long quote of Dr. Shires here."

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

Following the prepared statement of Mr. Shires, I distributed xerox copies of a history of Parkland Hospital which had been requested by a number of reporters involved.

After leaving the press room I set about attempting to determine who would be responsible for releasing a statement concerning the autopsy and subsequent disposition of the body of Lee Oswald. I discussed the problem with Mr. Price and Mr. Holcomb. Mr. Price suggested that I contact Dr. Rose or Captain Will Fritz's office. I then went to the morgue, which was guarded by police officers with riot guns, and after being cleared by Dr. Sidney Stewart was taken into the necropsy suite where Dr. Rose was in the process of performing an autopsy on Lee Harvey Oswald. I discussed the following with Dr. Rose and with Captain Pat Daugherty of the Dallas Police Department, who advised me that the press should be told that any further statements on Oswald would have to come from the Dallas Police Department. At this point I returned to the press room and made the announcement that upon the death of the [illegible]wald, the body had gone into the custody of the Dallas Police Department, and that a medico-legal autopsy report would have to be released by Captain Fritz's office. At this point most of the reporters left the hospital and returned to the Dallas City Hall.

There then followed a session with Mr. Price, Mr. Stinson of the Governor's office, Col. Homer Garrison of the Texas Dept. of Public Safety, Captain Crowder, Sargeant Robinson of the Texas Rangers, and Major Smith of the Department of Public Safety. The session concerned security measures to be taken for the Governor when he was moved from the Recovery Room to the patients floor. Mr. Price asked me to tour the hospital from top to bottom with this group of officials, which I did. It was decided ~~thm~~ after reviewing possible sites, to move Governor Connally into room 224, this door locked from the outside,

TOP SECRET

entry being possible only through room 222. In addition, rooms 220, 223, 225 would be reserved for ~~some~~ members of the Governor's family. Several additional security measures were taken, which included the erection of a spotlight on the roof outside of rooms 223 and 225, and the preparation of special window coverings for the Governor's room and the adjoining room. ~~[illegible]~~

Mr. Price asked me to have Miss Gannon and Mr. Holcomb prepare a list of departmental employees to be used in connection with stricter security measures to be imposed upon the hospital. This list was to be furnished to the State Highway Patrolmen who would be guarding the various entrances to the hospital. ~~[illegible]~~ Visiting hours were suspended for Sunday afternoon and were to be limited on Sunday night. Late in the afternoon Miss Gannon and I left the building to attend church and upon our return were unable to gain admittance since we had no identification and the guards were posted on all doors. We were admitted following identification by Mrs. Huber. Before leaving for the night on Sunday night, the idea of asking the various radio stations to broadcast that normal clinic hours would be kept on Monday was discussed and ~~c~~handonded because of the possibility it might encourage an unusually ~~a~~ heavy attendance at clinic due to the natural curiosity of people following the events of the last 72 hours.

Peter N. Geilich

What follows is a personal account of my experiences during the events that took place on Friday, November 22, 1963, and Sunday, November 24, 1963 at Parkland Memorial Hospital in Dallas, Texas.

About 11:30 A.M. on Friday I left Parkland Hospital to go to Woodlawn Hospital. After speaking briefly with some of the personnel on the ground floor of Woodlawn I came up to my office on the second floor. The Associate Nursing Supervisor, Mrs. Billie Martinets, and I had talked about the general situation at the hospital and then left for lunch. On the way to lunch we were stopped by Dr. C. ... LeMaistre, Medical Director at Woodlawn, and called into the Doctors' Dining Room. Dr. LeMaistre, Mrs. Martinets, Dr. Robert Shaw and I discussed briefly the rescheduling of bronchoscopy procedures at Woodlawn which should prove to be more suitable for the Thoracic Surgery Staff and for the Woodlawn personnel. Mrs. Martinets and I then proceeded into the dining room, and got our lunch trays.

After I finished my meal and was leaving the dining room, I heard what I thought was my page. Hesitating a minute in order to listen for the second page to be sure that it was my name, I heard the operator say excitedly, "Mr. Geilich, come here, come here." I thought this was certainly unusual and my first thought was that there was a fire in the hospital. I walked hurriedly to the operator's cage down the hall. Mrs. Ruth McLaughlin, the operator said the President had been shot. I remember saying, "I don't believe it." Ruth said "Go to Mr. Speed's, he has a TV." I ran downstairs and down the hallway to the Maintenance Shops. As I entered the area several men, including Mr. Speed, were standing around the TV set and I heard an announcer say "Standby for more details, the President has been shot." I

Price X - 8

rushed back upstairs into the dining room and called to Mrs. Martinets, "It's happened, it's happened, the President has been shot." I then ran to my office, grabbed my coat, told the girl across the hall to lock the door and ran out to my car. Running to my car, I was terribly concerned that for some reason it wouldn't start.

I raced down Harry Hines Boulevard and pulled into Parkland after waving my Civil Defense Card at the Patrolmen guarding the entrance. I hurriedly parked my car and ran into the building to the Administrator's Office. The office was in an uproar, I only remember seeing the two secretaries each holding a phone. I asked,"Where are they." Someone said, "In the Emergency Room." I went down the hall to the stairway. When I reached the bottom of the stairs, I made no attempt to go down the emergency corridor but went around through X-ray, pushing through a crowd of hospital personnel at the door and came out into the major surgery area of the Emergency Room. Looking to my right I saw many people and noticed Mrs. Kennedy standing outside the door to Trauma Room #1. The only thing I remember about her was the blood that was on her face and her expression of shock. My reaction at that moment was "My God, it must really be bad." I then had to step out of the way while several people wheeled the stretcher with Governor John Connally on it by, obviously on the way to the Operating Room elevator. I got a good look at the Governor who looked to me as though he were dead. He had an ashen look. I thought he looked like a heart attack victim. I continued out the major surgery area and down the emergency corridor where I saw Mr. Jack Price, Hospital Administrator. He asked me to help clear these hallways. I

turned around and identified myself to a Secret Service man, who could be recognized by the small pin in his lapel, maroon with a white or silver dot. The Secret Service man, a local policeman, and I began clearing the hallway in front of the registration desk and pushing people back to the Outpatient Department corridor. When we had cleared it that far, I kept going through the crowd and out to the Outpatient Department where I told two or three employees to clear the clinics. I then ran back to the Administrator's Office on the first floor all the way being asked by photographers, reportors, and bystanders, "What's going on, where can I get a telephone?" Upon reaching the Administrator's Office, Governor Connally's sister was being escorted in, quite upset, although not crying. My first thought was to take her to a more secluded area. For some reason I thought that she should be with the Kennedy family. I turned to John Willis, the Purchasing Agent, and asked him where Mrs. Kennedy was at that time. Then someone said the Governor had been taken to the Operating Room and his family was in that area. I asked John Willis to go to the Operating Rooms to see if this were so. He took care of the Governor's sister after that.

The telephones were all tied up. I know I talked with several radio stations, newspapers, wire services who called the Administrator's Office at that time. I don't remember exactly what I told these people except that "I don't know for sure, I don't know anything for sure." I did confirm that the President was at Parkland, as was the Governor of Texas. One of the first calls through to me was from my brother, Station Manager of WXPN, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He asked me if he could record our conversation. I remember telling him not to use my name. He said "Don't worry, if I told them I had a brother right there they wouldn't believe me anyway." He was rather disappointed

that I would not give him many details. In the confusion in the Administrator's Office I remember two young priests coming in, saying, "Mr. Steve Landregan called for us." Just before the priests appeared, Mr. Landregan, Assistant Administrator, had rushed into the Administrator's Office with someone I did not know and locked the door yelling, "Stay out of here." I told the priests to wait right outside that door. I learned later from Mr. Landregan that the other person with him was a Secret Service Agent and that they were calling O'Neal's Funeral Home for a casket.

In the confusion that followed I do not know what happened to the two young priests. I do remember a young colored man worming his way into the office wearing khaki pants and a dirty yellow sport shirt flashing a card saying he was a preacher - he heard the President needed him. I don't remember what I said to him, but I wheeled him around and shoved him back out the door. Standing in the doorway of the Administrator's Office with many people crowded there, was when I first heard the word that the President was dead. I remember going over to Mrs. Storey's desk and saying to her, "He's dead." Someone said "All press to classrooms 101-102." Several of them turned to me and asked, "Where is that." I started toward these classrooms and was caught up in a rush of newsmen and photographers. As soon as I was in the door of the classrooms, I stepped quickly to the right in order to get away from the wave of newsmen and photographers. On the teacher's platform stood one of President Kennedy's Associate Press Secretaries. Someone said his name was Malcomb Kilduff. On the blackboard someone had written the word "Parkland." With cameras going I distinctly remember the press secretary saying, "The President is dead." He then answered questions from the reporters in an extremely curt, professional manner. There was no doubting what he said and he never hesitated. I do not remember any of the other questions he was asked.

When he said the words, "The President is dead," a number of reporters at the door rushed out. My thought then was to the presidential press conferences where I have seen pictures of the reporters rushing out of the room to grab the nearest telephone. I then returned to the Administrator's Office and continued to answer telephones. Mr. Price and several others were in his office behind locked doors. I believe Mr. Landregan must have been with the press. I do remember that I stood there for quite awhile answering the telephone and talking with whoever got in to us about what was going on. One call came through direct from Melbourne, Australia. The events of the next hour or so are quite confusing and I do not have a clear recollection of exactly what happened. I believe that I spent most of the time on the telephone. About three o'clock Mr. Price sent me to the Emergency Room to talk to all the personnel that had been on duty at the time the President and the Governor were brought in. He asked me to get their story and to be sure that they all agreed on what happened and at what time it happened. When I arrived in the Emergency Room, Mrs. Nelson was already talking to the employees and telling them of the international importance of what had taken place there, less than two hours ago. They were all very glum, many of them had blood splattered on their uniforms. I particularly noticed blood on the shoes of one of the nurses. I repeated to them much of what Mrs. Nelson said, especially about not talking to anyone about their part in the events, inasmuch as it would be so easy for someone to misunderstand exactly what went on. We then agreed on times. I wrote a brief report on a scrap paper and carried it to Mr. Price. Mr. Price listened to it and told me to dictate it to one of the secretaries. Mrs. Faye Storey took my dictation. When she pulled it out of the typewriter, I remember thinking how short it is for such

an important incident in history. I took it back to Mr. Price who requested two or three copies. In Mr. Price's Office at that time I remember only seeing him and Dr. Carter Pannill, although others were there. Mr. Price asked me to take Mr. Ed Maher, Chairman, Board of Managers, back to his office downtown. I did this and returned immediately to the hospital being admitted only because the policemen guarding the entrance driveway of the hospital recognized me from before. For the most part the rest of the day was spent assisting with numerous details with the Administrator or with Mr. Landregan and the press. The telephones rang constantly, a lot of time was spent talking with the various news media that called in for information and to confirm times and names.

On Sunday, November 24, 1963, I got to the hospital about 7:30 A.M. Mr. Landregan was already there, in the dining room, talking with some members of the Governor's Staff. The morning was actually rather quiet, considering the excitement of the previous two days. About 10 minutes of 11:00 I was sitting at the secretary's desk in the Administrator's Office when Bob Struwe, Comptroller, called. Bob said that he had been watching on television the preparations for the transfer of Lee Harvey Oswald from the City Jail to the County Jail. He said that there were crowds of people held back by police with riot guns. He thought there might be some trouble and suggested I go down to the Emergency Room and alert them to this possibility. I thought it a good idea and Mr. Landregan, walking into the Administrator's Office about that time, agreed. I walked down to the Emergency Room and on the way met the hospital guard. I asked him to stay in the Emergency area, and to keep it as clear as possible.

He mentioned something about he didn't usually work on Sunday and that he was the only guard around. When I told him this was important, he agreed to stay. I then got Miss Stanridge, Charge Nurse in the Emergency Room, and told her about the impending transfer of Oswald and about the need to be on the alert. She said something about some of her personnel going to lunch but I believe said she would hold them in the Emergency Room until she knew that Oswald had been safely transferred. I then walked up to the telephone operator's office on the main floor and told them of Oswald's transfer suggesting that they might have several calls if an incident developed. They remarked that the switchboard had been very quiet during the morning. One of the operators said that she would delay her lunch hour until later, in order to be around in case something happened. I walked down to the Administrator's Office and glanced at my watch. I noted that it was about 11:25 A.M. and I was disappointed that I had missed Mrs. Connally's press conference in classrooms 101 and 102. When I walked into the office, no one was there, but the phone was ringing. I picked it up and it was Doris Nelson, the Emergency Room Supervisor, who was calling from home. She said, "This is Doris Nelson, Oswald has been shot." I don't remember what I said but another line was ringing at that time. I punched it and it was Dr. Pepper Jenkins, Chief of Anesthesiology. When he identified himself, I told him Oswald had been shot, he better get to the Emergency Room right away.

After speaking with Dr. Jenkins, I rushed down the hallway to the left toward the Nursing Office and into Governor Connally's Office and grabbed Bill Stinson, his Administrative Assistant. I also grabbed for Major Smith of the Texas Rangers and said Oswald's been shot. Stinson reacted by giving

me a rather firm backhanded punch to the stomach saying, "Be quiet, be quiet," as though he thought I was joking. I turned to Major Smith and said, "Can we have some of your men in the Emergency Room, we only have one guard on." He said, "Of course." Stinson apologized for hitting me saying he didn't mean to do it and I said something along the lines of "It's okay." With that, I raced to the Emergency Room and alerted the Triage Desk. I believe they already knew Oswald had been shot and was coming. I stood at the Triage point while waiting for Oswald to arrive. I remember almost wanting to go back to the major surgery area to see if everything was ready but realized that the Emergency Staff certainly knew what to do. I heard someone say not to put him in the same room where the President had been. Then Oswald's stretcher appeared preceded by two or three Dallas Policemen. With the appearance of Oswald's stretcher it looked as though a wave of humanity was coming through the door. As I look back on it, it seemed as though people were stacked from floor to ceiling with flash bulbs popping everywhere. I got a good look at Oswald who was dressed in black and whose face was ashen just as I had seen Governor Connally's two days ago. The police closed off the hallway very well as the entire triage area was besieged by reporters and photographers. The phones were ringing and I picked them up. It was Radio Press International, New York and CBS from Washington, D.C. I told them what I had seen. When they asked me if it were Oswald, I said I don't know, I just knew a very seriously ill man has been brought in on a low stretcher. I then went back into the major surgery area and glanced into the room where Oswald was; Trauma Room #2. I remember thinking at the time how there were fewer people in the major surgery area than when the President and the Governor were there two days ago. There was still a good

deal of running back and forth. I saw that the patient on the stretcher was getting whole blood by forced transfusion and that intravenous fluids had been started. I went back out to the desk and told the reporters the doctors were treating him. They wanted to know doctor's names but I did not "remember" who was in the room. I do remember asking one of them, "Are you sure this is Oswald." A number said, "Yes, yes, of course it's Oswald." I went back into the Emergency Area and grabbed one of the house staff men and said, "What are his wounds." The doctor said it was a single gunshot wound just below the heart. I went out to the front and reported this to the photographers and reporters. Within minutes I went back into the major surgery area and with surprise found that Oswald was not there, having been taken to the Operating Rooms on the second floor. I went out to the waiting reporters and photographers and told them that the press room would be on the same floor in the same place as it was two days ago. I suggested they go back out the Emergency entrance and run around the front of the hospital and come in that way. I told them that no further news would be given out at this desk and there was no point in staying here. With that I headed back for the Administrator's Office. With Steve Landregan, I went to the press room with the first release that was read by Steve to the gathered newsmen. I remember writing Parkland on the blackboard again because I had thought it was such a good idea when it was done two days earlier. I then whispered to Steve, "Do you want me to try to get to the Operating Room and find out his condition." Steve said yes and I got to the second floor. When I got to the door of the Operating Room I was stopped by State Highway Patrolmen guarding the area. Major Smith of the Texas Rangers was there and he recognized me and told the men it was all right to let me go through. I went down the operating room corridor and grabbed Dr. Don Seldin

Chief of Medicine, by the arm and asked him to come with me. With Dr. Seldin I went to the door of the Operating Room #2 where a big man in a scrub suit asked us to please step back. I learned later that this "Big Man" was a Dallas Police Officer. Dr. Seldin spotted a young surgeon with scrub shoes on and told him to go into the room to ask Dr. Tom Shires, Chief of Surgery, what he wanted us to tell the press. The young surgeon came out a few minutes later with a description of the wound and the fact that Oswald had had a cardiac arrest and that open chest heart massage was now being attempted. With this information interpreted by Dr. Seldin, I ran back to Steve and gave him my note. He gave the announcement to the press and I wrote several words on the board including "cardiac arrest", "Dr. Tom Shires, Chairman, Department of Surgery, Southwestern Medical School" and for some reason I wrote the word "spleen"; although I don't remember it being mentioned.

One of the reporters asked Steve about Oswald's religion and whether or not he had made a confession. Steve said that the man was unconscious when he arrived and had not, to his knowledge, regained consciousness. I said, "I'll find out if he's got any religion", and left the room for the Administrator's Office where Mr. Price said there was nothing on the chart. While doing this I thought it was a stupid question. I went back and told the press that we didn't know anything about it, one way or another. Steve then asked me to go back to the Operating Room to get more news.

As I got there, Dr. Shires walked out with a number of other surgeons and technicians and acknowledged that Oswald was dead. I remember seeing Dr. Malcom Perry and thinking that he certainly had gotten into everything that had happened in the last few days. I felt somewhat sorry for him because he had had such a trying time with the press in regard to the President's

death. I took Dr. Shires by the arm and said, "The press wants to talk to you. We have promised them that you would make a statement as soon as you came out of surgery." Dr. Shires asked someone to give him a clean white lab coat. Then he noticed that his scrub suit had a great deal of blood on it and he went into the doctors' locker room to change scrub suits. I don't believe he actually changed his suit but he did get another lab coat. It was Dr. Perry's lab coat that he wore. We then went out of the Operating Room, down the steps and down the hallway. I pushed him up to the platform in the classroom and grabbed a piece of chalk. When he began talking I wrote the exact time of death on the board; 1:07 P.M. Steve Landregan then turned around and wrote the word "died" to the left of where I had written the time. Dr. Shires mentioned that 4 surgeons had worked on Oswald including himself, Dr. Perry, Dr. Robert McClelland and one whose name I cannot recall for sure; I believe it was Dr. Ronald Jones, Clinical Fellow in Surgery. As soon as Shires' press conference was over, Steve asked me if I would get Oswald's family to come, if they wanted to talk to the press. He whispered into my ear that Oswald's brother was in the Volunteer's Office. I calmly walked down the hall and went in. I was surprised the door was unlocked. There was a Secret Service man and Oswald's brother. I identified myself to the Secret Service man and told him that I was the only one other than Mr. Landregan that knew where he was. I told him what the press wanted and asked if it were all right to ask Oswald's brother about a press conference. It was okay'ed and I went up to the brother and asked him point-blank if he wished to talk to the press. He was sobbing and said, "No, No, not at this time." I remember stepping back inthe room and taking a good look at Oswald's brother. He was a slender man wearing grey unpressed pants, with the matching

coat lying on the table. He was wearing a white shirt but no tie. He seemed like a nice enough fellow. The Secret Service man was trying to locate the rest of the family by telephone and through the Dallas Police radio system. Oswald's brother asked if he could see the body. I called Mr. Price for permission. He said, "Most certainly, let them have whatever we give any other patient's family." I told Oswald's brother that we would do everything we could in order for him to see the body. I then checked with the Operating Room Supervisor, Audrey Bell, who said that it would not be a good idea to bring him up to the Operating Room to see the body, as the place was a mess. She said the body would be taken to the Morgue within 10 to 15 minutes. Because Oswald's brother was so upset, I asked the Secret Service man if it would be all right if I asked the Chaplain to come talk with him. The Secret Service men agreed and I went out bumping into Chaplain Pepper right next door. I whispered to Dr. Pepper that Oswald's brother was in the next office and that he was needed. Dr. Pepper came in to the room and started talking quitely with Oswald's brother. About that time 3 or 4 other Secret Service men came into the room including Mr. Tom Kelly apparently their chief. There was some confusion as to where the rest of the family was at that time. It was decided to go ahead and take Oswald's brother down to the Morgue area and to wait in the Purchasing Agent's Office for the rest of the family to arrive. We hoped they would come in by the freight entrance. We waited in the receiving area with3 or 4 Secret Service men and Bob Dutton, Administrative Assistant. Bob had come to that area when I had called the front office and told them that Oswald's family might be coming in through the freight area and to please send someone down there to see that the door would be opened. In the few minutes that passed, Oswald's brother continued crying. I was

standing at the end of the hallway near the loading dock when the doors at the other end opened and I saw a stretcher with a sheet covered body being wheeled in admist policemen, some doctors, and reporters who with photographers were trying to force their way in. The body was wheeled into the Morgue and immediately a Dallas Policeman with a shotgun was stationed outside the door. I went up there and asked someone if we could bring Oswald's brother up to see the body. The police said the family had already seen the body. Soon, the family came through the doors, including Oswald's mother who was a rather short woman, about 5'2", quite large and dressed in a white uniform. I thought that this might be a disguise to get her into the hospital area so she might not be recognized but learned later that she works as a practical nurse. There was another man about 55 or 60 with a black mustache, who I learned was a Government interpreter. I saw Oswald's wife, a rather plain, but attractive young girl come through carrying their youngest child, only a month old. The mother was quite upset but the wife merely had a look of shock about her. The look on her face was not unlike that on Mrs. Kennedy's face two days earlier. They were all taken into the Purchasing Agent's Office with Chaplain Pepper and one Secret Service man. Dr. Pepper asked Mr. Dutton to get something for the mother to drink as she had had nothing all day and was trying to nurse the baby. Dutton called the Emergency Room and soon Doris Nelson and another nurse appeared with a tray of coffee and cups. The Secret Service men then announced that they were leaving the case and that the Dallas Police Force would take over the protection of Oswald's family. However, a few minutes later the Secret Service men huddled in the corner and announced that they had changed their minds and they would maintain the protection of the family themselves. Oswald's brother, who still had not

seen the body, asked to do so. I went back to the Morgue and asked if this were possible. I was told that Dr. Earl Rose, County Medical Examiner, had said no one could see the body again. I went back and reported this to the Secret Service men. They asked me to please go back and talk with Dr. Rose himself and to explain to Dr. Rose that the brother had not seen the body. I agreed to do this and Dr. Rose was called to the door of the Morgue. He explained to me that under no circumstances could anyone else see the body as the legal requirements of family identification had already taken place and that he was not going to let anyone else in. I went back and told the Secret Service man what Dr. Rose had said. He asked me to tell the brother this as he did not want the Secret Service to have to carry this news to the brother as they would have to be with the family for several days. I went in to tell the brother, but Chaplain Pepper was already telling him Dr. Rose's decision. A few minutes later the brother appeared and seemed composed for the first time that afternoon. The Secret Service men than had cars brought around to the back and led the family out the freight entrance into the cars. There were approximately 25 photographers at the entrance and they were all yelling, "Do you have any comments, do you have anything to say?" The Oswald group was hustled into the two cars. The photographers were swarming all over the cars and one was almost run over as the cars pulled out. Bob Dutton and I walked back into the Purchasing Agent's Office to straighten the furniture and turn out the lights, but found Chaplain Pepper and Chaplain Davis still there. A few minutes before the family had left, Chaplain Davis had come in saying that there was an urgent call for Chaplain Pepper. We asked if Chaplain Davis would see if the lights were turned out and Dutton and I returned to the front office.

Peter N. Geilich
Administrative Assistant
Dallas County Hospital District
November 26, 1963

TOP SECRET

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT

OFFICE MEMORANDUM

To— Mr. Price

Subject: Activities of Friday and Sunday, November 22 & 24, 1963

Arriving at the hospital as soon as possible on Friday, I was briefed by Pete on the current developements. The office was crowded with news men and my first task was to help direct these people. About this time the press room with phones was set up and then our office was overwhelmed with incoming calls. I stayed in the office helping take care of these calls. Many of these was for the Governor's wife and party. They were from people, who were important enough that they could not be ignored and this meant [illegible] running to the 2nd floor to deliver these messages, example--White [illegible] Mrs. Connaly's Doctor, etc.

In this confusion, Mr Maher had to be escorted to the emergency room area. I was able to get him within sight of Mr. Price and then I left the area.

Someone had given Western Union permission to set up. However, engineering had to have an administrative approval and I gave this approval. The rest of the afternoon was spent answering telephones and delivering messages to the Governor's party.

Friday night after the administrative staff had gone for the day, the telephones were quite busy. The Governors office had been equiped with special ~~xx~~ phones. However, it was some time before I could get this over to our operators. Mr. Wright had left some papers with me for the F.B.I. and they were picked up by their men, after I had seen their credentials. The telephone men were ~~xxxxxx~~ installing extra phones on the 2nd floor for the Governor. To accomplish this task, it was necessary for them to go out on the roof and they refused to go out without an escort in fear of being shot. Arrangements were made with the Highway Patrol to escort them to the roof and stay with them.

After taking care of the telephone men, I was confronted by appr. 15 photographer requesting permission to take pictures of Trauma room # 1, where the President died. Permission was granted after checking room , to be sure no patients were in the room and asking for and receiving their promise that no pictures would be made, except those of trauma room # 1. This promise was kept and Mr. Holcomb informed me that he saw these pictures on C.B.S. news that night.

Sunday was a repeat of Friday. When I heard the news of Oswald, I got to the hospital as soon as possible. Again, I helped with the phone calls and directing newsmen. I was a runner betwwen Mr. Holcomb's office and Steve in the press room. Mr. Maher was here again and I escorted him to the 2nd floor and left him there. The Secret Service brought the Oswald family to the hospital and I met them at the loading dock and hid them in Mr. Willis's office away from the press. This task was accomplished after talking my way by two policemen with shotguns.

[illegible] time in the afternoon the Western Union again asked for permission to set up [illegible] press room. In addition to this he asked for permission to leave his machines set up for several days. He stated that it was much trouble to take down and then rush back out to Parkland. Permission was given by me for this request.

R. L. Lattin

2119

TOP SECRET Price X-9

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 9

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 10

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 10—Continued

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT

OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Mr. C. J. Price

December 11, 1963

Subject: Summary of My Activities from Friday Noon until Sunday Night

At your request, I submit the following information which is as accurate as I can recall because of the rapid chain of events, and the strain under which they took place.

I was in a large conference room in the Western Hills Inn which is located in Euless, Texas - some fifteen miles from Parkland - attending a workshop for the improvement of nursing care through learning of managerial skills. Since it was the last day of the workshop, the group was dismissed at 12:00 Noon with instructions to return by 12:45 P.M.

Mrs. Sara Miller, Nursing Supervisor of the Parkland Hospital Out-Patient Clinic, and I joined Mrs. Luella Owens for lunch in the main dining room of the inn. We discussed the fact that the workshop was scheduled to end at 1:45 P.M. I made the statement to both nurses that I felt guilty in not planning to return to the hospital, but instead was going shopping for clothes which my daughter had requested me to send her in college.

At 12:40 P.M. we returned to the conference room. The members of the group sitting at the table next to my group were already seated. As I walked in, one of the nurses at this table said to me: "The President has been shot in the head, and taken to Parkland Hospital. You are the Director of Nurses there, aren't you?" I replied: "You don't really mean that?" She answered: "yes, I do. It's on television right now."

I dashed to the lobby, and heard the television say that the President and the Governor had been shot. I then went to the Manager's office, asked for, and was given permission to use his phone to call Mr. Wright's private line in the hospital. The Housekeeping Secretary answered the phone, and told me that Mr. Wright was in the Emergency Room. She confirmed that the President and the Governor were there, but she had no information concerning their condition.

I quickly found Mrs. Virginia Reid, an Assistant Director of Nursing Service at Parkland Hospital, told her what had happened, and asked her to take me to the hospital. We reported to our groups, and left immediately. Our progress to the hospital was speedy until we reached the Medical School entrance. There I stopped, identified myself, and asked a Medical School Security Guard if he could help us get to the hospital. He said he could not. We continued slowly up Harry Hines Blvd. to directly in front of the hospital flag pole. Traffic stopped completely. We were listening attentively to the news reports which kept repeating that both the Governor and the President were in our emergency facility. I was anxious to get there to assist with Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Connally. I got out of the car, walked over the campus to the nearest police officer with the highest rank I could find. He was a Captain. I identified myself, presented my civil defense card, and asked to be permitted to enter the hospital. He said that he did not have the authority to let me enter, and directed me to a policeman standing at the hospital entrance on Harry Hines Blvd. I went to this policeman, and went through the same procedure. He said that I could not enter. I explained that it

was imperative for me to get to my post in the hospital. After further discussion, he finally said: "Well, lady, I'll let you pass me, but you'll never get by the Secret Service Agents. I'd hate to see you get shot." I entered the hospital at 1:25 P.M., and heard someone say: "They have announced that the President is dead."

Without further interruption, I proceeded to my office where I put on a lab coat, and my "8 South" identification badge. I proceeded to the triage desk in the Emergency Room where Miss Beck was standing, and asked her where Mrs. Kennedy was. I told her that I would go in to see what I could do to help Mrs. Nelson with her. (Mrs. Nelson later told me that she was praying that I would come to assist her with the situation, but she did not call for me thinking that I was in Euless. She has been instructed always to call for me whether or not I am in town.) Miss Beck told me that she had tried to get by the Secret Service Agents to assist Mrs. Nelson with Mrs. Kennedy, but was told very firmly by the agents guarding the door that she could not go in. He said: "Mrs. Nelson will call you if you are needed. Otherwise, you will stay out." I stated that I would try to get in. Both Miss Beck and Mr. Holcomb suggested that it might be best if I not try. Miss Beck said that she would hate to see me get hit in the head. She also told me that the casket had been brought in, and the body was being prepared.

About that time, Mr. Landregan approached me accompanied by a Catholic Father. He introduced us, and asked that I take him to Mrs. Connally. I took the Father to the Emergency elevator where an Otis elevator man was operating it, and requested that we be taken to the second floor. He asked if we could wait a minute as he was holding the elevator to take some blood to the Governor. The Father said something like: "Kind Father, yes, we'll do anything for the Governor." Because the messenger with the blood was not immediately forth coming, Mr. Poll took us to the Operating Room where I saw Miss Myrtie Drake, and asked her to locate Miss Bell for me.

Miss Bell came up to me very shortly. I asked her how the Governor was. She told me that Dr. Shaw was in surgery with him, and that "everything is under control." She took us to Dr. Jenkins' office and introduced me to Mrs. Connally and her party. I expressed my concern, and asked if there was anything I could do for her. She was well poised, and said: "No, thank you. Everyone has been wonderful. Just take care of my boy in there, and I will be fine." I assured her we would do everything possible. She said she realized that, and thanked me. I then introduced her to the Chaplain, and left the room to talk with Miss Bell. En route, I heard one of the highway patrolmen say that the late President's plane had just taken off for Washington, and that Mr. Johnson had been sworn into office. Miss Bell asked for permission to request Mrs. Lively to send up a tray with coffee and "tidbits" for the party. This was granted, and she called immediately. I returned to Mrs. Connally who asked how Mrs. Kennedy was. I told her that she was in flight to Washington. Mrs. Connally expressed her sympathy.

The room was filling rapidly with people. Shortly, a dark-haired man in a scrub suit - later identified as Mr. Stenson - came into the room, knelt down by Mrs. Connally's chair, and explained to her the progress of the surgery. He started by telling her that everything was going to be alright. Then he identified Dr. Shaw to her, told her that no vital blood vessels had been injured, described in detail the path of the bullet, and told her exactly what the doctors had done up to this

point. They were in the process of debriding the wound in the lung. Mrs. Connally smiled, and said: "Thank God he's alright." Mr. Stenson patted her shoulder, and said something to the effect that "You're a brick." I smiled at her, and said: "You certainly are. I admire your courage." Mr. Stenson left the room to follow the surgical procedures.

I remained in the room. Many people were coming and going. I listened to Mrs. Connally describe the incident as she saw it. She was under good control. Shortly after she finished, I excused myself to go check with Miss Bell concerning Recovery Room arrangements for the Governor, and arrangements for his nursing care. To provide the maximum safety, it was decided to put him in the back of the Recovery Room, and to set up the block room for Mrs. Connally and those who were with her.

I met Mr. Landregan outside the Recovery Room door. He had someone with him who wished to see Mrs. Connally, and asked me to take him to her. I do not recall whether it was Father Huber and Chaplain Pepper or her own minister. I took him in. Other people arrived.

There was discussion concerning members of the family who were being called, how and by what method they would arrive. At this point, the highway patrolman thought this party was en route by private plane. Patrolman Nolan expressed concern over how they could contact the plane, and make arrangements for the security of the party when it landed. I suggested that he call the control tower in Love Field as they would be in radio contact with the plane to give it clearance to land there. He left thereon.

I left the secretaries' office where Patrolman Nolan was stationed, and went to the Emergency Room shortly after 2:00 P.M. I found Mrs. Nelson in her office. She told me that she and Mr. Price had just finished discussing the recent event. I asked her to go over them with me. She indicated a cup of coffee on her desk, and said she got it for Mr. Price who did not drink it, and suggested that I do so. We discussed what had happened. Mrs. Nelson made the statement previously quoted in this narrative, and reassured me that she had counselled her staff on the necessity for them not to discuss the events of the day with anyone, and said she felt sure they would cooperate completely. She also told me that Mr. Wright had the late President's watch, and related the circumstances under which it was given to him. I complimented Mrs. Nelson, and her staff, on a job well done, and returned to the Recovery Room.

I had not yet seen Mr. Price. Mr. Landregan was in the corridor by the Recovery Room talking to the security people. I asked him where I could find Mr. Price. He said that he thought he was in his office. I went down, and asked him for permission to set up the Block Room for Mrs. Connally, and to use Recovery Room nurses to special the Governor. He told me that I had blanket permission to do whatever I believed was best to meet the needs of the situations as they arose.

I returned to my office, talked to Mr. Uzee by phone, and explained what we needed. He said he would get to work on it immediately. While I was in my office, someone - I think it was Miss Beck - gave me a telephoned message from Joan Crawford to the First Lady. She asked if she could be of any assistance, and requested that she be notified if the message was delivered in person in the hospital. I knew that Mrs. Kennedy was gone, and went to the official press room to see if they had a straight line by which they could advise Mrs. Kennedy of the message. A lady in the press office told me that they could not relay the message, and suggested that I relay it in a personal note. I returned to my office, dictated a letter to Mrs. Kennedy, enclosed the note as I had received it, and relayed my condolences. It was relayed immediately.

I returned to the Recovery Room, and talked with Miss Bell concerning how to handle the increasing crowd gathering in the hall. I saw a group of medical students standing outside of the work room. She said she had already chased one group out. Together we went to Dr. Mc Celland and explained the problem. The medical students - I distinctly recall one female and one male - left without being told to leave because they overheard our conversation as we intended them to do.

Miss Bell and I went into the work room where we had a cup of coffee and a cigarette. She said someone had asked her if the President's death certificate had been properly signed. This concerned me, and I left the work room. Dr. Clark was in the corridor. I asked him if the certificate was signed. He assured me that it was.

I returned to check on Mrs. Connally's group. Dr. Shaw had completed his part of the surgery, and was ready to talk with her. They conferred in the Anesthesiology Conference Room.

While this was taking place, I returned to the Nursing Service Office to discuss staffing with the supervisors. Miss Beck had called a meeting in her office for 3:30 P.M. at which time the nurses would volunteer to cover the positions we decided upon. I felt it imperative to have three supervisors on as long as the Governor was in the Recovery Room; one to coordinate with the Governor, his nurse and the Connally family, and to assist the security guards in their control in the Recovery Room; one to remain in the Nursing Service Office and coordinate activities there; and one to circulate through the entire house in order to insure good care for our other patients. I decided to stay on duty until the Governor and his family were settled and their needs met.

Miss Beck volunteered to work on Friday night. Having worked out our staffing pattern, I returned to the second floor where many people continued to gather.

I took many people in to see Mrs. Connally from time to time. They included the family physician, the family minister, Judge Lou Sterrick, District Attorney Henry Wade, Judge Merrill Connally, and his wife, the Governor's mother and sister, his son, and Mrs. Connally's sister. Other family members arrived totalling twenty in all.

Miss Bell and I were coordinating closely with the operating surgeons, the family, the security men and the Recovery Room and Block Room which Housekeeping personnel and Nursing Service supervisors were setting up. We provided a bed, a couch, a coffee table, two chairs, and an end table, two lamps, many towels, wash cloths and ash trays, and the necessary bed linen. Someone sent red roses which were placed on the coffee table. White paper was placed over the glass on the window of the door to the Recovery Room.

The area in the Recovery Room into which the Block Room opens was readied for the Governor. I inspected all these very carefully. Recovery Room nurses were assigned to special the Governor through Monday. Security guards were posted by the security people.

All arrangements were in order, and the Governor was moved without incident to the Recovery Room where Mrs. Curtiss was on duty to special him. With this situation under control, we turned our attention to accommodations for the Connally family. I saw Mr. Landregan in the Recovery Room, and asked him what plans were for food for the party. He said he would take care of the feeding arrangements if I would arrange for three sleeping rooms in the staff residence for the immediate family, and a room each for Mrs. Connally and her sister on 2 East. I left the Recovery Room at that time to make these arrangements, and went to 2 East to see what the situation was there in terms of staff and patients. The census was 23, and a colored L.V.N. was in charge. I noted two empty rooms - # 220 and # 225 - and went to the Nursing Service Office to find Mrs. Fitzgerald who was working as the Second Floor Supervisor that night.

Mrs. Fitzgerald was in the Nursing Service Office. I explained the problem, and she immediately moved into action to provide the best possible accommodations. Patients were moved, and our best furniture was used to equip the rooms.

While Mrs. Fitzgerald was in the process of doing this, I called the Housemother in charge in the staff residence, and told her of my needs. I alerted her to the fact that I would need the keys to these rooms. Mr. Wright was in my office at the time. As it was getting dusky outside, he agreed to go to the staff residence for the keys.

While Mr. Wright was gone, I heard a page for him, answered it in his absence, and found that Mr. Price was trying to get in touch with him. I relayed the message to him, and he returned to the hospital immediately.

I then went to the Staff Residence where the Housemother and a number of student nurses were preparing the rooms. I vetoed one because of the condition of the tile flooring, and selected another. The Housemother had already given Robert, the Housekeeping Supervisor, the keys to the rooms she had selected. I procured the key to the new room, checked to see that all was well, and returned to my office.

I found Robert on the second floor with the keys, obtained them, and went to report to Mr. Landregan. I really don't remember who informed who of the fact that there were two factions in the Connally party, and that one group would eat separately from the other. It was agreed that I would take the first group down, and from the "high sign" from Mr. Landregan, I would take my group up in one traffic pattern, and Mrs. Huber would bring hers containing Mrs. Connally, her sister, and the Governor's brother down in another elevator.

I alerted Mrs. Huber to the complete details. She was ready when notified to go. I was notified by Mrs. Lively when the first party was finished. I waited in my office for this information. As soon as I got the information, I notified Mrs. Huber. For some reason, both groups met on the second floor.

After a short delay, the second group went into Dining Room B for dinner, and the second group reconvened in the lobby. This was the last time I saw or had contact with group one except when Mr. Connally's sister realized she had lost her hat, asked me about it, and I remembered it was in the Governor's office. This was Sunday, I think.

I stayed in my office while we were trying to get everyone fed. I noticed a guard outside my window. I also noticed one outside of my office on the "Personnel Entrance" side. There were many police and rangers between my office and the Administrator's Office. I recall feeling very secure because of this.

After we had gotten the Governor's family fed, and arrangements for their immediate accommodations arranged - this included hotel accommodations too - I spoke to Mr. Price briefly about what I had done, and he said again: "Fine. Use your best judment to meet the needs of the situation."

After talking with him, I proceeded again to the Recovery Room where I first checked on the Governor. His private duty nurse, Mrs. Curtiss, assured me that his vital signs, urinary output, and chest drainage were good. I checked them for myself. They were: The Governor's color was poor at the time, but good for this particular situation.

Mr. Wright had somewhere down the line asked me if I could ascertain the path of the bullet - or bullets - determine the path, and find out where the instrument of injury actually was. When I checked on the Governor at this time, Dr. Tom Shires, Professor of Surgery, was in attendance. I asked him to describe the path of the bullet - or bullets - and to tell me what in the way of bullets had been found.

I recall [illegible] he was out of town when this happened, and was flown in by special Air Force jet. From his conversation, he evidently scrubbed in on part of the surgery. This I cannot verify, but when I talked with him, he was in scrub clothing, and from his conversation to me, I judged that he was in on part of the surgery. He described the path of the bullet - from shoulder through arm to thigh - and said that the only fragment removed was by Dr. Gregory in the ~~thigh~~ wrist.

I asked him to whom this fragment was given, and he said: "To Officer nowland (spelling questionable) of the Dallas City Police Department." I am not certain, but I think he was referring to Ranger Nolan of the ighway Patrol. I reported this to the security officer, and did not oncern myself further until the question was raised: "Was Dr. Shires he final authority?" I called Dr. Duke, the resident who was present hen I talked with Dr. Shires. He had heard our conversation, and had ssisted Dr. Shires with his part of the surgery. The two of us conferred, and together agreed to release to Mrs. Wright the information that, according to Dr. Shires, only one bullet was involved in Governor Connally's injury, and that the fragment of this bullet which was removed by Dr. Gregory from the wrist was in the possession of Ranger Nolan - who Dr. Shires, at the time of our conversation, had described as a city policeman.

I reported this to Mr. Wright, then checked with Mrs. Huber on the Governor's condition, and on Mrs. Connally's comfort, and instructed the supervisor to be sure that any members of the Connally family who were remaining overnight in the staff residence be accompanied by the coordinating supervisor to their quarters through the tunnel. I then inspected the accommodations on 2 East. They appeared to be the best that we could provide, and everything was in order there.

I had not yet had either the time nor the inclination to think about eating. It was now about 10:45 P.M. I reported to Mr. Price that I considered Nursing Service to be under good control, and brought to his attention that we had scheduled a Negro nurse, Eleanor Molden, R.N., to attend the Governor the next afternoon, and advised that I thought it would be alright because she is a competent nurse, has a pleasing personality, a good personal appearance, and a high degree of integrity. We agreed that under these circumstances she would be acceptable.

I returned to my office, checked on the details of general staffing, and tried to coordinate the whole into one cooperative entity. It was interesting to note that not one single employee who was scheduled for duty that evening failed to report for duty. I talked with the supervisor left in charge, and instructed her to call me if I were needed. I noticed at that time the Nursing Service Office was secured in all directions. In fact, it had been difficult for me to get through the crowd in the hallway outside.

I left the hospital around 11:00 P.M. Miss Beck reported on duty at 11:45 P.M. She called me only once - at 12:30 A.M.

Saturday, I was off duty. Mrs. Carolyn Rogers was the Assistant Director of Nursing Service in charge that day. I called her around 10:30 A.M., and she told me that everything was going well, that the State Highway Patrol Headquarters had been set up in the Payroll Clerk's office, and that the clerk's office had been moved in with Miss Beck. I had a number of calls from the evening and night supervisors concerning problems which were readily solved.

Sunday morning my husband, my sister and I went to church. By mutual agreement we decided not to turn on the radio. I suggested that we drop by the hospital after church to see how things were. Later en route to the hospital, we discussed the sermon and a prayer given by the assistant minister. He asked the Lord's blessings for the relatives of the people involved. When he came to Mr. Lee Oswald, he asked: "Thy will, not ours, be done." He then asked us to pray for Mr. Oswald, and said: "Thy will be done, not ours." I remember looking at my watch because I was uneasy. It was 11:25 A.M., November 24, 1963. Then Mr. Jones asked God to deal with Mr. Oswald as he saw fit. He had already dealt.

As we were leaving church, I suggested that we go straight to the hospital, and not stop by the house first. So we went simply to check on how things were.

When we got there, a caldron of policemen surrounded the place. We were incensed that there were so many people trying to get a look at the hospital, and commented on the fact. We also commented on this fact to the policemen to whom we identified ourselves. They agreed, but made no further statement. The three of us - one of whom had no real connection with the hospital, and wouldn't have been there had she really known what was going on - went in without being further questioned.

Mary Nell and I went into the Nursing Service Office. Mr. Wright went about his business. The two of us, after I identified myself and Mary Nell to the increased guards, proceeded to the assignment desk which Miss Madalaine Magin was manning. Mrs. Rogers, Supervisor in charge, was at the receptionist desk, and obviously quite busy. So I spoke to Miss Magin, and innocently asked: "How are things?" She looked at me as if I had suddenly lost my mind, and repeated three times: "You really don't know?" I assured her that I did not, and told her we'd just come in to make a routine check. She seemed to be aghast, and told me that Mr. Oswald had been critically shot, and was in surgery. I then said: "Oh, my God, not him too?" This was my first information about this incident. We had left our car radio off on purpose.

Without removing my hat or donning my lab coat, but remembering to put on my name tag in order to get by the increased security men, I proceeded immediately to the Recovery Room. I knew we would have to make some kind of arrangements for Mr. Oswald's recovery care if he survived. I contacted Miss Bell, who had heard the newscast and had gotten to the hospital before the patient arrived, to determine Mr. Oswald's condition and progress in surgery. She told me the extent of his injuries. We discussed the possibilities of his survival as she saw it. The odds were not good.

I went immediately to Mr. Price's office, appraised him of the situation, and he told me to use my judgment, and to do what I thought was to the best interest of all concerned in setting up recovery accommodations for Mr. Oswald. I returned to the Operating Room where I told Mrs. Fitzgerald to check on 2 West to see what was available there. Thinking that the man's condition was such that he might need to be rushed back to surgery momentarily, but realizing also that he could not be on the same unit as the Governor, I expressed my feelings to Mrs. Fitzgerald. Mr. Stenson heard me tell Mrs. Fitzgerald, and did not agree.

He was very unhappy that such an idea would even enter my mind. I suggested that we discuss the problem with Colonel Homer Garrison, and Major Smith. I told them what I had done, explained my thinking on the necessity of keeping Mr. Oswald alive if possible. Again, Mr. Stenson took violent issue with this suggestion. He, understandably, was quite spastic at this point. I asked the three of them to go with me to Mr. Price's office, and reassured them that everyone in the Hospital District wanted to do everything they possibly could for Governor Connally's protection.

The four of us entered Mr. Price's office where I sat in a chair beside him, and the others sat on the other side of the desk. I told Mr. Price what I was trying to do, and Mr. Stenson - obviously angry at me - told him what he was trying to do. Somewhere he'd gotten the idea that someone had suggested that the Governor be moved from the Recovery Room. Such a suggestion had never been made to my knowledge. Mr. Stenson again said that the Governor's safety was his primary concern. He stated that he did not care what happened to the Oswalds. He was here to protect the Governor, and would do it with his life's blood.

Mr. Price said very firmly: "Mr. Stenson, that will not be necessary", and went on to explain that he understood the seriousness of the situation, and we would cooperate in every way possible. Mr. Stenson asked if Mr. Price would promise to order the Governor to remain in the Recovery Room. The Administrator said: "I will go one step further. I will promise you that the Governor will not leave that room until he himself says he is ready to leave." Mr. Price further said that in the meantime he had already authorized me to make whatever arrangements for Mr. Oswald's care that I felt necessary. Mr. Stenson said he could not expec t more complete cooperation. The four of us then left the office.

Colonel Garrison, Major Smith and I paused in the hallway to discuss possibilities for Mr. Oswald. The Colonel asked me what was on the third floor of the hospital. I explained that the third and fourth floors were primarily for obstetrical and gynocological patients, and suggested that Five South, a surgical unit, might be a good location. We went to Five South where I asked them to wait in the treatment room while I got the Head Nurse, Miss Stravapolous. After much consultation, we decided to establish the sunporch on Five South as the area for Mr. Oswald, and to release 540 which the Head Nurse said she had been instructed by "someone" to hold as a decoy room. I gave Miss Stravapolous detailed instructions, and she proceeded according to those instructions.

Colonel Garrison said that he wanted all visitors to leave the entire fifth floor, and that no one except authorized personnel and patients could remain on the units. I gave these instructions to the floor control clerk, and explained to the visitors that it would be necessary for them to leave. Almost immediately the security men lifted these restrictions because the phone rang while we were still at the control clerk's desk, and Miss Bell told me that Lee Oswald had expired even though they had made every effort to save him. "There was just too much damage", she said.

I then rescinded the orders to the Head Nurse, and the Control Clerk, and we left the area.

After that, nothing really significant happened. I returned to the Operating Room, had a cup of coffee and a cigarette with Miss Bell - who related what had happened to her that day - and told me how proud she was of her staff because they had been able to set up so quickly, and were fully prepared when the patient arrived.

I returned to my office, took off my hat and jacket, and put on my lab coat. Then I returned to the Recovery Room, went in to see the Governor, introduced myself, and asked how he was feeling. He said his chest hurt some, and that he had difficulty coughing, but that his arm was his biggest concern because it was painful, and the cast was awkward. We talked a little more, and I excused myself to go check on Mrs. Connally.

Her son was with her. She introduced us, and he went shortly thereafter to see his father. Mrs. Connally expressed her happiness over the Governor's progress, and her appreciation for all that was being done for them.

I then went in to talk with Miss Palmer who was specialling the Governor. She gave me a complete report of his progress, and was pleased that he was doing so well.

From there, I went to the Emergency Room, and talked with Mrs. Nelson who reported to me what had happened there. She said that things were relatively quiet. Mrs. Oswald, her children, and mother-in-law had come in and gone.

I returned to my office where I engaged in routine work until I left at approximately 5:30 P.M. on November 24, 1963.

Elizabeth L. Wright

Elizabeth L. Wright, Director
Nursing Service

ELW:bwh

TOP SECRET

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT

OFFICE MEMORANDUM

To— Mrs. Elizabeth L. Wright, Director
Nursing Service

Subject:

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was assigned to work in the Minor Medicine and Surgery area of the Emergency Room.

At approximately 12:30 P. M., I was crossing the Major Surgery area to collect some syringes when the triage nurse called over the intercom for carts. I took the nearest cart and together with Joe Richards the orderly, ran down the hall to the Emergency Room entrance. I was the first person to arrive on the scene with a cart and saw that a large black car was drawn up and was surrounded by a crowd of people. To the rear of the car I saw Mrs. Kennedy and realized that the President was lying along the seat with his head upon her knee, she was bending over him.

Governor Connally was in the jump seat of the car and had to be removed from the car before the President could be placed on a cart.

I went to the left side of the car to help to lift the President. He was placed on a cart and I ran with several men whom I took to be Secret Service Agents to the Emergency Room. Mrs. Kennedy ran along side the cart holding on to the President.

On entering the Emergency Room we rushed the President into Trauma Room No. I. Miss Hinchcliff had hung some bottles of intravenous fluids and I got a venesection tray with which one of the doctors started intravenous fluids in each leg.

Miss Hinchcliff and myself removed the President's clothes and they were placed on a shelf in the corner of the room. At this point two of the doctors wished to start fluids in the President's left arm, upon which he was wearing a gold watch with a black leather strap. As this was about to fall off I removed it and placed it in my pocket for safe keeping.

After this I assisted the doctors with suction to the tracheostomy and to the chest tubes. When Miss Hinchcliff returned with the first unit of blood, I applied the pump to the bag. A short time after this the doctors ordered more blood and I ran to the blood bank and collected two units of uncrossmatched blood. I returned to the Emergency Room and upon entering Trauma Room I, I was told that the President was dead.

After the doctors had left, Mrs. Kennedy entered the room with a priest who performed the last rites.

Miss Hinchcliff and myself prepared the body by removing the remaining clothes, placing them with the others which Miss Hinchcliff gave to a Security Officer. We then washed the blood from the President's face and body and covered him with a sheet. During this time we were assisted by David Sanders, the orderly, who cleaned the floor and removed dirty instruments, etc.

After a short while the casket arrived in which we were to place the President's body. Mrs. Kennedy entered the room and removed a gold ring from her finger and placed it upon the ring finger of the President's left hand. When Mrs. Kennedy had left we

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 12

placed the President's body on a plastic sheet in the casket.

We all left the room and Mrs. Kennedy entered alone and stayed with the body until it was removed a short time later.

As the body was being removed, I remembered that I still had the President's gold watch in my pocket. I ran out to the Triage desk and there I saw Mr. Wright. I gave him the gold watch and explained how I had come by it.

On returning to the Major Surgery area I saw Mrs. Nelson and told her about the watch also. After cleaning the cart and the room a little better, I returned to the Minor Medical and Surgery area and continued to work there until I was relieved at approximately 3:00 P. M. At about 3:45 P. M. I left the hospital.

After the President's body had been removed Mrs. Nelson called the Staff into the office and asked everyone to refrain from talking about what had happened, and to refer everyone to the Administrator.

On Saturday November 23, 1963, Mrs. D. Nelson called me on the telephone and told me that she had spoke to a reporter from the London Observer and had told her that I was from England. Mrs. Nelson told me that the reporter would try and get in touch with me.

A little later in the morning the reporter came to the Emergency Room to speak to me. As Mrs. Nelson had already spoken to her, I wrongly assumed that she had been cleared by Administration, therefore, I did not call them. The reporter was accompanied by a man who I assume was from the same paper. The reporter asked me if I was from England, I confirmed this fact and told her how long I had been here, and where I came from in England.

She asked me to tell her what had happened the day before. I told her that we had brought the President from the car on carts, which had been requested over the intercom, and had taken the President into Trauma Room I, and Governor Connally into Room II, and that we had assisted the doctors.

She asked if I had seen Mrs. Kennedy. I said that I recognized her when I saw her in the car. She also asked if I had noticed how Mrs. Kennedy had behaved, I told her that I had been too busy to notice anything. She asked me about the wounds the President had and I told her that I was not at liberty to say anything about them.

She told me that reporters would probably be calling on my parents in England. After this we talked about the difference in way of life between England and America. They asked me if I enjoyed living in America and how long I intended to stay. I told them that I had a contract with Parkland until August 1964, and after that I would perhaps stay another year or 18 months in America.

That night when I arrived home I placed a call to my parents in England, and spoke to them for approximately 3 minutes. I told them not to worry and they were to expect a reporter calling. They told me that they had already been called several times by reporters, but that they had only confirmed that I was working at Parkland. I told my parents that I had been on duty and with the President when he died. After this we talked about private matters.

On Sunday, November 24, I was not on duty.

ed

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF SALLY LENNON
NOV 22, 1963, NOV 23, 1963, NOV 24, 1963

I, Sally Lennon, was not on duty Friday, Nov 22, 1963. Saturday, Nov 23, 1963, I came on duty at 8.00 and was assigned to O.B.Gyn area of the Emergency Room. I was not questioned by anyone during my eight hours of duty. I was aware of the presence of the press, police and secret service men. I did direct several pressmen to the press room on the first floor of the hospital while I was relieving the triage nurse for lunch.

Sunday, Nov . 24, 1963, I arrived on duty at 8.00 and once again was assigned to the O.B.Gyn. area of the Emergency Room. Around 11.00 the head nurse informed me of Mr. Lee Harvy Oswalds's transfer from the city jail to the county jail, and there were massive crowds of people gathered around the jail. She received her information from one of the hospital administrators.

Shortly thereafter, the news spread through the Emergency Room of the shooting of Mr Oswald. I immediately entered the Major Surgery area to see if I could be of any assistance. Trauma room no 2 was being prepared for the patient. Someone suggested a cart be taken to the ambulance entrance as no one was sure how Mr Oswald would arrive. An orderly and I took a cart to the emergency entrance, where police and newsmen were gathering. I assisted clearing the emergency entrance and tried to keep the gathering crowd from entering the hospital.

Mr Oswald arrived in an ambulance. I returned to the Major Surgery area of the Emergency Room. I was asked to stand by the door between the O.B.Gyn and surgery area with a city police officer to identify people entering the major surgery area. Mr Landregan called me to enter trauma room No 2 and help Dr Don Jackson identify the people in the room where Mr Oswald was receiving emergency treatment. When I entered the room I was aked to open equipment the doctors were calling for at that time. I, also, assisted Dr Gustafson with the starting of blood in the cut down in the patients right leg.

Shortly after I entered the room, Dr M. Perry stated he was ready for Mr Oswald to be transfered to the operating room.

I went to the elevator located outside the pediatric area of the E.O.R. and held the elevator on ground floor. The patient was taken to surgery and I was asked to ride with the patient and doctors in order to operate the elevator. After Mr Oswald was taken from the elevator into the operating room, I returned to the E.O.R. The remainder of the afternoon I resumed my nursing care duties in the O.B.Gyn area. I, also, continued to help identufy people entering the E.Ø.R.

Price V-13

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 13

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF C. WATKINS, R.N.
FRIDAY, NOV. 22, 1963
SATURDAY, NOV. 23, 1963

On Friday, Nov. 22nd., I was off duty. On Saturday, Nov. 23rd. I came on duty at 7.00 AM and was assigned to Pediatrics. Although I was back and forth to the main part of the Emergency Room many times and saw many people that appeared to be reporters, none of them attempted to speak to me.

On Sunday I worked 7.00 am to 11.00 pm in Pediatrics. One of the doctors had a radio so we were aware of what was happening but at the time Oswald arrived we were doing a lavage. I was out of my area 3 times during the day, about 10 minutes for a coke, about one to Major Surgery for Aminophyllin and about 5 for supper. I neither saw nor spoke to any one that wasn't either a doctor or a patient. We didn't even have time to be actively curious.

TOP SECRET

X-14

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 14

ACTIVITIES OF FAYE DEAN SHELBY
NOV. 22, 1963 and NOV 23, 1963

On Nov 22, 1963 I came back on duty from lunch about 12.15 pm. I couldn't get in until 12.30. Then I went to pediatrics where I work. About 12.45, I went Major Surgery to see if I could help but was turned around by Miss Nelson. So I went back to pediatrics and stayed until about 2.15 pm. Then I went back to Major Surgery to help clean up for about 15 minutes. And back to pediatrics until time to go home at 3.30 pm.

On Saturday, Nov 23, 1963. I was on duty at 7.00 AM. I then checked my supplies and went to the supply area to get the supplies I needed. At 8.30 am I went for coffee and back to pediatrics until lunch and to the Lab and C.S.R. then back to pediatrics until 3.30 PM.

Price X-15

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 15

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF ERA LUMPKIN, AIDE
FROM NOON, NOVEMBER 22, 1963 UNTIL 3.30 NOVEMBER, 24, 1963

Friday, up until 12.00 noon, things were slow in E.R. I was waiting to be relieved from my duties so I could go to lunch. After about 30 to 40 minutes later I heard some one call out but I did not understand what was said, then shortly after I heard the first cry, then I understood what was being said, "Bring some stretchers", so I grabbed one and out of E.R. I went. Out in the hall there were policemen. I found out later they were Secret Service men. Photographers were in the hall, and when I got out side there were many policemen and bystanders. The policemen had these very long guns in their hands. People were screaming.

Some one was putting a man with a suit and a white shirt on a stretcher, the shirt was a mass of blood. On his chest were some red roses. I did not recognize who it was. Some one in the crowd said, "Oh, my Lord, they have shot President Kennedy".

I asked if there were anyone else hurt. One officer said he didn't know. I am not sure, but I think I saw some one else being put on a stretcher, and wheeled in to E.R. so I took the carriage I had, wheeled it around back into the hall and into E.R.

Immediately I went into truma I. I didn't know who was in that room. After I got into the room, there were lots of doctors and nurses, and people I had never seen before. Some one asked for a trachotomy tray, I looked in the cabinet and it was gone. But I looked and some one had gotten it out. I saw doctors doing a cut down. I ran out to get some more stands for the trays to be placed on. I left the room and got the mayo stands, and took them into the room where the President was, across the hall in trauma I where the President was, across the hall in trauma II was Gov. Connally.

Mrs Stondridge called to me, she asked me to come in and assist them. I did. She, Mrs Stondridge, said "Tear off some tape and put it on the chest drainage bottle where the water level starts". I did. The doctors had put in a chest drainage tube, and needed some tape to secure the tubing that was into Gov. Connally's chest, Mrs Stondridge was tearing some tape. Then she had to do something. She asked me to tear some more tape 3 inch is what they (the doctors) were using. So I tore some tape for the doctors.

Dr. Duke ask for some ace adherent to be poured on a sterile flat he was holding. So I poured some on the flat.

Then Rosa Majors, the aide, come into the room trauma II and had something in her hands. I think it was Gov. Connally's valuables. She was asking where to put it, so I said, "In Mrs Stondridge's pocket".

The doctors got ready to take Gov. Connally up to second floor to Surgery. I left out of trauma II and went back into Maj. Surg. near the nurses station.

Some one brought in this baby that was all bloody. Mrs Nelson said" Rosa, you and Era take care of that baby". So Rosa took the baby and put him on a cart. We got the baby's clothes off, trying to determine from where the blood was coming. I spotted the cut on the cheek. I asked about the mother. No one knew where she was. I went out to the desk and was told the mother was on her way inside the Emergency Room.

TOP SECRET X-16

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 16

When I got back into the Emergency Room, the mother had arrived. A doctor said"Put the child in a booth". So we put the child in a booth. The child was crying so loud , some one asked us to carry the baby in major medicine and set up a booth for suturing. After we got the baby around to Major Medicine and in a booth, the mother of the child asked how was the President. This doctor said, "He is dead". It shocked me, so I forgot about the baby and every thing else, and walked back to booth II in major surgery and stood there, Shirley Randall and me, knowing nothing to do or say but just pray and hope it was not true.

Finally, some one asked every one to leave out of the Emergency Room. So Shirley Randall and me left out and went into the waiting room. The policeman asked every one out. They told us, Shirley and me, we could stay after they asked where we worked. We said in Emergency Room. There were four patients, Shirley Randall and myself and several doctors left in the waiting room. As I looked out the window of the waiting room Oneal Ambulance brought in bronze casket and went towards Emergency Room. Later they came back with the casket. As they walked along Mrs Kennedy walked beside it, as she did when they brought President Kennedy in on the stretcher. The only difference, she was running or going in a rapid pace to keep up along side her husband,when they came in. He, or the casket was put into the hearse, with the curtains drawn, and the hearse drove away from the hospital.

Shirley and me went down in the basement to the dressing room and left out after being there and went into the coffee shop. We didn't want anything to eat, so we got up and walked out of the coffee shop, went back upstairs to the Emergency Room and walked around in a daze. I cried and through tears I fanally saw the time was 3.30 pm, time to go off duty. So I did. Before I left duty Mrs Nelson called all personnel into her office that was on duty and talked to us about what had happened, and that we were not to discuss anything that happened with any one, not even our own family. If anyone contacted us, newsmen, T.V.personnel or radio, magazine, to tell them to go to the Administrators office on the first floor.

Saturday, Nov. 23, 1963

Nothing unusual happened, it was just rouhine except for the Administrator bringing down people taking pictures. (Mr. Landregan)

November 24, 1963

Routine work as usual until about 11.15 AM. Francis Scott and me were hungry. We went to eat lunch in the dining room. When we finished eating we punch the elevator and couldn't get the elevator, so we went down to Emergency Room by the stairs. We had heard before we left the dining room that Oswald had gotten shot. So when we got in E.R., I stopped near the nurses station, and I saw Miss Lozano. I asked if she needed any help, she said"No". A few seconds later Oswald doctors came out of trauna II with a big machine of some sort at Oswald's head. Policeman and doctors were all around. They took Oswald upstairs to surgery on the second floor. They had guards everywhere. We heard Oswald had died.

Things still in a spin, but finally and at last, it was time to go home. It was 3.30 pm.

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF JEAN TARRANT
NOV.23rd and NOV. 24, 1963

Saturday, Nov. 23rd, I came on duty at 7.05am. I was assigned to Major Medicine. I checked supplies, ordered and restocked. I took vital sign on the patients, made beds, carried Lab work to the lab and pushed patients to X Ray. I also picked up charts in the chart room. I restocked for the next shift. I went off duty at 3.30 pm.

Sunday, Nov. 24th, I came on duty at 6.45 am. I was assigned to pediatric clinic. We moved all the equipment we needed from the Emergency Room to the clinic. We started the day off with five babies. All six rooms were filled and patients waiting in the waiting room to be seen. I went on break at 9.00 o'clock. I did not stay long because we had so many patients. One of the doctors had the radio on most of the morning listening to the news. We were getting the babies out fast.

I then sat down to fix Freeman sheets. About eleven o'clock more patients began to come in.

I began to take vital sign and make beds. About 12.50pm one of the doctors said that Lee Oswald had been shot and he imagined that he would be brought to Parkland Hospital. Moments later we all stood up to look outside, then we saw O'Neal ambulance and policeman. Also newspaper men and F.B.I. men.

About 5 minutes later, Mrs Watkins, the nurse I was working with ask me to go to C.S.R. to get a L.P.Tray. I tried to go down the hall but I didn't care to have my picture taken, so I turned and went through the Emergency Room. As I entered the O.B.Gym Section, everyone was in the doorways. I then started through Major Surgery, when I heard someone yell"Clear the way". It was then I saw the doctors bringing Lee Oswald from Room 2 of the Emergency Room. I watched them carry him to the elevator. I was still blocked by camera men and reporters. I finally worked my way to C.S.R.

This patient I went to get the tray for wasn't very sick. Or should I just say I was going to get and extra tray. I didn't get to lunch that day at all. I had a Dr. Pepper about 2 o'clock. I continued to care for patients. It was around 1.05 pm, the news said that Lee Oswald waa dead. In my spare time I would glance outside and watch the cameramen work, and watched the cops go back and forth in and out the building. I went back to Pediatrics Clinic. Was in the emergency room at 3.28 pm.

I w ent off duty at 3.30 pm. when my relief arrived.

Price X-17

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 17

ACTIVITIES OF FRANCES SCOTT
FRIDAY, NOV. 22, 1963

Friday about 12.15pm I went to lunch. After lunch I was on my way back to the Emergency Room. Just as I was coming out of the door five or six doctors came rushing out of the cafeteria to get on the elevator but it was so long coming that I went the other way, I just didn't know what had happened. When the elevator came it was a doctor and nurse on there. They told us not to use it, so I went the other way to return to E.O.R.

When I got down there I saw policeman everywhere. I did not know what had happened.

The first thought I had was that there had been a fire. When I got inside a nurse told me what had happened. I was just sick to hear that the President and the Governor had been shot.

Mrs Nelson told me that I could come to the back because I had to put up trays, so I immediately started to put up the trays. I'm glad I didn't see very much because I do not think I could have taken it. It was too much for anybody.

Saturday, I was on duty at 6.50 am though day was the same as every day but I still had what happened on my mind until I didn't know which way to go.

Sunday, I was on duty at 7.05 am. About 11.15 am I went to lunch. All at once everybody in the cafeteria was going over to look out the window but I but I didn't get up because I didn't think it was anything until someone said that Oswald had been shot and they were bringing him in. I immediately I got up to return to the Emergency Room because they might need me to put up supplies. When I got there they were taking Oswald to the operating room , so I came back and started to put up trays.

Price X-18

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 18

ACTIVITIES OF WILLIE HAYWOOD
NOV 24, 1963

My name is Willie Haywood. I am the regular orderly in Major Surgery from 7.00 to 3.30 pm. On this particular Sunday, Nov. 24th, it had been rather quiet most of the morning. There was no more than three or four patients in our area, and they were being cared for.At about 11.30 or 11.35, I was sent to the Records Room in the basement to get one of the patients medical charts. On returning to the Emergency Room, I noticed quite abit of activities by the staff members.

One of the nurses approached another orderly and myself and told us to check the Trauma Rooms. After seeing that they were set up, she told us that they had gotten a report that Oswald had been shot and was coming here. She then said, "You all had better take a couple of carriages to the Emergency entrance and stand by. There may be more shot". Shortly afterwards he arrived.

We held the doors open for them to enter and then rushed back to Trauma Room No 2 where they had taken him, to help as I was needed. I stayed in that immediate area until I was told to leave by some of the agents that were gathered there. I then went to my own area and resumed my regular duties which were limited because of the security procedures that had been set up .

Price X-19

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 19

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
BERTHA L. LOZANO, R.N., TRIAGE NURSE
BEGINNING AT 12:00, NOON, ON
NOVEMBER 22, 1963

At approximately 12:30 P.M., as I was sitting at the Triage Desk, I suddenly heard a door open, and an unaccountable number of Dallas Policemen screamed at me for help and to bring a carriage. I could smell smoke and immediately called to Major Surgery for a carriage. The policemen were still screaming for more carriages, and I left my desk and went to the O.B.-Gyn.Area and obtained a carriage from Booth #5, with the help of Dr. Bill Midgett who helped me roll it out to the entrance. I remember noticing a patient in a dark suit with his face and head covered with a suit coat roll past me, and at that instant, I was engulfed by a mass of people and seemed to be pushed back toward the Triage Desk. The next thing I remember is looking into the face of Vice President Johnson, standing in front of me, and when I looked at him, recognizing him, I suddenly sensed who our patients on the carriage might be.

I was then approached by Secret Service Men and asked for a quiet place they could take Mr. Johnson. I checked Minor Medicine and Surgery and then led them into a quiet section. The Secret Service men stated they were closing it off and proceeded to do so.

I returned to my desk and began to help the administrators and the officers clear the hallways and usher people into waiting rooms and outside.

There was an unaccountable number of Press Men, Presidential Aides, Secret Service Men, and City Policemen who surrounded the desk, many asking questions of conditions on our patients. I could not answer their questions because I didn't know myself.

I was asked to bring two cups of coffee and two cokes to Minor Medicine and Surgery by Secret Service Man and sent my orderly, Joe Richards, to get the cokes and obtained the coffee from the Blood Bank across the hallway.

At this time, a crying mother rushed in with her bleeding child in her arms and the orderly rushed the child to Major Surgery. I tried to calm the mother and had the registration clerk register the child. The mother was then taken to her child.

Price 4-20

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 20

By this time the coffee and cokes were brought to me and I was allowed to enter Minor Medicine and Surgery and gave the cokes and coffee to one of the Secret Service Men.

The Press Men and the Secret Service Men of President Kennedy and Vice President Johnson were using the telephone and were asking us to hold the lines open to the White House for them at various times.

I remember seeing Vice President Johnson and his wife escorted back toward Major Surgery and returned later back to Minor Medicine and Surgery.

I remember interviewing a non-resident white male who had taken two nitroglycerin tablets and was complaining of chest pain. I told the ambulance drivers to take him to Major Medicine via X-ray.

A technician came to the desk and asked me to expect a private patient who was bleeding.

Administration as well as law enforcement agencies and myself continued to help people to waiting rooms and the Blood Bank.

Blood technicians came to ask me who "Mr. X" was who did not have an E.R. number. Hematology also came with the same problem and was told the same thing.

We tried to get the President's papers and Gov. Connally's papers back to Major Surgery but were not allowed. A volunteer was told "papers were not important". The Emergency Room papers were brought back on the President by a volunteer to the Triage Desk, and when I left the desk at the end of the day, the papers were still at the Triage Desk.

I recall talking to Mr. Holcomb at intervals about how hard it was to control the traffic and also what to say to the Press calls we were getting.

I remember trying to interview a patient who had just arrived and was told the President would be taken out and to clear the hall, which I did. Then the President's body was escorted out.

TOP SECRET

The crowd vanished, and then I felt so confused that I just had to leave the desk for a few minutes. I later went to the dining room with Pat Hutton and a Dr. Williams and had coffee and afterwards, went home.

Saturday, I was off duty.

Sunday, November 24, 1963--Major Surgery

At 11:00 A.M., I was informed by Jill Pomeroy, the ward clerk, that we might prepare for an emergency because there was a large crowd at the City Jail.

At 11:15 A.M., after we had prepared the three trauma rooms, we were informed by a medical student that L.H. Oswald had been shot Mrs. J. Standridge and I went to recheck the rooms and escort patients to booths and clear the hallway.

When I noticed a doctor in Trauma One waiting for the patient, I screamed at him that we would not take care of Mr. Oswald in #1 but had already set up #2.

Mrs. Standridge, Miss King,S.N.IV, and myself went into #2 Trauma Room and opened up added equipment at which time the patient, L.H. Oswald was brought into the room. Immediately, a mass of doctors, police, detectives, medical students, and the three of us (nurses) were furiously working on the patient.

I helped, handing syringes to draw the blood, tubes for the blood, holding the patient's left hand along with Dr. J. Garvey, going to the Blood Bank with Dr. McGaw to register the blood and obtain more O-negative blood. I helped a private doctor set up a cut-down tray along with Dr. Don Jackson.

I was unable to place an I.D. band on the patient, and as I was standing by Mr. Price, the Administrator, as the patient was going to the Operating Room, I gave the I.D. band to Miss King who was instructed to take it up to the O.R. as she helped return equipment and put it on the patient.

We later cleared the Emergency Room for the body to be brought to X-ray.

I continued to work until 3:30 P.M. and went home.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF PAT HUTTON

ON

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1963

I came back from lunch, and went to the O.B.-Gynocology section where I was working. At approximately 12:30 P.M., the triage nurse called us to bring a cart out to the entrance. We took said cart out the door, and it was then that I realized who was in the car.

Several people helped put the President on the cart, and we then proceeded to the Major Surgery Section of the Emergency Room to Trauma Room # 1. Mr. Kennedy was bleeding profusely from a wound on the back of his head, and was lying there unresponsive.

As soon as we reached the room, a doctor placed an endotracheal tube, and prepared for a tracheostomy. Within a few minutes, there were numerous doctors in the room starting I.V.'s, placing chest tubes and anesthesia with O_2. A doctor asked me to place a pressure dressing on the head wound. This was of no use, however, because of the massive opening on the back of the head.

Blood was pumped in along with the I.V.'s running. After a period of handing instruments and equipment to the doctors as needed, it was announced that the President had expired. We then removed the tubes and I.V.'s from him. Mrs. Kennedy came in with a priest, and last rites were performed. When Mrs. Kennedy left, we removed all of the equipment from the room, and I then left at the request of the supervisor to get a plastic cover to line the coffin. I returned with it, and Mr. Kennedy was placed in the coffin to await orders to move him by ambulance. After that, I stood outside the door with Mrs. Nelson until the body was removed. When the area was clear, another nurse and I went up to the dining room for coffee. We returned to the Emergency Room where I changed clothes, and left at approximately 4:00 P.M. for home.

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 23, 1963

I arrived for work at 9:30 A.M., and was told that our names had been released, and to check with administration before talking with anyone.

I was not asked any questions by anyone, and spent an uneventful 8 hours on duty.

Patricia B. Hutton, R.N.

PBH:bwh

Price X-21

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 21

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
SHIRLEY RANDALL, AIDE
ON
NOVEMBER 22, 1963

On Friday, November 22, 1963, about 12:00,Noon, I had planned to go to lunch. My charge nurse, Mrs. Standridge, asked me to relieve someone in O.B.-Gyn.; so, instead of going to lunch, I relieved.

About 12:35 P.M., I had started to catch the elevator when I heard someone shouting for somebody to bring some carriages. I turned to one of my co-workers, Era, and asked her what they had said and she didn't know either. We opened the door by the Admitting Desk and saw all of the policemen barging in with big guns. One had a well dressed man by the arm handling him sort of rough; I thought they were bringing in some underworld characters.

Then, Miss Lozano, the Triage Nurse, shouted, "bring the carriages." I could understand her so I ran in Minor Medicine and got a carriage. By the time I got almost to the back door, they were bringing Gov. Connally in on a carriage; however, at the time I didn't know who anybody was.

Just as I got to the back door, another City Policeman was pulling on Rosa (an aide in E.R.) to try and stop her from entering the Emergency Room. When I got to the outside, I saw all of the black shiny cars in back. Then I realized what must have happened, because I thought about the President was to have made a speech at "Market Hall" that day. But still I didn't want to believe that anything had happened to our President. I wanted to think that something instead had happened to the "Secret Servicemen"

When I got to the back, President Kennedy was already on a carriage, and it was being pushed as fast as could be with Mrs. Kennedy running beside him holding on to him, and a bouquet of red roses which she had, laying over his chest. I slightly remember someone trying to pull her away.

I asked some man -- I don't know who he was -- if there was any more hurt before a policeman and I took the carriage in that I had; he said that he didn't think so. He asked me if I would get someone to come and wash the blood out of the car. I said that I would, but was so excited and nervous I forgot about the car. The policeman and I grabbed the carriage and ran behind the carriage carrying the President. We acted as though we had a dieing patient on the carriage; we were really running with it.

X-22

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 22

After getting inside Emergency, I started in Trauma I to see if I could be of any assistance, but when I pushed the door open, I could see that it was enough in there already.

I didn't feel like going to lunch then, so I thought about the other patients and started checking all of the patients that were in booths in Major Surgery because all of the patients that weren't in a booth were sent outside to the waiting room. Afterwards, I went to Major Medicine and checked on the patients there. They, the ambulance drivers, were bringing in a patient to Medicine. I vitalized that patient and then went back to Surgery to see if I was needed over there for anything because I then saw two of the aides helping out, such as getting I.V. stands and getting extra trays that were needed. When I got to Surgery, I found that I was so nervous I couldn't think of anything to do but walk; it seemed that I was half-way in a trance. I went outside to the desk as I thought maybe there would be something out there I could help do.

Just as I got out there, a lady brought her little boy in who had been cut on the jaw. Blood was all over he and the child. She started to faint, and the triage orderly grabbed the child and I grabbed the mother and took her to the nearest chair. Miss Lozano watched her while I went right across from the desk to the Blood Bank and got some ammonia for the mother to smell; she got alright then. I led her to the Emergency Room and found a booth in Medicine for the doctor to suture the baby. That is when he told me and some more aides that the President was dead.

Era and I left and went back to Surgery and stood in a booth. Mr. Landregan asked everybody, including the Emergency personnel, please to leave the room. We then went to the stairway and stood by the door, both feeling very depressed. Finally we went to the Waiting Room and stood there watching outside the window. The police made everyone leave the Waiting Room except the patients. I think it was about four patients in there. One policeman told me to put them all in a corner. So I asked three of them to move to the corner where they couldn't see anything; the other patient was in a wheelchair and I pushed her into the corner too. I explained to them that after everything was over, they could then go back and receive treatments. One patient wanted to know why they were trying to keep everybody from looking and going into the Emergency Room because the President was dead now. I explained that Mrs. Kennedy was not dead and it was probably for her safety.

TOP SECRET

Finally everything was over. I went to the Coffee Shop for some coffee, but after going down there, I didn't want anything.

I came back to Emergency, and Mrs. Nelson wanted to see all of the day personnel in her office. She told us not to discuss anything that had happened during the period that the President came in with anyone. It was then time to go home.

After getting home, I didn't talk to anyone on the phone. I was surprised that nobody even called that night. I did my routine of work at home for the evening while listening to the news and then went to bed.

I was off Sunday; so, therefore, I don't know what happened when Oswald came out except what I saw on the T.V.

(Signed) Shirley Randall
E.R. Aide

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
ROSA M. MAJORS, AIDE,
ON
NOVEMBER 22, 1963

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was scheduled to work in Minor Medicine from 8:00 A.M. to 4:30 P.M. At 12:00, Noon, I went to lunch and came back. I started to the Waiting Room when this man busted in the door with a gun on his shoulder with two policemen behind shouting, "clear the hallway and bring some carriages." Everybody in the Waiting Room began to panic. I started out of the Waiting Room when this policeman pushed me back in. He had me pinned in the Waiting Room with all the other people. I kept telling him to let me out, that I worked in the Emergency Room. By then, an R.N., two aides, and an orderly had brought the carriage out.

The first thing that came to my mind was that it was a bad accident. I didn't realize it was the President and the Governor until I ran back in the Emergency Room. I started in Trauma Room I I was pushed out. Then I went in Trauma Room II to see what I could do; there was Gov. Connally, very much in pain. I helped Tommy pull his clothes off at once. We went through his valuables and checked them. I started back into Trauma Room II when this man pushed me back and said, "you can't go in there"; it so happened that my supervisor, Mrs. Doris Nelson, was standing there, and she said, "let her through." I brought the ticket back and gave it to my head nurse, Mrs. Standridge. I came out of Trauma Room II and started to the supply area when this policeman told me to leave, that I would only be in the way; so I did just that.

I started back in my area when a patient came in, cut on the side of his face. I was told to take care of the patient at once. After I finished getting the patient prepared to be sutured, word had come through that the President was dead. When I heard those words, I was shocked and very depressed. I walked out of the Emergency Room, stood behind the desk where they sign patients in, trying to come to my self because I just couldn't believe it was true. It all seemed like a nightmare to me.

I stood there for a while with Faye; we decided to go across the hall in Minor Medicine and look out of the window. As we were going to look out of the window, Mr. Price came and pushed us out; I was pushed around so much that day until I began to think I was a volley ball.

Price - X-23

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 23

I started back in the Emergency Room when I was told to go back out, that if I was needed, they would call me; so I decided to go in Pedi.E.O.R. and stay until we started seeing patients again. After they carried the President's body out, all the area was opened for work again, but no one was in the mood for working; we all was too upset. Out in Minor Medicine, patients began to come in very upset; the more that came in like that, the more upset I got. I just could make it through the day. When I got home that evening I was too upset to talk to anyone; so I took my medicine and went to bed and stayed until it was time to come to work Saturday morning.

Saturday was a very quiet day and sad to everyone because we couldn't believe a tragedy like this could happen in our town.

Sunday started out to be like any normal day until we heard they were to move Oswald from the City Jail to the County. The Administrator came in Minor Medicine where Mrs. Standridge and I work and asked her if she were in charge. She said,"yes". He said, "I just got work they are moving Oswald". He said, "There are mobs of people down there. I don't know if there will be any trouble, but to be alert just in case". About two seconds after he walked out, Mrs. Pomeroy came and told Mrs. Standridge they just shot Oswald. We all ran across the hall and got things set up. I sent all the patients out to Minor Medicine. I kept on working just like any other day.

Next thing I knew, Oswald had expired, and they were bringing his family in to explain to them what had happened while the doctor explained to the family.

I baby-sat with his two cute little children;after that, everything was almost back to normal.

(Signed) Rosa M. Majors,
Aide

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
JILL POMEROY, WARD CLERK
ON
NOVEMBER 24, 1963

Upon arriving at work at 7:00 A.M. on Sunday morning, I went to the Personnel Room and put my purse and coat in my locker. I then checked to see if all employees scheduled for duty had arrived. Everyone was present with the exception of one orderly. He never did arrive. I checked all areas for vacutainer tubes to see if each area had an ample supply. After 8:00 A.M., I went upstairs to the switchboard and got the Doctors' Call Sheet. I returned to the Emergency Room and went to Mrs. Nelson's office and began working on some cards of employees in the Emergency Room which we keep up to date.

The cards list phone numbers and addresses of all employees; also, they list who to call in case of an emergency. I stayed in the office around forty-five minutes. At approximately 9:00 A.M., Jeanette Standridge and I went to coffee.

After returning from the Coffee Shop, all work went on in the usual way, the making of carts, carrying over lab work, getting old Emergency Room Sheets and Charts, etc.

Around 11:15 A.M., Miss Bertha Lozano, the scheduled nurse for Major Surgery, informed me she was going upstairs to lunch. If we needed her for anything, we could page her or go up to the dining room and get her. She had just left Major Surgery when a man, whom I don't recall, came up and asked me if I worked here. When I told him I did, he told me that Oswald had been shot at the Police Station and he was being loaded in an ambulance to be brought out here. I immediately summoned Bertha Lozano, who, at this time was in the O.B.-Gyn. section. I then went to the Triage Desk and informed Miss Sally Settles, R.N.; from there, I went across to Minor Medicine to tell Mrs. Jeanette Standridge. We both returned to the Major Surgery Area. I started clearing all the area of patients and visitors that were not in a booth, sending patients waiting on lab work and on x-rays across the hall to the Minor Medicine Area.The curtains were pulled on the booth. The halls were cleared of patients and visitors. I went into Trauma Room II where Mrs. Standridge was getting the room ready. She asked me to go to C.S.R. and get some gloves, sizes 7½ and 8's. I hurried to C.S.R. and got the gloves; on returning, I cleared the hall around the Emergency Room entrance of people standing around. I took the gloves to Mrs. Standridge. Then, I heard someone say, "Here he comes."

Price 11-24

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 24

I left the room and went quickly to the Doctors' and Nurses' Station. They rolled Oswald in and took him without any delay to Trauma Room II. The phones began ringing -- I answered them -- all the questions were the same. Everyone wanted to know, "Had Oswald been brought to Parkland Hospital? What did he look like? Was he conscious? Did he say anything? Is he dead or alive?" I could not and did not answer any questions, as I felt answers of this nature should come from someone of higher rank.

A doctor then came from Trauma Room II looking for some Ace Bandages. I gave him two-six inch rolls. I then went to the supply closet to get some smaller sizes. Before I had time to return to the Nurses' Station, I heard them say to get the elevator as they were taking him up to Surgery. At that moment, Sally Lennon came running from Major Surgery through the O.B.-Gyn. Area, got the elevator door and kept the elevator door open. I remained at the front door holding it open for them to bring Oswald through. Camera Men were at the window on the door behind the Admitting Clerks trying to take pictures. Mr. Davis, engineer, was standing in front of the window to prevent it. He then took a piece of paper and taped it to the glass. I then noticed that the Pedi Area was not being guarded. I told a police officer of this and he immediately assigned a man to that area.

The doctors rolled Oswald from Major Surgery to the elevator awaiting them. They loaded him on and departed.

After they left, I went back to Trauma Room II where Jeanette Standridge and Jose Reyse were cleaning things up. Everything was quiet in Major Surgery. I then went out to the Triage Desk. The halls were filled with reporters and camera men; they were filled with questions. I then saw Mrs. Nelson in the hall just inside the Emergency entrance. She came and told us to help the policeman standing guard beside the Triage Desk, single out people who had business past that point. Miss Sally Settles left for lunch leaving me in charge of the Triage Desk. All incoming calls regarding Lee Harvey Oswald were transferred to Class Room 102. When Miss Settles returned from lunch, Mrs. Standridge and I went down to the Coffee Shop for lunch. It was about 2:15 P.M., when we got back. The rest of the afternoon all seemed fairly quiet; things went on as scheduled. At 3:30 P.M., I left the hospital and went home.

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 25

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF TOMMY DUNN

ON

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 22,1963

I arrived at work at 7:00 A.M., cleaned rooms 1, 2, 3, and 4. After that, I went to check divisions from 6 down to 2 for armboards and carriages. Upon returning, I rewrapped armboards, and put them in Rooms 1 and 2. I started my treatments and v/s on patients in booths 6-12.

After catching up with my work, I went to Minor Medicine to help Rose take v/s. I heard somebody calling for carriages out loud. I grabbed a carriage with someone, and ran outside to where the President's car was waiting. I helped unload the car, and returned to Trauma Room # 2 with Governor Connally.

Rose and I removed his shoes and pants. We were then asked to leave the Trauma Rooms. I returned to the patients in the booths. Mr. Price then asked everyone to leave the Emergency Room until further notice. After everything was over, I returned to regular duty.

Saturday morning as soon as I got to work, I cleaned rooms 1 and 2 because I assumed they would be taking pictures of the rooms. After leaving room # 1, and going into room # 2, Mr. Price and a camera man went into room # 1 to take pictures.

The rest of the day was regular duty. This consisted of patient care, checking floors for armboards, I.V. stands, carriages etc.

Tommy Dunn, Orderly

ELW:td:bwh

Price-4-26

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 26

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
JOE RICHARDS, ORDERLY
ON
NOVEMBER 22, 1963

My name is Joe Lewis Richards, Orderly.

I was working out at the Triage Desk during my regular routine of duties. I happened to be in the Major Surgery Area when Miss Bertha Lozano called and said, "get a carriage out here quick." I grabbed one, along with Miss Diana Bowron. Immediately we ran to the Emergency Entrance where I moved through a small crowd An officer and I lifted Gov. Connally out of the front seat of the blue convertible and placed him on a carriage. Immediately Miss Lozano and I rushed Gov. Connally in Trauma Room II. I came out and passed President Kennedy who was enroute to Trauma Room I. I went out to see if there were others injured; there weren't any. A few carriages were out at the entrance, and I pushed one back to Minor Medicine. Then someone asked me to get a bucket of water; I did.

Secret Service Men asked me where telephones were, and I showed them to Minor Medicine and dialed "nine" on each telephone. Then a man from the Press was standing up using the telephone at the Registration Desk and I gave him a chair to sit in.

Minutes later, a lady brought her child to the Registration Desk with a cut chin, and I carried him back, placed him on a carriage in the hallway near the Nurses' Station. After the mother calmed down enough to register the child in, I escorted her to where he was.

Foster Ambulance came with a sick lady. I explained to the officer that the lady was a patient and we were letting them through by way of X-ray from where she was carried to Major Medicine.

Mr. Landregan gave me a letter to carry to Medical Records; I did. I came back to my post and did my regular routine of duty.

Mrs. Nelson announced that all personnel that didn't get a chance to get lunch during cafeteria hours could do so then, and I went to lunch. Afterwards, I attended a brief meeting in Mrs. Nelson's office; I then left for home after the meeting.

(Signed) Joe Lewis Richards

Price X-27

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 27

JEANETTE STANDRIDGE, R.N.

ON

SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1963

reported on duty at 8:00 A.M. on this Sunday morning, being ssigned to the Minor Medicine and Surgery Area. It was a usual nday morning in this area, quiet, and the events were about the me as always. Everyone in general seemed a little quieter and mewhat depressed after the tragic happenings of Friday.

out 11:00 A.M., Mr. Geilich came to me and asked if I was in harge of the Emergency Room today, and I replied, "Yes, I am." e said, "As you probably know, they will be moving Oswald from he City Jail to the County Jail soon, at which time we don't anicipate any trouble; however, we thought you ought to be alerted n case there should be any trouble."

immediately went to the Major Surgery Area and informed Miss ozano, the nurse in this area today. We again went to re-check he trauma rooms at which time there was a patient in Room I, and asked Miss Lozano to move this patient to another area. I feared hat if Oswald was shot or injured, possibly other people might be njured also.

t was a short time later that the ward clerk, Mrs. Pomeroy, came o me in Minor Medicine and Surgery and informed me that Oswald ad been shot and was enroute to Parkland Memorial Hospital. Again returned to Major Surgery Area, at which time I assisted Miss ozano and Miss King, S.N., in opening up emergency trays, a atheter tray, levine tube; all of a sudden doctors from every ervice began to come into the E.O.R. Area. Dr. Jenkins was in rauma Room II with his equipment and machines before Oswald rrived.

hen Oswald arrived by ambulance, he was placed on a hospital cart nd his clothing removed. Dr. Jenkins began to insert intraracheal tube for proper airway. Dr. Ronald Jones asked for a hest tube set up, the tray was opened, chest prepared with iodine, nd chest tubes were inserted. I squeezed to the floor to see if he water was bubbling in the drainage bottle. At first it was ot. Dr. Jones moved the tube a little and it began to bubble. ut-downs were being done at the same time at either two or three ifferent sites. About this time, Dr. Jones asked for a cut-down ray also. He began to do a cut-down in Oswald's left arm. As I ooked around the room I saw many doctors, officers, and Mr. andregan who asked everyone to leave who were not working directly ith the patient. Then I heard Dr. Jenkins ask his son to write own the names of each doctor, nurse, etc. in the room and what hey were doing. After Ringer's Lactate began to run in the cutdown, it was only a few minutes until blood was running.

4-28

TOP SECRET

A very short time after Oswald was taken to the Operating Room, the Police called to ask if we could handle another gunshot wound, and we replied we were ready. A colored lady with a gunshot wound of the head was brought into E.O.R. via ambulance. This injury didn't appear too serious.

When I returned to my assigned area, I saw many Press and T.V. Men in front of the E.O.R. Admitting Desk. They were advised to go to the first floor of the hospital, to the Press Room. Most of them left as they were advised. However, a few stayed. Each time one of the doctors from Surgery came to the Blood Bank for blood, they would take his picture there in the hallway.

Mrs. Nelson arrived shortly after Oswald was taken to the Operating Room. She assisted the officers at the E.O.R. door in identifying doctors and employees. There were many Dallas Police Officers around the E.O.R. during this time. Sometime around 1:00 P.M, the Oswald family -- wife, two children, and mother -- were brought to the Waiting Room of Minor Medicine and Surgery by several officers or Secret Service Men. Mrs. Oswald asked to be shown the bathroom at which time Rosa Majors, Aide, held the baby and I attended the older child. Mrs. Oswald and her mother-in-law left with the officers while Rosa and I attended the children for a short time. The Oswalds left shortly after this with the officers or the Secret Service Men -- place, unknown.

I received a phone call on Extension 400 -- Mr. Dutton asking me to obtain either a pot of coffee or tea and several cups and bring them to Mr. Willis' office on the ground floor. He said, "You will be able to understand when you get down there." I went to Mrs.Lively in the main dining room, told her what I needed and she gave this to me without any problem. I went through the main kitchen to the elevator, but the elevator was stuck on another floor so I went down the stairway. Upon arriving at Mr. Willis' office, Mr. Dutton, the Oswalds, and several officers or Secret Service Men were there. I left the coffee and immediately returned to E.O.R., and continued on duty until 4:00 P.M. in the usual manner. However, there were still many officers in the E.O.R. Area. Sometime between 10:00 A.M. and 1:00 P.M., two of the 3-11 charge nurses called in ill; this required placing several phone calls to other employees to get the necessary replacements. By this time it was nearing the end of my tour of duty for an unusual day.

(Signed) Jeanette Standridge, R.N.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT

OFFICE MEMORANDUM

December 4, 1963
Memo. #246

Mr. C. J. Price
Administrator

Subject: Activities from 12:30 P. M. November 22 through November 25, 1963

On November 22, 1963, I was alone in my office, as Mrs. Davenport was at home sick and Mr. Watson was at lunch. At approximately 12:45 P. M. I received a telephone call from some lady, I presumed to be a switchboard operator, who spoke in a very loud voice in my ear and said, "Send all of the security men to the emergency area, there is trouble". I asked her what kind of trouble and she said, "He's shooting", and hung up without saying what kind of trouble or identifying herself.

Officer Gerloff was the only security officer on duty at the time and he had just walked into the office. I immediately sent him to the emergency area. Shortly thereafter, approximately five minutes, Mrs. Lewis, Supervisor in the Housekeeping Department, opened the door to the Personnel Office and said "Do you know that the President has been shot". I answered, "No". Mrs. Lewis, seeing that there was no one else in the office except myself, asked if she could answer my telephone for me while I went to the emergency area. I told her that I would appreciate it, and left immediately.

I went to the emergency area and learned that the President of the United States and the Governor of the State of Texas, were in the emergency room and had been shot, to what extent I did not know. I saw that there was a rush of people in this area and that help was needed immediately in holding back the crowds, and getting proper identification from people authorized to be in this area before they were allowed to enter.

I found Bob Holcomb, Assistant Administrator, and Jack Price, Administrator, in this area, helping to maintain order.

Chief Jessie Curry of the Dallas Police Department, contacted me in approximately five minutes and offered any number of officers that I needed to secure the emergency area and the hospital. I asked him to keep people from coming into the emergency area unless they were properly identified and authorized to be in that area. He secured the emergency room entrance, the door leading down the stairs into the basement and the door at the opposite end of the hall leading from the Admitting Office and Central Supply by placing his men at these points of ingress and egress.

I had men stationed in the hallway leading from the Out-Patient Clinic to the emergency area to secure this door and placed two men on the elevator leading from the emergency room upstairs to secure this place of ingress and egress. There were two city police officers stationed in front of the blood bank and in the hallway doors adjacent to emergency.

As I stated before, Security Officer Gerloff had been sent direct to this area. In just a few minutes Security Officers J. H. Shankles and L. C. Moore, heard of the incident on the radio and came to the hospital at once to assist. I placed these men and the city police officers in areas to have complete security with the exception of authorized people such as secret service, press, doctors, nurses, workmen needed in this area, etc.

J-29

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 29

At approximately 1:00 P. M., I was asked to clear the way for Vice President Lyndon Johnson and Mrs. Johnson, who came out of Minor Surgery Division completely surrounded by secret service men, in order that they may exit through the back door of the emergency area.

At approximately 1:00 P. M., I was notified that a casket would arrive soon at the emergency. We were asked to lend all assistance possible in letting them in. When the casket arrived it was accompanied by Pegg Oneal, owner of Oneal Funeral Home. He was assisted in moving the casket into the area where the late President's body was. Approximately thirty minutes later, the casket was brought out through the door. I was told that it contained the body of the late President. It was accompanied by secret service men, Mr. Oneal, and Mrs. Jacqueline Kennedy, who walked beside it with her hand on the casket. We cleared the hallway and assisted this party out of the emergency area.

Shortly thereafter, Miss Bowron, R. N. in the emergency room, handed me a wrist watch and I was informed the watch belonged to the late President, Mr. John F. Kennedy. I placed the watch in my pocket and as soon as I could find time to get to a telephone, I notified Mr. Forrest Sorrells, Agent-in-charge of the Secret Service in Dallas, Texas, that I was in possession of a watch that was reported to be that of the late President.

Mr. Sorrells told me to keep the watch and he would send an agent, either here or to my home, to pick up the watch. I carried the watch in my pocket for several days and the watch had not been picked up. I again called Forrest Sorrells and reminded him that I was still in possession of the watch. He told me that he had not forgotten it but had not had the manpower to send for it, but that he would send for it soon.

The watch was picked up on November 26, 1963, at 4:05 P. M. by Mr. Roger Warren, an Agent of the United States Secret Service.

At approximately 1:00 P. M., Chief Curry of the Dallas Police Department came to me and asked if I could possibly get a telephone out of the building so he could call the Police Department. We could not get an outside line on the hospital trunk lines, so I came to my office and used my private line to relay a message for him. The message was: "Clear the area around the reloading place where the President and his party were to depart". The message was not to be broadcast but that they were to send officers there and see that this area was kept clear of all unauthorized people. I then went back to the emergency room where I assisted in every way to keep this area secure until approximately 2:00 P. M.

I was then informed that we had considerable traffic in the main lobby in front of the building. I sent two security officers to this area and cleared the hallway of all unauthorized people, so that authorized persons could move about in this area. Chief Curry and I again conferred and he told me that until there was no further need he would continue to furnish me with the needed number of city police officers to secure the hospital. Two men were kept on the emergency entrance, two men on the main entrance in front of the hospital, and two men on the personnel entrance that leads out by nursing service to the staff residence. This security was maintained until 11:00 P. M. that night when it was deemed no longer necessary. The security officers were removed and it was turned over to the State Highway Patrol, State Rangers, who had moved into this area by this time. In fact they started moving in immediately after 4:00 P. M., setting up press rooms, Governor's offices on the main floor in front of Nursing Service, and taking part of Administrative offices, and tightly securring the second floor where the Governor was being treated.

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 29—Continued

At approximately 3:00 P. M., I went to the front entrance and worked with the city police in lifting some of the tight security in order to permit our employees to enter the hospital for work. This was worked out very nicely.

I instructed Officer J. H. Shankles and Officer L. C. Moore that they would relieve each other and maintain constant supervision over the front lobby and hallway in front of the business offices, and left the same instructions for Officer H. N. Locklin, who was to come on duty at 11:00 P. M. that night.

On Saturday and Sunday, I pulled Officer Shankles back on the day watch, making two security officers to work the daylight shift where we were having trouble with curiosity seekers using their perrogative to pursue the favorite passtime of the good old american public, that of gandering. This was worked out without incident. Sure, a few were unhappy about it, but to this date I have not received a complaint from anyone that they were mishandled or mistreated by any of the security officers or anyone else engaged in the security of the hospital.

On Friday night, shortly after 10:00 P. M., having properly instructed the security officers in their duties, I left the hospital. Saturday was relatively quiet, other than a few curiosity seekers. I checked with the security officers and was informed that all was well.

Sunday, November 24, 1963 at 11:00 A. M., Mrs. Wright and I went to church. After we left church we did not even go back home but came direct to the hospital to check and see if all was well before going to lunch. When we arrived at the hospital, we learned of the death of Oswald. Again there were terrific crowds, newsmen, etc., around the hospital. I again called upon Chief Curry for assistance in helping with this situation and he very graciously complied. With the help of the rangers, state highway patrol, city police and my security officers, we were able to secure the hospital once again. Shortly after my arrival, approximately 12:30 P. M., I went to the emergency area and assisted Dr. Rose and the other officers in working out a route from emergency to the morgue, in order for Oswald's body to be moved there. This was done without incident.

At approximately 2:30 P. M., Dr. Kemp Clark and I went through the roster to set up a list of names, for identification purposes, of those from Southwest Medical School who would be moving back and forth into the area where the Governor was being treated. I was also informed by Mr. Price that each Department would submit to me a list of the personnel who would be involved in working on the second floor. The Department heads were contacted and each of them submitted to me a list of the employees involved in one way or another on the second floor, to better identify them for the State Rangers who had this floor secured. I worked until approximately 5:30 P. M. when the press and curiosity seekers had leveled off considerably and then having the hospital secured with the assistance of the above named agents, I again left the hospital.

On Monday the situation was very confusing and I worked with the State Police, State Highway Patrol, County Police, coordinating and briefing each other on what had happened, how and why. The day was a very busy day in this respect but no untoward incident of any importance happened on this day.

Security, with what few men I had at my command, was still maintained with the backing of the State Highway Patrol and State Rangers who had secured the entire second floor. I left the hospital at approximately 7:30 P. M. on Monday.

Attached herewith are resume's of the activities of the Security Officers who were involved in the handling of this incident, Officers Shankles, Moore, Gerloff and Locklin.

O. P. Wright
Personnel Director

OPW/ed
Attachments (4)

December 1, 1963

To the best of my knowledge and recollection, the following is a resume of the events which occurred from Friday, November 22nd, through Sunday, November 24th.

Although I was not scheduled to report for work until 3:00 p.m. on Friday, I left my home about 11:30 a.m., in uniform, in order to take care of personal business. At about 12:40 p.m., I turned on my car radio and heard the news broadcast in progress at that time reporting the shooting of President Kennedy and Governor Connally. I immediately headed for Parkland Hospital, arriving a few minutes before 1:00 p.m.

Upon arrival, I talked briefly to Security Officer Gerloff at the Emergency Entrance and then reported to Mr. O. P. Wright, who was just inside the back door, for instructions. Mr. Wright placed me in the corridor between the Emergency desk and Emergency entrance on what I would call Check Point Two, where I assisted City Officers in checking personnel for proper identification and keeping the area clear of unauthorized persons. Shortly after 1:00 p.m., the Catholic Priest, Father Huber, arrived and I escorted him to the Emergency desk at Check Point Three where he was ushered immediately into Emergency by members of the hospital staff.

At about 2:00 p.m., we received word to clear a passageway through the emergency corridor of all personnel and within a few minutes the casket bearing President Kennedy's body was escorted out by Secret Service Agents and placed in a hearse. This was done quietly and without any incidents. Approximately 30 minutes later I was told by Mr. Wright that there was a large number of people in the main lobby and adjacent corridor and to clear that area of all unauthorized persons and to keep it clear.

I reported immediately to this area and in about 15 minutes had it cleared. I remained on this Check Point until about 11:30 p.m. except for two brief intervals - once at 7:05 p.m. to check an incident in 4-E per instructions of Mr. Wright, and at 8:40 p.m. for a cup of coffee - and permitted only authorized persons to enter that part of the building; namely, F.B.I., Secret Service, other officers with proper identification, members of the press, technicians, and telephone personnel setting up the Governor's office. During this period of time I turned back well in excess of one hundred persons, most of whom readily admitted that they were there just to see what was going on. Approximately 6 of this number had cameras but were told no pictures were allowed and they were escorted to the main entrance of the lobby and out of the building.

In the early evening, members of Governor Connally's family and close friends started arriving at the Hospital. They were ushered immediately to Governor Connally's office on 1-E and introduced to Department of Public Safety Officers who took charge under the direction of the Governor's Aide, Mr. Stinson.

I was relieved at about 11:30 p.m. by Mr. Locklin, Hospital Security. All instructions pertaining to personnel - press room locations - accommodations and security for the Governor's party were passed on to him at this time.

I reported back to the Hospital on Saturday morning shortly after 7:00 a.m., reported my presence to Switchboard operators and then reported in person to the Governor's office where I was introduced to Captain Childrass of the Department of Public Safety by Officer Herderson whom I have known personally for several years. I informed [illegible] time I was on duty and available to assist them in any way.

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 29—Continued

Throughout the entire day, Saturday was quiet and I contacted and talked to only about 3 or 4 people around the Hospital Grounds who were there out of curiosity.

I was relieved shortly after 3:00 p.m. by Mr. Moore, Parkland Security, and passed on the same instructions as before concerning security measures and checking unauthorized persons.

I reported back to the Hospital for duty on Sunday morning at 7:00 a.m. and reported my presence to State Officers at the Governor's office.

Everything was quiet during the morning hours but knowing the possibility of violence during the transfer of Lee Harvey Oswald on that morning, I went to the Emergency area around 10:30 a.m. and was still in that area when contacted by Mr. Price. I was told - "There has been trouble - go to the Emergency entrance and keep it clear." Mr. Price and I hurried to Emergency entrance where I cleared all persons from the entrance into the Emergency waiting room and asked Mr. Price at this time if he could send me a couple of State Officers to assist me. At about 11:00 a.m., a surging mass of people hit the doors of Emergency - at approximately the same time the ambulance arrived with Lee Harvey Oswald. Two City Officers and I had to fight for clearance through the people, television cameramen, and newsmen, in order to get the stretcher into emergency. It took approximately 5 to 15 minutes of physical effort to clear the crowd of people from the doorway. City Officers continued to push the crowd of people on back until they had cleared the entire outside area back on to the parking lot area - they kept this cleared for the remainder of the day.

I placed myself in the entrance to Emergency (back door) with one City Officer who was stationed there by a Sergeant of Dallas Police and allowed no one to enter hospital without proper authority. During this time two emergency cases, members of the Oswald family (escorted by Plain Clothes Officers), and two city officers armed with riot guns were permitted to enter the hospital. The two City Officers were stationed at the door to the Emergency Operating Room. I did not know at this time but Oswald was pronounced dead at 1:07 p.m. At around 2:00 p.m., his body was moved from the Emergency area to the morgue. At this time the Check Point of officers was moved from the Emergency Desk area and we were told by a Sergeant of Dallas Police - "No one permitted to enter at this time." In about 5 minutes time I walked down the corridor to Emergency desk and asked the Sergeant for clarification of these orders and he said - "Authorized persons with proper identification can be permitted same as before but no newsmen or photographers that could get in emergency for pictures or questioning of emergency room personnel to be passed through." During this approximate 5 minute interval, one Parkland Hospital doctor (name unknown) was turned back by the City Officer on the door.

Around 2:30 p.m., the City Officer was taken from the Emergency entrance and at this time I went to the Main Lobby to check that area. Tight security was still being maintained there and at the east entrance by City and State Officers. I do not know at what time they were secured from these positions. I was relieved by Mr. Moore a few minutes after 3:00 p.m. - passed on all pertinent information to him as before.

I noticed as I left the Hospital grounds around 3:30 p.m. there are officers still posted on the roof and a tight security check on all arrivals was still in effect at Harry Hines and the entrance to the Hospital rounds.

John W. Shanklin
Parkland Hospital Security Officer

To: Mr. O. P. Wright

I heard over the radio that Mr. Kennedy had been shot and immediately came on to work, on Friday, November 22, 1963.

I came on into the emergency area and there were several FBI men who instructed me to stand at the end of the counter in emergency to keep unauthorized people out. This I did.

At approximately 1:00 P. M., we received word that the President had died.

A casket was brought to the hospital by Oneal Funeral Home, and it was taken into the room where the body of the late President was. Later when they brought the casket out, we assisted in helping them get it into the hearse, and they drove away.

We continued to follow instructions given by Mr. Wright and Chief Curry, in order to maintain order and secure the hospital, in all areas.

Saturday was relatively quiet, but we continued to secure the hospital and maintain order, keeping unauthorized people out of the areas.

Sunday, November 24, 1963, I was looking at television at home and heard that Jack Ruby had shot Oswald and that he was being taken to Parkland Memorial Hospital. Ever though I was not scheduled to come on duty until 3:00 P. M., I immediately came on to the hospital and went to work trying to keep order.

I was instructed to stand guard at the back elevators and not to let anyone in unless a member of their immediate family was critically ill, and then to let only one from a family in.

I continued to stand guard at whatever area I was needed, and the hospital remained secured, and there was no further incident.

L. G. Moore, Security Officer
Personnel Department

LGM/ed

TOP SECRET

November 28, 1963

To: Mr. O. P. Wright

Around 12:30 P. M., Friday, November 22, 1963, I was in the Personnel Office when Mr. O. P. Wright answered the telephone and afterward asked me to report to the Emergency area. I arrived there to find President Kennedy's personal body guard (I heard him state so over the telephone he was using by the cashier's desk) telling personnel of emergency to get streatchers.

I then walked outside as the President and Governor Connally were wheeled past on streatchers. I was then asked by a Secret Service agent not to allow anyone through the emergency entrance without positive identification. All employees were asked to enter through the emergency waiting room, but it became so conjested that the Secret Service agents then asked that the room be cleared. This was done by the FBI and the Dallas Police Department. I was then relieved of the emergency entrance detail by a Sergeant of the Dallas Police Department.

I then went outside and helped keep press people and spectators away from the Presidential car.

Around 1:00 P. M. we received word that the President had deceased and that a casket was on its way to the hospital. After the casket arrived I helped unload it and continued to help police keep spectators and press cleared of the immediate area.

A few minutes later a Secret Service Agent asked two other officers and myself to draw the curtains on the hearse and asked me to be sure to have the back door to the hearse open as the casket came out of emergency. Before the casket was brought out all spectators and press people were moved by the Dallas Police to the sidewalk at the end of the building on the left and to the road leading to the loading dock on the right. As the casket came out, Mrs. Kennedy at its side, I helped put it into the hearse and watched it leave at approximately 1:30 P.M. From then until 3:30 P. M. I continued to help the police maintain order and keep the area clear, allowing no one to enter without proper identification.

Only Secret Service and FBI were allowed to enter, all other individuals were sent to press rooms 101 and 102.

Before leaving I checked with Mr. Shankles to see if I should remain longer than 3:30 P. M., but he said no, I was relieved.

Charles D. Gerloff
Security Officer
Dallas County Hospital District

CDG/ed

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 29—Continued

To: Mr. O. P. Wright

On Friday, November 22, 1963, I was instructed to keep all unauthorized persons off the second floor, where the Governor of the State of Texas was being treated for gun shot wounds.

I made my regular tour of duties throughout the night on the 11-7 shift, and carried out all instructions left by Security Officer J. Shankles and Mr. O. P. Wright, Personnel Director.

I informed the Captain of the Highway Patrol that I would be on duty and was ready and willing to do anything I could to help them, if they would just tell me.

Henry N. Locklin
Security Officer

HNL/ed

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF
MARGARET HINCHLIFFE
BEGINNING AT 12:00, NOON, ON
NOVEMBER 22, 1963

n November 22, 1963, I was on duty in the Major Medicine Area
f the E.O.R. Shortly after 12 o'clock, noon, one of the orderlies
ame back to the area to get a cart, at which time he said there
ere two or three people on the way in that had been shot.

e were not very busy at that time; so I went over to the Surgery
rea to see if I could help. I walked over to the area just as
hey were bringing the patients into the Emergency Room.

immediately went into Room 1 and started setting up I.V. fluids.
hen I assisted the doctor while he inserted an endotracheal tube
nd started the I.P.P.B. machine. As soon as this was done, I
pened a tracheostomy tray and gloves for the doctors.

hile one group was doing the tracheostomy, I opened up a chest
ray and assisted the doctors in putting in chest tubes. By this
time there were three I.V's. going, and one of the doctors said
to get some O-negative blood; I immediately left the room to get
the blood.

I went by the office in the Surgery Area to get a card we use in
order to pick up uncrossed matched blood, and at this time I asked
who the patient was in Room 1, and one of the doctors said it was
the President. I was completely stunned for a few seconds but
thought, "I have to get the blood to the doctors", and in a matter
of two or three minutes, the blood was going. But it wasn't but
a few minutes later that the doctors pronounced the President dead.

For a few moments everyone just stood, not really believing the
President was really dead. Then Mrs. Kennedy and the priest en-
tered the room, at which time the last rites were said.

After Mrs. Kennedy and the priests left the room, Miss Bowron and
myself, with the assistance of David Sanders, the orderly, pre-
pared the body.

All of his clothing and belongings were put into a paper bag and
and given to the Secret Service men.

Price 30

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 30

We remained with the body until he was placed in the casket. Then, Mrs. Kennedy entered the room and everyone left the room and waited outside until the President's body was taken from the hospital.

I then resumed my job in the Major Medicine Area. About thirty minutes later a boy about sixteen years old came into the Emergency Area carrying a small box camera. I asked him what he wanted and he said he wanted to make pictures of the room in which the President had died. I told him he could not do this and that he was to leave the Emergency Room Area immediately.

I was relieved shortly after three o'clock in the Major Medicine Area, and then I went out to the Triage desk and worked there until 4:00 P.M. when the evening nurse came on duty.

I was off duty Saturday and Sunday.

TOP SECRET

ACTIVITIES OF DORIS NELSON, R.N., BEGINNING

12:00 NOON FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1963

At approximately 12:00 Noon I returned from lunch, and proceeded to check the various areas in the Emergency Room. At approximately 12:33 P.M. I answered the phone which was ringing in the Major Surgery Nurses' Station. Mrs. Bartlett, the telephone operator, informed me that the President had been shot, and was being brought to the hospital. I told her to "stop kidding me". She said "I am not. I have the police dispatcher on the line." I thanked her, and immediately hung up the phone.

I asked Dr. Dulaney, the Surgery Resident, to come into Trauma Room # 1, and that I wished to talk with him because I did not wish to alert everyone which might have caused general pandemonium in the Emergency Room. I informed Mrs. Standridge, and she told me that Room # 1 was set up so I proceeded into Room # 2, and had opened one bottle of Ringer's Lactate when I heard someone call for carriages.

Seconds later, Governor Connally was brought into Room # 2. I opened his shirt, and saw that he had received a gunshot wound of the chest. Mrs. Standridge was in the room assisting the doctor so as I walked out of the room to check on the President, he was wheeled into Trauma Room # 1. I checked in the room to determine what type of injury he had sustained, and was asked by the Secret Service to screen all personnel at the doorway leading to the trauma rooms. In the meantime, I answered the phone in the Surgery Nurses' Station, and Dr. Baxter was on the line. He asked what we wanted. I told him that the President had been shot, and he said "Yes - what else is new?" I said: "Get down here", and he said: "I'm on my way."

I stood at the doorway with a city policeman and secret service agent, and screened each doctor that went into the area. I offered to get Mrs. Kennedy, who was sitting outside of Trauma Room # 1, a towel, and asked her if she would like to remove her gloves which were saturated with blood. She said: "No thank you, I'm alright". On one occasion she got up, and went into the room the President was in. I went in, and asked her if she had rather wait outside, and she said "no". One of the secret service men said to let her stay in the room. She came out shortly thereafter.

Several White House aides and secretaries came in, and embraced Mrs. Kennedy, and I believe Mrs. Lyndon Johnson was among them.

Dr. Kemp Clark arrived. The cardio-verter was carried into the room, and Dr. Jenkins from Anesthesia came with an anesthesia cart.

Shortly after Dr. Clark arrived, two priests arrived, and gave the President last rites. Dr. Clark came out of the room, and talked briefly with Mrs. Kennedy. Then the priest came out, and I talked with the First Lady also.

I was informed by Dr. Clark of the President's expiration. I asked Mrs. Standridge to obtain a death certificate for Dr. Clark to complete. I asked a doctor with the Presidential Staff as to arrangements he wished carried out concerning the body.

Price 7-31

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 31

The President's doctor informed me that arrangements had been made to obtain a casket for the body. Shortly afterwards, Mr. O'Neal of the O'Neal Ambulance Company, arrived with a bronze casket. Miss Hinchliffe came out, and asked for some plastic to put inside the casket. I sent Mrs. Hutton to the 2nd floor to obtain a plastic mattress cover. I went in Trauma Room # 1 to determine that all was in order while Mrs. Ellis stood in the doorway. I asked David Sanders to assist the nurses in preparing the President's body before placing it in the casket. I instructed the nurses and attendants to clean up the room, and mop the floor.

After Mr. O'Neal, and some of the boys who work with him, (only one of whose name I knew - Audrey Riker) placed the President in the casket, and closed it. Mrs. Kennedy went in, and sat in a chair beside it leaning her head on the casket.

At approximately 2:10 P.M. the President's body was taken out of the Emergency Room. Mrs. Kennedy was walking beside it. All of the secret service agents left the area.

Shortly after they left, Miss Bowron informed me that she took the President's watch off so the doctor could start an intravenous, that she placed the watch in her pocket, and did not think of it until everyone had left. She went out front to find someone, and saw Mr. Wright so she gave the watch to him.

I gave a blue coat containing a white envelope labeled "cash" found, and a card with the name "Clint Hill" to one of the secret service men.

When the presidential staff left, Mr. Price obtained coffee for us, and we went into my office, drank about two sips, smoked about two puffs from a cigarette. Then I made rounds, and informed the registration desk that we were seeing all patients. Mrs. Wright came down shortly after that, and I reviewed with her briefly the past experience.

I went to coffee with Mrs. Berger. Then I went to the Nursing Service Office, and was told that all supervisors were to attend a meeting in Miss Beck's office at 3:30 P.M.

I returned to the Emergency Room, and asked all personnel on the 7-3:30 shift to report to my office. Mr. Geilich came in my office while I was talking to them. I asked them not to discuss the past events with anyone, and if any of the nurses were approached by a member of the press that they were to obtain administrative approval before saying anything. I went back upstairs to the Nursing Service Office to attend the meeting. After the meeting, I returned to the Emergency Room, made rounds, and left at approximately 5:00 P.M.

5:30 - 10:00 P.M. - I watched television at home, and got ready to return to work at 11:00 P.M.

I arrived at the hospital at 10:30 P.M., made rounds in the Emergency Room, reported to the Nursing Service Office to inform then that I was on duty. At approximately

12:00 Midnight, Mr. Prall of the New York World Telegram, and Miss Joyce Eggington of the London Observer, came up to the registration desk, and said they wished to speak to someone who was on duty when the President was brought into the Emergency Room. I told them that there was no one on duty at this time, and they would have to obtain any information they needed from the Administrator's Office. I instructed them how to get to the Administrator's Office. A few minutes later, Mr. Dutton brought them into the Major Surgery area of the Emergency Room, showed them Trauma Room # 1, and introduced them to me, and told them who I was, and that I was on duty at the time. He asked me to talk to them. I asked him if I was supposed to. If so, what was I to say? He said: "We are telling them all of the facts." He left them with me.

I ushered them into my office. They told me they were writing a human interest story. They wanted to know what I was doing prior to the phone call stating that the President had been shot, and why I answered the phone. What did I say on the phone when informed? They wanted to know anything unusual that any of the nurses said. I told them I could not recall anything. They asked about Mrs. Kennedy's reaction. I told them she sat very quietly, and appeared to be in a state of deep grief. They asked if I offered her anything to drink. I then told them I gave her water. I also mentioned offering to remove her gloves, and wash her hands. To the best of my knowledge, this is all I can remember. Miss Beck came to my office during the time I was talking to them. I also mentioned that there was an English nurse on duty in the Emergency Room at the time. They asked me her name, but I told them that I was not at liberty to give it to them. They asked who they could obtain the name from, and I took them up to the Governor's office to talk with Mr. Read. I went into the Nursing Service Office, and told Miss Beck what had taken place. Mr. Read told Miss Beck he had no objections to releasing the name, but it was up to the hospital. Miss Beck called Mrs. Wright at home at approximately 12:30 A.M., and asked her what she wished her to do. Apparently, Mrs. Wright instructed her to give them her name. Then they wanted to know what part of England she came from so I told them.

I returned to the Emergency Room shortly afterwards. Several members of the press came in between 1:00 A.M. and 4:00 A.M. All were instructed how to get to the Governor's office.

Nothing unusual happened out of the routine between 1:00 A.M. and 4:00 A.M. I left the hospital at approximately 4:30 A.M. Saturday morning, went home, and read the paper, and went to bed until 10:00 A.M.

I did not return to the hospital until Sunday afternoon when I heard on the television that Oswald had been shot.

I arrived in the Emergency Room after Lee Harvey Oswald had been taken to the Operating Room. I made rounds in the Emergency Room, talked with Mrs. Standridge concerning the treatment Oswald had received in the Emergency Room. I helped screen employees and visitors at the Emergency Room entrance. There were numerous reporters and photographers at the registration desk. Mr. Geilich informed me there was going to be a press conference in Room # 102. I announced this at the triage desk, and most of the press left the area.

I was told shortly afterwards that Oswald had expired, and would be brought down from the Operating Room through the Emergency Room to the X-Ray Department. I informed Miss Lozano to pull all curtains on the examining cubicles, and to clear the area.

Secret Service men arrived with Oswald's mother, wife, and children. I asked the secret service men if they would like to take them in the Minor Medicine and Surgery area, and I would have the doctor come and talk with them. I told Dr. Rose, Medical Examiner, that they were there.

After they had moved Oswald to X-Ray, Dr. Rose went to Minoe Medicine, and informed the family of Oswald's death. The mother and wife came to the X-Ray Department to view the body. I assisted the police in draping him for the relatives to view. I left the X-Ray Department, and returned to the Emergency Room.

At approximately 4:00 P.M., I left the Emergency Room and went home.

Doris Nelson, R.N.

DN:bwh

TOP SECRET

Price f. 32

Friday, November 22, 1963

Around 12:40 on this date I walked into Mr. Price's Office with the balanced budget papers to present to him. He was turned with his back toward me, and turned around when I said, "Jack, it is in balance." At that moment we both heard sirens and looked toward Harry Hines Blvd. Mr. Price said, "Bob, something has happened." We both proceeded out from his office and as we passed the secretaries desks, Miss Gannon said, "Mr. Price, telephone." I hesitated in the doorway and he said, "Quick, Bob, the Emergency Room, the President has been shot."

We both went as quickly as possible to the Emergency Room. As I arrived at the Triage Desk, the first of two stretchers rolled by me. The first, I believe, was Governor Connally and the second was President Kennedy. Both stretchers were surrounded by people and I did not recognize any particular individual. Momentarily, Mr. Price came be me and said, "Stay here, and keep the traffic out." Shortly a deluge of individuals descended on the area. There were numerous uniformed law enforcement officers and I can't recall all of the agencies represented. The majority of the individuals in the area were wearing a round cardboard tag that was printed "White House Press" in green ink. In the process of getting to the Triage Desk, I recall seeing Mrs. Scroggins, Social Service, and Mr. Davis, Assistant Engineer. I asked Mrs. Scroggins to remain at the double doors by the Admitting Office and not to let anyone by. I asked Mr. Davis to come with me. With the arrival of the law enforcement officers I do not recall seeing Mr. Davis again.

Mr. Wright, Personnel Director, appeared at the Triage Desk within minutes after my arrival. He became engrossed in discussion with the law enforcement officers and assisted them.

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 32

A number of the officers, and also individuals that were identified to me as Secret Service men remained in the area.

During the time I remained at the Triage Desk several patients arrived. Mrs. Lozano directed them, I believe, to the X-ray Waiting Area. One patient, a child about 3 years old, arrived in his mother's arms. He was bleeding profusely. Another patient, a woman, was on an ambulance stretcher.

Pete Geilich appeared at the Triage Desk, within some 15-30 minutes after my arrival and told me that a press room was being "set up" on the first floor.

An officer came in with Senator Ralph Yarborough and asked me if there was a spot nearby that the Senator could be alone for a few minutes. I took the Senator into the Blood Bank and Dr. Guy took him into her office. I do not recall seeing him again.

Mr. Price asked me at one point to get a priest. I called the Chaplain's Office from the Blood Bank and the Chaplain told me that a priest was already called and on his way.

Bob Struwe remained at the Triage Desk with me. I recall seeing Vice-President and Mrs. Johnson leave the Minor Medicine Area. They were surrounded by Secret Service men and their exit was so very fast I can only remember seeing his face for a fleeting moment.

Miss Audrey Bell came and asked me to have an attendant placed on the Emergency Room elevator, and take the elevator off of automatic. I called Engineering by telephone and asked that an engineer bring a key and remain on the elevator until it was released. Later an Otis Elevator Maintenance man came to me and asked if he could put the elevator back on automatic. Mr. Wright was with me, I believe, and I asked him to stay with

the elevator until Engineering cleared him.

I recall seeing the casket brought into the area and remember seeing it being wheeled down the hall to the Major Surgery door. Mr. Price was, I believe, assisting with the manning it down the hall.

Within some 30 minutes or so, Mr. Price came to me and said that they were ready to remove the President's body and for us to get the hall as clear as possible. Mr. Struwe and I had the people in the area stand back down the hall toward Admitting. Momentarily, Mr. Price and Mrs. Kennedy came through the OB-Gyn doors along with several other people rolling the casket. They proceeded out the rear exit. Mrs. Kennedy's hand was on the casket.

Almost as fast as the area had filled with people, the area was empty. Mr. Wright and I went through all of the Emergency Room Area and checked with Mrs. Nelson before we left.

I proceeded to my office and found a press man on my telephone, and another man on the other side of my desk using a portable typewriter.. I gathered up all of the budget material that I had left on my desk and more or less turned over my office to them.

This was after the White House Press Conference had been held in the Press Room.

Miss Gannon told me that Woodlawn had called and a Mr. & Mrs. Bryan, sister of the Governor had been there and they were on their way to Parkland. Miss Gannon gave me the license number of their car and I met them at the front lot gate. I accompanied them to the second floor when they were turned over to the guards.

I do not recall any other significant event during the rest of the day and evening.

Saturday morning I came with Mr. Price to the hospital around 8:45 A.M. and the morning was spent in the office. Steve took me home around 2:00 P.M.

Sunday at 12:30 P.M. Mrs. Reddick called my home and told my wife for me to get to the hospital, "Oswald has been shot." Upon arriving at the office Mr. Price gave me "Press Release #1, attached, and said, "Stay with that phone." During the course of the afternoon I read "Press Release #1 & #2 to the radio, TV Stations, and news agencies listed.

Also during the afternoon I was delivering messages between Mr. Geilich and Miss A. Bell. This was in connection with Oswald's condition and relaying word to his family.

During the afternoon we also contacted department heads about supplying the office with a current list of employees in each of their departments. Miss Gannon and Mrs. Reddick accumulated the lists and, I believe, were complete before early evening.

The majority of the newsmen had left the hospital by early evening, and the major problem left to be encountered on Sunday was the releasing of Oswald's body. Mr. Struwe and I remained at the hospital Sunday night. Mr. Dutton was to relieve us at 11:00 P.M.

Sgt. Reed of the Dallas Police Department was in charge of the Police Detail guarding Oswald's body that was in the Morgue.

Although the police were responsible for releasing the body, we were wanting to make certain that all hospital procedures were followed.

Mr. Struwe was notified that Miller Funeral Home in Fort Worth had dispatched an ambulance to Parkland to pick up Oswald's body. After checking with Admitting he learned that the release for Oswald's body had not been signed by a member of his family. Mr. Struwe worked out an arrangement between Sgt. Reed and the Secret Service whereby the brother of Oswald would call Mr. Struwe and use a code word to identify himself. He would authorize the

hospital to release the body to Miller Funeral Home.

After a brief period the telephone call came through and Sgt. Reed and I witnessed the conversation between Oswald's brother and Mr. Struwe. A transcript of the conversation was made and turned over to Mr. Price, Monday morning, November 25, 1963.

Miller's Funeral Home ambulance attendants appeared in the Police Room and with Sgt. Reed, Mr. Struwe and myself the necessary paperwork was completed. Mrs. Huber, R.N. was also in the room with us. After completing the forms, Sgt. Reed asked that we wait a couple of minutes while he instructed the several photographers that were waiting. Shortly, he returned and said, "Let's go." Mr. Struwe asked the orderly, Holse, in the Admitting Office to go with us. We proceeded to the Morgue and Mr. Struwe unlocked the door.

There were some six or eight uniformed police officers in the area with "Riot Guns". The news people were asked to wait by the double doors in the corridor outside the Print Shop.

Those individuals in the Morgue at the time the body was released to Miller Funeral Home were: Mrs. Huber, R.N., Mr. Struwe, Holse - Admitting Orderly, Sgt. Reed, 3 or 4 other officers, 2 men from Miller's Funeral Home and myself. Oswald's face was uncovered and was recognizable to me from photographs I had seen. His I-Dent-A-Band bracelet was inspected by Mrs. Huber, Mr. Struwe and myself. The body was placed on the ambulance stretcher and covered. Sgt. Reed and the other officers proceeded to accompany the ambulance drivers as they left the area. I suggested that Mrs. Huber, Mr. Struwe, Holse and I remain in the Morgue for a moment to avoid the photographers. They started taking photos as soon as the stretcher was rolled into the hall. After they had left, Mr. Struwe locked the Morgue doors and gave the key to Holse.

We returned to the Administrative Office, again checking the release forms, and made a transcript of the telephone conversation between Oswald's brother and Mr. Struwe. I telephoned Mr. Price at home and told him about the release of the body.

Bob Dutton returned to the office around 10:30 P.M. and Mr. Struwe and I left the hospital at 11:15 P.M.

Bob Holcomb

R. G. Holcomb
Assistant Administrator

Press Release #1 (attached) read to the following by Robert G. Holcomb, Nov. 24, 1963

John Harter	W. W. D. C.	Washington, D. C.
	Radio Station	Albuquerque, New Mexico
John Vann	Yankee Network	Boston, Mass.
John Michals	K. D. K. A.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Jeff Skob	K. S. F. O.	San Francisco, Calif.
Bob Scott	K. M. N. O.	Denver, Col.
John Michals	K. D. K. A.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Allie Martin	A. B. C. Network	Houston, Tex
L. N. Edwards	K. S. F. O.	San Francisco, Calif
Bob Scott	K. M. N. O.	Denver, Col.
L. N. Edwards	K. S. F. O.	San Francisco, Calif.
John Michals	K. D. K. A.	Pittsburg, Pa.

Press Release #2 attached, read to the following: 1: 40 P. M.

Norm Sealey	K. M. N. O.	Denver, Col.
Lee Snow	W. K. Y. Radio	Oklahoma City, Okla.
John Michaels	K. D. K. A.	Pittsburg, Pa.
Lewis McAdams	W. P. R. V. Radio	Trenton, New Jersey
John Boyd	K. M. E. N.	San Bernadido, Calif.

Stephen Spencer, Med. Editor, San. Evening Post, New York, New York

L. N. Edwards	K. S. F. O.	San Francisco

In those instances where a name appears more than one time, it means that I received telephone calls from the individuals for additional information.

DALLAS COUNTY HOSPITAL DISTRICT
5201 HARRY HINES BOULEVARD
DALLAS 35, TEXAS

PARKLAND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL
5201 HARRY HINES BOULEVARD

WOODLAWN HOSPITAL
3819 MAPLE AVENUE

Dr. Tom Shires, Chief of Surgery at Parkland Memorial Hospital and Southwestern Medical School ~~xxx~~ advises me that Lee Oswald ~~xx~~ is currently undergoing surgery for a single gunshot wound that entered on his left side and did not exit. The patient is in extremely critical condition. Dr. Shires will make a personal statement when the surgery is completed.

#1

11:32
11:42

Dr. Tom Shires

Chief of Surgery

Chairman, Department of Surgery, The University of Texas Southwestern Medical School

TOP SECRET

We first saw Mr. Oswald in the Parkland Emergency Room #2 around 11:30 A.M., Sunday, November 24. At that time he was unconscious, had no blood pressure, but made agonal respiratory efforts. Endotracheal tube was placed by Dr. M. T. Jenkins, Chief of Anesthesia; intravenous fluids and blood were started. There was a gunshot wound entrance over the left lower lateral chest wall and the bullet could be felt in the subcutaneous tissue on the opposite side of the body, over the right lower lateral chest cage. It was probable from his condition that the bulled had injured the major blood vessels, aorta and vena cava below the diaphragm. Consequently, he was taken immediately to the operating room and through a mid-line abdominal incision the abdomen was exposed. Several liters of blood were immediately encountered. Exploration revealed that the bullet had gone from left to right, injuring the spleen, pancreas, aorta, vena cava, right kidndy, and right lobe of the liver. The bullet then came to rest in the right chest wall. The major bleeding points were then identified and controlled. At this time, there was a low but measurable blood pressure. Massive transfusions were being given in multiple sites.. At this time cardiac arrest occurred. The left chest was opened and the heart was found in standstill. Cardiac massage was started and a pulse obtained with massage. Cardiac fibrillation ensued and in spite of intracardiac drugs, and defibrillation, no effective heartbeat was ever established. When the signs of death were absolute, he was pronounced dead at 1:07 P.M.

The patient never regained consciousness and died of massive injury from a close rang gunshot wound.

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 32—Continued

1:52 p.m.
November 27, 1963

As best I can recall, I was sitting at my desk looking out the window with the thought in mind that it had turned out to be perfect weather for the President's visit and that it might be possible to allow some of the employees to go out to the Boulevard to watch the Presidential motorcade go by.

About that time, Robert G. Holcomb came into my office with the Budget work sheets he had been revising and stated that the budget revisions had been completed and that the budget was in balance. I thanked him, told him to just leave them on my desk and that I would review it later. Bob turned and left the office.

I looked at my watch, saw that it was 12:35 and thought, well it's too late to make arrangements for the personnel to go out to the Boulevard now; then it flashed through my mind that the luncheon rather than the return motorcade was scheduled to start at 12:30 and that my secretary would know, definitely the time the luncheon was scheduled and would be over.

As I was getting up to go check the time with her, I heard sirens in the distance and about that time, Bob Holcomb hollered, "Jack, something's going on." By that time I was almost to Fayetta's desk, the phone rang - she answered, held it out to me and said, "Mr. Price, it's for you."

As I took the phone, I turned to look out the window and while the voice on the other end said, "This is Phyllis, the President's been shot and they're bringing him to our Emergency Room", I saw two motorcycles sweep around the corner at Harry Hines into our grounds - it appeared that they came up the left lane rather than the far side.

Price X-33

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 33

TOP SECRET

Bob Holcome was standing [illegible] door entrance of the Administrator's Office. I pointed to him and said, "Emergency Room," turned and asked where Steve was - was told that he wasn't in the office and said "get him" then I took off for the Emergency Room.

In the Emergency Room hall I told Bob to get Chief and all the help we could to control entrances and then I rushed down to the triage desk, asked the nurse if they had been notified, was told that they had, saw Mrs. Doris Nelson in the corridor and asked her if everything was ready. She said "Yes" and she and I went to the Surgery area to check. Most of the patients had been moved and the area cleared so I went back to the triage area.

Just about the time I reached the triage area a patient on a stretcher was being wheeled in feet first, a group of men were bending over the patient, mainly around the waist to head region - a coat had been thrown over the patient's chest and head. I did not know who this patient was. The stretcher paused momentarily at the triage desk, I grabbed the end of the stretcher; the patient was lying with feet toward me with coat thrown over upper body, secret service, FBI and other attendants were huddled over him. I grabbed the end of the stretcher and said this way as I pulled it down the corridor to the surgical area, around the corner and into the hallway entrance between Trauma 1 and Trauma 2 where Mrs. Nelson was standing. I relinquished my hold on the stretcher to Mrs. Nelson, turned and started back out the way we came in. As I reached the corner of the examining booths, the door opened and another stretcher was wheeled in. With a shock I first saw Mrs. Kennedy walking on the left side of the stretcher as the patient was being wheeled in head first. This patient also had a coat thrown over the upper portion of the body. I watched as the stretcher passed me and was wheeled into Trauma 1. At first I wondered what had happened to Mrs. Kennedy

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

as the right lower part of [illegible] right leg looked as though it had been thickly painted and was shocked when I realized that it was not paint, but blood. There were 8 to 10 secret service or FBI men closely following and around the stretcher.

I did not recognize any of the people with the first patient nor know who the patient was until later. In the first few seconds before the motorcade had arrived at the Emergency entrance, the rumor that everyone had been shot had swept the area. After she wheeled the stretcher in to Trauma 1, Mrs. Nelson's eye caught mine and I knew that the President was either dead or dying from her shocked expression.

I turned and told the personnel standing around the nurses station and the crowd congregating from the X-ray entrance to go back to their stations, that we would tell them what was going on when we knew more ourselves.

I then left this area and went back to the triage area where I was told that all the patients were in. About this time, a colored lady in hysterics came in with a child apparently 3 to 5 years old in her arms. The child had blood on its face and blood was streaked down the right side of the face. It appeared to have blood from the corner of the mouth. An orderly and an aide were standing nearby and one of them took the child and we helped the mother to sit down at the chair at the triage desk.

Again, I was told that all the patients were in and that Governor Connally had been taken to the Operating Room.

Mr. Davis was down in the area and I asked him to help control the crowds and to assist our guards and Chief Wright along these lines. There were numerous questions from clerks and other personnel regarding the phones, which the reporters had come in and grabbed, some had left messages to be called and I instructed the

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

personnel to hang the phone up and not to hold any of the lines. I turned to go into the Minor Medicine area and bumped into Pete (?). I told him to help see that every entrance was under control. I then went into Minor Medicine, saw Mrs. Johnson sitting with her back to the wall, facing my way. There were several men in the last booth on the left, one of the men turned and said, "He is okay," so I left the area and went back down the corridor, telling personnel to go back to their stations and close all doors.

I went out to the Admitting area, a guard was posted on the door, so I told all the personnel milling about around the elevators and the Admitting Office to go back to their stations, that we would let them know what was happening as soon as we could. I went back to the Emergency surgical area and as I walked in, a nurse said, please, Mr. Price, do something about the press. They are swamping us and the switchboard is frantic. About that time, I saw Steve, who told me that the White House Press representatives were here, and that they had issued orders that only they would make any statements or releases. He asked about setting up a press room in one of the classrooms and I told him that he knew best how to handle the press and to go ahead and use his own judgment and use whatever facilities he needed to cover the situation, as well as to make announcements concerning the location of the press room, telephones, etc.

I then instructed all personnel that Steve was handling the press and that any inquiries should be referred to him and they should be directed to room 101.

I then went back to stand before the hallway entrance to Trauma #1 to help keep the personnel back and to restrict entrance into the area.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

Dr. Kemp Clark [illegible] he could be of assistance. I directed him to Trauma #1, shortly thereafter Dr. Don Seldin came to me and asked if he could help. Told him he could best help by getting interns, residents and other personnel not on duty in the area back to their stations. He said he would check and get Major Medicine cleared out to help relieve congestion.

About that time Dr. Clark came out of Trauma #1 and told me that the president was dead and that he would sign the death certificate.

While we were talking, one of the secret service men came to me with a request that we get a priest as soon as possible. I had started to try to contact Ken Pepper when I saw Steve and told him to try to get a priest as soon as possible. I turned to Dr. Clark and asked his assistance in getting personnel, both medical and hospital who were not directly involved with patients, back to their stations.

By this time guards had been posted at all doors so they were instructed to keep doors closed and not let anyone in until they had been identified by Administrative or nursing service personnel in the area. About this time Steve came up and whispered to me that the President was dead.

I left the area and went back to the triage area and an FBI man was out there. He whispered to me, "Don't let anyone know when the President died - security." About that time the priest came in the door and I started with him back down the corridor, ran into Steve, and asked him to please escort the priest into the Trauma room. I made a complete check of the corridor, asking the personnel to please close their doors and stay in their rooms and then went back into the Emergency area.

During this time Mrs. Kennedy was sitting on a brown metal chair with left side almost in line with the trauma room door. She was composed but apparently in shock. She still had on her bloodstained

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

gloves, her face was smudged and appeared as if nobody had done anything for her. This disturbed me deeply, and the first opportunity I had to catch Mrs. Nelson, I asked her to please do something for Mrs. Kennedy. Mrs. Nelson told me that she was as worried as I about her, but that the secret service would not let anyone touch her or do anything for her. While talking with Mrs. Nelson, one of the secret service men who had been bruised or had a minor injury came to me and asked if there were another way that the President and Mrs. Kennedy could be taken out of the building. I told him there was a tunnel exit and that if he would come with me, I would walk it off for him. We walked down to inspect the tunnel, then returned to the surgery area of the Emergency Room.

During the time that we had been gone, Senator Yarbrough, several ladies from the Presidential party, Mayor Cabell, and other dignataries had come into the Emergency Room. Prior to this, I had been told that Senator Yarbrough had been taken to the Blood Bank in shock and had been checked to be sure that he was all right. My impression was that the lady with him in the Emergency room was Mrs. Lincoln, the President's private secretary, but I had never seen her and didn't know for sure; but I got them chairs, reassured a patient in the first booth on the left, pulled the curtain and seated them in front of the curtain. I then went and got them some coffee, saw Mayor Cabell standing at a corner of the opposite booth, introduced myself and asked if I could get him some coffee - he refused. While I was talking with him, Steve passed by and I told him for God's sake to get Mrs. Kennedy at least a cup of water. The coffee was hot and I was afraid that if it were handed to her, itwould burn her. He got a cup of water from the nursing station, handed it to a secret service man, who gave it to her. She murmured a soundless "Thank you" anddrank it.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

About this time Agent [illegible] came to me and asked how we could move the president's body. He asked if we had a casket, a basket or anything that we could get to move the body immediately. I told him that we had nothing like that, but that we had several military installation nearby where we could get a casket, or we could get one from a local funeral director. He asked me to wait where I was, stating he would be back in just a minute.

I noticed that Steve had started out of the area with a secret service man and asked where he was going. He ~~stated that he~~ said to get a casket, and I told him to wait a minute as someone had just asked me about one and had asked that no further action be taken at that time. Another man in the group who had been talking with Mrs. Kennedy and the other secret service agents near her came to me and asked that we get a casket of any kind from any place the quickest possible way.

I then turned to Steve and relayed the request to him, and asked that he see what could be done about it. I had just gone to the corridor to check the personnel when Mr. Maher came in through the entrance near the Admitting Office and stated that he would like to speak to Mrs. Kennedy. I told him that I could get him into the Emergency Room, but that I doubted that he would be allowed to speak with Mrs. Kennedy. ~~I told him that I could get him into the Emergency Room, but that I doubted that he would be allowed to speak with Mrs. Kennedy.~~ While I was talking with him, another secret service man grabbed me by the arm and asked if I knew an alternate route the Johnson's could use for an exit. I told him I had walked out an alternate route with another agent a few minutes ago and that if he would come with me, I would show him. We went to the Emergency Room elevator, one of the maintenance men was ~~in it~~ operating it, and I told him to take us to the basement. About that time, one of the residents breathlessly

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

ran in with two units of blood and said he had to get to the second floor immediately, it was an extreme emergency, so I instructed the elevator operator to go to second, and then to take us on down to the basement. The secret service agent and I "ran" the alternate route, then when we got back to the Emergency Room area, he asked me to show him where the Johnsons were. We went through the center of the Emergency Room to Minor Medicine, but the Johnson's were gone. Two colored aides were standing on the window sill looking out the window, and the agent and I parted the slats and looked out at the crowds.

About that time another agent came in the door and said, "My God, they've gone." Both men left hurriedly. I went back to the surgical area after checking all entrances again and had just opened the door leading from the surgical area into the main corridor when I heard a scuffle outside. Chief Wright was there and Mrs. Nelson was coming in the door rather shaken. A man in a light gray speckled suit was sprawled on the floor. I asked Nelson if everything were under control and what happened. She said that an FBI man had tried to enter the area without showing his credentials and that a secret service agent had knocked him winding. Several secret service agents had at this time rushed to the scene. I saw the man get up and heard him say as I was closing the door, "You're not in control now - what's your name."

I checked the surgical area again, then left and went back up the corridor, talked briefly to the guards and was almost in the surgical area when I heard murmurs and turned and saw the casket being rolled in. As they passed the triage desk, someone shouted, "Stop those reporters." Several (three, I think) of the men supposedly helping with the casket were reporters. I ran up, noticed that Steve was on the right side, so I ran to the left side and with Mrs. Nelson

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

at the end of the casket, [illegible] to the door where I turned back to prevent anyone else from going in. Mr. O'Neal had a brief conference with a secret service man regarding embalming and then they moved off. Shortly thereafter, Dr. Earl Rose was seen in the area. He was very pale and agitated and stated that according to the law, the body could not be moved without an order from a justice of the peace or a docision made about a medicolegal. There was a frantic questioning of the people in the Emergency Room as to where a justice of the peace could be located.

Someone said Justice of the Peace Ward (or Hall) was across the hall in front of the Lab. I ran over and asked if he were there and directed him to the nurses station where Drs. Rose, Clark and a bevy of secret service men were in conference. These few minutes seemed interminable and the tensions increasingly mounted. Finally when I saw that they were getting ready to move the casket, I left and went up the corridor, asking everyone to move back and to clear the way. I asked a guard to stand in the waiting room door and a policeman to please clear the other entrances. I stood at the south end of the center of the corridor with my back to the wall as the casket was wheeled up the corridor. As the procession came, it was lead by secret service men, Mrs. Kennedy was walking on the ~~right~~ left side of the casket with her right hand encased in a bloodstained glove resting on the casket near the head. The O'Neal funeral home personnel were pushing from behind while Mr. O'Neal was at the head. As the casket passed I could not resist the impulse to place my hand on it briefly as it passed as an expression of our sorrow and grief and a final salute.

At the time the casket passed the cashier's office, I looked at my watch - the time was 2:20 p.m. I watched the hearse leave, then went back into the Blood Bank where Dr. Guy insisted that I have a cup of coffee and teased me about my appearance, stating that I looked like

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

I needed some blood myself. I told them that I was all right and went back into the Emergency Room area. I saw Mrs. Nelson and told her that I wanted to see her in her office. I then went and got a cup of coffee for her and one for myself, and went into her office, smoked a cigarette, but couldn't drink the coffee, while we talked. I asked her to get summary statements from all of her personnel while the events were still fresh in their minds, then I came back to my office.

Shortly after coming to my office, Dr. Carter Pannill came in and asked if he could assist in any way. I asked him to please stay in the office as there might be some medical questions or questions pertaining to faculty members that he could help me with. Shortly thereafter Dr. Clark came in followed by Dr. Seldin. Dr. Clark gave us a run down on what had happened in Trauma 1 and gave us the details as he saw them. Dr. Clark stated that he would contact all of the medical personnel involved and get statements from them before he left that day in order that we could get the facts while they were fresh and get the personal versions correlated. While we were discussing these things, Pete came in and I asked him to go down and ask Mrs. Nelson for a resume which I had discussed with her previously. Later Pete brought back the attached statement.

~~Then~~ later Dr. Tom Shires and other personnel who had been working with Governor Connally came in. Dr. Shires told us briefly his experience of having just finished his lecture in Houston, and being whisked back by jet to operate on the Governor. Dr. Seldin left with the request that we call him if he could be of any assistance to us.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

We assisted with [illegible] visiting dignataries, a number of questions pertaining to arrangements for the Governor's welfare, his staff, his family and many friends. One question in particular was a question about some of our colored personnel being scheduled for duty for the Governor.

I left the office quite late that night.

TOP SECRET

Saturday was a confused nightmare of answering the telephone, questions of FBI, secret service agents, visiting dignataries who came to check on the Governor and to compliment the hospital. Most of the doctors who had treated the President and the Governor came by the office during the course of the day. Details pertaining to regular routine as well as decisions regarding the Governor's Staff, office set-up, etc., were attended to. Press conference was scheduled at 2:15, at which time it was stated that this was a final conference to give reporters who had missed earlier conferences a chance to hear from medical team and to answer their questions. I introduced Carter Pannill, Assistant Dean, who in turn introduced Drs. Kemp Clark, M.T. Jenkins, Tom Shires and Malcolm Perry to the group.

Left the office Saturday night after having made arrangements for Bob Dutton to work nights and for the Administrator on call, Pete Geilich, to be at the office all day Sunday - told Pete that I would be in around 9 Sunday morning; however, Sunday morning a little after 8 I called Pete and he said everything was fairly quiet and under control, so I told him that I was going to 9:45 service at church and would be in sometime around 11 o'clock.

Got to the office at 11:15 and was in the office talking to Pete when the phone rang. Pete turned and said, "Oswald's been shot and is on the way to Emergency." Time must have been about 11:25.

Pete and I took off for the Emergency Room. When we got down there, Dr. Charles Crenshaw was in the corridor and said they had been alerted. He said, "You're not going to put him in the same room the President was in, are you?" Told him I surely was glad he had thought of it and by all means, not to.

Price - X-34

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 34

744-732 O—64—vol. XXI——19

TOP SECRET

When Oswald ca[illegible] v[illegible] of humanity, looked like floor to ceiling, came pouring after. The patient was followed by City Police officers, two of whom stopped at triage desk and with one of our guards held the reporters back.

Hollered to Pete to go ask Bill Stinson for all the assistance they could give us - quick.

I then hastened on into the Emergency Room area and tried to assist with helping unassigned personnel out as well as helping identify those who should be allowed to pass.

The police, some of whom had helped cover check points Friday, quickly secured all entrances.

Bill Stinson, some State troopers and Steve Landregan came in about this time and helped to clear the area. During this time Bill told Steve to get a list of all the people in the Emergency Room. He saw Bill Burrus of the Times Herald in a booth and told a state trooper to get him out.

I left to check the ocrridors and Pete hollered that he had set up press room in 101. Told him to get press up there and went up to triage area and hollered that a press room had been set up in 101 same as Friday. Went back into Emergency Room, they were getting ready to move patient to surgery. Nurse said please try to do something with press - as Oswald was moved out, yelled to Steve to get press off of our necks, that 101 was ready.

Nurse yelled that elevator was standing by, patient and as many doctors as possible got on elevator. Stinson and Steve followed by crowd went upstairs.

When patient was in operating room went back to office. Mr. Maher was there and was pressed into service with press messages, helping with visitors, etc. Told Fayetta and Mrs. Reddick, who had

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

heard news on radio and re[illegible] Forest, Agent Holcomb and Dutton in as soon as possible.

As had happened Friday, the doctors kept messages coming to office. Pete and Geddis were dispatched to help information, visiting routine was cancelled and tight security set up.

A person was posted with each guard to help identify personnel and medical staff members.

After Oswald had expired and the initial report of his death given by Dr. Shires, the doctors involved in treating Oswald came to the office for conference regarding reports, etc.

Several requests were received for additional press releases so with secretarial help from the Governor's office, press releases were prepared and Steve was instructed to relay information that one press conference with all the doctors involved would be held as on the preceeding day, that it would be a wind-up and final conference.

Same doctors as on Saturday except for Dr. Clark held conference.

TOP SECRET

TOP SECRET

PARKLAND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

OPERATIVE RECORD

DATE: 11-22-63 Ortho

ROOM: 220 STATUS: Pvt.

NAME: Governor John Connally

UNIT # 26 36 99

AGE: W/M RACE:

PRE-OPERATIVE DIAGNOSIS: Comminuted fracture of the right distal radius, open secondary to gunshot wound

POST-OPERATIVE DIAGNOSIS: Same

OPERATION: ~~Debridement of gunshot wound of right wrist,~~ BEGAN: 1600 ENDED: 1650
reduction of fracture of the radius

ANESTHETIC: General BEGAN: 1300 ANESTHESIOLOGIST: Giesecke

SURGEON: Dr. Charles Gregory DRAINS:

ASSISTANTS: ~~Drs. Osborne and Parker~~ APPLIANCES:

SCRUB NURSE: Rutherford O.R.C. NURSE: Schrader CASTS/SPLINTS:

SPONGE COUNTS: 1ST DRUGS I.V. FLUIDS AND BLOOD
2ND

COMPLICATIONS:
None

CONDITION OF PATIENT: Fair

Clinical Evaluation: While still under general anesthesia and following a thoracotomy and repair of the chest injury by Dr. Robert Shaw, the right upper extremity was thoroughly prepped in the routine fashion after shaving. He was draped in the routine fashion using stockinette, the only addition was the use of a debridement pan. The wound of entry on the dorsal aspect of the right wrist over the junction of the distal fourth of the radius and shaft was approximately two cm in length and rather oblique with the loss of tissue with some considerable contusion at the margins of it. There was a wound of exit along the volar surface of the wrist about two cm above the flexion crease of the wrist and in the midline. The wound of entrance was carefully excised and developed through the muscles and tendons from the radial side of that bone to the bone itself where the fracture was encountered.

Operative Findings:

Description of Operation: It was noted that the tendon of the abductor palmaris longus was transected, only two small fragments of bone were removed, one approximately one cm in length and consisted of lateral cortex which lay free in the wound and had no soft tissue connections, another much smaller fragment perhaps 3 mm in length was subsequently removed. Small bits of metal were encountered at various levels throughout the wound and these were wherever they were identified and could be picked up were picked up and have been submitted to the Pathology department for identification and examination. Throughout the wound ~~it was~~ not and especially in the superficial layers and to some extent in the tendon and tendon sheaths on the radial side of the arm small fine bits of cloth consistant with fine bits of Mohair. It is our understanding that the patient was wearing a Mohair suit at the time of the injury and this accounts for the deposition of such organic material within the wound. After as careful and complete a debridement as could be carried out and with an apparent integrity of the flexor tendons and the median nerve in the volar side, and after thorough irrigation the wound of exit on the volar surface of the wrist was closed primarily with wire sutures while the wound of entrance on the radial side of the forearm was only partially closed, being left open for the purpose of drainage should any make spontaneous appearance.

Charles Gregory, M.D.

TOP SECRET

Gx:bl (continued)

TO BE DICTATED BY SURGEON

TO BE CONDUCTED BY CIRCULATING NURSE

PRICE EXHIBIT NO. 35

PARKLAND MEMORIAL HOSPITAL **TOP SECRET**

OPERATIVE RECORD

Governor John Connally
26 36 99

11-22-63 . Ortho

DESCRIPTION OF OPERATION (Continued): This is because of the presence of Mohair and organic material deep into the wound which is prone to produce tissue reactions and to encourage infection and this precaution of not closing the wound was taken in correspondance with our experience in that regard.

In view of the urgancy of the Governor's original chest injury it was impossible to definitely ascertain the status of the circulation and the nerve supply to the hand and wrist on the right side. Accordingly, it was determined as best we could at the time of operation and the radial artery was found to be intact and pulsating normally. The integrity of the median nerve and the ulnar nerve is not clearly established but it is presumed to be present. Following closure of the volar wound and partial closure of the radial wound, dry sterile dressings were applied and a long arm cast was then applied with skin tape traction, rubber band variety, attached to the thumb and index finger of the right hand. The An attitude of flexion was created at the right elbow, and post operatively the limbus suspended from an overhead frame using tape traction. The post operative diagnosis for the right forearm remains the same and again I suggest that you incorporate this particular dictation together with other dictations which will be given to you by the surgeons concerned with this patient.

Charles Gregory, M.D.

CG:bl

TOP SECRET

PRICE EXHIBIT No. 35—Continued

1 Date 12/10/63

ROY A. PRYOR, 2716 Mojave Drive, Dallas, Texas, who is employed as printer by the "Dallas Times Herald", Dallas Square, advised as follows:

He stated that he has known JACK L. RUBY since 1950 and that during 1950 or 1951 he was employed by RUBY as a saxophone player in a band at the Silver Spur in Dallas which club was operated by RUBY. He also worked from time to time as emcee and did some comedy work from time to time during the approximate one and one-half years he worked for RUBY. Other members of the band during this time were CLAY ALLEN, guitar player, presently employed at Dewey's Longhorn Ranch, Dallas; JIMMY BELKIN, fiddle player, present address unknown; GEORGE MC COY, steel guitar player, presently employed at Dewey's Longhorn Ranch, Dallas; and GENE CRAB, drummer, present address unknown.

PRYOR stated that he was away from Dallas from 1957 until 1960 and had no contact with RUBY during this period and since returning to Dallas, he has seen RUBY only eight or ten times. He stated that he does not recall hearing RUBY express any opinion concerning politics and never knew RUBY to carry a pistol. He stated that he considered RUBY to be a volatile and unpredictable person who was quick to become angry and just as quick to apologize for losing his temper. He stated he recalls only one occasion where RUBY resorted to violence as a result of his quick temper, that being sometime in 1951 at the Silver Spur when RUBY became angry at PRYOR and called him an uncomplimentary name. PRYOR asked him to apologize and when RUBY repeated the name PRYOR hit RUBY whereupon RUBY then stated he was sorry for losing his temper but almost in the same breath RUBY hit PRYOR in the eye with his fist.

PRYOR stated that he has never seen RUBY with LEE HARVEY OSWALD and does not know OSWALD. He added that he has never heard anything indicating that RUBY and OSWALD knew each other.

PRYOR advised that the last time he talked with RUBY was about 4:00 AM on November 24, 1963, when RUBY

CR 85

on 12/9/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents ROBERT J. WILKISON and EDMOND C. HARDIN - gj Date dictated 12/10/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PRYOR EXHIBIT NO. 1

DL 44-1639
2

came to the composing room of the "Times Herald" in regards to an advertisement he was placing or had placed in the newspaper reflecting that his places of business would be closed for about three days. RUBY came over to him and talked with him ten or fifteen minutes at the beginning of which time RUBY stated, referring to the newspaper advertisement, "I got a scoop on 'em". RUBY also stated that he had been to City Hall where he had seen LEE HARVEY OSWALD in a police lineup. He added that OSWALD was "a little weasel of a guy". RUBY gave PRYOR the definite impression that that was the first time that RUBY had ever seen OSWALD. He made no further mention of OSWALD until a few minutes later when he stated that he had been to a press conference given by HENRY WADE, the District Attorney, for the Press. He did not state exactly how he was able to be present at this press conference but this fact was not surprising to PRYOR who knew that RUBY was well known among the press and law enforcement officers. He stated that at one point when WADE was talking on the phone over long distance, WADE mentioned that OSWALD was associated with some sort of Cuban freedom committee whereupon RUBY corrected WADE and told him the correct name of the Cuban committee OSWALD was allegedly a member of. RUBY stated that he corrected WADE because he realized that the committee named by WADE was an anti-Cuban committee whereupon OSWALD's committee was pro-Cuban.

PRYOR stated that he recalls that sometime during this conversation with RUBY, the latter stated that he was close enough to OSWALD to touch him. This statement was made when RUBY mentioned that he had seen OSWALD at the lineup either before or after RUBY first mentioned having been to the lineup.

PRYOR stated that he considers RUBY to be impulsive, unpredictable, highly emotional but added that he did not feel that RUBY would ever have committed murder under any circumstances and was shocked to learn that RUBY killed OSWALD.

CR 85

490

PRYOR EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Edward J. Pullman Rep
July 24, 1964
Ex - 1

Date December 15, 1963

(1) Edward J. Pullman

EDWARD J. PULLMAN, 5454 Anita, Dallas, Texas, was interviewed since the name MARY RAY was found in connection with the search of JACK RUBY's car. It is noted that Mr. PULLMAN's wife sometimes uses the name of MARY RAY. Mr. PULLMAN advised that his wife worked for JACK RUBY in approximately June to August, 1963. He stated that she worked as a hostess in the Carousel Club by helping JACK RUBY seat customers, and assisted him in other ways.

Mr. PULLMAN informed that he personally is an "idea" man and an inventor but said that he got into the habit of going to the Carousel Club at approximately 10:30 or 11 p.m. and waiting for his wife who would get off work after 1 a.m.

He said that as a result of his going to the Carousel Club so often he became quite friendly with JACK RUBY himself. He referred to RUBY as a "kookie guy" and said he meant by this that RUBY was erratic and highly emotional. He further said that RUBY thrives on trouble and often referred to himself as a "hungry operator."

He stated that oftentimes while he was at the club there were numerous police officers who came into the club, but advised that he saw no indication that any of them were receiving any payoff or obtaining anything of value other than free coffee, and the fact that they were not required to pay a cover charge if they saw part or all of the floor show.

Mr. PULLMAN said that JACK RUBY made an effort to run a clean place. He stated that RUBY did not allow profanity and would throw a person out of the place if he became too drunk or abusive. Mr. PULLMAN said that so far as he knew, JACK RUBY carried a gun only when he carried large sums of money.

PULLMAN stated that he got the impression that RUBY was beginning to make a profit in his business at about the time that PULLMAN's wife began working there.

PULLMAN informed that his wife discontinued working for RUBY in approximately August, exact date not recalled, 1963. He said that this was done mainly because RUBY allowed practically every employee he had to "go into the cash register", and that his wife became somewhat discouraged when there would be questions raised as to the amount of money in the cash register. He said that there were never any accusations by RUBY of his wife, but that was one of the main reasons she discontinued working there.

[redacted]

Pullman, Edward J. Exhibit 1

CR 104

on 12/13/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent JACK B. PEDEN:bnm Date dictated 12/13/63

208

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PULLMAN EXHIBIT NO. 1

DL 44-1639
(2)

PULLMAN informed that he was at the Texas Products Show in Dallas sometime between November 1 and November 20, 1963, and saw JACK RUBY. He advised that RUBY was very upset at some of the literature Mr. H. L. HUNT was passing out at his exhibit at this show. RUBY had picked up some of this literature and came to PULLMAN and was very upset about it. He stated that RUBY told him he was going to send some of the literature to President KENNEDY and also to the FBI so that the authorities would know the nature of the literature put out by HUNT.

Mr. PULLMAN informed that he believed the reason JACK RUBY shot LEE HARVEY OSWALD is that RUBY is a highly emotional person and was probably very upset at the time he shot OSWALD.

PULLMAN advised that at one time in either July or August, 1963, JACK RUBY went to New York City. He advised it is his understanding RUBY went there to contact the American Guild of Variety Artists about the use of amateurs by other night club operators. PULLMAN said that while RUBY was gone he, PULLMAN, worked at the club and in effect ran the club for JACK RUBY. He advised that RUBY was gone approximately four or five days.

PULLMAN stated that he is sure his wife has never seen LEE HARVEY OSWALD, to her knowledge, and has no information about OSWALD. He further stated that he had never seen LEE HARVEY OSWALD, to his knowledge, and had no information indicating that RUBY was acquainted with OSWALD.

EP

209 CR 104

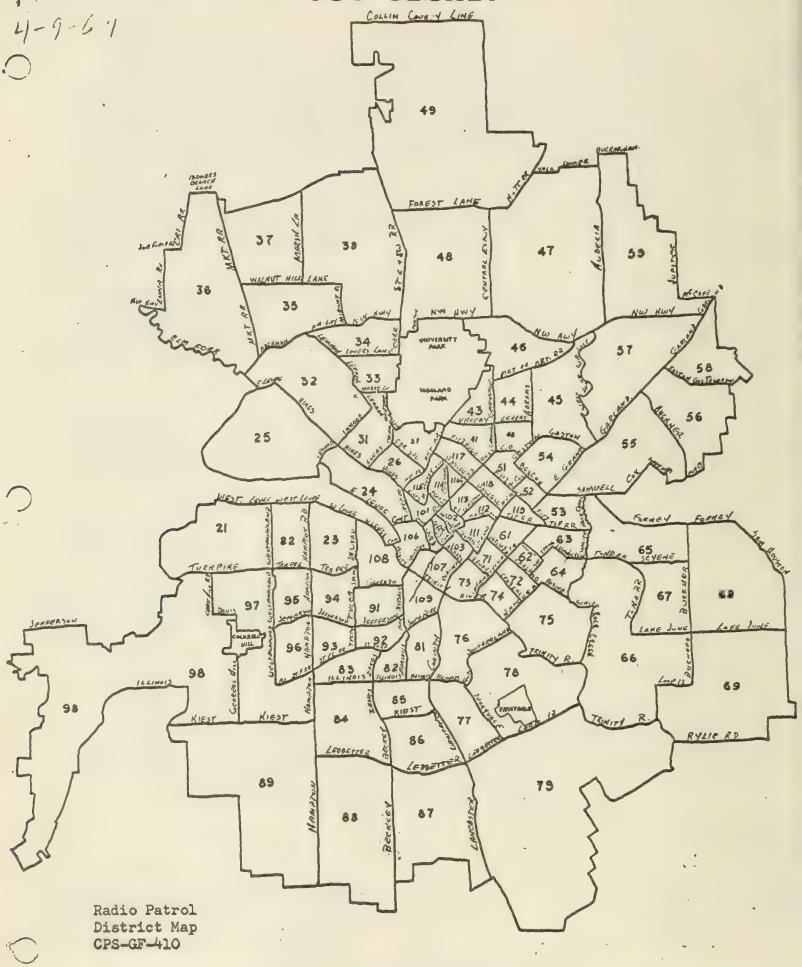
PULLMAN EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

PUTNAM
~~PARKER~~
4-9-67

DEPOSITION EXHIBIT #1

9-cc

TOP SECRET



Radio Patrol
District Map
CPS-GF-410

TOP SECRET

Putnam Exhibit 1

PUTNAM EXHIBIT NO. 1

"November 26, 1963

"Mr, J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Subject: Assignment of Sergeant
James A. Putnam On
Sunday, November 24, 1963

"Sir:

"On Sunday, November 24, 1963, at approximately 9:00 A.M., Sergeant Dean advised [redacted] he had instructions to search the basement parking area and instructed me to assist him. I was with Sergeant Dean when he assigned the officers at each entrance to the area to be searched. The assignments were as follows:

"R. C. Nelson	Basement Entrance From Police & Courts Building
R. E. Vaughn	North Ramp Entrance on Main Street
B. G. Patterson	South Ramp Exit on Commerce Street
A. R. Brock	Elevators In Basement

Reserve Officer Assigned by Reserve Captain Arnett, Entrance On South Side From Engine Room

"Sergeant Dean instructed the men on these posts to refuse entrance to anyone except properly identified Police Officers and members of the Press.

"After securing the area, Sergeant Dean contacted Reserve Captain Arnett, who provided approximately twelve (12) Reserve Policemen to assist us with the search. Officer L. E. Jez, Sergeant Dean, Reserve Captain Arnett, approximately twelve (12) other Reserve Policemen and I conducted a search of all vehicles and all of the possible hiding places in the basement parking area.

"I assisted Sergeant Dean by remaining in the basement and checking the posts as often as possible and also asking for identification of anyone in the basement that I did not recognize, as Police or Press Personnel.

CR 85

355

PUTNAM EXHIBIT NO. 5071

"Shortly after the search was completed an unmarked police car occupied by two detectives drove into the basement. I checked the inside of their car. Following this car was a police patrol wagon, driven by C. G. Lewis. He stopped the vehicle and I checked the cab and opened the rear doors of the passenger compartment. I then assigned Officer W. E. Hibbs, and Officer G. L. Tolbert to take a position at the bottom of the north ramp and instructed them to look into all vehicles that came into the basement.

"At approximately 10:45 A.M. Sergeant Dean called approximately twelve (12) officers together that had been standing by in the basement and gave them traffic assignments at each intersection that the prisoner was supposed to travel enroute to the County Jail.

"At approximately 11:18 A.M. Sergeant Dean advised me to go with Lieutenant Pierce in his car and to get one man to go with me.

"I asked Sergeant Maxey to come with us and the three of us left the basement by the Main Street ramp, at approximately 11:20 A.M. When we arrived at the top of the ramp I observed Officer R. E. Vaughn standing to my right. I did not see anyone come into the basement as we left.

"We went to the Commerce Street side of the ramp and as we stopped the car, Detective Reynolds ran from the basement beside the armored car and yelled to cover off the Police and Courts Building, Oswald had been shot. I assisted him temporarily and then returned to the Lieutenant Pierce's car.

"Respectfully submitted,

/s/"James A. Putnam
James A. Putnam
Sergeant of Police
Patrol Division

CR 85

356

PUTNAM EXHIBIT No. 5071—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIG 'ON

Date December 6, 1963

(1)

Sergeant JAMES A. PUTNAM, Dallas, Texas, Police Department, who resides at 2019 Joan Drive, Dallas, was contacted and he was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used against him in a court of law, and that he could consult an attorney at any time he desired. PUTNAM voluntarily advised as follows:

He knew of no Negro caught in the basement of the Dallas City Hall climbing over the tops of cars.

He stated that in an interview conducted by Special Agents of the FBI on December 3, 1963, he mentioned that when LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot on November 24, 1963, Detective (FNU) REYNOLDS ran from the basement of City Hall shouting that OSWALD had been shot and to "cover off the building." He said he ran to the Harwood Street entrance to City Hall and moments later saw a Negro, male, running down the hall. He stopped this individual, searched him and then turned him over to Detective REYNOLDS (same REYNOLDS mentioned above). PUTNAM stated since he had to secure the Harwood Street entrance, he did not take time to ask this individual's name or why he was running.

PUTNAM did not know whether the above individual was arrested or released.

EX.No.5072 PUTNAM, J.A. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

on 12/3/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent [illegible] and [illegible] Date dictated 12/7/63

206

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

PUTNAM EXHIBIT NO. 5072

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) DERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIC

Date December 4, 1963

(1)

Sergeant JAMES A. PUTNAM, Dallas, Texas, Police Department, who resides at 2015 Joan Drive, Dallas, Texas, was contacted concerning the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD on the morning of November 24, 1963, at the Dallas City Hall. PUTNAM was advised he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used against him in a court of law, and that he could consult an attorney at any time he desired. PUTNAM voluntarily advised as follows:

At 9 a.m. on the morning of November 24, 1963, Sergeant P. T. DEAN, Patrol Division, Dallas Police Department, acting on orders of Lieutenant R. S. PIERCE, Patrol Division, assigned PUTNAM to assist Sergeant DEAN with a search of the basement area of Dallas City Hall. He said that he, Sergeant DEAN, Officer L. D. JEZ, Reserve Captain BARRETT, and several other unknown reserve Police Officers searched the basement area for any unauthorized persons or weapons. He added that their search, which was completed at approximately 9:30 a.m., developed nothing unusual and the entire area was considered safe and secure. He added, however, that during the search several building maintenance employees were asked to leave the basement area, which they did.

Sergeant PUTNAM advised that he and other officers in the basement, from about 9:30 a.m. until approximately 11:20 a.m., were securing the area and checking out any unidentified persons there. He said to his knowledge no unauthorized person was located in the basement during that time.

He related that the following officers were assigned to the positions listed below:

R. C. NELSON - basement entrance from Police and Courts Building;
R. E. VAUGHN - north ramp entrance on Main Street;
B. G. PATTERSON, south ramp exit on Commerce Street;
A. R. BROCK, elevators in basement.

Sergeant PUTNAM advised that at about 11:19 a.m. he received instructions from Sergeant P. T. DEAN to accompany Lieutenant PIERCE in his car which was to lead the armored car, in which OSWALD was to be placed, to the County Jail. Sergeant PUTNAM added that he and Lieutenant PIERCE were accompanied by Sergeant MAXEY.

At approximately 11:20 a.m. Lieutenant PIERCE's car left via the Main Street exit, where Officer R. E. VAUGHN was on duty, turned left

on 12/3/63 at [illegible] File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent JAMES E. [illegible] Date dictated 12/4/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Ex. No. 5073 PUTNAM, J.A. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

PUTNAM EXHIBIT NO. 5073

on Main Street, then left on Harwood, then left on Commerce to the Commerce Street ramp. Immediately upon arriving there, at about 11:21 a.m. or 11:22 a.m., Detective (FNU) REYNOLDS ran out of the basement shouting that OSWALD had been shot and to "cover off the building." Sergeant PUTNAM said he got out of the car and ran to secure the Harwood Street entrance to City Hall. Moments after securing that entrance, Sergeant PUTNAM saw a Negro, male, running down the hall. Sergeant PUTNAM stepped into the hall, stopped this individual, searched him, and then turned him over to Detective REYNOLDS (same REYNOLDS mentioned above). Sergeant PUTNAM said since he had to return to the Harwood Street entrance, he did not take the time to ask this individual's name or why he was running.

From the time Sergeant PUTNAM departed from the Main Street exit at approximately 11:20 a.m. until shortly after OSWALD was shot, he gave the following precise account of his movements and observations:

Sergeants PUTNAM and MAXEY accompanied Lieutenant PIERCE in PIERCE's car which left the basement area at approximately 11:20 a.m. Lieutenant PIERCE was driving, Sergeant PUTNAM occupied the front seat with PIERCE, and Sergeant MAXEY was in the rear seat behind Lieutenant PIERCE. As the car approached the top of the ramp on Main Street, Officer VAUGHN was the first person seen by Sergeant PUTNAM. There was no other police officer stationed at that point. VAUGHN was directly in front of the ramp at a point near where the sidewalk joins the street. He believes VAUGHN moved slightly to the right (PUTNAM's right) and took one or two steps into the street, then waved PIERCE's car onto Main Street.

Sergeant PUTNAM said as the car approached the top of the ramp he noticed four to six people standing on the sidewalk near the curb, to his left. He indicated he saw this group out of the corner of his eye and did not look directly at anyone in the group. Sergeant PUTNAM was unable to say if JACK RUBY was one of the individuals in that group.

Sergeant PUTNAM stated that the Main Street exit presented no spectator or vehicle traffic problem, since OSWALD was to leave via the Commerce Street exit and spectators at the Commerce Street exit had been moved across the street earlier. He added that pedestrian and vehicle traffic appeared to be light at that time.

He is well acquainted with Officer VAUGHN and knows VAUGHN to be "a forceful officer." Sergeant PUTNAM said he knows VAUGHN well enough to feel certain, in his own mind, that VAUGHN would have stopped RUBY or any unauthorized person attempting to gain entrance into the basement.

CR 65 gal

203

PUTNAM EXHIBIT No. 5073—Continued

DL 44-1639
(3)

Sergeant PUTNAM said he is positive no one entered the basement from the Main Street exit as Lieutenant PIERCE's car was going up the ramp at approximately 11:20 a.m. He pointed out that the Main Street Ramp exit is somewhat narrow and anyone walking down the ramp, as a car departed, would most certainly step close to the wall to avoid being hit.

He knew of no other cars that entered or left the basement via the Main Street ramp immediately before or after Lieutenant PIERCE's car departed.

Sergeant PUTNAM stated that he carefully observed each individual in the basement the entire time he was on duty there from 9 a.m. until he left that area at approximately 11:20 a.m. He said on several occasions he asked unknown newsmen to identify themselves, which they did. He added that in his opinion there was no unauthorized person in the basement during that period. He said that he did not see JACK RUBY in the basement just prior to his leaving that area and as Lieutenant PIERCE's car was leaving the basement via the Main Street ramp he saw no one except officer VAUGHN at that exit.

Sergeant PUTNAM advised he does not know JACK RUBY and has never had any contact or association with him. He heard Sergeant DEAN, Sergeant MAXEY and Lieutenant PIERCE comment that they knew RUBY, but in his (PUTNAM's) opinion, RUBY is not a friend or associate of any of the above officers. He understands, as a matter of fact, that none of the three officers liked RUBY. PUTNAM knew of no other Dallas Police Officers who knew RUBY. He also was of the opinion that no officer of the Dallas Police Department would have knowingly let RUBY into the basement area of City Hall on the morning of November 24, 1963.

PUTNAM understands that RUBY claims in a statement that he entered the Main Street entrance to the basement of City Hall on the morning of November 24, 1963, and passed two officers stationed at that entrance, who were talking.

Sergeant PUTNAM stated it is his understanding that it has been established that RUBY was at a Western Union Office near the police station at 11:16 a.m. on November 24, 1963. PUTNAM stated that he, himself, walked from that Western Union Office to the ramp, where OSWALD was shot, on three occasions, using a different entrance to the ramp on each occasion -- namely, Commerce Street entrance, Main Street entrance, and stairway to lobby to ramp. He said, time-wise, RUBY could have reached the ramp via any of the above routes in sufficient time to fire the fatal shot at OSWALD.

CR 65

204

PUTNAM EXHIBIT No. 5073—Continued

DL 44-1639
(4)

Sergeant PUTNAM said that after OSWALD was shot there was some talk that RUDY may have entered the basement by assisting a television cameraman. He added, however, that the last television equipment was moved into the basement area at about 10:50 a.m. by two cameramen known to him by sight but not by name. PUTNAM added that RUBY was not among the crowd at that time or at any time while he was on duty in the basement, to the best of his knowledge.

PUTNAM estimated that at approximately 11:20 a.m. there were about 75 persons in the basement ramp and lobby. He estimated there were some 35 or 40 Police Officers and all others were representatives of the press, radio and television.

He advised he knew of no association between RUDY and OSWALD. He stated he did not know OSWALD and never had any contact with him.

CR&E

205

PUTNAM EXHIBIT No. 5073—Continued

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

CALLED	RE-FERRED	EMPLOYER OR AGENCY	JOB TITLE OR PURPOSE	DUR.	PAY	RE-SULT	REMARKS
	4-26	[illegible]	[illegible]	P	[illegible]		[illegible]

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

A B C D E F G H I J 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

1. PRINT LAST NAME — FIRST — MIDDLE: [illegible]

4. SOC. SEC. NO.: 433-54-1[illegible]

2. NUMBER AND STREET ADDRESS, R.D. OR P. O. BOX NO.: PO Box [illegible]

5. TELEPHONE NO.: [illegible]

3. CITY — POSTAL ZONE — STATE: [illegible]

6. DATE OF BIRTH: 10 16 21 (Mo. Day Year)

7. ☐ MARRIED ☐ SINGLE ☐ WIDOWED

8. HEIGHT: 5 9 (Ft. In.)

9. WEIGHT: 145 (Pounds)

10. IF VETERAN, ENTER YOUR LAST MILITARY SERVICE

ENTRY ON ACTIVE SERVICE	RELEASE FROM ACTIVE SERVICE	SERIAL NO.
7 - - 41 (Mo. Day Year)	- - 12 (Mo. Day Year)	1453230

11. IF UNION MEMBER, GIVE NUMBER, NAME AND AFFILIATION OF LOCAL

N/A

12. CIRCLE HIGHEST YEAR OF EDUCATION COMPLETED AND GIVE DEGREES RECEIVED

GRADE SCHOOL	HIGH SCHOOL	COLLEGE	DEGREES
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	1 2 3 4	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	

NAME OF SCHOOL AND LIST COURSES OF TRAINING (INCLUDING MILITARY) WHICH PREPARED YOU FOR WORK. GIVE LENGTH AND DATES ENDED.

[illegible] H.S. [illegible]

Completed H.S. school while in [illegible]

APPLICATION CARD LSES-811 (Rev. 10-62)

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

TITLES	CODE	DATES
PHOTOGRAPHER, COMMERCIAL	0-56.11	4-1966
SHIPPING CLERK II (Chem)	1-34.14	4 1967
DARKROOM MAN (any ind)	5-86.81	

SKILLS, KNOWLEDGE, ABILITIES

[illegible] Addl Mark

[illegible] Camera

GATB B-1002 — TEST RESULTS — DATE

G		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
V		11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	
N		19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	
S		27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	
P		35	All	None						
Q										
K										
F										
M										

Rachal Exhibit No. 1

RACHAL EXHIBIT NO. 1

IMPORTANT CIVILIAN AND MILITARY EXPERIENCE

DESCRIBE YOUR LONGEST AND MOST IMPORTANT JOBS. BEGIN WITH YOUR MOST RECENT JOB. R.I.F.

3. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB | DATE LEFT | PAY	
4. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB | DATE LEFT | PAY	
5. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB | DATE LEFT | PAY	
16. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB | DATE LEFT | PAY	

17. SUMMARY OF OTHER WORK EXPERIENCE (GIVE JOB TITLE, DURATION AND DATE ENDED)

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

SPECIAL INFORMATION	EMPLOYMENT COUNSELING STATEMENT
LEISURE TIME ACTIVITIES	COMMENTS INTERVIEWER

RACHAL EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

CALLED	RE-FERRED	EMPLOYER OR AGENCY	JOB TITLE OR PURPOSE	DUR.	PAY	RE-SULT	REMARKS
[illegible] 62	NA	Marine Corps	Photographer	P	4D		Hr 2.59

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

A B C D E F G H I J 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

1. PRINT LAST NAME: Oswald | FIRST: Lee | MIDDLE: Harry | 4. SOC. SEC. NO.: 433-54-3937

2. NUMBER AND STREET ADDRESS, R.D. OR P. O. BOX NO.: 757 French Street | 5. TELEPHONE NO.: Fa 8-4326

3. CITY: New Orleans, La. | POSTAL ZONE | STATE

6. DATE OF BIRTH: 10 18 32 (Mo. Day Year) | 7. ☒ MARRIED ☐ SINGLE ☐ WIDOWED | 8. HEIGHT: 5 9 (Ft. In.) | 9. WEIGHT: 145 (Pounds)

10. IF VETERAN, ENTER YOUR LAST MILITARY SERVICE

ENTRY ON ACTIVE SERVICE	RELEASE FROM ACTIVE SERVICE	SERIAL NO.
7 23 59 (Mo. Day Year)	7 22 62 (Mo. Day Year)	1653230

11. IF UNION MEMBER, GIVE NUMBER, NAME AND AFFILIATION OF LOCAL

12. CIRCLE HIGHEST YEAR OF EDUCATION COMPLETED AND GIVE DEGREES RECEIVED

GRADE SCHOOL: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | HIGH SCHOOL: 1 2 3 4 (1959) | COLLEGE: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 | DEGREES

NAME OF SCHOOL AND LIST COURSES OF TRAINING (INCLUDING MILITARY) WHICH PREPARED YOU FOR WORK. GIVE LENGTH AND DATES ENDED.

Arlington Heights H. S. (Mech.Drawing)
Ft. Worth, Texas (Art)
Completed High School while in service (M.E.C.)

TITLES	CODES	DATES
Dark Room Man (Any Ind)	5-86.510	4-16-63
Photographer (Commercial)	0-56.11	

SKILLS, KNOWLEDGE, ABILITIES

Types, little Add. Mach. 1/21
Photo Enlarger-Large still modification Camera

4-19-63

GATB B-1002 TEST RESULTS DATE

		1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
G		
V		11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18
N		19 20 21 22
S		
P		3-215 233 257 277 291
Q		299 307 309 319 321
K		329 332 334
F		
M		

APPLICATION CARD 1SE8-511

Rachal Exhibit No. 2

RACHAL EXHIBIT NO. 2

4

IMPORTANT CIVILIAN AND MILITARY EXPERIENCE

DESCRIBE YOUR LONGEST AND MOST IMPORTANT JOBS. BEGIN WITH YOUR MOST RECENT JOB.

1. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE: Jagers-Chiles-Stoval Typo.	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT: Comm. Photographer
ADDRESS: 522 Browder, Dallas, Texas.	Developing and taking of film negatives, printing photos from them enlarging photo's etc.
EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS: Typography	
YRS. or MOS. ON JOB: 6 | DATE LEFT: April 10 | PAY: $1.25 hr.	
2. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE: Lov-R-Pak Co.	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT: Shipping Clerk-As clerk in stock and mailing department-filling out bills of lading-receiving of goods, etc.
ADDRESS: 201 N. E, Vacek, St. Ft. Worth, Tex.	
EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS: Ventilator Co.	
YRS. or MOS. ON JOB: 3 | DATE LEFT: Oct. '62 | PAY: $1.25 hr.	
3. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE: U. S. A. Ca.	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT: Radar Operator-Attended electronic radar operators school-says not qualified for civilian job.
ADDRESS: California	
EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS	
YRS. or MOS. ON JOB: 2 | DATE LEFT | PAY	
4. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
ADDRESS	
EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS	
YRS. or MOS. ON JOB | DATE LEFT | PAY	

5. SUMMARY OF OTHER WORK EXPERIENCE (GIVE JOB TITLE, DURATION AND DATE ENDED)

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

SPECIAL INFORMATION: U. S. Citizen- No car.	EMPLOYMENT COUNSELING STATEMENT
Has one child- 14 mos. daughter Returned to N. O. La. 2-25-63 having been born here. Lived here 14 yrs.	
LEISURE TIME ACTIVITIES	COMMENTS: Will travel on limited basis. Will relocate Min. $1.25 hr. Neat-Suit tie, Polite.
	INTERVIEWER: J. Rachal

31-6

RACHAL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

A B C D E F G H I J 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

1. PRINT LAST NAME	FIRST	MIDDLE	4. SOC. SEC. NO.
Oswald,	Lee	Harry	433-54-3937

2. NUMBER AND STREET ADDRESS, R.D. OR P. O. BOX NO. — 5. TELEPHONE NO.
757 French Street — Fa 8-4326

3. CITY — POSTAL ZONE — STATE
New Orleans, La.

6. DATE OF BIRTH	7. ☒ MARRIED ☐ SINGLE ☐ WIDOWED	8. HEIGHT	9. WEIGHT
10 18 39 (Mo. Day Year)		5 9 (Ft. In.)	145 (Pounds)

10. IF VETERAN, ENTER YOUR LAST MILITARY SERVICE

ENTRY ON ACTIVE SERVICE	RELEASE FROM ACTIVE SERVICE	SERIAL NO.
Mo. Day Year	Mo. Day Year	

11. IF UNION MEMBER, GIVE NUMBER, NAME AND AFFILIATION OF LOCAL

12. CIRCLE HIGHEST YEAR OF EDUCATION COMPLETED AND GIVE DEGREES RECEIVED

GRADE SCHOOL	HIGH SCHOOL	COLLEGE	DEGREES
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	1 2 (3) 4	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	

NAME OF SCHOOL AND LIST COURSES OF TRAINING (INCLUDING MILITARY) WHICH PREPARED YOU FOR WORK. GIVE LENGTH AND DATES ENDED.

Rachal Exhibit No. 3

Additional Application Card—LSES 512 7-61 — 32-11

DO NOT WRITE BELOW THIS LINE

TITLES	CODES	DATES
Shipping Clerk	1-34.14	4 76 63
Photographer, Commercial	0-56.11	4 79 63

SKILLS, KNOWLEDGE, ABILITIES

GATB B-1002	TEST RESULTS	DATE
G	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	
V	11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	
N	19 20 21 22	
S		
P	B-215 233 257 277 291	
Q	299 307 309 319 321	
K	329 332 334	
F		
M		

IMPORTANT CIVILIAN AND MILITARY EXPERIENCE

DESCRIBE YOUR LONGEST AND MOST IMPORTANT JOBS. BEGIN WITH YOUR MOST RECENT JOB

13. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
Lov-R-Pak Co. ADDRESS 201 N. E. Wacek St. Ft. Worth, Texas. EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS Ventilator Co. YRS. or MOS. ON JOB 3 DATE LEFT Oct. 1962 PAY $1.25 hr.	Shipping Clerk-As clerk in stock and mailing department. Filling out bills of lathe-receiving of goods ect.
14. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB DATE LEFT PAY	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
15. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB DATE LEFT PAY	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT
16. NAME EMPLOYER OR BRANCH OF MILITARY SERVICE ADDRESS EMPLOYER'S BUSINESS YRS. or MOS. ON JOB DATE LEFT PAY	NAME JOB AND DESCRIBE EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID AND HOW YOU DID IT

17. COMMENTS

RACHAL EXHIBIT NO. 3

August 8, 1962

Raigorodsky Exhibit No. 9

Mr. George de Mohrenschildt
Dallas

(1639-40 Republic National Bank Bldg.
Dallas 1, Texas)

Dear Mr. de Mohrenschildt:

I am afraid I have not been able to generate any interest on the part of my friend. I am very sorry. I am glad that this gave me the opportunity to meet you and I want to express again my apologies for having given you so little time when you had taken the trouble to come all the way from Dallas to see me.

With best wishes,

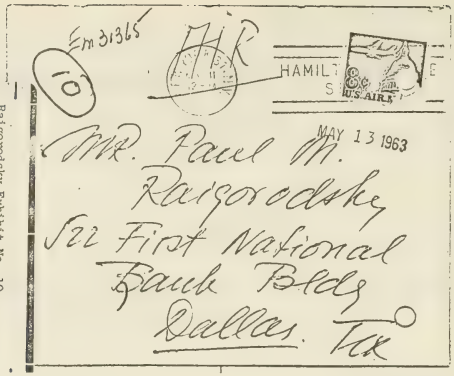
Yours sincerely,

John de Menil

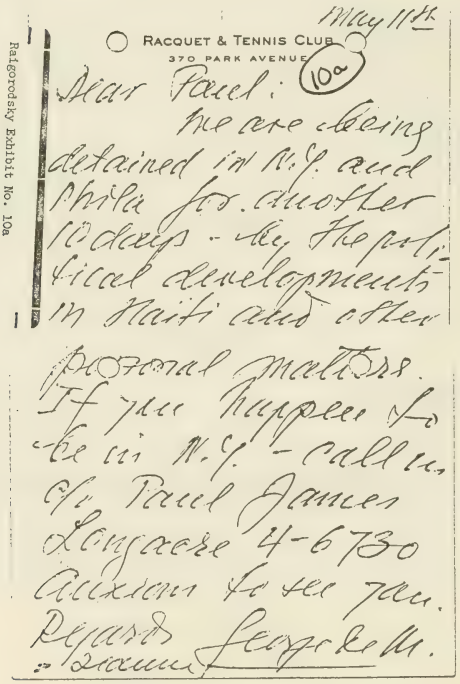
JdM:cp

bcc: Mr. Paul Raigorodsky

Dictated by Mr. de Menil over the telephone from New York.



RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT NO. 10



RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT NO. 10–A

August 27, 1962

Raigorodsky Exhibit No. 10b

Mr. George de Mohrenschildt
Dallas

Dear Mr. de Mohrenschildt,

Your letter of August 7 reaches me with a delay for which I apologize but which is due to my being on vacation in Europe, with some unscheduled travelling, which left my mail piling up behind.

I am glad to hear that your plans are taking shape and that substantial commitments are in hand. I am sure that you will soon have completed your slate of participants and get Curtis Lee airborne.

Thank you for your kind offer that I personnally become a stockholder. I am afraid I cannot entertain it because of some strange implications of the proposed new tax law.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

John de Ménil

JdM/mv

cc.: Paul Raigorodski

RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT NO. 10-B

Hotel Sans Souci
Port-au-Prince, Haiti

June 6, 1963

Raigorodsky Exhibit No. 11

Mr. Paul M. Raigorodsky
522 First National Bank Building,
Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.

Dear Paul:

It's delightfully pleasant and quiet here. Such a relief after New York, Miami and even Dallas. I am working on my maps and Jeanne swims and looks for a suitable house. The weather is naturally delightful and the scenery lovely.

We are staying at the Hotel Sans Souci, which is a jewel - marvelously comfortable and the food here is just fabulous.

Do come over to visit us either now or very soon when we are installed in our new house.

Write C/O : "BANQUE COMMERCIALE D'HAITI"
Rue du Centre
Port-au-Prince - Haiti.

JUN 10 1963

Or C/O : American Embassy.

As you know ffom the papers, the relationship between Haiti and our country is fine again.

With best personal regards to all our mutual friends,

Sincerely,

Jeanne & George de la

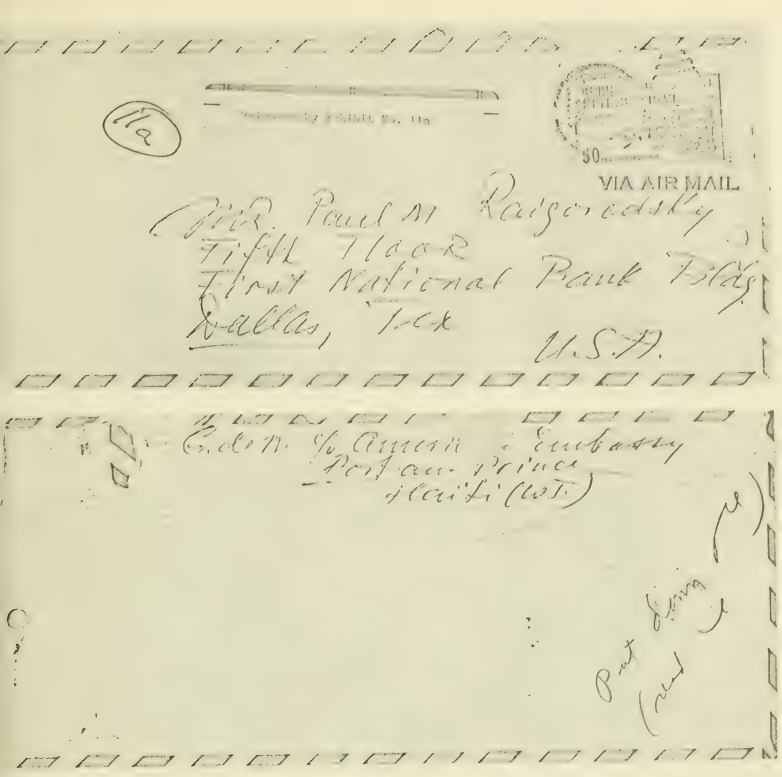
Do come to see us - but lets

us hear ahead of time.

RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT No. 11

730-200-AA1916
SQUARE FINISH HALFTONE

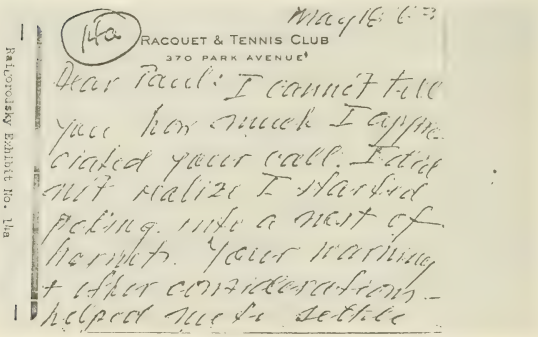
65½%



RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT NO. 11–A



RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT No. 14



RAIGORODSKY EXHIBIT No. 14–A

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 4, 1963

1

BILLIE A. RAY, Advertising salesman, Dallas "Morning News," home address 157 Arbor Lane, Lancaster, Texas, telephone number 221-5233, furnished the following information:

On November 22, 1963, the date of the assassination of President KENNEDY, RAY had returned from lunch and had been in the office for approximately 10 minutes when one of the boys in the office ran in and remarked that President KENNEDY had been shot. RAY recalls seeing JACK RUBY sitting in DON CAMPBELL's chair which chair is directly in front of the desk of Miss GEORGIA MAYOR. At the time RAY noticed RUBY, RUBY was facing away from the window of the building. It is not unusual in RAY's opinion for RUBY to be where he was since he has been around the office for so long a period of time doing business.

RAY further recalled seeing JACK RUBY near a small TV set in the office listening to the details of the President's assassination. JACK RUBY had a very strange look on his face at that time and seemed to stare without comprehending the events.

Billie A. Rea Exhibit 1

CR 86

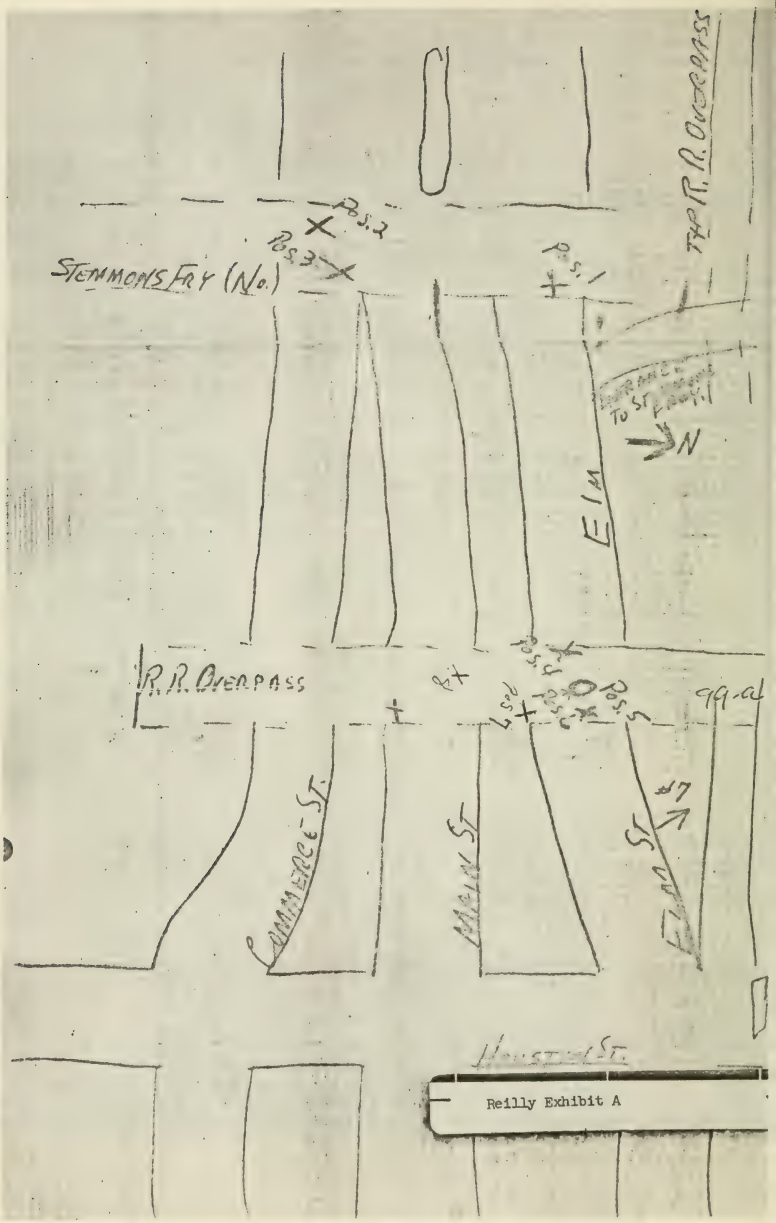
on 12/4/63 at Dallas, Texas File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agent JACK B. PEDEN and JAMES E. GARRIS:BL Date dictated 12/4/63

520

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

REA EXHIBIT NO. 1



Reilly Exhibit A

JOHN M. PRICE
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

OFFICE OF
DISTRICT ATTORNEY
SACRAMENTO COUNTY
ROOM 304, COURT HOUSE
SACRAMENTO 14, CALIFORNIA

OSCAR A. KISTLE
CHIEF DEPUTY

October 25, 1963

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Commencing July 12, 1963, and subsequent thereto, this office had occasion to use the services of Nancy Perrin in the matter of investigating and prosecuting an abortion case. Nancy Perrin gave the utmost cooperation to this office and the Oakland Police Department in the processing of this case and was very instrumental in bringing the matter to a successful conclusion. Nancy Perrin used excellent judgment in conducting her phase of the investigation and handled herself in the manner of an experienced investigator. She was a very effective witness on behalf of the prosecution.

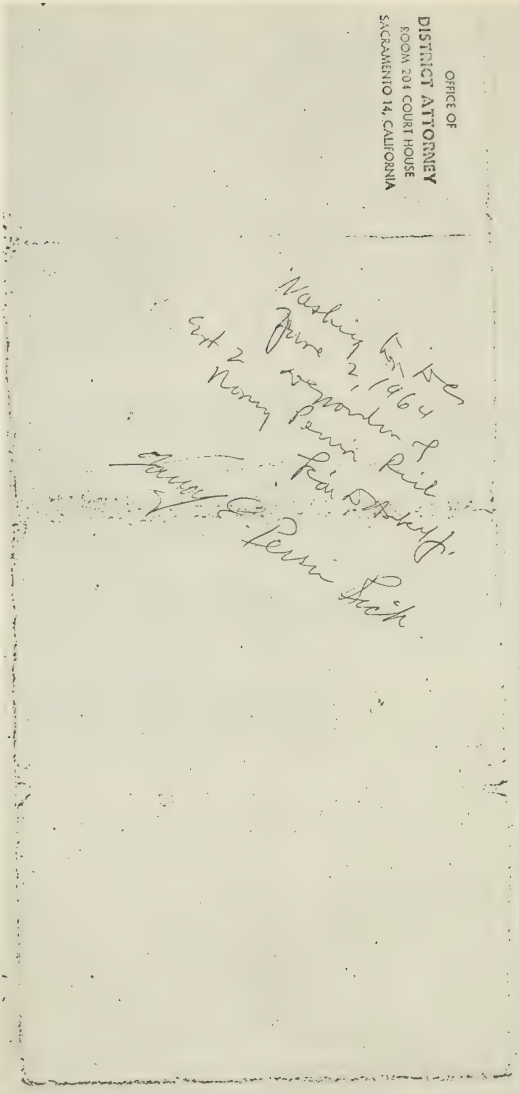
Based upon the above, it is the impression of the undersigned that Nancy Perrin has the qualifications and desire to be a success in the investigative field wherever her services can be used.

OSCAR A. KISTLE
Chief Deputy District Attorney

OAK/pl

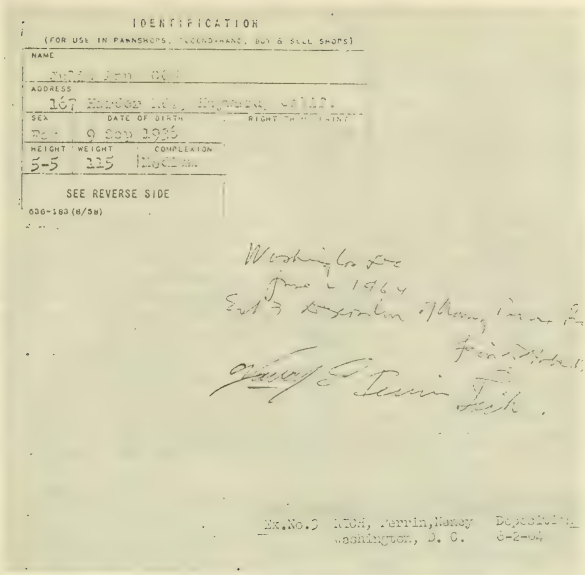
Ex.No.1 RICH,PERRIN, Nancy Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-2-64

RICH EXHIBIT NO. 1



Ex.No.2 RICH, PERRIN, Nancy Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-2-64

RICH EXHIBIT NO. 2



IDENTIFICATION

(FOR USE IN PAWNSHOPS, SECONDHAND, BUY & SELL SHOPS)

NAME

ADDRESS

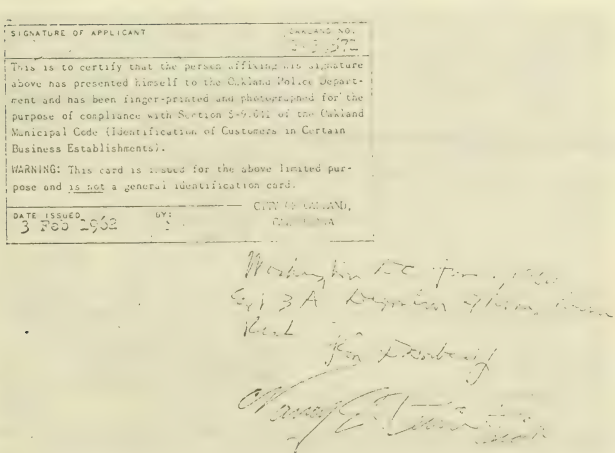
SEX | DATE OF BIRTH | RIGHT THUMB PRINT

HEIGHT | WEIGHT | COMPLEXION

SEE REVERSE SIDE

Ex.No.3 ROH, Perrin, Nancy Deposition
Washington, D. C. 8-2-64

RICH EXHIBIT NO. 3



SIGNATURE OF APPLICANT

OAKLAND NO.

This is to certify that the person affixing his signature above has presented himself to the Oakland Police Department and has been finger-printed and photographed for the purpose of compliance with Section 5-9.011 of the Oakland Municipal Code (Identification of Customers in Certain Business Establishments).

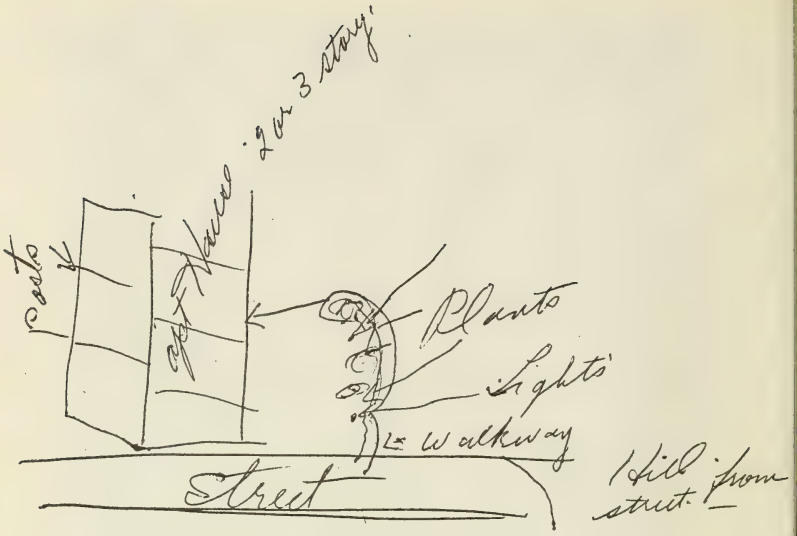
WARNING: This card is issued for the above limited purpose and is not a general identification card.

DATE ISSUED 3 FEB 1962 BY:

CITY OF OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

Nancy Perrin Rich Exhibit 3A

RICH EXHIBIT NO. 3—A



Working Drawing
June 2, 1964
End of Deposition of
Nancy Perrin Rich
Jean P. Hunter
Nancy Perrin Rich

Ex.No.4 RICH, Perrin, Nancy Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-2-64

RICH EXHIBIT No. 4

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 11/28/63

MARGIE NORMAN ETHIER, who resides at 2215 Cunningham, Irving, Texas, was interviewed at the Carousel Club, 1312½ Commerce Street, at which time she furnished the following information:

Mrs. ETHIER has been working at the Carousel Club since sometime in June as a waitress. She first met JACK RUBY several years ago through her sister, JANICE JONES, who worked for RUBY as a cocktail waitress. Mrs. ETHIER described RUBY as an excellent, friendly boss who was always ready to offer a helping hand to his employees who were in financial difficulty. She last saw JACK RUBY on Thursday evening, November 21, 1963, at the Carousel Club and talked to him sometime around noon on Saturday, November 23, 1963, on the telephone concerning whether or not the club was going to open on Saturday night. RUBY during this conversation seemed to be completely broken up over the death of President KENNEDY.

Mrs. ETHIER was exhibited a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD at which time she advised that OSWALD was unknown to her, and she was positive that he had not been in the Carousel Club. She stated that she worked seven nights a week as a waitress, and she feels quite certain that she would have remembered OSWALD had he been in the club. Mrs. ETHIER advised that numerous uniformed policemen stopped at the Carousel Club from time to time to have coffee and sit with the employees, but she has never observed any particular policeman with whom RUBY was particularly familiar. She also stated that RUBY was acquainted with many newsmen in Dallas, but she had never observed any newsmen with whom RUBY appeared to be particularly friendly.

Richey, (Marjorie R.) Exhibit No. 1

Margie N. Richey Deposition
Ex-1
July 21, 1964
Washington D.C.

Margie Richey

n 11/26/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 89-43 DL 44-1639

y Special Agents JOSEPH G. PEGGS & ALVIN J. ZIMMERMAN /cv Date dictated 11/26/63

his document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to our agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RICHEY (MARJORIE R.) EXHIBIT NO. 1

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12/4/63

1

WARREN E. RITCHEY, Engineer, WBAP-TV, Fort Worth, Texas, advised that his home address is 1600 Grantland Circle.

RITCHEY advised he has worked for WBAP-TV for thirteen years. He furnished the following information:

RITCHEY advised that on Sunday, November 24, 1963, he was the WBAP-TV cameraman stationed on the outside camera on the Commerce Street side of the Dallas Police Department.

RITCHEY said further he had his camera set on top of a mobile unit and the mobile unit was parked next to the curb, facing east, about twenty-five feet from the ramp entrance to the basement of the Police Department.

RITCHEY said he and his crew set up at this point between 7:30 and 8:00 AM. RITCHEY said no person helped him set up his camera; however, he recalled seeing a person, whom he now knows to be JACK RUBY or JACK RUBENSTEIN, walking on the sidewalk on the Commerce Street side of the Police Department at about 9:00 AM. He said he did not see anyone with this person; that this man was alone and that, actually, he did not pay any attention to the individual at the time.

RITCHEY said he does recall RUBY at one time, exact time not recalled, but before the shooting of OSWALD, walking up to the television truck and talking to someone in the truck on which his camera was located.

RITCHEY advised that JOHN SMITH and I. N. WALKER were the two other WBAP-TV employees in the television truck at the time.

RITCHEY said he had no other information concerning this matter.

[redacted] — Richey Exhibit No. 5316 —

CR 85

on 12/4/63 at Fort Worth, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents EARLE HALEY & ROBLEY D. MADLAND Date dictated 12/4/63

eah 301

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RICHEY (WARREN E.) EXHIBIT NO. 5316

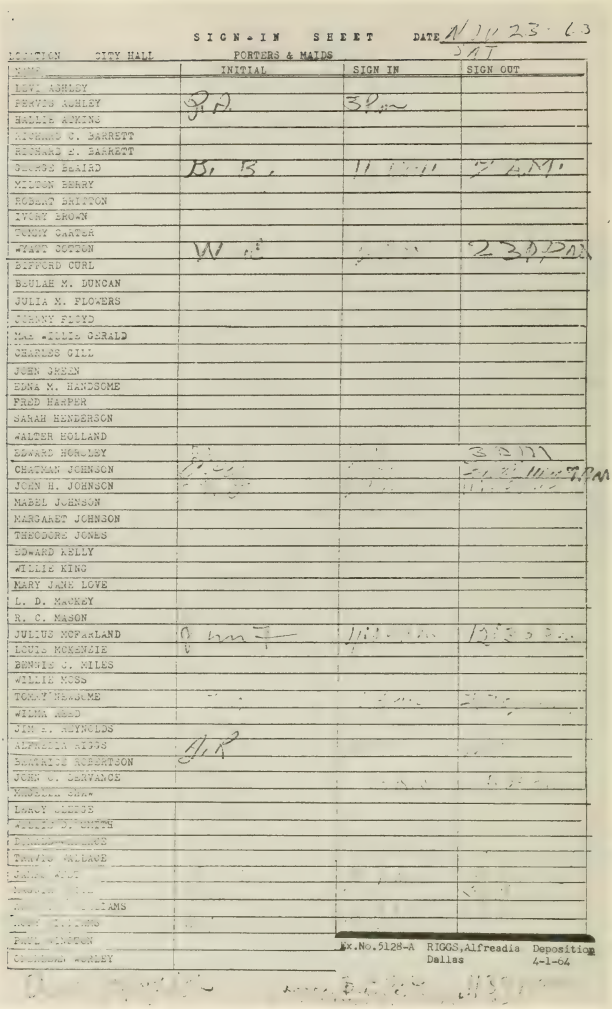
SIGN-IN SHEET DATE

LOCATION CITY HALL PORTERS & MAIDS

NAME	INITIAL	SIGN IN	SIGN OUT
LEVI ANDREW			
FORTIS ANDLEY			
HALLIE ATKINS			
RICHARD C. BARRETT			
RICHARD E. BARRETT			
GEORGE BEARD	B. B.	11 P.M.	7 A.M.
MILTON BERRY			
ROSCOE BRITTON			
IVORY BROWN			
TOMMY CARTER			
WYATT COTTON			
BIFFORD CURL			
BEULAH M. DUNCAN			
JULIA M. FLOWERS			
JOHNNY FLOYD			
MAE WILLIE GERALD			
CHARLES GILL			
JOHN GREEN			
EDNA M. HANDSOME			
FRED HARPER			
SARAH HENDERSON			
WALTER HOLLAND	W.B.H.	3 P.M.	
EDWARD HORSLEY			
CHATMAN JOHNSON			
JOHN H. JOHNSON			
MABEL JOHNSON			
MARGARET JOHNSON			
THEODORE JONES			
EDWARD KELLY	E. K	7 AM	3 PM
WILLIE KING			
MARY JANE LOVE			
L. D. MACKEY			
R. C. MASON			
JULIUS MCFARLAND			
LOUIS MCKENZIE			
BENNIE C. MILES			
WILLIE MOSS			
TOMMY NEWSOME			
WILMA REED			
JIM E. REYNOLDS			
ALFREDIA RIGGS			
BENJAMIN ROBERTSON			
JOHN C. SERVANCE			
MAGELLA SHAW			
LEACY SLEDGE			
WILLIE [illegible]			
CHARLES [illegible]			
TRAVIS WALLACE			
JAMES [illegible]			
[illegible]			
[illegible] WILLIAMS			
JOHN WILLIAMS			
PAUL WINSTON			
CHARLIE WORLEY			

Ex.No.5128 RIGGS, Alfreadia Deposition
Dallas 4-1-64

RIGGS EXHIBIT NO. 5128



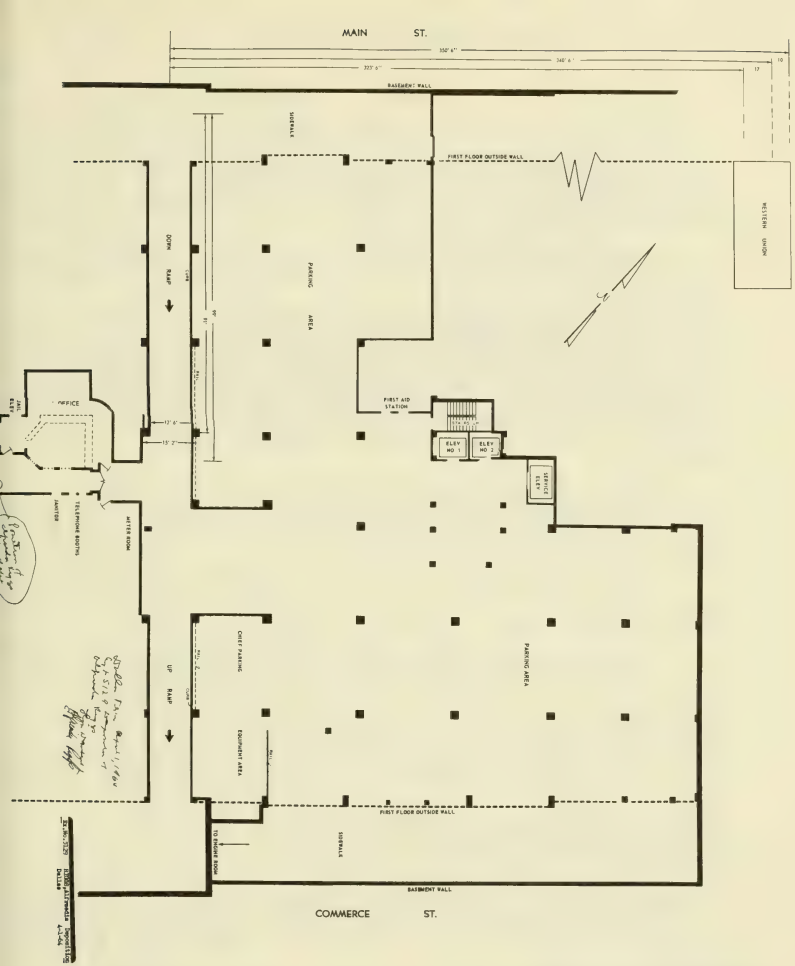
SIGN-IN SHEET DATE 11-23-63 SAT

LOCATION CITY HALL PORTERS & MAIDS

NAME	INITIAL	SIGN IN	SIGN OUT
LEVI ASHLEY			
PERVIS ASHLEY	JA	3P.m	
HALLIE AWKINS			
RICHARD C. BARRETT			
RICHARD E. BARRETT			
GEORGE BEAIRD	B. B.	11 P.M.	7 A.M.
MILDON BERRY			
ROBERT BRITTON			
IVORY BROWN			
JOHNY CARTER			
MATT COTTON	W C		2:30 P.M.
BIFFORD CURL			
BEULAH M. DUNCAN			
JULIA M. FLOWERS			
JOHNNY FLOYD			
MAE ELLIS GERALD			
CHARLES GILL			
JOHN GREEN			
EDNA M. HANDSOME			
FRED HARPER			
SARAH HENDERSON			
WALTER HOLLAND			
EDWARD HORNBY			3 P.M.
CHATMAN JOHNSON			2:45 P.M.
JOHN H. JOHNSON			
MABEL JOHNSON			
MARGARET JOHNSON			
THEODORE JONES			
EDWARD KELLY			
WILLIE KING			
MARY JANE LOVE			
L. D. MACKEY			
R. C. MASON			
JULIUS MCFARLAND			
LOUIS MCKENZIE			
BENNIE L. MILES			
WILLIE MOSS			
TOMMY HANDSOME			
WILMA REED			
JIM E. REYNOLDS			
ALFREDIA RIGGS	AR		
EDWARDS ROBERTSON			
JOHN W. SERVANCE			
WILLIAM SHAW			
LARCY SMITH			
LOUIS J. SMITH			
DANIEL THOMAS			
TRAVIS WALLACE			
JAMES WEST			
[illegible]			
[illegible] WILLIAMS			
[illegible] WILLIAMS			
PAUL WINDOM			
CLEMMIE WORLEY			

Ex. No. 5128-A RIGGS, Alfredia Deposition
Dallas 4-1-64

RIGGS EXHIBIT NO. 5128–A



RIGGS EXHIBIT NO. 5129

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 12/11/63

ALFREADIA RIGGS, 2010 North Pearl Street, Dallas, Texas, who is a porter in the basement of the Municipal Building and the Police and Courts Building, furnished the following information:

RIGGS was in the basement on November 24, 1963, the day LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot. He was there with approximately five or six other persons. These persons are all believed to be employed in the two buildings. He stated he was with JOHN O. SERVANCE, head night porter in the basement; LEWIS MC KINZIE, who operates the elevator on the east end of the basement on occasion and who is also a porter; a young man last name KELLY; a man named either PIERCE or PEARSON, who is a maintenance man; a telephone operator, who works on the fifth floor of the Municipal Building, but whose name he does not know; and HAROLD FUGUA.

This group was standing near the elevator located on the east end of the basement and RIGGS was hoping to see LEE HARVEY OSWALD transferred from the City Police Department to the Dallas County Jail.

He observed quite a few police officers searching the basement area. He observed them searching closets, over the rafters and in the various cars in the basement.

While this group was in the basement, waiting, one of the officers came over and told them they would have to leave. They got on the elevator and went to the first floor of the Municipal Building. RIGGS and possibly all the other members of the group stood near the Commerce Street door of the first floor of the Municipal Building to observe when OSWALD was brought out on the Commerce Street ramp of the basement. After two armored cars appeared on the scene, RIGGS decided that they would not get to see OSWALD and therefore he and HAROLD FUGUA decided to go to the Dallas Police Department locker room and watch the transfer on TV.

RIGGS and FUGUA went out the back door of the

Ex.No.5130 RIGGS,Alfreadia Deposition
Dallas 4-1-64

on 12/11/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent JACK B. PEDEN gj Date dictated 12/11/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RIGGS EXHIBIT No. 5130

Municipal Building and went through an alley to Main Street. From Main Street they went to Harwood Street. While going up Main Street to Harwood Street, they passed the Main Street ramp which leads from Main Street down into the basement of the Police Department. RIGGS recalls seeing some people near the ramp but he has only the vaguest recollection of it. He does not recall how many persons there were, either officers or civilians. He does not recall seeing any individual he could identify.

RIGGS and FUGUA went to the basement below the Police Department from the Harwood Street entrance. They went to the Police locker room and were told there by a man who was a civilian employee of the Police Department that he did not believe the transfer would be immediately shown on TV. This man works in the office of the jail of the Police Department and was eating his lunch at the time.

RIGGS and FUGUA then left the locker room and came to the hall by the Records Section which is also near the lobby and exit into the basement area where OSWALD was to be moved. RIGGS actually saw OSWALD only briefly as he was taken from the elevator out into the ramp area. He heard the shot fired by JACK RUBY which killed LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

In the lobby leading to the ramp area, there are double doors closing off the ramp area from the lobby area. RIGGS does not recall seeing any officers there but stated there could have been officers.

After the shooting, he and FUGUA backed away from the lobby area and stood closer to the Records Section. He did not immediately return to the basement area after he and FUGUA left.

RIGGS stated that he was not challenged between the time he left the locker room and while he was waiting in the area of the Records Section and the lobby, but he said he and FUGUA made no effort to go to the ramp area where he feels sure he would have been challenged. RIGGS pointed out that he has been a porter in the basement for a long period of time and he is sure most of the police officers know him on sight.

C R 85

285

November 22, 1963

Captain W.P. Gannaway
Special Service Bureau

Robertson Exhibit No. 1

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey Oswald
605 Elsbeth Street

Sir:

On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50PM, the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject's affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding same.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Subject and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the assassination of President Kennedy.

Respectfully submitted,

Jack Revill

Jack Revill, Lieutenant
Criminal Intelligence Section

INDEXED
DATE 4-17-64
INITIALS S

D

INT 2965-63

ROBERTSON (MARY J.) EXHIBIT NO. 1

November 22, 1963

Captain W.P. Gannaway
Special Service Bureau

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey Oswald
605 Elsbeth Street

Sir:

On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50PM, the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject's affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding same.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Subject and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the assassination of President Kennedy.

Respectfully submitted,

Jack Revill

Jack Revill, Lieutenant
Criminal Intelligence Section

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this the 7th day of April, 1964.

Frances Doca

FRANCES DOCA
Notary, Dallas County, Dallas, Texas

ROBERTSON (MARY J.) EXHIBIT NO. 2

Robertson Exhibit No. 3

November 22, 1963

Captain W.P. Gannaway
Special Service Bureau

SUBJECT: Lee Harvey Oswald
605 Elsbeth Street

Sir:

On November 22, 1963, at approximately 2:50PM, the undersigned officer met Special Agent James Hosty of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the basement of the City Hall.

At that time Special Agent Hosty related to this officer that the Subject was a member of the Communist Party, and that he was residing in Dallas.

The Subject was arrested for the murder of Officer J.D. Tippit and is a prime suspect in the assassination of President Kennedy.

The information regarding the Subject's affiliation with the Communist Party is the first information this officer has received from the Federal Bureau of Investigation regarding same.

Agent Hosty further stated that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was aware of the Suspect and that they had information that this Subject was capable of committing the assassination of President Kennedy.

Respectfully submitted,

Jack Revill

Jack Revill, Lieutenant
Criminal Intelligence Section

0-1

ROBERTSON (MARY J.) EXHIBIT NO. 3

Victor Robertson Dec 2 July 24 1964 (1)

JFK 4
TIPPIT
O - Murder
Ruby

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date 1/20/64

VICTOR ROBERTSON, Reporter, WFAA-Radio and Television, Dallas, Texas, residence 5018 Tremont, Dallas, furnished the following information:

On November 22, 1963, ROBERTSON was covering the Presidential Parade in downtown Dallas and at the time of the assassination of President KENNEDY, ROBERTSON was in a phone booth in the Adolphus Hotel talking to JOHN ALLEN at Station WFAA. While talking to ALLEN, ALLEN suddenly remarked "he's been hit" and left the phone. ROBERTSON stated he immediately started running toward Houston Street as he assumed the Presidential party had probably reached this area at the time he placed the call to ALLEN. When he arrived at Houston Street the President had already been taken to the hospital. While at Houston Street with HUGH AYNESWORTH, a WFAA photographer, he heard on a police radio that Officer TIPPIT had been shot in Oak Cliff and he and AYNESWORTH proceeded to Oak Cliff. TIPPIT had already been removed from the vicinity of the shooting so they proceeded to the Texas Theater in Oak Cliff where LEE HARVEY OSWALD was apprehended by Dallas policemen.

ROBERTSON then went to the Dallas Police Station and was there until approximately 2:30 AM on the morning of November 23, 1963. He recalls seeing JACK RUBY in the third floor hallway of the Police Building sometime possibly between 5:00 and 7:00 PM on November 22, 1963. RUBY had started in the door of the Robbery and Homocide Division and two police officers pulled him back and did not allow him to enter.

ROBERTSON was off duty on November 23, 1963.

On November 24, 1963, ROBERTSON was at WFAA-Radio Station from 6:30 AM to 1:30 PM. He was in the WFAA news room listening to the police radio at the time JACK RUBY shot LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the basement of the Police Building. Immediately after the shooting he recalls hearing a police officer in the basement make a statement to the effect that JACK RUBY was the individual that had shot OSWALD. At that time, ROBERT WALKER, News Director, WFAA-TV, was making a telecast of the proceedings at the Dallas Police Building. ROBERTSON recalls that after

Robertson, Vic Exhibit 1

on 1/17/64 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent PAUL L. SCOTT - cj Date dictated 1/18/64

10

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

EP 3 L 0

ROBERTSON (VICTOR) EXHIBIT NO. 1

DL 44-1639
2

hearing the police officer identify JACK RUBY as the individual who shot LEE HARVEY OSWALD, he had written the name JACK RUBY on a piece of paper and it was taken into WALKER by CHUCK BUTT, JR. Thereafter, WALKER announced on his telecast that JACK RUBY was the individual who had shot OSWALD.

ROBERTSON stated WALKER may have assumed that he was at the Police Station at the time he identified RUBY as the individual who shot OSWALD, however, he was not at the Police Station and had made the identification after hearing the police officer identify RUBY on the police radio.

At about 1:30 PM, on November 24, 1963, ROBERTSON went to the Police Station and was there until approximately midnight. While at the Station, he talked to a number of people to obtain their comments as to why JACK RUBY had shot OSWALD. He does not recall the identities of these people although some may have been police officers. He recalls someone mentioning that RUBY had gotten into the Police Building basement with a crew of WBAP-TV cameramen. He does not recall who said this or where they received this information.

ROBERTSON stated he had no knowledge of security measures taken at the Police Station on November 24, 1963, or does he have any knowledge as to how JACK RUBY entered the Police Building basement prior to shooting LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

ROBERTSON has known JACK RUBY for approximately two years as operator of the Carousel Club on Commerce Street, Dallas. He met RUBY through MURPHY MARTIN, a former reporter with WFAA who, at that time was dating a girl employed at the Carousel Club. During the two years ROBERTSON knew RUBY, he (ROBERTSON) was at the Carousel Club approximately six times. RUBY impressed him as an excitable and high tempered individual. He recalled that on one occasion, RUBY bawled out one of the girls, however, he never saw RUBY physically abuse any of the employees or patrons at the club. When RUBY was around the reporters and other news representatives, he was very affable and generous.

DL 44-1639
3

ROBERTSON has no knowledge of any associates of JACK RUBY or does he have any knowledge of any personal habits of RUBY. He does not know of any activities of RUBY other than the operation of the Carousel Club.

ROBERTSON did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and has no knowledge of any connection between RUBY and OSWALD.

ROBERTSON (VICTOR) EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Victor H. Robertson Jr.

Date 6/9/64

Mr. VIC ROBERTSON was contacted at Radio Station WFAA, Dallas, Texas. Mr. ROBERTSON had in his possession the audio portion indexed as follows: WFAA-TV, PKA-5, VIC ROBERTSON, 41:45. ROBERTSON stated that this tape was made late in December 1963, exact date he does not recall.

Mr. ROBERTSON stated that in late December 1963, the management of WFAA-Television and Radio Stations asked all employees to reduce to tape everything they could think of that occurred during the pertinent period of the assassination. Mr. ROBERTSON related that during the time he was at the Dallas Police Department on November 22, 1963, he saw JACK RUBY at the Police Department, but at that time the fact that he saw RUBY was not significant to him and he made no mention of it. He stated that the first time that RUBY was mentioned by him was on a portion of the tape that he recorded in late December 1963, which is indexed WFAA-TV, PKA-5, VIC ROBERTSON, 41:45.

Mr. ROBERTSON stated that there were two uniformed police officers of the Dallas Police Department stationed at the door to the entrance of the Homicide Bureau of the Dallas Police Department to keep unauthorized persons out of the Homicide Bureau during the time LEE HARVEY OSWALD was being questioned by Captain WILL FRITZ. Mr. ROBERTSON stated that he could not recall the exact time on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, that he observed JACK RUBY attempt to enter the Homicide Bureau, but it was between 5:00 and 6:00 o'clock in the afternoon.

As to other newsmen, the only other person that Mr. ROBERTSON knew, according to him, was MIKE WHITAKER of the United Press International. He stated that WHITAKER may have seen RUBY attempt to enter the Homicide Bureau.

Mr. ROBERTSON stated that he did not know the names of the officers on the door guarding the Homicide Bureau.

Robertson, Vic Exhibit 2

on 6/9/64 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent VINCENT E. DRAIN/ds Date dictated 6/9/64

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

ROBERTSON (VICTOR) EXHIBIT NO. 2

DL 44-1639

ROBERTSON stated that he had no information relative to RUBY's activities, on November 23 or 24, 1963, of his own personal knowledge.

The following information is set forth verbatim as taken from the tape made by Mr. ROBERTSON in late December 1963:

"Another thing about that particular evening that's memorable was the appearance of JACK RUBY. I just happened -- this reporter had known RUBY for about two years, not well, casually, enough to have some knowledge of his character and his outlook, but not enough to say, 'I really know this man.' JACK arrived up there at Captain FRITZ's -- arrived, put his hand on the knob, turned it, opened the door and started in, probably not more than a step or a step and a half before the officers reacted and pulled him back out. Then he went on down the hall. The interesting thing about it in retrospect was at that time although none of us paid a great deal of attention to JACK, we can look back and say that at that moment JACK RUBY appeared to be anything but under stress or strain. He seemed happy, jovial, was joking and laughing and more like -- oh, any exuberant, interested person, a curious person who just had to see what was going on in his normal, extroverted self. He disappeared and I didn't see him again."



ROGERS EXHIBIT NO. 1

Rev. 1-25-60)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Joseph Rossi

Date November 29, 1963

JOSEPH P. ROSSI, Real Estate, 231 Mercantile Continental Building, Dallas, Texas, voluntarily advised as follows at Brownsville, Texas, on November 25, 1963.

ROSSI stated that he and JACK RUBY, whose real name is RUBENSTEIN, were both born in the 24th Ward in Chicago; however, they did not know each other until about eleven years ago when they met in Dallas. RUBY had the Silver Spur Club and later the Vegas Club. ROSSI said that he does not know any of RUBY's family but knows that they are Jews and that JACK RUBY observes Jewish religous customs.

ROSSI knows of no connection between JACK RUBY and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

ROSSI described RUBY as having a bad temper and as being highly emotional. ROSSI said that he had heard that RUBY cried when he learned of the death of the late President FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT at Warm Springs, Georgia. RUBY was described as being very anti-Communist but not a member of any "right wing hate groups". In politics, ROSSI described RUBY as being "a 24th Ward Chicago JAKE ARVEY Democrat". ROSSI knows of no connections on the part of RUBY with gamblers or organized crime except to know some of these "characters" personally. ROSSI said that he knows of no close friendships or relations that RUBY ever had with anyone on the Dallas Police Department.

ROSSI last saw RUBY in Dallas on November 20, 1963, at which time RUBY discussed opening a new club and wanted ROSSI to invest money in the club and perhaps help in the management of the venture. RUBY talked of future plans at that time in a manner to indicate that he did not anticipate getting into any sort of trouble.

ROSSI said that when RUBY was identified over the television as the man who killed OSWALD that ROSSI's first thoughts were that RUBY was the type emotional enough to do that sort of thing. ROSSI believes that RUBY's motive in killing OSWALD was the over simplified solution of a simple and emotional man for obtaining justice in the case.

ROSSI noted that persons who had seen OSWALD killed by RUBY

Rossi, Joseph P. Exhibit 1

On 11/25/63 at Brownsville, Texas File # SA 44-748

by SAS THOMAS W. CRAWFORD and CLAY ZACHRY JR Date dictated 11/26/63

cjn

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

ROSSI EXHIBIT NO. 1

on the television had remarked that just prior to the shooting that OSWALD seemed to look at RUBY in a manner reflecting recognition. ROSSI said that he thinks that the look was one of curiosity and perhaps suspicion as RUBY among a group of Texas peace officers would "stick out like a sore thumb." ROSSI said that RUBY wore a hat which he termed "a Chicago hoolum hat" which was perhaps unique in Dallas. ROSSI said that RUBY wore this same type of gray hat all the time, and he thinks that it was some sort of a badge reflecting RUBY's origin and background. In the past, according to ROSSI, friends of RUBY have "kidded RUBY about his Chicago hoolum hat".

ROSSI EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

Washington, D.C.
Deposition of Hyman Rubenstein
June 5, 1964

Ex-1

APPEAL FOR FAIR PLAY

SAVE JACK RUBY!!!

Funds for his Defense needed

Send you contributions to :

JACK RUBY DEFENSE FUND COMMITTEE
P.O. Box 5226
Chicago 80, Illinois

Hyman Rubenstein

Ex.No.1 RUBENSTEIN, Hyman Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-5-64

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT No. 1

JACK RUBY APPEAL COMMITTEE
30 NORTH LA SALLE ST., ROOM 614
CHICAGO, ILL.
AN 3-3186

April 30, 1964

COMMITTEE

MICHAEL LEVIN,
CHAIRMAN
MARTY ERITT
BLANCA FORTGANG
ELMER GERTZ
ANN OSBORNE
BARNEY ROSS

Dear Friend:

A non-profit committee has been organized for the purpose of obtaining funds for Mr. Jack Ruby's appeal. As you undoubtedly know, he has been sentenced to the electric chair for the shooting of Lee H. Oswald in spite of the testimony of eminent phychiatrists that he was not responsible for his conduct.

Mr. Ruby's family were of average means before the trial. At this time they have exhausted their funds in behalf of their brother. It is with this in mind that we sincerely submit this request for a contribution from you.

No sum of money will be considered either too large or too small.

In the interest of humanity and justice kindly send what you can at this time. Make checks payable to JACK RUBY APPEAL COMMITTEE.

Our sincere thanks,

Michael Levin

Chairman, Jack Ruby
Appeal Committee

Ex.No.2 RUBENSTEIN, Hyman Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-5-64

Washington D.C.
Deposition of Hyman Rubenstein
June 5, 1964
E. - 2.

Hy Rubenstein

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT NO. 2

Date 11/25/63

1

HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, 1044 West Loyola Avenue, advised he was born December 28, 1901, in Warsaw, Poland, and he is the brother of JACK RUBY, who resides in Dallas, Texas, and who has been arrested for the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

RUBENSTEIN stated he is a salesman for the Victory Products Company, operating out of his house, and travels throughout the Midwest approximately 240 days out of the year.

RUBENSTEIN advised he was greatly shocked to hear his brother was arrested in Dallas for shooting OSWALD and he personally is very much upset.

He stated he talked to JACK RUBY by phone on the night of November 22, 1963, at which time JACK was very shocked and disturbed over the President's assassination. JACK RUBY told him this would be a good time to close up the joint and come back to Chicago." RUBENSTEIN said JACK indicated he was very disgusted and sick because of the events that took place in Dallas that day, which probably caused him to make that statement. RUBENSTEIN stated that JACK made no remark on the phone that he intended to take any action against LEE OSWALD nor did he indicate he was in any way acquainted with OSWALD.

By way of background, JACK RUBY worked for a junk collector's union in Chicago during the 1930's. The reason for quitting is unknown. He then had jobs as a salesman for several companies, believed to be Stanley Oliver Company and Sparten Company, now defunct. This was about 1938-41. JACK then served in the United States Army until about 1946 when he returned to Chicago.

During 1946, he went to Dallas, Texas, at the request of their sister, EVA GRANT, to help in the operation of a night club known as the Silver Spur. He has resided in Dallas since that time to his knowledge. He last saw JACK four or five years ago in Chicago and they discussed only business.

He said that to his knowledge JACK has not ever affiliated himself with any political party. He has heard from other relatives that JACK was very well acquainted with

Ex - 3

on 11/24/63 at Chicago, Illinois File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agents MAURICE J. WHITE and ROBERT B. LEE/sl Date dictated 11/24/63

193

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Hyman Rubenstein

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT NO. 3

many Dallas policemen and many apparently visit and eat at his clubs. He would describe him as a generous, good-natured, very patriotic person, although highly emotional. He does not know of any police arrests of JACK and never know him to associate with hoodlums.

RUBENSTEIN advised personally he had never heard of GEORGE SENATOR, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, or "The Fair Play for Cuba Committee" until reading of them in the newspapers.

He feels that if his brother shot OSWALD, he did it simply through pent up emotions or he may have been a friend of the slain police officer.

RUBENSTEIN appeared to be in a highly emotional condition and stated he could not be more specific regarding the background of RUBY. He declined to furnish any additional information at this time.

Hyman Rubenstein Exhibit 3

194

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date November 29, 1963

Mr. HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, 1044 West Loyola Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, advised that he had discussed the agents' interview with his sisters and his brother, EARL RUBY, on the afternoon of November 27, 1963. He stated that to the best of his knowledge and belief, his brother and sisters were correct in their summary of the family's residence and of his brother, JACK's, adolescent period.

He advised that he had read that his brother, JACK, had been a waiter at some tavern or night club in Chicago and stated that he did not recall any such employment. He stated that his brother had sold pennants and souvenirs at Chicago sporting events but to his knowledge was not a waiter in any tavern. He stated that he could never recall his brother being connected in any way with a night club, tavern or restaurant in the Chicago area and that he was completely new in this business when he moved to the Dallas, Texas area.

He stated that he thought it should be brought to the attention of the Federal Bureau of Investigation that he had communicated with his brother's attorney in Dallas and that at the exact time of the shooting of the President of the United States, his brother, JACK, had been in the office of a newspaper, the name of which he could not recall, "raising hell" with them about a full page add which had appeared that day in a Dallas newspaper, criticizing the President of the United States. Accordingly, HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, JACK RUBY, his brother, had said "do you people need money so bad you have to accept advertisements like this. Other Dallas newspapers refused it". He stated that this information is all in the hands of his sister, EVE, in Dallas, Texas.

Mr. RUBENSTEIN stated that this had been a very trying time for him, with the continual questioning by newspapers, radio, television, and law enforcement agencies. He stated that he had tremendous admiration for the Federal Bureau of Investigation and would cooperate at any time, but he hoped that he and his sisters, his brother, and [illegible] families, could have a quiet Thanksgiving without being contacted about this unfortunate experience.

Washington, D. C.
June 5, 1964
Deposition of Hyman Rubenstein
E-4

Ex.No.4 Rubenstein, Hyman Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-5-64

on 11/27/63 at Chicago, Illinois File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent GEORGE H. PARFET/jn Date dictated 11/28/63

1965

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

Hyman Rubenstein

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT NO. 4

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 9, 1963

Mr. HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, 1044 Loyola Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, telephone number SHeldrake 3-0984, personally appeared at the Chicago Office of the FBI. He advised he had previously been contacted by the FBI and could not recall at that time when he went to Laredo, Texas, in connection with a narcotics trial of JOHN PAUL JONES. He said he met JONES through his sister, EVA GRANT, who resides in Dallas, Texas. JONES appeared in Chicago, Illinois, date unrecalled, and represented himself as seeking an outlet for surplus pipe of one inch size. During discussions with JONES, he believed JONES might have stayed at the La Salle Hotel, Chicago, he furnished JONES with one of his, RUBENSTEIN's, business cards. He was subsequently contacted by a member of the Federal Narcotics Bureau, (first name unknown) AMAN, regarding his association with JONES and explained their relationship. He also appeared as a witness in Laredo, Texas, in United States District Court in connection with JONES' narcotics trial.

He furnished a receipt from HERMAN SAVNER and Son, 115-117 North Wabash Avenue, Chicago 2, Illinois, dated January 10, 1947, for a grand piano and bench in the amount of $620. He said this piano was purchased for his sister's, EVA GRANT's, use in a nightclub venture and he knows that his contact with JONES took place either before or after this date. He said he could not be more specific.

He said he did not believe his brother, JACK RUBY, had any knowledge of JOHN PAUL JONES at this time because when his sister, EVA GRANT, received the piano, JACK RUBY was not with her. He did not know where RUBY was living at the time the piano was obtained for EVA GRANT. He said he did not believe his brother, JACK RUBY, knew JONES at the time although he was not aware if RUBY subsequently became acquainted with JONES.

Ex.No.5 RUBENSTEIN, Hyman Washington, D. C. Deposition 6-5-64

Washington D.C.
Deposition of Hyman Rubenstein
June 1964

Hyman Rubenstein

On 12/9/63 at Chicago, Illinois File # CG 44-645 / DL 44-1639

by SA JOHN J. GOLDEN /bll Date dictated 12/9/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBENSTEIN EXHIBIT NO. 5

Earl Ruby Exhibit No. 1

WHY RUBY SHOT OSWALD

(The "6 million" plus)

It was wrong for Ruby to shoot Oswald.

It was equally wrong for the jury to find Ruby guilty of first degree murder with malice.

In the light of Ruby's long history of neuroses and paranoid personality, etc., it was wrong for the jury to in effect find Ruby 'temporarily sane.'

Within a few hours after it appeared that Oswald killed Kennedy and almost killed Mrs. Kennedy, Mr. Johnson and the Governor of the State of Texas, and later killed a Texas policeman who attempted to interrogate him, an aroused public had already tried and convicted Oswald as a Communist killer. Only the carrying out of his punishment remained by crowds of people clamoring for some brave person to quickly kill Oswald.

Many openly expressed a desire to get at Oswald for this purpose. The Dallas police, fearing that he would be lynched, sought to remove him to another jail in an armored car.

Ruby heard people say that the brave man who killed Oswald would be a hero, a martyr, who would save the grief-stricken Kennedy family further grief of a trial; as well as restore the good name of Texas and its Police Department, which was being criticized for not properly protecting the President.

Earl Ruby Deposition
June 3, 1964
Ex-1

Earl Ruby

-1-

Ex.No.1 EARL RUBY Washington, D.C. Deposition 6-3-64

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 1

Immediately after Ruby killed Oswald many hailed his act and said a monument should be erected to Ruby. Ruby himself said, in the heat of action immediately after the shooting (res gestae), that now he had proved to his Gentile friends that Jews are not cowards and that Jews will not stand idly by while a wrong is committed.

REAL ISSUES INVOLVED

1) But what compelled and obsessed Ruby to carry out the wishes of so many other Americans?

2) What irresistible impulse was produced in the deranged insane mind of Ruby to the extent that it dethroned sane reason and judgment and destroyed his power to independently distinguish between right and wrong.

3) How did Anti-Semitism affect the life and actions of Ruby?

4) What part did Anti-Semitism play in the prosecution of this case and the jury's death verdict?

5) Why must there be a new trial to complete the record and fully expose all the facts and circumstances surrounding this case?

6) What can be done to prevent a miscarriage of justice?

These questions present problems beyond the ability or right of Ruby's family to assume alone. It should be the chief concern of everyone, not necessarily to obtain justice for Jack Ruby alone, but to correct the jury's erroneous findings and unconscionable verdict that affects all Americans and world Jewry.

Earl Ruby Exhibit No. 1

DISCUSSION

MISCELLANEOUS ERRORS.

No attempt will be made here to recite or discuss the numerous (over 100) prejudicial errors of the Court that fall into the categories of (1) refusing to grant change of venue, (2) seating hostile jurors, (3) improper rulings on admission of evidence, (4) improper charge to the jury, (5) general misconduct of Court and Prosecutor during trial.

EPILEPSY.

Nor will any attempt be made to set forth the general rules concerning the fact that the form of insanity of which Ruby was suffering is a defense. (See 14 Am.Jur. Sec. 36 and Notes, etc.)

Few people, including the jury, were convinced that Ruby killed Oswald because of epilepsy, an organic disease. But it is understandable why lawyers prefer to base their claim on an organic condition in preference to a psychological one.

Epilepsy in and by itself has been held not to be grounds upon which to predicate a plea of temporary insanity.

> "Proof that a defendant in a criminal case is an epileptic does not necessarily show insanity, relieving him from criminal responsibility."
> 14 Am. Jur. Sec. 33, p. 790. Note 20.

Nor will any attempt be made to describe in detail the background neuroses and paranoid personality that Ruby suffered from since about the age of 10. This should be left to careful psychiatric examinations by one especially skilled in forensic psychiatry as distinguished from those skilled in organic diseases.

If the organic disease of epilepsy were buttressed by the psyhological disorders that Ruby was suffering from, it is fair to assume that the jury would not have been so quick to find Ruby guilty of a cold-blooded premeditated murder of the 1st degree with malice.

Ruby's long-standing insanity would have established why Ruby shot Oswald and why he wanted to prove that Jews are brave, good Americans, not afraid to fight.

RECORD MUST BE CORRECTED FOR BENEFIT OF HISTORY.

For the sake of truth, justice and history it is of utmost importance that Ruby's past be examined by proper psychiatric examinations. The evidence thus uncovered can still be used as "newly discovered evidence" to obtain a new trial.

This brief will only attempt to answer the 6 questions listed on page 2 hereof and conclude with suggestions on how to remedy the situation to prevent a miscarriage of justice.

SHOOTING OF OSWALD WAS ONLY LAST SCENE OF FINAL ACT.

In order for the jury to have understood this insane compulsion and insane obsession it was necessary to inquire into Jack Ruby's entire life, which led up to the killing of Oswald that was only the culminating incident.

SHADY PART OF RUBY'S PAST WAS INQUIRED INTO BUT NOT HIS PSYCHOSIS.

When a statement or 'culminating' incident is taken out of context a contrary or opposite meaning is frequently created. Likewise, it was equally difficult for the jury to judge Ruby's sanity when the shooting incident was taken 'out of context' of Ruby's entire life.

Earl Ruby Exhibit No. 1

RUBY NEVER TOOK THE STAND, NO TESTIMONY WAS INTRODUCED, CONCERNING HIS LIFETIME OF MENTAL TORMENT AND DISTRESS.

These observations were composed from very meager, sketchy and limited information furnished by one of the members of Ruby's family in an attempt to help the public come to a deeper understanding of this historic event.

After examining Jack Ruby's entire life it appears that it was not Jack Ruby, a sane, immoral 'alleged' hoodlum, who pulled the trigger on November 22, 1963, against an Oswald, but an insane Jacob Rubenstein, the son of pious Jewish parents, who suffered a lifetime of persecution as Jews.

EVIDENCE OF RUBY'S DERANGED MIND AND MENTAL TURMOIL.

Ruby's emotional disturbance and insanity goes back almost to his birth. He was brought up by parents who lived in a Jewish area surrounded by gangs of non-Jews who frequently attacked him and other Jews. As a child he read and heard about the senseless savage killing of Jews during pogroms in other countries for centuries. The gruesome gory details of these monstrous persecutions of Jews were common topics of conversation in his home and neighborhood and later during his adult life, up to the time he shot Oswald. These were later highlighted and fixed in Ruby's mind by the Hitler holocaust. He listened to sermons and lectures, and avidly sought out and read books and articles concerning these indescribable horrible persecutions and murders of "Jews."

By the age of 10 he was already so emotionally disturbed that the FBI records show (learned by Ruby's present family for the first time after the trial) that it was recommended that Ruby be

placed in a foster home in order to remove him from the environment that was contributing to his mental disturbances. But Ruby remained in his environment and grew up with the belief that by "fighting back" and the use of force, and later by bending over backwards to be kind, he would show Gentiles how brave he was, he would compel them to accept and respect him despite his Jewish heritage.

Ruby was treated by a Dallas, Texas doctor for a nervous breakdown only a few years ago.

Although he may have associated with alleged "hoodlums and underworld characters" he would fight like a maniac when anyone made any derogatory remarks against Jews.

The list of such fights and altercations is too long to detail here except to say that he continuously went out of his way to break up Nazi Bund meetings and other Anti-Semitic meetings. He would throw Anti-Semites bodily out of his clubs, and otherwise challenge and fight anyone he suspected of being an Anti-Semite.

"DON QUIXOTE" VS. ANTI-SEMITISM VS. ANTI-KENNEDYISM.

In many respects he seemed normal, but whenever the question of Anti-Semitism or 'Anti-Kennedyism' arose he acted in obedience to insane compulsions over which he appeared to have no control and which prevented him from sanely distinguishing between what was 'right or wrong' for him to personally do about it.

NO SANE ORGANIZED THINKING LED TO DISORGANIZED INSANE ACTIONS.

A few days before Kennedy arrived in Dallas, articles appeared in the paper and on billboards criticizing the Kennedy Administration signed by a Jewish name.

Ruby took pictures of these Anti-Kennedy Administration 'Anti-Warren' billboards in the middle of the night and went to the managing editor of the newspaper complaining that there was no person by any such name, that the Jewish sounding name was fictitious and used by an Anti-Semite to discredit the Jewish people in the eyes of Kennedy and others.

Despite the immoral nature of his entertainment places, he warned entertainers not to tell any Anti-Semitic or Anti-Kennedy jokes or stories that might reflect upon either Jews or Christians.

MOTIVE NOT VICIOUS AS "MALICE" IMPLIES.

Ruby admired Kennedy because, among other reasons, he felt Kennedy was a friend of the Jews.

When Kennedy was attacked by newspaper articles and on billboards, Jack took this personally and felt his hopes in Kennedy were being attacked.

When Kennedy was assassinated by Oswald, Jack took this personally too and felt this to be an attack on his America, his idol and his freedom in America.

Immediately after the assassination of the President, Oswald was pictured as a Communist who so loved Russia that he married a Russian. He took this also personally as an attack upon him because of the long history of persecutions by Russia of the Jewish people.

There were reports of his full confession, later called premature. Then reports that the case against Oswald was "iron clad" and that his confession was momentarily awaited. People stayed glued to their televisions, watching these scenes and conflicting reports for 2 days. Instead of any 'cooling off', Ruby became more infuriated as these reports kindled and added frustrations in his inflamed mind. Hour by hour, he heard, saw, read and talked about Kennedy's assassination and Oswald, who was being held as his assassin.

There was no "cool" time for him to meditate and compose himself, from the time Oswald shot Kennedy "like fish in a barrel" to the time Ruby shot Oswald.

RUBY'S OBSESSIONS GREW WORSE, NOT BETTER WITH TIME.

Immediately after the assassination, all television, radio and newspapers cancelled their regular programs and confined their reports to pictures, continuously re-enacting the gruesome scenes of the assassination, and pictures of the bereaved Kennedy family. This was the main topic of conversation in the homes and on the streets.

Ruby was so upset and bereaved he closed his night clubs.

They repeatedly showed pictures of Oswald's stubborn defiance of the police department's efforts to interrogate him.

MOTIVATED BY PUBLIC DEMANDS.

He heard crowds of people say that the person who killed that Communist Oswald would be a hero and martyr and save the State of Texas and Mrs. Kennedy the ordeal of a trial.

He had the insane uncontrollable impulse and insane obsession to become such a hero and martyr, that he would bring credit to Texas and the Jewish people from whom he was seeking acceptance.

RUBY FELT NEED FOR ACCEPTANCE TO OVERCOME HIS FEELING OF REJECTION.

As a bachelor, he was crying out for the acceptance that the other married members of his family were enjoying with their wives and children but from which he felt rejected and alone.

He frequently went out of his way to prove himself worthy of acceptance. The only acceptance he received was the little "thank yous" from those to whom he gave money and otherwise helped without expecting any return except their acceptance. In his crying need for real acceptance he surrounded himself with 5 dogs whom he called his "children".

TRAINED BY U.S. ARMY TO KILL ENEMY.

In World War II he was trained to fight anything unAmerican. He discovered that here, too, he was fighting against Anti-Semitism and frequently the Anti-Semitism among his own buddies with whom he engaged in frequent fights and arguments.

It was not Oswald he was shooting at but at a Communist enemy and another symbol of Anti-Semitism and unAmericanism that he was insanely suffering from.

It was not to punish the killer of Kennedy, the man, but the President and symbol of his U.S. of America who he believed was a good friend of the Jewish people - his people of which he felt himself one despite his lack of religious observances.

NO COOL PREMEDITATED PLAN.

The assassin of Kennedy followed the usual plan of a murderer by successfully secluding himself, with a planned getaway from the scene of his crime. But in Ruby's case, aside from the opinion of psychiatrists, the untouched and unplanned pictures show Ruby openly shooting Oswald, his senseless actions in a police station in the presence of hundreds of armed policemen.

This picture should have, by all the rules, indicated "reasonable doubt", if not complete doubt, of his sanity in the minds of the jury and at least lack of premeditation. The jury should have had the benefit of all of these pictures from the time of Kennedy's assassination, and not just that of Ruby shooting Oswald.

ACTED ALONE ON IMPULSE.

Ruby took the law into his own hands and carried out the overwhelming wishes of public sentiment at the time he shot Oswald, just as he took the treatment of Anti-Semitism and Anti-Kennedyism into his own hands. He also became insanely obsessed with his need to become a martyr. He became increasingly disturbed in this respect and inflamed concerning Anti-Semitism with the advent of Hitler and the murder of "6 million" Jews.

RUBY'S 'INTERFERENCE' WAS PUNISHED BY THE JURY AS THOUGH HE KILLED THE PRESIDENT OF THE U.S.

There are police and fire departments properly equipped to deal with certain problems. Volunteer firemen or policemen

who jump into a situation without such training and equipment not only do harm to themselves but frequently interfere. It was for this interference that the jury punished him. Ruby's interference was of such a nature. But it was not with the malice or vicious motives that were attributed to him by the jury.

He did not have a sufficiently sound mind to know how to evaluate his concerns about Anti-Semitism or the suffering of Jews, or the assassination of President Kennedy and the grief of the Kennedy family. He did not know how to reconcile with public sentiment against Oswald and control his feelings and still stand at a safe distance in order to be of real and greater help to Texas and the causes he was seeking to serve.

Ruby did not understand that he was not called upon to personally right all the world's wrongs. He did not appreciate that this was the job of organizations established for such purposes but Ruby was again taking these issues into his own hands and becoming further inflamed beyond all reason.

After finding Ruby guilty of 1st degree murder, he now believes that he brought disgrace and shame upon all the Jewish people for all time instead of the good will public demands led his deranged mind to believe he would accomplish. This may account for Ruby's attempts to take his own life.

He is now warning members of his family to guard and protect their children because he thinks they are killing Jews in the streets of America because of his actions.

"COOL" JURY.

There were few cool minds in the entire city of Dallas from which an impartial jury could be impanelled.

JURY INFLAMED AGAINST RUBY BY PROSECUTOR'S CONTENTION THAT RUBY SHOT A HELPLESS HANDCUFFED MAN, AND BY ANTI-SEMITIC REMARKS.

The jury was not shown all the pictures that were on television for two days that led up to this last incident. Although Oswald's two hands were not free he was surrounded and being protected by the drawn guns in the free hands of hundreds of policemen.

NO COOL PREMEDITATION.

There was no 'cooling off period' in the entire city of Dallas, upon which the eyes of the world were focused. There was no cooling off period in Ruby's mind.

Everyone was outraged against Oswald. The police made little effort to dissuade anyone from attacking Oswald.

JURY ACTED WITH MALICE AND WITHOUT COOL MEDITATION.

It was at least the duty of the jury to free themselves of malice and prejudice, and presume Ruby to be free of the malice and premeditation he was charged with.

In view of Ruby's long-standing history of mental and emotional disturbances it would appear that the jury did not give Ruby the benefit of any such "reasonable doubts" or "presumptions of innocence."

JURY FOUND A SCAPEGOAT FOR TEXAS INSTEAD OF A MARTYR.

If all the facts about Ruby's life were put in evidence, (by the prosecution as well as Ruby's attorneys), even a prejudiced jury would have had difficulty in finding Ruby guilty of first degree murder with premeditation and malice in less than 2 hours of deliberations, after many 5 weeks of testimony.

RUBY NOT GUILTY OF 1ST DEGREE MURDER WITH MALICE.

Under the law of Texas, as it is in all states, it was the duty of the prosecution to prove beyond any reasonable doubt that Ruby was of a sane mind at the time of the shooting and that he was not acting from an insane motive, obsession or impulse over which he had no control.

It was also the duty of the prosecution to prove, beyond all reasonable doubt,

1) That he committed this act with sane premeditation and with sane malice towards Oswald and with a sane motive.

2) That, independent of the suggestions and wishes of the crowds, that it would be right and not wrong for anyone to kill Oswald; viz that he, Ruby, was independently of such sound cool mind as to distinguish between whether it was right or wrong for him to shoot Oswald.

JURY DISREGARDED RULES OF "INNOCENCE" AND REASONABLE DOUBT.

It was the duty of the jury while determining the questions involved, to give Ruby the benefit of any reasonable doubt as to his sanity, premeditation or malice.

It may also have been the duty of the jury to give Ruby the benefit of the "presumption of innocence" because of insanity. (Texas law should be examined in this respect).

TRIAL AND JURY'S VERDICT BROUGHT SHAME AND DISGRACE TO STATE OF TEXAS.

When one recalls all of the facts involved herein and all the pictures, especially the one showing the shooting of Oswald, one wonders whether the jury were in their right minds when they returned the death verdict.

WAS RUBY TEMPORARILY SANE?

If the jury knew Ruby's history, and all that led up to his shooting of Oswald, they would have had to believe that Ruby miraculously and suddenly became temporarily sane at the instant of shooting, despite his previous insanity, before returning their death verdict.

The Jury, not unlike Ruby, felt the need to "right a wrong" and respond with a verdict of death for Ruby, in keeping with "public sentiment" as expressed by the prosecutor who represented Texas justice.

But what Anti-Semitism in the jury's personal lives made them vulnerable to such needs and pleas?

What hateful obsessions led them to "act on impulse" and make their hasty death verdict?

These questions will remain a dark secret unless investigated and exposed, just as will what led Ruby to shoot Oswald, unless the jury's shameful verdict is vacated, and a new trial ordered to remove, what could remain, an indelible blot on "Quick Texas Justice" that future generations will be unable to erase.

TEXAS HOT-BED OF ANTI-SEMIT

Vicious Anti-Semites like Rockwell and Gerald L.K. Smith are openly and primarily supported by Mr. Hunt, one of the wealthiest oil men in Texas. (Such men too often exert their influence over courts). The headquarters of many of these Anti-Semitic organizations are in Texas, from where a large part of Anti-Semitic literature emanates. (See files and records of B'nai B'rith Anti-Defamation League).

Ruby was repeatedly reminded by the Nazi Rockwells that what happened to the Jews in Germany could also happen here in America. This affected non-observing as well as observing "Jews".

The least knowledgeable and least observing "Jews" are frequently most frightened by Anti-Semitism. This type is against raising the Anti-Semitic problem lest it disturb their (false sense of) security. They prefer Ruby's quiet execution rather than have it exposed to prevent a miscarriage of justice."

It was in this cess-pool hot-bed that Ruby lived and functioned. It was in this contaminated Anti-Semitic atmosphere that Ruby was "tried" by a prejudiced jury, not "of his peers." The jury showed their own hate in their anxiety to punish Ruby. They could hardly wait for the end of the trial to return their sentence of death.

LAWYERS LIKE EMIL ZOLA AND CLARENCE DARROW NEEDED.

It is difficult for a non-Jewish judge, jury, lawyer or doctor to fully appreciate the severe trauma and devastating effect that these senseless murders and horrible persecutions and

Anti-Semitism have had upon, and continue to have upon, Jews throughout the world, regardless of how far removed the individual may physically be from the scene of horror. He images himself as one of the suffering victims, which it is difficult for a non-Jew unrelated thereto to envision.

With all due respect to his very able counsel, they were unable to appreciate or explore the significance of Anti-Semitism in this case or uncover a psychosis, mania and insane obsession that Ruby himself was not aware of. Ruby could not and did not discuss or relate the history of these deeply imbedded mental conditions to his attorneys or the doctors who examined X-rays and who were primarily seeking evidence to support an organic mental disorder they called epileptic in nature.

"THANK GOD NO JEW IS INVOLVED."

After the President's assassination Jews said, with a sigh of relief, "Thank God Oswald is not a Jew", only to despair 2 days later when Ruby shot Oswald.

FALL-OUT VICTIMS OF ANTI-SEMITISM.

Millions of pages have been written describing the Nazi horrors that directly destroyed the lives of 6 million Jews in Europe.

Like the atom bomb, there are many fall-out victims beyond the area where the bomb fell. Many are still crippled as a result of that menace. Both were like fiery crematories, insane asylums and Skid Rows are filled with similar fall-out

victims of broken homes where parents wrangled and degraded each other. These children, though seemingly far removed from the scene of conflict, are the real sufferers and real fall-out victims.

But little is known of the indirect chaos and destruction that these holocausts have wrought in the lives of countless Jews in America and other countries.

"THE 6 MILLION PLUS RUBY".

Emotional appeals are made to Jews in America in behalf of Israel and various Jewish agencies to help the survivors. These make their listeners feel guilty unless they contribute everything they have, including their lives and their fortunes, in behalf of their fellow Jews who have been suffering from the ravages of the Hitler holocaust and other forms of Anti-Semitism. Many gave up their business and broke up their comfortable homes in America to live in Israel among the refugees of Anti-Semitism.

JEWS ARE A SENSITIVE EMOTIONAL PEOPLE.

To begin with, Jews are a highly sensitive and emotional people. They feel strong family ties as well as their individual tie to the whole of the Jewish people. One of their most revered sayings is that "each Jew is responsible one to and for the other." "I am my brother's keeper."

Jews are taught from bith to take pride in the martyrs who willingly suffered torture and death for the sake of preserving their faith and the home of Judaism. Jews take pride in

pointing out what other Jews throughout the world have contributed to civilization; but cringe when other Jews commit a wrong, because they are also taught that any improper conduct on their individual part is suffered by all Jews, and could result in genocide. These teachings are part of their daily prayers. On 'Day of Atonement' Jews beat their chest and confess any apathy in permitting others to sin. (Vis a vis apathy of those who watch rape and murders committed).

Many who were Jews in name only said, "but for the grace of God there go I." As they read and saw gruesome pictures of the Nazi horrors described in the Eichman and Neurenburg trials, they felt guilty for living, while so many others died, only because they were traced to the Jewish race. Many Jews therefore dedicated their lives and fortunes as though in expiation for their sins for not suffering along with their European brethren.

"THE LAST OF THE JUST".

Many books have been written describing how obsessed individuals downgrade themselves and sacrifice their opportunities for a better way of living, in order to prove to themselves as well as others their sincerity in their desire to help. Some need this form of self-punishment to remove the guilt feelings.

Like Schwarzbart's hero in "The Last of the Just" who marched into the concentration camp and gas chamber with head held high to share the suffering of his fellow Jews though he had many opportunities to escape.

GENERATIONS OF JEWS WOULD SUFFER IF OSWALD WERE A JEW.

How much, and how long would the blood of Jews - be shed if Oswald were a "Jew?" (Some indirectly try to connect him thru Ruby).

In "One Destiny" an "Epistle to the Christians" by Sholem Asch, a recognized disciple of Christianity's teachings, Asch briefly refers to some of the murderous actions by 'psychotic Anti-Semites' during almost 2,000 years over an incident that occurred centuries before the assailants or accused were born. But he shows how such minds became insanely disturbed against Jews by the constant re-enactment and reminder of the bloody Crucifixion scene. This is mentioned merely to indicate what happened to the mind of Ruby in reverse. (Mr. Asch wrote books on Christianity like The Nazarene, Mary, Paul, The Apostle).

PROSECUTOR INFERENTIALLY REFERRED TO SHYLOCK AND CHRIST. THIS ALONE WARRANTS NEW TRIAL.

The prosecutor was "guilty of malice" or "bad faith" by frequently referringto Ruby as "Jewish boy from Chicago", (gangster), "Jewish Messiah" (Christ), "money grabber" ("money changers"), and by many vile and vicious epithets and innuendoes. Such references, aside from any other errors, are sufficient grounds for a new trial, because they influence and inflame a juror and appeal to hate and prejudice, beclouding the real issues.

It was the duty of the Court to prevent and take prompt appropriate measures to reprimand the prosecutor and attempt to correct the effect on the jury of such highly improper and unethical conduct but both the Court and jury seemed to relish, and enjoy and agree with these references. Their verdict reflects this.

HATE AND PREJUDICE AND MENTAL DISEASE OF ANTI-SEMITISM, HAS DESTROYED MORE LIVES, AND THE MINDS OF MORE PEOPLE THAN EPILEPSY.

It rots and contaminates both spewed and sprayer. This happened to the minds of courts, prosecutors and juries in Germany, Spain and the great Roman Empire. America must be saved from this type of feverish malaria. Texas is a good place to start from.

The prosecution planted seeds of hate and prejudice that sprouted into a death verdict.

Not unlike Ruby, the jury had no freedom of will, no cool freedom of choice. The jury became slaves of the will of the prosecutor who expressed the desires of "The State of Texas" for the death penalty.

PROSECUTOR CONCEALED IMPORTANT FACTS BEARING ON MAIN ISSUE IN THIS CASE.

The Prosecutor concealed and failed to reveal to the jury information he knew about Ruby's mental disturbances when he was 10 years old. (Ruby's parents are long deceased. His sister and brothers didn't learn of this until after the trial). Such concealment by the prosecution is also grounds for new trial.

A prosecutor represents all the people including Jews. It was his duty to be fair and place before the jury all the facts bearing on guilt or innocence. People -v- DeFrance, 104 Mich. 563.

" *** it is the duty of the prosecuting attorney, who represents all the people, and has no responsibility except fairly to discharge his duty, to hold himself under proper restraint and avoid violent partisanship, partiality, and misconduct which may tend to deprive the defendant of the fair trial to which he is entitled; and it is as much his duty to refrain from improper methods calculated to bring about a wrongful conviction as it is to use every legitimate means to bring about a just one. It is the duty of the prosecutor to see that nothing but competent evidence is submitted to the jury; and, above all things, he should guard against anything that would prejudice the minds of the jurors, and tend to hinder them from considering only the evidence introduced. He should never seek by any artifice to warp the minds of the jurors by inference and insinuations. 42 Am.Jur. pages 255, 256.

* * *

"Thus, as shown in another article, improper and inflammatory argument or comment to or in the presence of the jury is a common form of misconduct, and so, also, is the improper examination or cross-examination of the defendant and other witnesses. In another article is also treated the subject of misconduct of a prosecuting attorney as grounds for his disbarment or suspension, and the effect of improper influence or interference with the grand jury by the prosecuting attorney or his assistants. 42 Am.Jur. page 256.

* * *

"It is equally well settled that a prosecuting attorney who acts maliciously in a matter which is clearly outside the duties of his office is personally liable to one injured by his acts." X
42 Am.Jur. page 257.

WHAT IRONY THAT RUBY, WHO CONCERNED HIMSELF WITH PREVENTING ANTI-SEMITISM, BECAME A FURTHER VICTIM OF IT AND MAY BE EXECUTED BECAUSE OF THE ANTI-SEMITISM OF THE COURT, PROSECUTOR AND JURY BEFORE WHOM HE WAS TRIED.

BUT "TRUTH IS ON THE MARCH"

DISQUALIFICATIONS OF COURT, PROSECUTORS AND JURY SHOULD BE INVESTIGATED AND MADE BASIS FOR NEW TRIAL.

Any juror who concealed or failed to reveal his personal prejudices or whose family had connections with organized Anti-Semitic groups, was not impartial, and did not qualify as a juror.

The jury tried Jacob Rubenstein - the Jew. (This name was used by some reporters). They punished Ruby as though he killed their hero. It is frightening to think what a Texas mob would have done to Ruby and other Jews if he killed the President.

Both the Court's and Prosecutor's personal prejudices or those of any member of his family who had connections with any organized Anti-Semitic groups should be investigated. If it is determined such associations existed, this disqualified the Court from sitting in this case and should be brought to attention of Supreme Court of Texas.

(Anti-Semitism) of "PEOPLE of STATE of TEXAS -v- RUBY."

The jury quickly responded with the death verdict, emotionally influenced, and demanded by the prosecutor in the name of the People of Texas.

> "Sec. 56.APPEALS TO EMOTIONS OR PREJUDICES OF JURY. It is a well-settled general rule, applicable in civil and in criminal cases alike, that an improper appeal by counsel to the emotions and prejudices of the jury, resulting injuriously to the adverse party, is a ground for granting a new trial." 39 Am.Jur. page 73.

"Reference to one's race, creed or color or appeals to hate or prejudice are grounds for a new trial. Where defendant, who was Jewish, produced 4 witnesses in his behalf, the prosecutor stated 'he did not care how many Jewish witnesses the defendant brought there to testify.'"

The Court further said:

"The arguments of a lawyer representing this nation *** are not without great weight and influence *** there was prejudicial error in this trial which prevented it from being fair and impartial ***." People of the U.S. -v- Skuy. 261 F. 316.

In People -v- Newman, 113 Cal. App. 679, in a prosecution of defendant for arson who was Jewish

"the prosecuting attorney, in his argument to the jury, made statements appealing to racial prejudice when he said: 'I don't know whether it was Mrs. Leary's cow or Max Newman's (defendant's) grandmother who started the fire in Chicago.' *** I once saw the torso of a little boy friend of mine blackened and dead in the Morgue, set by one of the kind of men *** that we are prosecuting here ***. I want you to think a little bit about conditions here and what may come if this is not stopped.'"

"Such statements were so prejudicial that their injurious effect could not have been cured by any method that might have been devised, and the judgment of conviction was reversed notwithstanding the Court's instruction to the jury to disregard them."

"We all know the way of Jews' dealings in business and having their business dealings *** these are God's chosen people, who the Bible says shall gather into their arms all the wealth of the world." People -v- Golden, 23 Okla. Crim. 243, 214 P.946.

This case was reversed and remanded for a new trial just because of these inflammatory remarks.

Earl Ruby Exhibit No. 1

In the case of People -v- Hurwich, 259 Mich. 361,

> "In a prosecution for arson *** where one defendant was a Jew *** question on cross-examination *** that two bankruptcies and a fire is Jewish fortune"

the Supreme Court of Michigan divided only on the question of whether the prosecutor acted in good faith in merely asking the question.

The affirmative opinion indicated that "the question was not asked in bad faith nor that it affected the verdict" but the 3 dissenting judges said that the mere asking of such a question showed bad faith and was improper, and this alone was sufficient grounds for a new trial.

> "The question served as a means to convey to the minds of the jurors a senile cackle of slapstick days with prejudicial effect if not of purpose. There was no excuse for asking the question and it should have been stricken from the record, counsel admonished and its poisonous effect purged by instant instruction accomplishing such end." Qupting from page 365 of People v. Hunwich, supra.

> Prosecuting attorney's appeal to racial prejudice, in trial of colored man for murder, by stating to jury that, if they wanted to live with him to bring in verdict of not guilty, held prejudicial error. People -v- Hill, 258 Mich. 79.

In the Texas case of People of Texas -v- Dinklage, 148 Texas Crim. 123, the Texas Supreme Court said:

> " *** the harmful effect of the allusion to the defendant as a 'Hun' and a 'German' could not have been obliterated by an instruction of the court, especially in the light of the practical repetition thereof while the court was attempting to withdraw the first remark from the jury, and the judgment was accordingly reversed and the cause remanded. The court said: 'We are a melting pot of many nationalities, races, creeds and colors, and to charge one at the present time with being a Hun and a German, although born in Texas, leads us to conclude, when taken with other lesser errors found herein, that appellant has not had a fair trial.'"

"Repetion" affects the minds of people. Repetition of pictures of Kennedy's assassination affected Ruby's mind. -24-

"In Powell v. State (1902, Tex Crim) 70 SW 218, in which the defendant, a Negro, was convicted of the murder of his wife and sentenced to death, a reversal was sought on the ground that the prosecuting attorney, in his address to the jury, said, 'Gentlemen of the jury, if you don't hang this Negro, we will have such scenes, as we are going to have at Lancing,' which statement was understood as having reference to the fact that a Negro charg charged with raping a white woman at the place mentioned had just been captured and that a mob was then being organized for the purpose of lynching him. It was held that because of the public excitement and indignation arising from the reported rape and prospective lynching, of which the jury apparently had knowledge, it could not be said that the defendant was not injuriously affected by the statement complained of, and the judgment of conviction was accordingly reversed. The court said: 'This is a death penalty, and appellant is entitled to a fair and impartial trial by a cool and calm consideration of all the salient features of his case, unhampered by any prejudice, personal or local,'"

See also State of Texas -v- Taylor, 50 Texas 560. Crim.

The Texas Court again said in People -v- Hilson, 96 Texas Crim. 550:

" *** we do not hesitate to say that it was utterly impossible for the court to destroy the virus that was spread by the very asking of the question. It is not a pleasant duty to criticise the conduct of a prosecuting officer, but this shall not deter us from again saying that extraneous matters that incite race or class prejudice certainly have no place in the courthouse and this is especially true in a case of this character.

***

"The only purpose it could serve would be to spread prejudice against and contempt and execration for the defendant through the minds of her triers. This sort of procedure will not be tolerated by this court."

"It is beyond question that the statements of the district attorney were unjustifiable and censurable. As an officer of the court he signally failed in his duty to act in the interest of justice. His remarks were plainly unwarranted and were objectionable on two grounds. They tended to create race prejudice, and they conveyed the imputation that the accused belonged to a class of persons peculiarly addicted to the illicit distillation of liquors. Remarks such as these, which are not withdrawn, when brought to the attention of court and counsel, constitue prejudicial error, which requires reversal."

3-RING CIRCUS.

As one reviews the record, one wonders whether this trial took place in America, Nazi Germany or Russia.

It was a spectacle mindful of the Roman gladiators or a 3-ring circus.

In which "ring" was Ruby during the time of this trial? He might just as well have been in Siberia.

The trial was conducted as though the Judge was refereeing a boxing match between the prosecutor in one corner and Belli in the other.

He refused to call the many foul Anti-Semitic punches 'below the belt.' When Belli began to tire, he insisted on holding Court at night and made him continue his arguments to the jury without adequate preparation.

WHO WAS ON TRIAL IN THIS CASE?

Ruby? or Belli, who expressed confidence that he would beat the prosecution.

Wade (one of the prosecutors) bragged about the 25 men he sent to their death and how Ruby was going to be No. 26. He couldn't afford to have his record marred by losing this battle to a recognized great lawyer like Belli.

PROSECUTION -v- MELVIN BELLI.

The prosecutor defeated Melvin Belli at the expense of Ruby's life. (But could he have done it without appealing to hate and prejudice, or the help of the Judge?)

Belli was no match for these Texan gladiators operating in their own Roman den. It would be interesting to see what the result would have been if this 'match' was staged in San Francisco, or on neutral ground.

One of the first things a member of the prosecution said after the jury's verdict, was not how just the verdict was, but how Belli could have put up a better defense. He also criticized Belli and indicated how pleased and thrilled he was to beat Belli.

Now that the prosecution won their battle against Melvin Belli, it will be interesting to see the extent to which they will go in their effort to prevent the Supreme Court of Texas from doing justice in this case by granting Mr.Ruby a new trial.

ORGANIZED EFFORT NEEDED TO RESTORE SANE DISPOSITION OF CASE IN RE "JACK RUBY".

Since it is the aim of all concerned to protect the rights of Jack Ruby, efforts should be made to organize and co-ordinate the thinking and efforts of everyone concerned with "justice", so that appropriate steps will be promptly taken, in the right direction, to avoid any future conflicts, pitfalls or regrettable omissions.

Anti-Semites have re already used this case to plant and spread rumors that Ruby was connected with Communists and conspired with Oswald to kill the President, and that Ruby killed Oswald to seal his lips. (Even the staid New York Times repeated these unfounded rumors).

There is no clear secular record of what happened 2,000 years ago, but the record in this case can be made clear for anyone to read by a new trial, so that the jury's determination of the facts in this case will not be distorted and added to an already sordid 1900 year old record of distortions, imaginations, conjectures and theories based on what one wishes to believe.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The following is suggested merely by way of remedies, to complete the record, and correct some of the past and present omissions and mistakes so that the real issues involved in this case are solidly in the record for proper review by the Supreme Court of Texas (and U.S. Supreme Court if it becomes necessary).

1) Thorough and complete psychiatric examination of Jack Ruby's life should be made with the help of such information as can be supplied by members of his family, friends, record of the Army or any other records or sources of information.

2) A motion for reconsideration of the Order denying the motion for a new trial should be filed before Judge Brown outlining and pinpointing the foregoing Anti-Semitic remarks. The other items should be described as 'newly discovered evidence' supported by affidavits of psychiatrists who have examined him since the trial.

The psychiatrists chosen to presently examine and treat Ruby should be outstanding forensic psychiatrists like Dr. Tanay.

Even though such a motion for reconsideration may be summarily rejected by Judge Brown, it nevertheless should be made so that a proper foundation will be in the record for arguments concerning all the questions herein, before the Supreme Court of Texas, and before United States Supreme Court, in case new trial is denied.

The inability of a client suffering f a mental condition to communicate such evidence to his attorney by reason of his mental condition is grounds for labelling such evidence "newly discovered".

It would be helpful if the petition for re-consideration could also have attached to it the affidavits of those psychiatrists who previously limited their examination and testimony to the organic psychomotor epileptic condition.

3) Although there is an indication that Ruby may be given needed medical attention in order to prevent his mental condition from becoming worse or incurably insane or to prevent him from committing suicide;

Nevertheless a formal petition should be filed and made part of the record showing this mental condition and requesting such treatment so that this, too, will be in the record for use before the Supreme Court of Texas, or U. S. Supreme Court.

4) Despite the recent indication that Jack Ruby will receive a sanity hearing, it is of utmost importance that formal petitions fo for same be filed with the affidavits referred to attached, to plug the loopholes, and protect the record for review by the Supreme Court of Texas and U.S. Supreme Court.

5) If either suggestions 3 or 4 are denied, application should be made immediately to Federal Court to protect Ruby's civil rights.

6) Attempts should be made to interest the American Psychiatric Society in this case, for the purpose of having them appoint a special panel of psychiatrists to impartially examine Ruby and submit their report. (Vis a vis the actions and effect formerly of the Epilepsy Society that may have been planned by those seeking Ruby's conviction).

7) Attempts should be made to interest the American Bar Assn. and Texas Bar in this case, for them to possibly appear amicus curiae or via "of counsel" and file briefs concerning the legal issues involved. (These need not be 'criminal' lawyers).

This historic case deserves to be fully prepared and presented, at least to the Supreme Court, to prevent any future regrets or criticisms for not having covered all possible areas.

By following the procedures outlined, supported by verified petitions with full disclosure, spelling out the facts upon which they are based, they will not only show that Ruby was unable to 'assist his counsel' before and during the trial, but such petitions will establish that Ruby did not receive a fair trial, and that he was insane for a long time prior to, as well as at the time of the shooting of Oswald. It will at least show that the verdict was a result of prejudice, and hate and contrary to even the limited evidence, in view of the doctrine of presumed innocence and reasonable doubt.

Such petitions would also establish that the shooting of Oswald was at least an unpremeditated act of Ruby's deranged mind, and that he is at least entitled to a new trial.

Respdctfully suggested,

Sol A. Dann
1820 David Stott Bldg.
Detroit 26 Michigan

Dated: June 1, 1964

-39-

Earl Ruby deposition, June 3, 1964 Ex-2

Ex.No.2 RUBY, Earl Deposition
Washington, D. C. 6-3-64

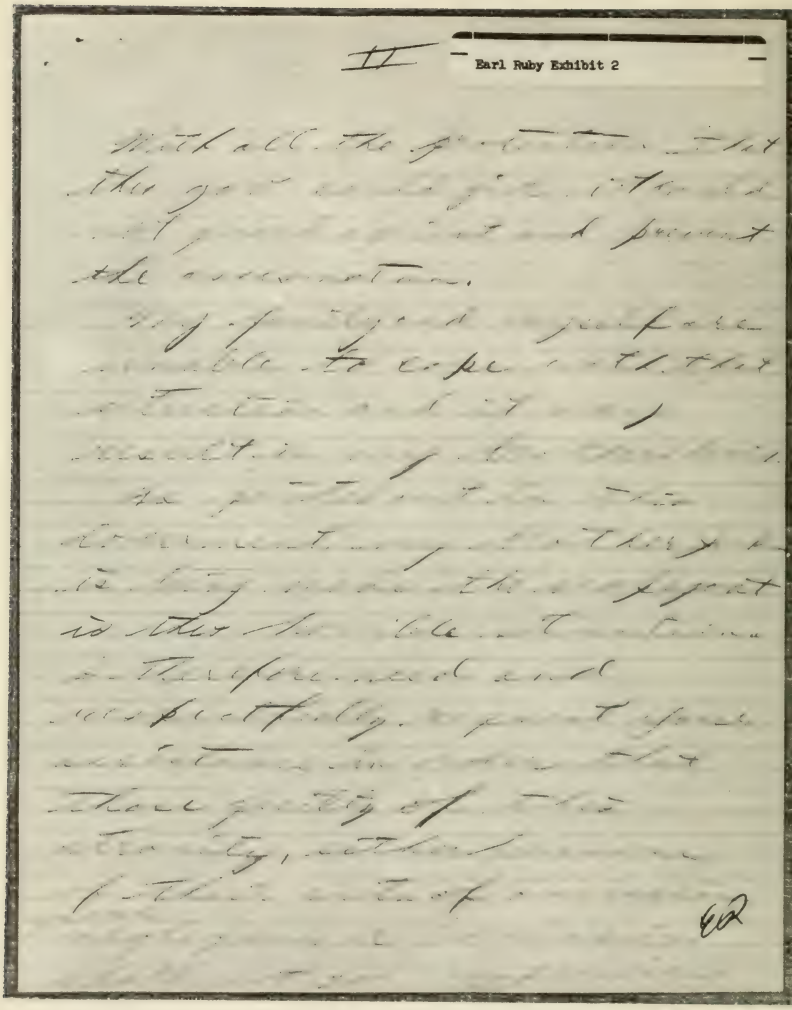
Gentlemen:

I'm filing this [illegible]
with you [illegible]
by [illegible] the [illegible]
the U. S. [illegible]
specially [illegible].
Why [illegible] York,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

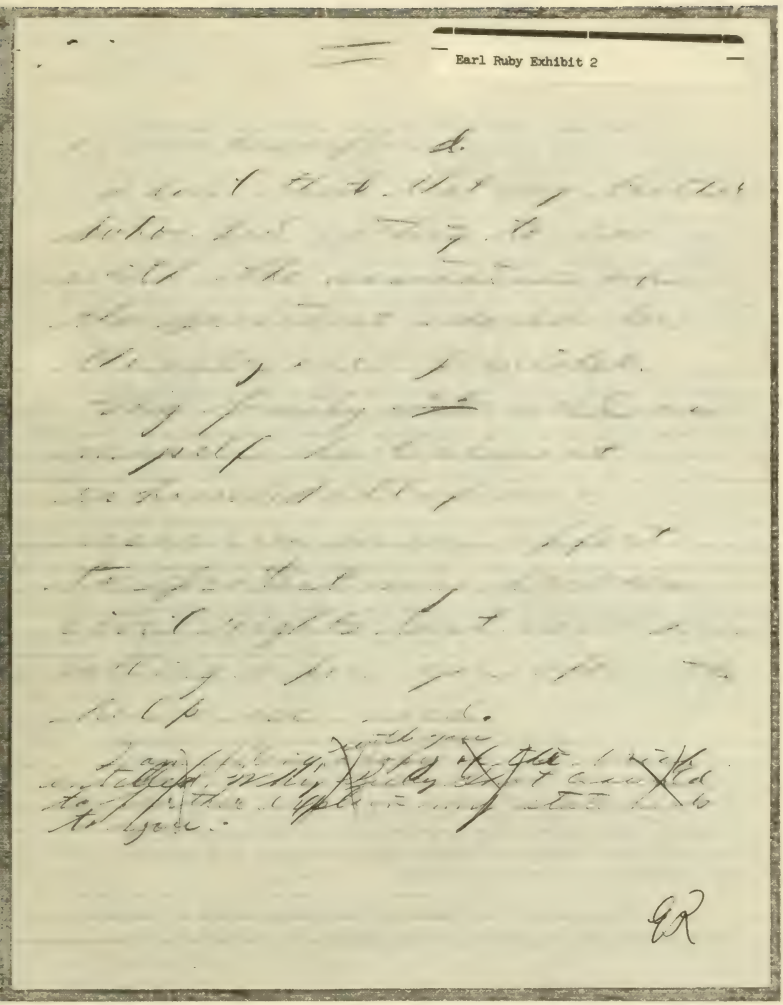
The [illegible]
in Dallas, [illegible]
the [illegible]
President [illegible]
the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

Earl Ruby

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 2



RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued



RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) **FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION**

Date 11/25/63

EARL RUBY, 29925 Woodland Drive, Southfield, Michigan, was interviewed at the residence of his brother HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, 1044 West Loyola Avenue, Chicago, Illinois.

He stated he was born April 16, 1915 at Chicago, Illinois, and served in the Navy from 1942 to 1944 under the name of EARL RUBENSTEIN. He presently operates a cleaning establishment in Detroit, Michigan. Prior to this he operated the Earl Products Company in Chicago, a novelty manufacturer. He said that in 1946 his brothers, JACK RUBY and SAM RUBY, along with himself, legally changed their names from RUBENSTEIN to RUBY for business purposes.

He advised he heard through television and radio that his brother JACK RUBY was implicated in the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD in Dallas, Texas, today. He traveled by air to Chicago to consult with other members of his family regarding the advisability of traveling to Dallas. He advised he was greatly shocked and stunned to hear of his brother's actions in Dallas and is very upset over the matter. He does not know what his immediate plans are and is quite concerned as to what effect this may have upon his family and business.

He stated he last saw JACK RUBY approximately four years ago while in Dallas, Texas. JACK was operating a private key club known as the Sovereign Club. At this time he noted JACK appeared to have many acquaintances among Dallas police officers and met some but does not recall any names. Many visited JACK's club even when off duty. He also noted that JACK carried a gun, and JACK explained that he needed it because he carried large sums of money from his night club operation. He does not know whether JACK had a permit for this gun.

He stated that JACK RUBY was born and raised in Chicago and resided in this city until he entered military service about 1943. Prior to this, he had been employed as a business representative for a union believed to have the name Scrap Iron and Junk Collectors. This was prior to 1940. He believes that following this, JACK worked as a salesman for the Stanley Oliver Company in Chicago and the Spartan Novelty Company in Chicago. This company is now out of business.

Following military service, JACK RUBY returned to Chicago where he resided for several months and was not employed to his,

on 11/25/63 at Chicago, Illinois File # CG 44-New DL 44-1639

by Special Agent SA MAURICE J. WHITE SA RICHARD B. LEE /cv Date dictated 11/25/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 3

EARL RUBY's knowledge. About 1946, JACK went to Dallas, Texas, to assist his sister, EVA GRANT, operate a night club, believed to be the Silver Spur. He has resided in Dallas, Texas, since that time.

EARL RUBY stated JACK, to his knowledge, has no criminal arrest record and knows of no hoodlum associates of his. JACK has never professed any affiliation with any political organization or party. He described JACK as a patriotic individual who had a great respect for the late president and also for law enforcement officers.

EARL RUBY stated that personally he had never heard of the Fair Play For Cuba Committee until the President's death, nor had he ever heard of OSWALD or GEORGE SANATOR. He also stated that he has no criminal record and is not affiliated or associated with any subversive group.

EARL RUBY stated he could give no reason why JACK RUBY shot OSWALD, except JACK is a highly emotional type and may have thought he was doing everyone a great service.

EARL RUBY appeared highly upset and stated he could furnish no further information.

172

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date November 26, 1963

EARL R. (initial only) RUBY was interviewed at his residence, 29925 Woodland Drive, Southfield, Michigan.

He stated he arrived in Detroit, Michigan, by airliner from Chicago, Illinois, at 11:30 A.M. on November 25, 1963, where he was met by his wife, MARGE, and Chief of Police, MILTON G. SACKETT, Southfield, Michigan, Police Department.

He stated he had been in Chicago visiting some of his brothers and sisters after he learned that his brother, JACK RUBY, was being held by the Dallas, Texas, Police Department, for the slaying of LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

RUBY said that his father, JOSEPH RUBENSTEIN, died about five years ago in Chicago, Illinois. He said his father was a Russian immigrant to this country, arriving in the United States about 1900. He said his mother, FANNY, was a Polish immigrant who came to this country the same time as her husband. He stated the only surviving immediate members of his family are his brothers and sisters. He said all of his uncles and aunts on both sides of the family are now deceased. He said there are four brothers and four married sisters in his family and that they are all living. He listed the following brothers and sisters with background data for each:

JACK, a bachelor, was born approximately May 15, 1911, in Chicago. He was in World War II, exact dates unknown. Prior to World War II, he was employed by Spartan Novelty Company, Chicago, now defunct, dates unknown. EARL RUBY could not recall the places of JACK's employment prior to Spartan, but did remember he was employed in Chicago at various places as a salesman. After leaving the service in about 1946, he (JACK) was employed by Earl Products for approximately six months in 1946 and 1947. Earl Products was owned by EARL RUBY, and JACK and his brother, SAM, were given equal shares in this business. EARL and SAM RUBY decided that JACK was not giving his full share of time in the partnership, and also there was a personality conflict existing between SAM and JACK, therefore SAM and EARL bought out JACK's interest in this business. JACK then received an offer from

On 11/25/63 at Southfield, Michigan File # Detroit 44-586

by SA CHARLES I. ROBICHAUD AND SA JACK G. WILSON:jep Date dictated 11/26/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

-173-

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 4

his sister, Mrs. EVE GRANT, to help her operate a night club in Dallas, Texas. JACK departed for Dallas for this purpose, which was approximately seventeen years ago. JACK has been in the night club business ever since and has made infrequent visits to Chicago, visiting only for deaths, marriages, etc. JACK's closest associates in Chicago are: BENJAMIN KAYE, owner, Rogers Park Ford Agency, in the 6600 block of Northwestern Avenue, Chicago., a life-long friend and a former Chicago policeman; HARRY EPSTEIN, who resides in the north end of Chicago and believed to operate the Lakeview Sales, a firm selling business gifts; and MIKE NEMZIN, owner Weiners Department Store, West Roosevelt Road, Chicago, home address unknown. EARL RUBY advised NEMZIN recently had a serious operation on November 20, 1963.

In Dallas, JACK's close associates are: RALPH PAUL, residence and business address unknown, but he is in the restaurant business, and an individual whose first name is believed to be FRANK. HOWARD, whose business and residence are unknown. He said that JACK's sister, Mrs. GRANT, would know the identity, residence and employment of PAUL and HOWARD. R2CV

JACK went to grammar school, name unrecalled but in the 1100 block of Mozart, Chicago, with one LENNY PATRICK. PATRICK is known by EARL RUBY from publicity to be an infamous hoodlum in Chicago. EARL said he has no knowledge of JACK's association with PATRICK except on one occasion, date unknown, when JACK mentioned he had gone to grammar school with PATRICK. PATRICK is not generally known to the RUBY family. EARL did recall that LENNY PATRICK was the black sheep of the family. He said that PATRICK's father was a Chicago Policeman. LENNY's brother, JACK, who is allegedly respectable, married a distant cousin (about four times removed) of the RUBY's. Her name is (first name unknown) WEINBERG. EARL had no additional knowedge of the WEINBERGs.

EARL stated he believed ART PETACQUE, a reporter for the "Chicago Sun Times," knew JACK, but he does not know under what circumstances. EARL advised he first met PETACQUE on November 24, 1963, when PETACQUE came to the HY RUBENSTEIN's (brother of the RUBYs) residence in Chicago seeking an interview with the RUBY family concerning the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD by JACK. EARL said the family was keeping out all reporters, however, when PETACQUE mentioned he knew JACK personally and mentioned the names, BEN KAYE and IZZY HORWITZ, as mutual friends, he admitted PETACQUE and gave him a formal press interview. EARL said this is the only indication he had ever had that JACK knew PETACQUE.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 4

-174-

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 4—Continued

EARL said he did not know of any individual named IRVING WEINER, however, he knew an ERWIN WEINER, a bondsman and insurance salesman, with whom he, EARL, went to high school. EARL had no knowledge that WEINER knew his brother JACK but may have had a speaking acquaintance.

EARL advised that as far as he knew, JACK did not know GUS ALEX in any way. EARL said ALEX is evidently well known in Chicago from the newspapers, but he, EARL, does not know him and reiterated he has no knowledge that JACK knows him.

EARL stated LEE HARVEY OSWALD is absolutely unknown to him, even after viewing OSWALD's photograph appearing in the press and on television and felt certain that OSWALD is unknown to his entire family, including JACK. He stated OSWALD is "a complete stranger" to the entire RUBY family.

EARL said he had no knowledge as to why JACK shot OSWALD. He said JACK is and always has been very emotional. EARL said that he talked to his sister, EVE GRANT, by telephone on November 24, 1963, at which time she advised that JACK, after hearing of President KENNEDY's death, proceeded to the synagogue to pray for President KENNEDY. He said JACK cried afterwards [illegible] and was very depressed about the assassination. EARL said JACK is definitely a patriot and would defend any President of the United States, Democrat or Republican, if challenged verbally, even to the extent of fighting. EARL said JACK hated anything un-American. He said JACK had never been convicted of any crime he knew of, although he was aware there had been several charges (exact details unknown) of fighting and possession of a concealed weapon. EARL said so far as he knew, the fighting charges were dismissed since these charges arose because JACK evicted unruly customers from his business establishments. EARL said the only time he knew JACK to carry a gun was when he was carrying large sums of money in connection with his business. The only knowledge EARL had of this was from observation during the times EARL spent in Dallas with JACK. EARL said he visited JACK in Dallas on two occasions for about ten and seven days, respectively, about four years ago. The caliber and make of the weapon was unknown to EARL.

-175- Earl Ruby Exhibit 4

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 4—Continued

EARL stated the only reason he can think of as to why JACK shot OSWALD is JACK's patriotism and his grief over the President's death. EARL advised he could not state why JACK had a gun in his possession on this occassion when as far as he knew, JACK carried a gun only when he had large sums of money in his possession. EARL could not make a determination whether or not this shooting might have been premeditated.

EARL did not know the identity of any officers of the Dallas Police Department with whom JACK was acquainted, although he knew JACK was on friendly terms with this Police Department.

EARL identified the following individuals as his brothers and sisters, giving background information concerning each:

Brothers

HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, was born about December 28, 1901, in the old country, the exact location unknown. He resides at 1044 Loyola, Chicago. He is self-employed as a Florist Supply Distributor in Chicago where he operates this business from his residence. He entered this country with his parents at the age of one year, and is a bachelor. HYMAN has resided his entire lifetime in Chicago, except when he was in the United States Army during World War II. He was at one time employed by a floral company, possibly the National Florist Supply Company, Chicago.

SAM RUBY, was born December 29, 1913, in Chicago. He was married about twelve and a half years ago to PHYLLIS KERNS, now a housewife. He resides in Texas, exact address unknown, and is self-employed, operating about three laundromats. SAM was associated with Earl Products, Chicago, until about 1961, at which time he moved to Dallas to work for JACK. In Dallas, he discovered he did not like the type of business JACK was in and obtained the above-mentioned laundromat business. SAM served in the U.S. Air Force in World War II, exact dates unknown. Prior to World War II, he was a carpenter building barracks at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station, Chicago. EARL stated that his father and the four sons were carpenters by trade at one time or another. EARL could not recall SAM's employment prior to working at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station, but he did state that he was employed for sometime in the thirties with his brother-in-law, RALPH VOLPERT, in Youngstown, Ohio, with a home improvement company.

— Earl Ruby Exhibit 4

-176

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

EARL advised of the following background regarding himself: He said he was born in Chicago, April 16, 1915. He married MARGE GREENE on January 19, 1947. From April, 1942 until 1944, he was in the U.S. Navy Cee Bees. Except for the time that he spent in the military service, he stated he resided in Chicago, until October 21, 1961, when he moved to Detroit. He advised that he graduated from Crane Technical High School, Chicago, in 1934. While attending high school and a short time thereafter, he was employed by the Stanley Oliver Manufacturing Company, Chicago. He was then self employed delivering for several dry cleaning establishments from about 1937 to 1939. ~~From 1939 to~~ In 1942 ER only 1942, ~~he was~~ employed as a carpenter building barracks at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station. From 1942 to 1944, he was in the U.S. Navy. From 1944 until he sold the business in 1961, he owned Earl Products. He is presently the owner of Cobo Cleaners, 18135 Livernois, Detroit, which establishment he has owned since 1961.

Sisters

Mrs. RALPH (ANNE) VOLPERT, is about ~~my~~ sixty years of age, date and place of birth unknown. She is a widow, her husband having died in Chicago about three years ago. He said she resided in Youngstown for approximately twenty years, and her address then was 2426 Elm Street. About four years ago she moved from Youngstown. Her husband had been employed by his brother at the National Home Improvement Company, Youngstown. She is employed as a housewife and is presently residing with their brother HY RUBENSTEIN.

Mrs. NORMAN (MARION) CARROLL, is approximately fifty-six years of age, exact date of birth unknown, but born in Chicago. She also resides with their brother HY RUBENSTEIN. She has been employed for approximately the last twenty-five years by the U.S. Government, Treasury Department, Bond Section in Chicago.

Mrs. EVE GRANT (husband's first name unknown), is approximately fifty-three years of age, exact date of birth unknown, place being in Chicago. She is divorced and has resided in Dallas off and on for the past twenty years. When she is not residing in Dallas, she is visiting in Chicago for brief periods of time. She is employed in Dallas by JACK RUBY, brother. Her current telephone number is LA. 6-6258. EARL stated that he

-173- Earl Ruby Exhibit 4

believed that she was the one who convinced JACK to go to Dallas about sixteen or seventeen years ago. She had a small night club and asked JACK to operate it. They gave up their original night club, and he now operates two night clubs in Dallas. EARL stated that he did not believe she has any monetary interest in either club.

Mrs. HAROLD (EILEEN) KOMINSKY, approximately forty-six years old, resides at 6724 North Dalman, Chicago. Her husband is a public accountant who, he believes, operates from his home. She is a housewife.

EARL advised that the above is the complete family and that there are no adopted children or otherwise.

EARL advised that he had no knowledge that JACK or any member of the family was in any way connected with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee or any subversive organizations. He said, in fact, just the opposite is true, that is, every member of the family is a patriotic American citizen. He stated that neither JACK nor any member of the family ever held any radical or extremists views either in politics or on any other subject.

EARL advised that he and his three brothers had their name legally changed from RUBENSTEIN to RUBY during 1947 in Chicago.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 4

-179-

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 4—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Ex.No. 5 RUBY, Earl Deposition. Washington, D. C. 6-3-64

Date 11/26/63

EARL R. RUBY, 29925 Woodland Drive, Southfield, Michigan, advised he arrived in Detroit, Michigan, from Chicago, Illinois, at 11:30 AM, November 25, 1963, via air line, being met by his wife, MARGE, and COP, MILTON G. SACKETT, Southfield Police Department, and held a press conference at his residence from 2:30 PM to about 3:30 PM (verified by Chief SACKETT). EARL RUBY was very cooperative during the interview and welcomed any further inquiry in this matter.

EARL advised that his parents are deceased, has no living aunts or uncles and the only surviving immediate members of his family are his brothers and sisters. Following are the brothers and sisters with accompanying background data plus pertinent comments regarding his brother, JACK RUBY:

JACK RUBY, bachelor, approximate date of birth May 15, 1911, at Chicago. He was in World War II, exact dates unknown. He was employed by Earl Products, owned by EARL RUBY, in Chicago, approximately six months, 1946-1947. Prior to World War II, he was employed by Spartan Novelty Company, Chicago, now defunct, dates not known. He cannot recall the places of employment prior to Spartan but worked various places as a salesman. After leaving the service, JACK and his brother, SAM, were given equal shares in Earl Products. Shortly after this arrangement EARL and SAM RUBY decided JACK was not giving his full share of time in the partnership, and a personality conflict existed between SAM and JACK RUBY. SAM and EARL bought out JACK's interest in the business. Shortly thereafter, JACK had an offer from his sister, EVA GRANT, to help her operate a night club in Dallas, Texas. JACK departed for Dallas for this purpose approximately 17 years ago, and has been in the night club business in Dallas ever since and has made infrequent visits to Chicago, for deaths, marriages and the like.

JACK's closest associates in Chicago are BENJAMIN KAYE, owner, Rogers Park Ford Agency, 6600 block of North Western Avenue, Chicago, a life-long friend (former Chicago policeman); HARRY EPSTEIN, who resides at the north end of Chicago and believed to operate the Lakeview Sales, Chicago (a firm selling business gifts); MIKE NEMZIN, owner, Weiners

---

on 11/26/63 at Southfield, Michigan File # DE 44-DL 44-1639

by Special Agent S CHARLES I. ROBICHAUD AND JACK G. WILSON: mam Date dictated 11/26/63

//

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 5

Department Store, West Roosevelt Road, Chicago, home address unknown. Dallas close associates are RALPH PAUL, residence and business address unknown but in restaurant business, and (FNU), believed FRANK, HOWARD, business and residence unknown.

JACK RUBY went to grammar school, name unrecalled, but in 1100 block of Mozart, Chicago, with LENNY PATRICK. PATRICK is known by EARL RUBY from publicity to be an infamous hoodlum in Chicago. EARL has no knowledge of JACK's association with PATRICK, except on one occasion, date unknown, that JACK mentioned he had gone to grammar school with PATRICK. PATRICK was not generally known to the RUBY family. He recalls that LENNY PATRICK was the black sheep of the family. PATRICK's father was a Chicago policeman. JACK PATRICK, brother of LENNY, who is allegedly respectable, married a distant cousin (about four times removed) of the RUBY's. Her name is (FNU) WEINBERG. EARL had no knowledge of this family.

EARL believed ART PETACQUE, a reporter, Chicago "Sun Times", knew JACK but does not know under what circumstances. EARL advised he first met PETACQUE on November 24, 1963, when PETACQUE came to the HY RUBENSTEIN residence in Chicago seeking an interview regarding the OSWALD shooting. EARL claimed they were keeping out all reporters; however, when PETACQUE mentioned JACK personally and mentioned the names BEN KAYE and IZZY HORWITZ as mutual friends, he admitted PETACQUE and gave him a formal press interview. EARL said this is the only indication he had ever had that JACK knew PETACQUE.

Relative to IRVING WEINER, EARL said he did not know of any individual named IRVING; however, he knew an ERWIN WEINER, a bondsman and insurance salesman, who went to high school with him, EARL. EARL had no knowledge that WEINER knew his brother, JACK, but may have had a speaking acquaintance.

CR 54

Earl Ruby Exhibit 5

12

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

Regarding GUS ALEX, EARL advised that as far as he knew JACK did not know ALEX in any shape or manner. EARL said ALEX is evidently well known in Chicago from the news media, but he, EARL, does not know him and reiterated he has no knowledge that JACK knows him.

EARL stated LEE HARVEY OSWALD is absolutely unknown to him, even after viewing photographs in press and on television and felt safe to say that OSWALD either by name or photograph is unknown to his entire family including JACK. He stated OSWALD is "a complete stranger" to entire family.

EARL had no knowledge as to why JACK should have shot OSWALD. EARL said JACK is very emotional. EARL said he talked to his sister, EVE GRANT, November 24, 1963, at which time she advised JACK, after hearing of President KENNEDY's death, proceeded to the synagogue, cried afterwards and was very depressed. EARL said JACK is definitely a patriot and would defend any President of the United States, Democrat or Republican, if challenged verbally, even to the point of fisticuffs. EARL said JACK hated anything unAmerican.

He said that JACK had never been convicted of any crime he knew of, although he was aware there had been several charges (exact data unknown) of fighting and possession of a concealed weapon. EARL said so far as he knew the fighting charges were dismissed since he was evicting unruly customers from his business establishments. EARL said the only time he knew JACK to carry a gun was when he was carrying large sums of money as a result of business. The only knowledge of this was during the times EARL spent in Dallas with his brother, which was for about ten and seven days, respectively, about four years ago. Caliber, make, etc., of weapon carried by JACK on these occasions unknown by EARL.

CR 54

Earl Ruby Exhibit 5

13

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT No. 5—Continued

DL 44-1639
CIR,JGW:mam
4

EARL stated the only reason he can think of concerning the incident is JACK's patriotism and his grief over the President's death. EARL advised he could not state why JACK had a gun in his possession on this occasion, when, as far as he knew, JACK carried a gun only when he had sums of money. Therefore, EARL could not make a determination whether this might have been premeditated.

EARL furnished the following background information concerning existing relatives:

Brothers: HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, born December 28, 1901, (approximately), in old country unknown. Resides 1044 Loyola, Chicago, self employed florist supply distributor, Chicago, operates from residence, entered this country with parents at the age of one year and is a bachelor. Resided at Chicago for a lifetime except when in U. S. Army during World War II. Employed by floral company, possibly National Florist Supply Co., Chicago.

SAM RUBY, wife PHYLLIS, nee Kerns, housewife, married about 12½ years ago. Resides Texas, address unknown. Born Chicago, December 29, 1913 (approximately), self employed, operating about 3 laundromats. SAM associated with Earl Products, Chicago, until about 1961, at which time he moved to Dallas to work for JACK. In Dallas he did not like this type business with JACK and obtained above laundromat business. Served in U. S. Air Force during World War II, dates unknown. Shortly prior to World War II, carpenter building barracks, Great Lakes Naval Training Station, Chicago (GLNTS) Father and four sons carpenters by trade at one time or another. EARL cannot recall SAM's employment prior to GLNTS.,

CR 84

Earl Ruby Exhibit 5

14

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

DL 44-1639
CIR,JGW:mam
5

but did state employed for some time in 1930's with brother-in-law, RALPH VOLPERT, in Youngstown, Ohio, with Home Improvement Company.

EARL RUBY, born Chicago, April 16, 1915, wife, MARGE, nee Greene, married January 19, 1947. Entered U. S. Navy See Bees, April, 1942, until 1944, except for military service resided in Chicago for lifetime until October 21, 1961, when he moved to Detroit. Graduated Crane Technical High School, 1934. Parttime work while attending high school and for short time thereafter employed Stanley Oliver Manufacturing Co., Chicago; independent operator for dry cleaning establishment 1937 to 1939; employed as carpenter, barracks, GLNTS, ~~1939 to~~ 1942, U. S. Navy, 1942 to 1944; owned Earl Products, 1944 to 1961, sold business. Owner Cobo Cleaners, 18135 Livernois, Detroit, 1961 to present.

only 1942

Sisters: Mrs. RALPH (ANNE) VOLPERT, date and place of birth unknown, widow, sixty years. Husband died in Chicago about three years ago. Moved from Youngstown, Ohio, about four years ago, residence at Youngstown 2426 Elm Street for approximately 20 years. Husband employed for his brother at National Home Improvement, Youngstown. She is employed as a housewife. Presently resides with brother, HY RUBENSTEIN.

Mrs. NORMAN (MARIAN) CARROLL, born Chicago, date unknown, age 46, resides with brother HY RUBENSTEIN. Has been employed past 25 years (approximately) by U. S. Government, Treasury Department, Bond Section in Chicago.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 5

CK 84

15

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

DL 44-1639
CIR,JGW:mam
6

Mrs. EVE GRANT, born Chicago, date unknown, age 53, divorced, husband's first name unknown, resided Dallas off and on for past 20 years. When not in Dallas resided Chicago for brief periods. Employed in Dallas by brother, JACK RUBY. Currently possesses telephone number LA 6-6258. EARL believed that she was the one who convinced JACK to come to Dallas about 16 to 17 years ago. She had a small night club and asked JACK to operate same. They gave up this original night club, and he now operates two night clubs in Dallas. EARL does not believe she has any monetary interest in either club.

Mrs. HAROLD (EILEEN) KAMINSKY, 6724 N. Dalman, Chicago. Her husband is a public accountant believed to operate from home. She is a housewife, from Chicago, date unknown, and 46 years old.

Earl advised that the above in the complete family. There were no adopted children or otherwise.

EARL advised that he is leaving Detroit during the afternoon of November 27, 1963, and will drive to his wife's parents residence at 7209 North Prairie, Lincolnwood, Illinois, telephone number OR 3-2733, for Thanksgiving and will return to Detroit on Sunday, November 30, 1963.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 5

C R 54

16

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 5—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date November 27, 1963

EARL R. (initial only) RUBY telephonically furnished the following information:

He said that since he was interviewed by SA CHARLES I. ROBICHAUD and SA JACK G. WILSON on November 25, 1963, he recalled that the following individuals were also close friends of his brother, JACK RUBY:

MICHAEL LEVIN, attorney at law, who maintains an office on South LaSalle Street in Chicago. He said the exact address was unknown to him.

MOREY KELLMAN, owner, Globo Glass Company, which is located in Chicago, but the address is unknown.

BARNEY ROSS, the former famous prize fighter. He said he did not know of ROSS' present whereabouts.

Ex.No.6 RUBY, Earl Washington,D.C. Deposition 6-3-64

On 11/27/63 at Detroit, Michigan File # 44-453 Detroit

by SA CHARLES I. ROBICHAUD:JEP Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

179

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 6

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 12/16/63

EARL RUBY, 29925 Woodlawn Drive, Southfield, Michigan, advised he has returned to Chicago to be with his brothers and sisters over the Thanksgiving holiday. He is presently at the family residence, 1044 Loyola Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, where he intends to remain until Sunday, December 1, 1963.

He advised that he had been interviewed by Detroit Agents on the 26th of November, 1963, and had advised them to the best of his knowledge of his brother's background. Places of residence and occupation at Chicago, from the time of his birth until he left for Dallas in about 1947.

He stated that he had discussed with his sisters, MARION and ANN, the subjects covered at their interview with FBI Agents on the afternoon of November 27, 1963, and felt that they were substantially correct in all places of residence and occupations engaged in by their brother JACK.

Regarding an allegation that JACK possibly had a metal plate in his head from some unknown injury, he stated that this was absolutely untrue and that JACK enjoyed good health to the best of his knowledge and belief.

He stated that his mother at one time was a patient at the Elgin State Hospital, Elgin, Illinois, where she was being treated for a mental disorder. He stated that he was reluctant to talk about this, but that this mental condition was brought on by the menopause, a thyroid condition, and was possibly the result of her brooding over the death of her last born child, which occurred several years prior to her hospitalization. He stated her stay in Elgin Hospital was short and that she returned home to the family and lived from about 1938 until her death in about 1942, when she died from a thrombosis coronary condition.

He stated that he himself had been a patient in the Veterans Hospital in Chicago, Illinois, located on the near north side near the lake, about three years ago, which would be about 1960. He said this hospitalization was the result of his mental depression about the failure of his business and general financial decline. He stated this mental condition manifested itself with

Ex.No.7 RUBY, Earl Deposition
Washington, D.C. 3-5-64

on 11/28/63 at Chicago, Illinois File # CG 44-645
DL 44-1639

by Special Agent GEORGE H. PARFET :lp Date dictated 12/5/63

15

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 7

a desire to do away with himself and an urge to "run away from things." He said that he was a patient at this hospital for approximately four weeks. At this time, he advised that even though he had been a patient, he had never heard or considered that his brother JACK was in any way subject to mental illness or depression. Speaking of JACK, he stated that he had the usual childhood diseases, but suffered no serious illnesses or injuries. He reiterated that his brother JACK had never been connected in any way with a tavern or night club in the Chicago area, and that his only connection in this field had come about following JACK's move to Dallas, Texas. He said that he himself had at one time been engaged in the tavern business for about two months in about 1950, when he took over a small neighborhood tavern at Madison and California, in Chicago, Illinois. He said that he took this business over from an individual named BERNIE FELD, whose present whereabouts are completely unknown to him. He said he closed this business after "a couple of months" as he could not "make a go of it."

EARL RUBY was specifically asked regarding his residence in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1940. He stated that he had never been in New Haven, Connecticut, in his life, and that at about that period he was engaged in the dry cleaning business on Cicero Avenue in Chicago, Illinois.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 7

CR 164

16

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Ex.No.8 RUBY, Earl Deposition
Washington, D.C. 6-3-64

Date 11/29/63

EARL RUBY, 29925 Woodlawn Drive, advised he has returned to Chicago to be with his brothers and sisters over the Thanksgiving Holiday. He is presently at the family residence at 1044 Loyola Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, where he intends to remain until Sunday, December 1, 1963.

He advised that he had been interviewed by Detroit Agents on November 26, 1963, and had advised them to the best of his knowledge of brother, JACK RUBY'S, background, places of residence and occupation at Chicago, from the time of his birth until he left for Dallas in about 1947.

He stated that he had discussed with his sisters, MARION and ANN, the subjects covered at their interview with FBI Agents on the afternoon of November 27, 1963, and felt that they were substantially correct in all places of residence and occupations engaged in by their brother JACK.

Regarding an allegation that JACK possibly had a metal plate in his head from some unknown injury, he stated that this was absolutely untrue and that JACK enjoyed good health to the best of his knowledge and belief.

He stated that his mother at one time was a patient at the Elgin State Hospital, Elgin, Illinois, where she was being treated for a mental disorder. He stated that he was reluctant to talk about this, but that this mental condition was brought on by the menopause, a thyroid condition and was possibly the result of her brooding over the death of her last born child, which occurred several years prior to her hospitalization. He stated her stay in Elgin Hospital was short, and that she returned home to the family and lived from about 1938 until her death in about 1942, when she died from a thrombosis coronary condition.

He stated that he, himself, had been a patient in the Veterans Hospital in Chicago, Illinois, located on the near north side of the lake, about three years ago, which would be about 1960. He said this hospitalization was the result of his mental depression about the failure of his business and general financial decline. He stated this mental condition manifested itself with a desire to do away with himself and an urge to

---

CG 44-645
DL 44-1639

on 11/28/63 at Southfield, Michigan File #

by Special Agent GEORGE H. PARFET /cjr Date dictated 11/28/63

210

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 8

"run away from things". He said that he was a patient at this hospital for approximately four weeks. At this time he advised that even though he had been a patient, he had never heard or considered that his brother JACK was in any way subject to mental illness or depression. Speaking of JACK, he stated that he had the usual childhood diseases, but suffered no serious illnesses or injuries. He reiterated that his brother, JACK, had never been connected in any way with a tavern or night club in the Chicago area, and that his only connection in this field had come about following JACK'S move to Dallas, Texas. He said that he, himself, had at one time been engaged in the tavern business for about two months in about 1950, when he took over a small neighbo hood tavern at Madison and California in Chicago, Illinois. He said that he took this business over from an individual named BERNIE FELD, whose present whereabouts are completely unknown to him. He said he closed this business after "a couple of months", as he could not "make a go of it". Records of Elgin State and Veterans Hospitals will be checked.

Mr. EARL RUBY was specifically asked regarding his residence in New Haven, Connecticut in 1940. He stated that he had never been in New Haven, Connecticut in his life, and that at about that period he was engaged in the dry cleaning business on Cicero Avenue in Chicago, Illinois.

Earl Ruby Exhibit 8

211

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 8—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 2, 1963

EARL R. RUBY, 29925 Woodland Drive, Southfield, Michigan, telephonically advised that when he was interviewed at his residence on November 25, 1963, by Bureau Agents, he stated JACK PATRICK, brother of LENNY PATRICK, an infamous hoodlum from Chicago, Illinois, married (first name unknown) WEINBERG, a distant cousin about four times removed of the RUBY family.

RUBY stated he was in Chicago over the Thanksgiving holidays and discussed this particular point with various members of the family. he said he was mistaken as to WEINBERG, whose first name is ETHEL, being a distant cousin of the RUBY family. RUBY advised ETHEL WEINBERG, did, in fact, marry JACK PATRICK, however, she is not related in any way to the RUBY family. He said the WEINBERG family were close friends only.

Washington D.C.
Aug 3 1964
Exh # 9 Earl Ruby

Ex.No.9 RUBY, Earl Washington,D.C. Deposition 6-3-64

CR 84

On 12/2/63 at Detroit, Michigan File # Detroit 44-563

by SA CHARLES I. ROBICHAUD:JEP Date dictated 12/2/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

17

RUBY (EARL) EXHIBIT NO. 9

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 11/25/63

Mr. SAMUEL DAVID RUBY, 11616 Jamestown Road, Dallas, Texas, telephone No. EM 8-5083, was interviewed in the presence of his wife, PHYLLIS FAITH RUBY, nee KERNES.

He furnished the following information regarding the identities and whereabouts of the members of his immediate family:

Father	JOSEPH RUBENSTEIN, deceased; born in Poland
Mother	FANNIE RUBENSTEIN, nee Turek, deceased; born in Poland
Brothers	HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, age 61, 1044 W. Loyal, Chicago, Illinois; employed as traveling salesman
	JACK LEON RUBENSTEIN, also known as JACK RUBY (has used the name RUBY since about 1946 but does not believe he ever had name legally changed)
	EARL R. RUBY, nee RUBENSTEIN (legally changed name in Cook County Superior Court, Chicago, Illinois, 1946 or 1947); born April 19, 1914, at Chicago, Illinois; resides in Detroit, Michigan, and operates Cobo Cleaners in Detroit
Sisters	ANNA (Mrs. RALPH) VOLPERT, age 59, same address as HYMAN; employed as sales lady at Charles A. Stevens Company, Chicago, Illinois
	MARION (Mrs. NORMAN) CARROLL, age 57, same address as HYMAN; employed since 1941 for Internal Revenue Service, Treasury Department, Chicago, Illinois
	EVA L. (Mrs. FRANK) GRANT, age 55; now divorced; resides in apartment house on corner of Rawlins and Throckmorton Streets, Dallas; employed for the past two years as

Ex.No.1 RUBY, Sam Deposition
Dallas, Texas 5-29-64

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents ALBERT SAYERS and RAYMOND C. ECKENRODE:vm Date dictated 11/24/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT NO. 1

manager of the Club Vegas owned by JACK RUBENSTEIN.

EILEEN (Mrs. HAROLD) KAMINSKY, age 47, 6024 Talman, Chicago, Illinois.

Wife — PHYLLIS FAITH RUBY, nee KERNES, 11616 Jamestown Road, Dallas, Texas

Children — FREDERICK, age 11
BRIAN, age 10
ELISA, age 4
TOMMY, age 3.

Mr. RUBY advised he had his name legally changed in Cook County Superior Court, Chicago, Illinois, in about 1946 or 1947. His legal name had previously been SAMUEL DAVID RUBENSTEIN.

He furnished the following information regarding his brother, JACK LEON RUBENSTEIN, also known as Jack Ruby:

JACK was born at Chicago, Illinois, on April 25, 1910. All of his brothers and sisters were also born in Chicago, Illinois. JACK, as well as other members of the family, were reared in Chicago and JACK attended public school until about the tenth grade. After he left high school, JACK employed himself as a ticket scalper at various sporting events in the city of Chicago. During his late teens or early 20's, JACK went to San Francisco, California, where he worked in the circulation department of a San Francisco newspaper where he managed a crew of people selling newspaper subscriptions. It is not known how long he was in San Francisco but apparently made one or two lasting friendships while there. One of these friendships was formed with a man by the name of SAM GORDON who worked with him and who is now believed to operate an export-import business between the United States, the Philippine Islands, and the Hawaiian Islands. GORDON was originally from Chicago.

While in San Francisco, JACK met and became friendly with a girl whose last name was FITZGERALD. Her father is believed to have been connected in some way with the motion picture business. There may still be an occasional contact or correspondence between JACK and this girl however nothing specific is known about such contacts.

185

After JACK's return to Chicago from San Francisco, he continued scalping tickets for sporting events. He then was hired as an organizer by one LEON COOK who had formed a union in Chicago known as the Scrap Iron Handlers Union or a similar name. LEON COOK's father or family owns the Cook Scrap Iron Yard located on Taylor or Fillmore Street in Chicago. Shortly after JACK went to work for COOK, COOK was shot to death by another union official. JACK was employed by COOK as a union organizer for less than one year. This was in the late 1930's.

In about 1943 JACK was in the U. S. Air Force and served until 1946. He was an airplane mechanic in the Air Force. Shortly after his discharge, JACK went into business with him, SAM, and their brothers, HYMAN and EARL, in Chicago, Illinois. This was a small manufacturing business known as the Advertising Specialties Company. JACK remained in the business for about one year and then sold out to the other brothers taking as his share all of the cash assets of the business which amounted to approximately $14,000. He then left Chicago and came to Dallas, Texas.

The first member of the family to have made her home in Dallas, Texas, was his sister EVA. She had come to Dallas, Texas, during World War II after obtaining a divorce from her husband. She was employed in Dallas as a factory representative for the Harvey Phillips Machine Shop. While in Dallas EVA opened the Singapore Supper Club at 1717 S. Ervay Street. Beginning in about 1946 or early 1947 she was having trouble with the club. JACK arrived from Chicago after selling out his interest in the Advertising Specialties Company. He invested money in the club and later changed the name from the Singapore Supper Club to the Silver Spur. It is believed that for a short time one MARTIN GIMPLE (now deceased) a friend of JACK, was a partner with him in the Silver Spur. In about 1948 EVA dissolved her interest in the Silver Spur due to differences of opinion she had with JACK with regard to the operation of the club. EVA then left Dallas and went to Chicago where she remained for about one year. After that she traveled to Los Angeles, California, and spent quite some time traveling from Los Angeles to Chicago and Dallas, Texas.

186

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

In about 1955 JACK sold the Silver Spur to one ROCKY ROBINSON who had previously operated a similar business in Dallas County. ROBINSON was not able to obtain a license in the city of Dallas, Texas, and the Silver Spur was closed. During the time he owned the Silver Spur, JACK also owned two other clubs, one known as Hernando's Hideaway, and the other was the Club Vegas. One JOE BONDS was a partner with him in the Club Vegas and it is believed he also had a third partner whose name is not known.

In about 1960 or early 1961 JACK acquired ownership of the Sovereign Club which club catered to professional people, particularly doctors. This club was not making money as a private club and he therefore converted it to a public club some time during the Christmas season in 1961. This club is now called the Carousel Club and is still operated by JACK RUBENSTEIN.

With regard to JACK's methods of earning a living during his lifetime, Mr. RUBY characterized him as being independent, aggressive, and a "scrapper." JACK has always been reluctant to work for anyone else and is a promoter. He said that in recent years JACK has been interested in promoting various business enterprises other than the nightclub business. These include the promotion of Min-Iron, a dietary iron supplement. This activity took place in about 1955 in association with one JOHN JACKSON of Jackson, Mississippi.

He was also associated with MARTIN GIMPLE (now deceased) in promoting prefabricated log cabins. This was several years ago and they built a demonstration model at Grapevine Lake, north of Dallas, Texas.

He said JACK is presently interested in promoting a twist board which is being developed by a plastics manufacturer in Fort Worth, Texas.

JACK has been friendly for some time with one ADRIAN HIGH who is from somewhere in Oklahoma and who sells oilfield equipment. He is also friendly with one NED WEISBROAD and one SAM LASSER. WEISBROAD and LASSER are partners in the wholesale distribution of sunglasses in Dallas. He believes JACK became acquainted with HIGH, WEISBROAD, and LASSER through their patronage of the Silver Spur Club which was operated by JACK.

187

JACK is also friendly with one RALPH PAUL who owns a drive-in restaurant in Arlington, Texas (possibly called the Turf Pit). JACK has known PAUL for several years. PAUL formerly owned a bar or club in Dallas (possibly known as the Bluebonnet Lounge).

JACK is reported to cultivate the friendship of professional men, particularly doctors, and to be widely acquainted among medical doctors in Dallas.

JACK's hobby is weight lifting and he is athletically inclined. He is a strong believer in physical fitness.

With regard to JACK's personality, Mr. RUBY advised that although he is not a vindictive man he seems to frequently get into fights and appears to enjoy an opportunity for physical combat. He said this may stem from the fact that the nightclub business presents many opportunities for fighting because of the number of drunks that frequent such places. He said JACK is an open-minded generous person when he has the desire to be so however he is rather irresponsible in the use of other people's money. He said that on one occasion in about 1955 JACK borrowed $5,500 from him and in about 1956 he had to sue JACK for the return of this money. On that occasion in the Dallas courts, JACK was represented by an attorney, HENRY KLEPAK.

During the time this litigation was taking place, he, RUBY, visited with another attorney who had previously represented JACK in a court action. This attorney told him that at one time, a few years previously JACK had come to his office when he was having trouble in his nightclub business. As he recalls, this trouble consisted of difficulties with a partner. On that occasion, JACK threatened to jump out the window of the lawyer's office.

During the time JACK has operated nightclubs in Dallas, Texas, he has become acquainted with many officers of the Dallas Police Department and it is believed he is very friendly with them and is liked by most of the officers who come into contact with him. From time to time he has employed off-duty officers in his club. One of these was WALLACE RASCH and RASCH's wife, JEAN. They worked in the Club Vegas in 1955 during RASCH's off-duty hours. At the Silver Spur Club JACK often employed off-duty police officers as special police to keep order at the club.

189

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

About two years ago, JACK had a man working as manager of the Carousel Club for about one year. This man's name was LEO, last name unknown. JACK fired this man because he said he was stealing from him. LEO was described as being a white male, of small stature, dark hair, and a swarthy complexion. He was supposed to have had a wife and five children.

JACK RUBENSTEIN has never married. He appears to be very fond of women and there has been only one woman who has retained his affection for any great length of time. This woman is ALICE NICHOLS, 8707 Redondo, Dallas, Texas, telephone DAvis 1-3687, who is employed as a private secretary for an executive of the Southland Life Insurance Company, Dallas. JACK kept company with ALICE NICHOLS for approximately ten years ending about two years ago.

JACK has no excesses such as heavy drinking, heavy smoking, or other bad habits with the possible exception of woman chasing. He is not a joiner and does not readily make lasting friendships. He is a religious man and attends the Temple Shearith Israel located at the corner of Walnut Hill and Douglas Streets in Dallas. The Rabbi at that Temple is named SILVERMAN.

Mr. RUBY advised he knows nothing about JACK's political persuasions and has never heard him express any particular like or dislike of any political figure, party, or philosophy.

Mr. RUBY advised he and his family see JACK only occasionally averaging about two or three times a year particularly during the Jewish religious holidays. He also comes on occasion to see their children. He advised the family was last visited by JACK during the last week of October, 1963.

He advised that he knows of no acquaintanceship between JACK and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

He expressed the opinion that if JACK shot OSWALD it was on impulse because he could think of no reason or motivation for such an action.

189

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date November 28, 1963

SAMUEL DAVID RUBY, 11616 Jamestown Road, Dallas, telephone EM 8-5083, advised telephonically on November 27, 1963, that he has no knowledge of any metal plate ever having been inserted in the skull of his brother, JACK RUBY. He said he lived in Youngstown, Ohio from 1939 to 1941 and did not have much contact with JACK or other members of the family in Chicago during that time.

(He said he knows of no time when JACK RUBY has ever been hospitalized for any reason.)

He said his mother, FANNIE RUBENSTEIN, nee TUREK, was in a mental hospital in Chicago, Illinois for several months in the mid 1930's. (This was the Dunning Hospital on Irving Boulevard, Chicago.) He does not know the nature of the mental illness for which she was hospitalized but believes it may have resulted from the loss of a baby.

He added that his mother underwent an operation for removal of a goiter in the mid 1930's in Chicago. Her doctor was HYMAN RUBENSTEIN, MD, a cousin of his.

He advised that he knows of no Diabetes history in his family and knows of no epilepsy history in his family.

He advised that his brother, EARL RUBENSTEIN, within the past two years, was hospitalized in the psychiatric ward of a Veterans Administration Hospital in Chicago, Illinois, or Detroit, Michigan. He believes this was as a result of EARL having suffered a nervous breakdown.

(He said he knows of no other indication of any mental illness in his family.)

Ex.No.2 RUBY, Jam Deposition
Dallas, Texas 5-29-64

on 11/27/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent ALBERT SAYERS/jn Date dictated 11/27/63

62-109060-209

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT NO. 2

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 11/29/63

1

SAMUEL DAVID RUBY, 11616 Jamestown Road, Dallas, Texas, advised he has no interest, financial or administrative, in the S & R Corporation. He further advised he has no interest, financial or administrative, in the Carousel Club or the Club Vegas in Dallas, Texas, which clubs are operated by his brother, JACK RUBY. He further advised that he is not aware that his name has ever appeared on any document as an officer in the S & R Corporation or in any way in the operation of the Carousel Club or the Club Vegas.

He advised that JACK RUBY, sometime within the past few months, intended to "give him a piece of the Vegas Club" as a result of JACK RUBY having an argument with his sister, EVA RUBY, who had been managing the Club Vegas. He said, however, that JACK RUBY has never actually turned over any of the ownership of the Club Vegas to him.

He said that JACK RUBY still owes him a balance of about $1,300 on a $5,000 loan which he made to JACK in about 1955. He said the last payment JACK made on this loan was in about 1958, when their father, JOSEPH RUBENSTEIN, died in Chicago, and JACK RUBY paid his, SAM'S, airplane fare from Dallas to Chicago to attend their father's funeral. He further advised that sometime during the fall or early winter of 1960 his sister, MARION CARPOLL, visited in Dallas and, while here, loaned JACK RUBY a fairly large sum of money. He said she later regretted making this loan and his brother, EARL, came to Dallas sometime in the Spring of 1961 for the purpose of recovering the amount of this loan for MARION. He said he does not know if EARL was successful in this attempt or if EARL paid MARION the amount of the loan and thereby became a creditor of JACK RUBY.

He said he does not know whether or not EARL RUBY has a financial interest in the Carousel Club or the Club Vegas at Dallas, but if he does have, this interest may have arisen out of the above-mentioned loan.

He concluded by stating that he has no knowledge of the financial or corporate structure of the S & R Corporation or of the Carousel Club or Club Vegas in Dallas, Texas.

---

on 11/29/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent ALBERT SAYERS/eab Date dictated 11/29/63

190

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT NO. 3

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date 12/5/63

(SAMUEL DAVID RUBY, 11616 Jamestown Road, Dallas, Texas, advised telephonically that he knows of no trip to Cuba made by JACK RUBY at any time. It was explained to Mr. RUBY that if such a trip were made it had been alleged JACK RUBY made the trip with a gambler from Fort Worth, Texas. He suggested that such a person may have been a man by the name of MC WILLIE, whom he has heard mentioned as a gambler and as a friend of JACK RUBY.)

In addition to the foregoing, Mr. RUBY advised that on December 4, 1963, EARL RUBY, his brother, came to Dallas from Chicago, Illinois, and while in Dallas visited JACK RUBY at the Dallas County Jail. He advised that in talking to EARL RUBY he determined that EARL suggested to JACK RUBY and JACK's attorney, Mr. HOWARD, that if additional legal assistance in JACK RUBY's defense were needed he knew a good attorney in Chicago, Illinois, by the name of CHARLES BELLOWS. Mr. RUBY said it was his understanding that EARL RUBY left Dallas on the night of December 4, 1963, to return to Chicago for the purpose of consulting BELLOWS regarding the defense of JACK RUBY and who is to telephone either Mr. HOWARD or EVA L. GRANT on or about December 5, 1963, to let them know whether or not Mr. BELLOWS will enter the defense of JACK RUBY's case.

Mr. RUBY advised he has been approached by EVA L. GRANT and RALPH PAUL regarding his possibly helping out at the Carousel Club during the week ends. He said he does not know whether or not he will do it. He said that Mr. PAUL has advised him that he is getting him 50% of the stock in the Carousel Club. He said he has seen no legal papers or evidence of such a stock transfer, and does not know from whom this stock will be transferred to him.

Ex.No. 4 RUBY, Sam Deposition
Dallas, Texas 5-29-64

CR 76

on 12/5/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent ALBERT SAYERS/eah Date dictated 12/5/63

438

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RUBY (SAM) EXHIBIT NO. 4

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

WH 24422 Date 1/22/64

1

HAROLD RUSSELL, employee, Johnny Reynolds Used Car Lot, 500 Jefferson Street, Dallas, Texas, advised that on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, he was standing on the lot of Reynolds Used Cars together with L. J. LEWIS and PAT PATTERSON, at which time they heard shots come from the vicinity of Patton and Tenth Street, and a few seconds later they observed a young white man running south on Patton Avenue carrying a pistol or revolver which the individual was attempting to either reload or place in his belt line. Upon reaching the intersection of Patton Avenue and Jefferson Street, the individual stopped running and began walking at a fast pace, heading west on Jefferson.

RUSSELL advised that he and PAT PATTERSON proceeded to the area of Tenth and Patton Avenue and that L. J. LEWIS went into the office of Reynolds Used Car Lot to call the Dallas Police Department.

RUSSELL advised upon arriving at the intersection of Tenth and Patton he observed a Dallas uniform police officer lying on the ground in front of a Dallas police car, and from all indication the Dallas police officer was apparently dead. RUSSELL advised the police officer's weapon was lying on the front seat of the Dallas police officer's car. At this point an unknown individual stated to RUSSELL, "Let's take the police officer's gun and go get the S.O.B. who is responsible for this."

RUSSELL advised he informed the unknown individual that he would remain at the police car so he could advise the other police officers upon their arrival of the direction in which the person responsible for the shooting had gone. RUSSELL advised approximately five minutes later Dallas police officers arrived, at which time he informed them of the general direction in which the person apparently responsible for the shooting had gone and also the fact that WARREN REYNOLDS and PAT PATTERSON, employees of Johnny Reynolds Used Car Lot, had attempted to follow the individual as he headed west on Jefferson Street.

RUSSELL advised he had furnished the foregoing information to the Dallas Police Department on the afternoon of November 22, 1963. RUSSELL advised he was not a witness to the actual shooting of the Dallas police officer and could only testify

---

on 1/21/64 at Dallas, Texas 27 File # DL 100-10461

by Special Agent S JOHN T. KESLER and MITCHEM LAC Date dictated 1/22/64

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to

RUSSELL EXHIBIT A

to the fact that he had observed an individual whom he now knows as LEE HARVEY OSWALD leaving the scene.

RUSSELL positively identified a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD, New Orleans Police Department # 112723, taken August 9, 1963, as being identical with the individual he had observed at the scene of the shooting of Dallas Police Officer J. D. TIPPIT on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, at Dallas, Texas.

RUSSELL EXHIBIT A—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 5, 1963

1

Mr. RICHARD L. SAUNDERS, Advertising Salesman for the Dallas "Morning News", home address 3553 High Vista, telephone number CH 7-9059, Dallas, Texas, was interviewed in the advertising section of the Dallas "Morning News" and he furnished the following information:

He was near the Triple Underpass in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963, at the time of the President's assassination. SAUNDERS' location was approximately 100 yards from the Texas School Book Depository Building. SAUNDERS was near the intersection of Elm Street and Stemmons Freeway, which is approximately 100 yards from the Texas School Book Depository Building. He said that after the President's car went by him to the hospital he drove to the Dallas "Morning News" building and went to his desk on the second floor of that building. He estimated that it took him a total of 10 minutes to arrive at his office after the President's car passed him and said this would make his arrival time at approximately 12:40 p.m.

He advised that when he came to the Advertising Section of the building, he saw JACK RUBY who was standing near Mr. SAUNDERS' desk, and was not actually at that time sitting in SAUNDERS' chair. RUBY was "ashen white" in the face, and was visibly shocked when SAUNDERS first saw him. SAUNDERS felt that RUBY was probably more "shook up" than any of the other people in the office at that time.

JACK RUBY has habitually come to the Dallas "Morning News" on Fridays for a long period of time and it was certainly not unusual for him to be in the Advertising Section at that time.

Mr. SAUNDERS believes RUBY has always been a person striving for recognition but he wanted this recognition for doing the right thing. SAUNDERS first called on JACK RUBY six or seven years ago when RUBY was operating the Vegas Club and SAUNDERS has the impression that RUBY has always tried to run a clean show. RUBY apparently tries to keep his shows on a little higher plane than the average stripper show.

SAUNDERS was of the distinct impression that RUBY was genuinely shocked and was in fact dazed after hearing of the President's assassination. He said that if it turns out

on 12/4/63 at Dallas, Texas File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agents JACK B. PEDEN and JAMES E. GARRISON Date dictated 12/4/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

SAUNDERS EXHIBIT NO. 1

DL 44-1639
2

that RUBY had any connection with OSWALD, it will "be the biggest error I have ever made in my judgment of a person." When SAUNDERS originally started contacting JACK RUBY in 1957 for RUBY's advertisements, he gave RUBY credit on occasion for his (SAUNDERS) convenience. He never doubted JACK RUBY's word at any time and RUBY never turned out to be a bad credit risk but always paid off exactly as he had agreed. To SAUNDERS' knowledge, RUBY never carried a gun on his person except on occasion when RUBY would be carrying money. He has seen RUBY on numerous occasions at his desk in the club counting money and generally RUBY would have a gun with him either on the table or in a drawer of the table. On one occasion he saw RUBY with a sizeable sum of money in a bag and saw RUBY put a gun in the same bag. He does not believe that RUBY carried a gun unless RUBY had large sums of money in his possession.

RUBY was known as being a "woman chaser" according to SAUNDERS and was believed to be particularly interested in the strippers who worked for him.

RUBY was known by SAUNDERS to respect authority and the President of the United States was theoretically the highest authority in the United States. For this reason, SAUNDERS believes that RUBY was particularly shaken up over the President's assassination, and this could have been the reason that in SAUNDERS' opinion that RUBY eventually killed OSWALD. He said that RUBY could have continued to brood over the fact that OSWALD shot the President. He further said that on the morning of the shooting of OSWALD, RUBY may have had the gun on because he might have had a large sum of money on his person and in SAUNDERS' opinion could have gone to the police department without intending to kill OSWALD.

He characterized RUBY as being a highly nervous individual but he was of the opinion that RUBY did make some efforts to upgrade himself and his shows. He pointed out that only a short time before the assassination RUBY had told him that he (RUBY) had recently gotten an injunction against other burlesque show operators so that they could not advertise their Amateur Nights. He advised that the Amateur Nights had been advertised and on these nights either girls who had never stripped before or girls who would hold themselves out as never having stripped before would put on shows. RUBY was well pleased that he had arranged to stop the advertisement of these nights.

CR 86

516

SAUNDERS EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

DL 44-1639
3

SAUNDERS related that during the seven years he has known RUBY he has carried on conversations with him quite frequently. At no time did RUBY ever discuss or mention politics or President KENNEDY.

He also informed that he knew of no relationship between RUBY and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

CR 86

517

SAUNDERS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

December 3, 1963

Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

Subject: Transcript of Radio Log
Shooting of President Kennedy
November 22, 1963

Sir:

The following was recorded on channel two, from 10AM to 5PM. This report includes information prior to the arrival of the President's plane, progress of the motorcade, the shooting, and the events to Parkland Hospital. Also included are events concerning the shooting of officer Tippit.

10:25AM	30-531	Crowd estimate: 500. Weather: clearing
11AM		21 and 32 dispatched to old terminal building to meet 20 for assignment. Crowd estimate 1200.
11:20AM	531-30	When you receive information from the tower on that plane, notify 531.
11:26AM	5-39	They changed landing directions on us, did you notice.
	30-4	Yes, sir.
	4-30	We will have to set up on Mockingbird.
11:28AM	30-531	Air Force One is aircome.
11:30AM	9-2	Talking about man power on Main.
	30-531	Air Force One turning on final approach.
	20-21,32	Cut your traffic, 21 and 32 10-4
	2-9	Talking about man power on Main
	531-2	Air Force One on final approach now
	30-531	One plane down, second coming in, Air Force One right behind.
11:34AM	2-9	Talking about manpower.
	531-30	Is Air Force One down yet?
	30-531	No, just coming in.
	5-531	One is on the ground.
	531-21,32	All clear.
11:35AM	30-531	Air Force One not on the ground yet.
	531-21,32	Remain on your assignments.
	540-531	He is crossing down town Dallas now.
11:37AM	30-531	Air Force One is on the ground.
	531-21,32	Return to service.
11:39AM	501-30	Weather and crowd estimate
	30-531	Good and approximately 2,000
	20-531	Quite a crowd at Lemmon and Mockingbird near the Coca Cola plant.
	250-125	Talking about re-assignment of officer to Lemmon and Herschel.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. A

11:45AM	531	Station Break
Lumpkin, Carey	5-1	Just checking communications, I'm at the front gate now.
Carey, Lumpkin	1-5	Loud and clear.
Campbell, Sawyer	280-9	Hwy 5t. is completely blocked with pelestrians. Completely out of control.
Sawyer, Campbell	9-280	I've got two reserves I'm bringing down now.
Campbell, Sawyer	280-9	I have three or four three wheelers and I can't get the people off Hwy, it's completely closed.
Campbell, Campbell	9-280	10-4 I'm on my way.
Sawyer, Talbert, Batchler	15-2-531	Progress report.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	Stand by a few minutes.
	531-5	Are they moving yet?
Lumpkin, Carey	5-531	No.
Lumpkin, Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	Have not started yet.
Carey, Lumpkin	1-5	Moving out very slow.
11:50AM	5-1	Lot of traffic up there around Mockingbird, might send a motorcycle get them over to one side.
Lumpkin, Carey	1	Escort motor send two men to Mockingbird and Cedar Springs to help clear traffic.
Lumpkin, Carey	5-1	About what's the location now.
Carey, Lumpkin	1-5	Just make the turn out of the field on to Cedar Springs traveling 15MPH at this time
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	Are you reading all right?
Talbert, Batchler	15-2-531	No.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	Leaving the field on Cedar Springs at 15MPH.
Talbert, Batchler	5-1	Might need a motor at Manor Way and Lemmon. Quite a few people on Lemmon on both sides of the street, curb, and median strip.
Lumpkin, Carey	5-1	Location now
Lumpkin, Carey	1-5	Airarome and Mockingbird
Lumpkin, Lumpkin	531-9	Airarome and Mockingbird traveling 15MPH.
Sawyer, 12:00 Carey	1-531	Approaching Inwood Rd. on Lemmon Avenue traveling about 12 to 15MPH.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	Given information on location.
12:01PM	15-2-531	Those request information if ambulances are standing by.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	601 is standing by at Love Field, as soon as he completes that assignment, he is going to your location, also a transfer ambulance will be at that location.
Carey	1	To motorcycles leading, drop back closer, hold up so be about fifty feet ahead of us, about fifty feet ahead of us. OK, go ahead.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	601 is inroute to your location.
Carey, Lumpkin	5-1	Location
Carey, Lumpkin	1-5	Approaching Cotton Belt underpass near Mona Alta.
12:05PM	531-15-2	Given location Cotton Belt and Lona Alta.
Talbert, Batchler Carey	1	Escort three or four miles faster. Pull those cars off the street. Cut traffic at Oak Lawn.
Lumpkin, Carey	5-1	Pretty good crowd of people on Turtle Creek, down to two lanes of traffic.
Carey, Lumpkin	1-5	10-4 Got a good motorcycle escort, get the traffic off of it.
Carey	531-1	Are you nearing Oak Lawn?
Carey	1-531	We are a block away at Knight Street.
Carey	531-15-2	Lemmon nearing Oak Lawn.
Talbert, Batchler Carey	1	Escort drop down cut traffic at Turtle Creek.

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. A—Continued

Curry	1-531	Crossing Oak Lawn.
Curry	531-1	10-4
Talbert, Batchler	15-2-531	Advise three the ambulances have arrived and are standing by.
Curry 12:11PM	1-531	Turning on Turtle Creek from Lemmon 12MPH.
Lumpkin, Bellah	5-190	Location
Bellah, Lumpkin	190-5	Just crossing Cedar Springs.
Curry	531-1	Location
Curry	1-531	MKT underpass at Turtle Creek.
Talbert, Batchler 12:14PM	15-2-531	10-4
Curry	1	Escort three or four miles per hour faster. Lets try it.
12:15PM		Station Break
Sawyer	531-9	On Cedar Springs off Turtle Creek.
Curry	1-531	Cedar Springs and Fairmount
L.H. Marshall 12:16PM	139-531	For information, cars are lined on both sides of Stemmons on the shoulders from Commerce to Oak Lawn.
Lumpkin, Curry	5-1	A good pedestrian crowd Ross and Harwood
Batchelor, Curry	2-1	Everything in good shape out here at Market Hall. Traffic moving well, not any crowd on the side of the street, good crowd along the edges of the barricades.
Curry	531-1	Given information about Stemmons.
Curry	1-531	Now at Harwood and McKinney.
Lumpkin, Curry	5-1	Advise keep crowd over about Harwood to Ross, they are getting out in the street here.
Curry, Lumpkin	1-5	We've got them.
12:20PM		Ross and Harwood.
Lumpkin, Curry	5-1	Crowd on Main Street in real good shape. Got them all back on the curb.
Curry-Lumpkin	1-5	Good shape, about to cross Live Oak.
Calvin 12:22PM	1	Escort drop back, go real slow speed now approaching Main.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	You reading?
Talbert, Batchler	15-2-531	10-4
Curry	1	Hold up escort. OK, move along.
Curry	1-531	Check to see if we've got everything in top check with the rear car.
Curry	531-1	Who is in the rear car?
Debenport	158-531	Advise everything is OK.
Curry	1-531	Where is 158?
Debenport	158	Just crossing Ervay Street.
Curry	531-1	Location now.
Curry	1-531	Field
Curry 12:26PM	1-531	Crossing Lamar Street now
Curry	531-1	Is there any a pretty crowd good there.
Curry	1-531	Ki Big crowd, yes.
Lumpkin 12:28PM	5-531	Notify Captain Souter the location of the convoy now.
Talbert, Batchler	531-15-2	On Main probably just past Lamar.
Curry	1-531	Just crossing Market Street.
Fisher, Lawrence	4-125	Talking about the traffic at Love Field.
Curry	1-531	Hearing tripple under pass
12:30PM		Station Break.
Curry	1	Go the hospital, officers, Parkland Hospital, have them stand by. Get men on top of the under pass, see what happened up there, go up to the over pass. Have Parkland stand by.

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. A—Continued

Decker	Dallas-1	I'm sure it's going to take some time to get your men in there. Put everyone of my men there.
Curry	531-1	Repeat One, I didn't quite understand all of it.
Curry	1-531	Notify station five to move all men available out of my department back into the railroad yards and try to determine what happened and hold everything secure until Homicide and other investigators can get in there.
Curry	531-1	10-4
Curry 12:31PM	531-1	Any information whatsoever
Curry	1-531	It looks like the President has been hit, have Parkland stand by.
Curry	531-1	Parkland has been notified.
Decker 12:32PM	4-531	We have K-9 units in that vicinity, don't we?
Curry	1	Straight to Parkland.
Lumpkin, Curry	5-1	What disposition do you want me to make with these men I have with me.
Curry, Lumpkin	1-5	Just go on to Parkland Hospital with me.
Curry	1	Get out of the way, something about trucks, hold everything, get on the way(Radio Record not too clear)
Talbert, Batchelor	531-15-2	There is a motorcycle officer on Stemmons with his mike stuck open on channel one, could you send somebody up there and tell him to shut it off.
Bellah 12:34PM	190-531	You want me to still hold traffic on Stemmons until we find out something?
Curry	1	Keep everything out of the Emergency Entrence.
B. W. Harget	136-531	A passer-by states the shots came from the Texas School Book Depository Building
Curry	1	Get everything out of the way.
B.W Harget	531-136	Get all the information.
12:35	142-531	I talked to a guy at the scene who says the shots were fired from the Texas School Book Depository Building with the Herts Rent A Sign on top.
C.A. Haygood	531-142	Get his name, address, phone number and all information you can.
Talbert, Batchelor 12:35PM	15-2-531	Advise all emergency traffic to use some other route besides Industrial and have 283 cut traffic at Hines and Industrial.
	531	Broadcast same.
B. V. Harkness 12:36PM	260-531	Witness says shots came from fifth floor Texas Book Depository store at Houston and Elm. I have him with me now and we are sealing off the building.
	220-531	Where do you want traffic cut in the area.
	531-220	Keep all traffic off Industrial and the emergency entrence at Parkland.
Laurence	125-531	We have the emergency entrence secure.
Haygood 12:37PM	142-531	Get men to cover the building Texas School Book Depository, believe the shots came from there, facing it on Elm St. looking at the building it will be the second window from the end in the upper right hand corner.
Haygood	531-142	How many do you have there?
Haygood	142-531	One guy possibly hit by a richoohete off the concrete and another seen the President slump.
E.E. Brewer 12:38	137-531	A witness says he saw 'em pull the weapon from the window off the second floor on the south east corner of the Depository building.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. A—Continued

E. E. Brown 12:38PM	531-537	Do you have the building covered off
E. E. Brown	137-531	I'm about three fourths of a block away.
E. E. Brown	531-137	Report there.
E. E. Brown	137-531	I'll leave the witness here.
Batchelor	2-531	Can you give us any information as to what happened for these people out here.
Batchelor	531-2	Evidently there has been a shooting with the President involved. I do not know the seriousness of it. One is at Parkland along with Dallas One. We have information the shots came from the fifth or fourth floor of the book Depository Store on the corner of Elm and Field officers are now surrounding and searching the building.
Batchelor 12:40PM	2-531	Where did it happen? At Field and Main?
Batchelor	531-2	No, sir, the tripple under pass between the triple under pass and Stemmons. Possibly six or seven more people may have been shot.
W. Price	295-531	Believe the Presidents head was practly blown off.
Homicide 12:40PM	303-531	What hospital did the President go to?
Homicide	531-303	Parkland Hospital. Where are you?
Homicide	303-531	300 is enroute.
Homicide	531-303	Is 300 in route to the store Elm and Houston?
Homicide	303-531	300 enroute to the Hospital.
W. Price	295-531	Disregard what I said.
W. Price	531-295	Do you know the extent of the injury?
W. Price	295-531	It's not for me to say, I can't say, disregard that remark.
W. Price	531-295	Where did you get your information.
W. Price	295-531	I was at the car.
Harkness	260-531	Send me a squad for a prisoner at Elm and Houston.
Harkness	531-260	Do you have the suspect?
Harkness	260-531	No.
Talbert, Batchelor	15-2-531	Did they advise they have the suspect.
Talbert, Batchelor	531-15-2	No. They do not have the suspect.
Sawyer	9-531	We need more man power down here at the Texas Book Depository there should be a bunch on Main if somebody can pick them up and bring them down here.
Simpson	250-531	I'll start down Elm and pick up as many as I can.
Bellah	190-531	I've got myself and five motorcycle officers holding traffic on Stemmons, do you want me to release traffic or hold it?
Bellah	531-190	Release traffic and report code three to Elm and Houston.
Talbert 12:43PM	15-531	Are you having them contain the block surrounding the building.
Talbert	531-15	Yes, we are sealing the building until it can be searched.
Talbert	15-531	Extend it out to include two or three block area.
Sawyer	9-531	The wanted person in this is a slender white male about thirty five feet ten, one sixty five, carrying what looked to be a 30-30 or some type of Winchester.
Sawyer	531-9	It was a rifle?
Sawyer	9-531	Yes, a rifle.
Sawyer	531-9	Any clothing description?
Sawyer	9-531	Current witness can't remember that.
	531	Attention all squads, description was broadcast and no further information at this time.
Talbert 12:45	15-531	Could nine determine whether the man was still supposed to be in the building or had he left.
Talbert	531-15	He didn't know for sure and the witness he had didn't have a description. We have the building saturated by now and we should know something before long.

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. A—Continued

12:48PM	531	Information broadcast again on the shooting of the President and description of the suspect.
		More squads checking out to the location.
	4-531	Who is in charge down there at that area?
12:49PM	531-4	Eighteens enroute, he will be in charge.
		More squads check out.
	15-531	Fifteens at the scene. The building is the old purse company on the east side of Houston, have that cut off on the back side, will you? Make sure no body leaves there. Fifteens in charge down here , correction, Fives in charge.
	531-4	Did you receive, four?
	4-531	10-4
	531	No clothing description, physical description rebroadcast.
12:51PM		More squads check out.
12:54PM	531-78	(Officer J. D. Tippit) You are in the Oak Cliff area, are you not?
	78-531	At Lancaster and Eighth.
	531-78	You will be at large for any emergency that comes in. This is the last radio transmission between officer Tippit and the Dispatcher.
12:55PM	49-531	Any clothing description?
	531-49	No, given description available.
		Traffic officer to Dispatcher, dispatcher acknowledged.
		I have an eye witness over here that saw the President get hit. He's over at the T&P Railway overpass at the Stemmons service road.
	531	What radio are you using, Traffic Officer?
		I'm using a three wheel radio.
	531	Called 5$, 60, 100 and no answer from any of them. 15 also called
	103-531	15 started around the building when he heard it over the speaker.
	531	10-4. Did he receive the information.
	103-531	Apparently so, he turned and started the other way, he can hear the radios down here.
		15 and 312 called.
	531	Did you receive that information 312?
	312-531	Repeat.
	531	Three wheeler that has an eye witness to the shooting is on the T&P overpass at Stemmons just beyond the triple underpass.
		Traffic Officer said, "Stemmons Freeway service road."
	531	Hold onto him.
	19-531	I'm at this location, triple underpass, where do you want me?
	531-19	A three wheel unit has an eye witness that saw the shooting is on the overpass T&P Railroad at Stemmons.
	19-531	I see him over there. I'll go over there.
	15-531	100 has got about six men shaking down the railroad yard back toward that direction if you get any more information on the shooting.
	312-531	Where is the Command Post?

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. A—Continued

	531-312	Elm and Houston.
Hawkins, Baggett, Bates	531-211-2	Call Operator One from Parkland.
Dalbert	15-531	Call two K-9 units back in Hermans dog and the Sergeant's dog. Call them back in if you will.
Hawkins	260-531	Get us 508 to the Texas School Book Depository.
Dalbert	531-15	Where do you want them to report, Elm and Houston?
Dalbert	15-531	10-4, be a hard one to search out thoroughly without those dogs.
	531	508 is enroute.
Bates Baker	40-2-531	Will need two more cars to report to the President's plane out here for escort service, please, sir.
Curnow	19-531	I have one that saw the President get hit in my car. I'm on the Elm St. triple underpass before you go up on Stemmons.
	492-531	We've been instructed to go to the scene, what code?
	531-492	Code three.
	531	Called 5, no answer.
Dalbert	15-531	5 and 9 are both in the building.
Dalbert	531-15	Given information from 19.
Dalbert	15-531	Got condition yet.
Dalbert	531-15	No.
Curnow	19-531	He didn't see the shooting, he saw the President get hit.
	531-241	Code three blood bank 2100 Commerce, take blood to Parkland. 16 closer, some pickup.
1:04PM	309-531	What squad has that subject that was supposed to have seen the shooting.
	531-309	He did not see the shooting 309. He saw the President get hit, that is 19, he has the person in his car.
	309-531	You have information it came from the Book Depository down here.
	531-309	Yes.
	309-531	10-4. Is well covered off.
	241-531	Code Five blood bank. I've got it and gone.
Stripling	531-16	Code four.
Fisher	4-531	Contact fifteen, see if he thinks it advisable to send people from out thm here, down there to relieve some of the squads on duty.
Dalbert	15-531	10-4
Dalbert	15-531	Get 15-2 to put people on the railroad tracks at his location to work back toward Houston.
1:18PM		A citizen came on the Police Radio stating, "Hello police operator."
	531	Go ahead citizen using the police radio.
		The citizen then said, "We've had a shooting here."
	531	Where is it at?
	531	Citizen using police radio give us location.
		Citizen then said, "Tenth Street."
	531	What location on Tenth?
		The citizen then said, "Between Marsalis and Beckly, it's a police officer, somebody shot him." He then said 404 Tenth Street.
	531	Called squad 78.

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. A—Continued

		Citizen then said,"It's in police #10.
	531	Called 78 again.
		Citizen then said, "You got that."
	531	Called 78 again.
		Citizen then said, "Hello, police operator, did you get that?"
	531	Signal 19, involving a police officer, 510 E. Jefferson.
		Citizen then said, "Thank you."
	531	Citizen using police radio remain off radio now.
		Several squads check out enroute.
1:19PM	602-531	Code 6.
Walker	85-531	What's that address on Jefferson?
Walker	531-85	It's 501 E. Tenth.
Walker	85-531	Out.
Owens	19-531	Give me the correct address on the shooting.
Owens	531-19	501 East Tenth.
	105-531	Is 519 E. Jefferson correct?
	531-105	We have two different locations, 501 E. Jefferson and 501 E. Tenth.
Owens	531-19	Are you enroute?
Owens	19-531	Yes
	602-531	This officer on Tenth.xxxxxxx (The radio was real busy at this time and some of the transmissions are garbled.
Walker	85-531-85	The suspect is running west on Jefferson from the location no physical description.
		Some one hollered into the radio, "Hello, hello, hello."
	602-531	On Tenth 500 block.
		Some one said, "A Police Officer was just shot, I think he is dead."
	531	10-4 Have that information citizen using radio, remain off radio now.
Talbert	531-15	Channel two.
Talbert	15-531	I'm using a three wheel motor, will have to go to another radio.
Talbert	531-15	Did you receive information on the police officer being shot?
Talbert	15-531	10-4. Didn't that citizen say first he was on Jefferson then Tenth then Chesepeak.
Talbert	531-15	Yes.
Talbert	15-531	Did they relase .
Talbert	531-15	Yes, at Denver.
	531-91	Have a signal 19 involving a police officer 400 E. Tenth suspect last seen running west on Jefferson, no description at this time.
Walker	85-531	I just passed (for the next few minutes there was quite a bit of confusion as to location of shooting and suspect).
Walker		
1:22PM	85-531	Have a description on the suspect on Jefferson. Last seen about the three hundred block of East Jefferson. White male thirty,five eight, black hair, slenier build wearing white jacket, white shirt, dark slacks.
Walker	531-85	Armed with what?
Walker	85-531	Unknown.
	531	Description rebroadcast several times.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. A—Continued

C.E. Whitman

1:25PM	531-257	257 dispatched to Dadley Blood Bank code three escort to Parkland.
	279-531	We believe we've got this suspect in the shooting of this officer, got his white jacket, believe dumped it on this parking lot behind this service station at 400 E. Jefferson, accross from Dailey Hughes and he had a white jacket on and we believe this is it.
	531-279	You do not have the suspect, is that correct?
	279-531	No, just the jacket laying on the ground.
1:26PM	531	Description rebroadcast.
West of Bataan	550-2-531	I'm at Twelfth and Beckley now, have a man in the car that can identify the suspect if anybody gets him. Several minutes later.
	19-531	One of the men here at the service station that saw him seems to think he is in this block, 400 block East Jefferson behind his service station, give me some more squads over here. Several squads check out.
	531	Received information from Methodist the officer involved in the shooting, officer J. D. Tippit was DOA.
1:32PM	111-531	They say he's running west in the alley between Jefferson and Tenth.
	531	Broadcast this information.
1:33PM	531	Rebroadcast description.
Owens	19-531	Do you know what kind of a call he was on?
Owens	531-19	Repeat.
Owens	19-531	Was he on a call or anything.
Owens	531-19	No.
Owens	531-19	Do you have any information for us?
Owens	19-531	Nothing, we're shaking down these old houses on the 400 block of East Jefferson right now.
	95-531	Send me another squad over here to Tenth and Crawford to check out this church basement. 66 checked out.
	223-531	(Excited) He's in the library on Jefferson east 500 block 223 called again.
	531-223	What is the location?
	223-531	Marsallis and Jefferson, library, I'm going around back got somebody around the front, get them here fast.
	531	Any unit near Marsalis and Jefferson at the library. Transmissions garbled.
L L Hill	22-531	They got him held up, looks like in this building at the corner.
Owens	19-531	We're all at the library.
	221-531	Might can give you some additional information. I got an eye ball witness to the get away man that suspect in this shooting white male twenty seven, five eleven, one sixty five, black wavy hair, fair complexion, wearing a light grey Eisenhower jacket dark trousers, white shirt last seen running on the north side of the street from Patton on Jefferson on East Jefferson. He's apparently armed with a .32 dark finish automatic pistol which he had in his right hand.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. A—Continued

	531-221	For your information, they have the suspect corned at the Library at Marsalis and Jefferson.
	221-531	10-4 This man can positively identify him if they need him.
	531-221	They do have the suspect under arrest now. Hold on to your witness.
Owens	19-531	It's the wrong man.
	531	Disregard all information on the suspect arrested, it was the wrong man.
Owens	531-19	221 has an eye witness to the shooting you want him to hold on to him.
Owens	19-531	Where is he?
Owens	531-19	You want him to keep the eye witness at the scene.
Owens	19-531	Yes.
	221-531	I'm in front of 404 E. Tenth right now. I got two witnesses, I got one that talked to the officer and one that observed the man.
Westbrook	550-531	What officer have you got commanding this area over here where this officer was shot?
Westbrook	531-550	19.
Westbrook-Owens	550-19	What is your location.
Owens-Westbrook	19-550	I'm at Marsalis and Jefferson.
Westbrook-Owens	550-19	There is nothing to this Marsalis here, let's get back up to the place and work to north Jefferson, we got a witness that saw him shed his jacket and check towards Tyler. (223 interupted this transmission several times.)
	223-531	It was just a boy running to tell them what happened, he works there.
Westbrook-Batchlor	1:40PM 550-2	Shells at the scene indicate the suspect is armed with an automatic .38 rather than a pistol.
Owens	531-19	Are you enroute 404 E. Tenth where 221 has the eye witness.
Owens	19-531	Yes.
	492-531	We've been instructed to report to the Oak Cliff scene, what's the location and code.
	531-492	300 E. Jefferson code two.
		x22 210 was dispatched to notify Mrs. Tippit.
	1:45PM 531	Have information the suspect just went into the Texas Theater on West Jefferson, supposed to be hiding in the balcony.
	1:45PM 531	550-2, 492, 211, and many more squads surround the Texas Theater.
	1:50PM 26-531	I'm remaining out to the Homicide Bureau with a witness on the officer's shooting.
Westbrook-Batchlor	1:52PM 550-2-531	Suspect on shooting of police officer is apprehended in route to the station.
Westbrook-Batchlor	531-550-2	From the Texas Theater.
	550-531	550-2-531 Caught him on the lower floor of the
Batchlor-Sawyer	1:53PM 531-2-3	Texas Theater after a fight. /dvised of shooting and apprehension.
	531	305 advised
Westbrook-Batchlor	550-2-531	223 is in the car with us, also 492

Respectfully,

Radio Dispatcher Sgt.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. A—Continued

Exhibit No. B

December 5, 1963

Mr. J. H. Curry
Chief of Police

Subject: Transcript of Radio Log
Shooting of President Kennedy
Shooting of Officer Tippit
November 22, 1963

Sir:

The following is a transcript of radio transmissions pertaining to the incidents. These are channel one recordings, and most routine transmissions were left out for reasons of brevity.

10:54AM	531-32	Meet 20 at the old terminal for receiving cat.
11:42AM	9-2	Crowds along Harwood are quite large, I was just wondering if we pick up two or three of those officers along here, I think we could do without, and take them down on Main St.
	2-9	Are they on intersections?
	9-2	No, in the middle.
	2-9	Well, if that's the situation, go ahead and move them in there.
	9-2	10-4
11:46AM	200-531	See if you can contact 9 on both channel one and two we need him out on Polk and Lovzy.
11:48AM	531-280	Channel two (to be can talk to mine)
12:28PM		Mike quicking on a motorcycle.
12:28PM		Mike gotten open. Remained stuck open until approximately 12:30PM.
12:43PM	531	Attention all squads in the down town area code three to Elm and Houston with caution.
12:44PM	531	Attention all squads, the suspect in the shooting at Elm and Houston is reported to be an unknown white male approximately thirty, slender build, height five feet six weight one hundred ninty five pounds, reported to be armed with what is thought to be a thirty cahl rifle no further description or information at this time. Then rebroadcast. 12:45PM KWB364 Dallas
12:45PM		Some squad asked, what is he wanted for?
	531	Signal nineteen involving the President.
	233-531	He's thought to be in this Texas School Book Depository here on the north west corner of Elm and Houston. Many squads checking out to the location.

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. B

	9-531	From this building; it is unknown if he is still there or not. Unknown if he was there in the first place.
	531-9	All the information we have received indicates it did come from the fifth or fourth of that building.
	5-531	Which building?
	531-5	Texas School Book Depository, Elm and Houston.
	260-531	We had an epileptic seizure just before this, send a squad to Parkland and get all the information they can from that person.
12:48PM	125-531	Do you have any information that the Governor was also hit?
	531-125	Not yet. I'll check in just a minute.
	15-2-531	Is One on the air?
	531-15-2	He is at Parkland.
	157-531	Did you notify DPS on the request?
	531-157	I haven't had time yet but will.
	15-2-531	One advises attempt to contact station 531 at Parkland see if one can (unclear in net clear)
	2-531	Time out from Parkland the situation and see if the President will be able to appear out there, just all these people out here, need to know whether to feed them or what to announce out here.
	531-2	Yes, two, as soon as we can obtain that information.
	211-531	Numerous people are asking us what happened, can you give us any information at all?
	531-211	There was a shooting involving the President and his party The extent of it is not known.
12:51PM	211-531	Was he shot or do you know?
	531-211	Understand he was involved in it, yes.
	125-531	The Governor was also shot.
	531-125	Can you obtain information from one if the president is going to appear at the Texas Mart.
	125-531	I'll check that.
	1-531	Very doubtful.
	2-531	Can you tell us whether or not the President will appear, what his condition is so that we can decide what to do with these people at this luncheon.
	531-2	One advises his appearance is very doubtful.
	2-531	Do you know what his condition is?
	531-2	No.
	190-531	Send rope to Elm and Houston, we're getting a tremendous crowd down here.
12:54PM	531-190	What else do you need?
	190-531	Lots of rope.
	531-190	I'm going to send fire department rescue equipment with rope to that location.
1PM		Station Break.
	31-531	Need a squad to go to the Community Blood Bank pick up some blood and bring it to Parkland code three.
	531-31	Have they been notified?
	31-531	10-4 People at Parkland have notified them.
	15-2-531	Two requests information as to the extent of injury to the President and also if the Governor was hit.
	531-2	The Governor was hit but the extent of injury is not known.

SAWYER EXHIBIT No. B—Continued

1:01PM - 1:12PM Most conversations were routeno.

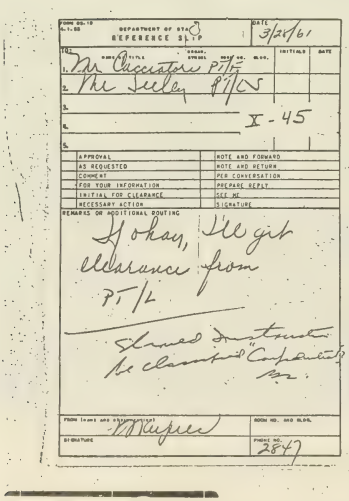
1:12PM	9-531	We have found empty rifle bulls on the fifth floor and from all indication the man had been there for some time.
1:13PM	531	Attention all squads, for information, we have a report an officer has been involved in a shooting in the 400 block of West Ninth.
	531-200	Notify Cmd we have an officer involved in a shooting at Tenth and Patton, we don't know the extent of it yet.
1:21PM	10-531	Inform from Cmd get twenty more uniform officers to the entrance of Parkland immediately.
	531-15-2	Send twenty men to Parkland code two.
1:28PM	531	Contacted some officer at Parkland. Notify Cmd the officer involved in the shooting who we believe to be officer J. D. Tippit was DOA at Methodist.
1:30PM-1:45PM		Most conversations were routeno.
1:45PM	531	Gave a laundry tag number to Homicide which came from the jacket the suspect dropped at the scene of the shooting involving officer Tippit.
1:54PM	531	Was advised the suspect had been apprehended in the Texas Theatre.
1:58PM	550-531	We're bringing the prisoner straight to the City Hall.
1:58PM-5:00PM		Most conversations were routeno.

Respectfully,

Sgt. G. D. Henslee
Radio Dispatcher

GDH/ag

SAWYER EXHIBIT NO. B—Continued


DEPARTMENT OF ST.
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE 3/24/64

NO.	TITLE OR SYMBOL	ORG. SYMBOL	ROOM NO.	BLDG.	INITIALS	DATE
1.	Mr Executive P/L					
2.	Mr Seeley P/L					
3.						
4.						
5.						

I - 45

APPROVAL	NOTE AND FORWARD
AS REQUESTED	NOTE AND RETURN
COMMENT	PER CONVERSATION
FOR YOUR INFORMATION	PREPARE REPLY
INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE	SEE ME
NECESSARY ACTION	SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

Yokay, I'll get clearance from P/L

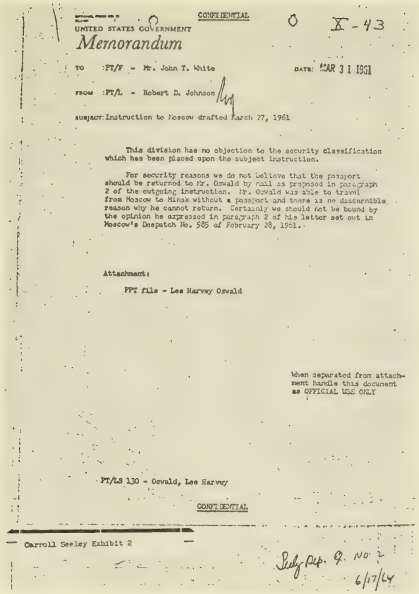
Turned over to Mr. Clamond Coffey Jr.

FROM (name and organization)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
SIGNATURE	PHONE NO. 2847

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 1

Seeley Deposition Ex No. 1
6/17/64

SEELEY EXHIBIT NO. 1



CONFIDENTIAL

X-43

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : PT/F - Mr. John T. White

DATE: MAR 31 1961

FROM : PT/L - Robert D. Johnson

SUBJECT: Instruction to Moscow drafted March 27, 1961

This division has no objection to the security classification which has been placed upon the subject instruction.

For security reasons we do not believe that the passport should be returned to Mr. Oswald by mail as proposed in paragraph 2 of the outgoing instruction. Mr. Oswald was able to travel from Moscow to Minsk without a passport and there is no discernible reason why he cannot return. Certainly we should not be bound by the opinion he expressed in paragraph 2 of his letter set out in Moscow's Despatch No. 585 of February 28, 1961.

Attachment:

PPT file - Lee Harvey Oswald

When separated from attachment handle this document as OFFICIAL USE ONLY

PT/LS 130 - Oswald, Lee Harvey

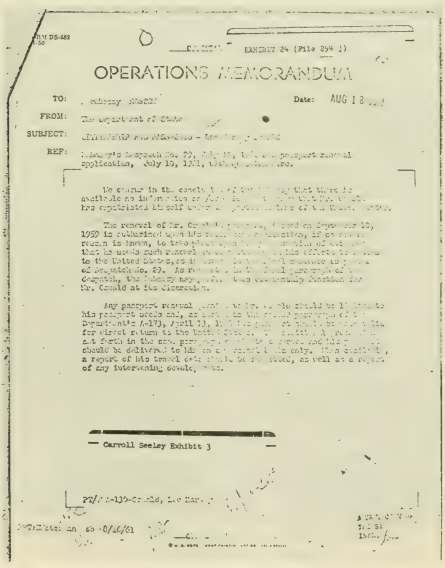
CONFIDENTIAL

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 2

Seely Exh. 2. No. 2

6/17/64

SEELEY EXHIBIT NO. 2



FORM DS-482

EXHIBIT 24 (File 24# 1)

OPERATIONS MEMORANDUM

TO: [illegible] Date: AUG 1 8

FROM: The Department of State

SUBJECT: [illegible]

REF: [illegible] application, July 19, 1961, [illegible]

We [illegible] that there [illegible] has expatriated himself [illegible]

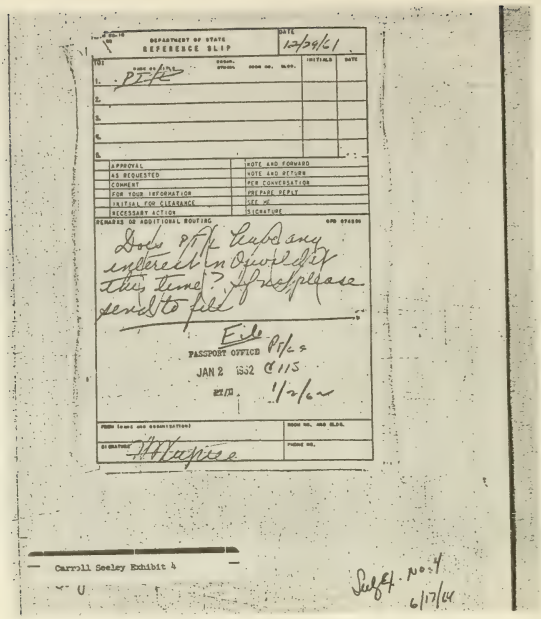
The renewal of Mr. [illegible] on September 10, 1959 is [illegible] which [illegible] reason he knows, to [illegible] that he needs such renewal [illegible] to the United States [illegible] Accordingly, [illegible] Department, the Embassy may, [illegible] Mr. Oswald at its discretion.

Any passport [illegible] to him, [illegible] his passport only [illegible] Department's [illegible] Department's [illegible] for direct return to the United States [illegible] as a form in the [illegible] should be delivered to him [illegible] a report of his travel [illegible] of any intervening [illegible]

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 3

PT/L:RDJohnson:mb 3/16/61

SEELEY EXHIBIT NO. 3



DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE 12/24/61

TO	NAME OR TITLE	ROOM NO.	BLDG.	INITIALS	DATE
1.	PTP				
2.					
3.					
4.					
5.					

APPROVAL	NOTE AND FORWARD
AS REQUESTED	NOTE AND RETURN
COMMENT	PER CONVERSATION
FOR YOUR INFORMATION	PREPARE REPLY
INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE	SEE ME
NECESSARY ACTION	SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING

GPO 974836

Does ODP have any interest in Oswald at this time? If so please send to file

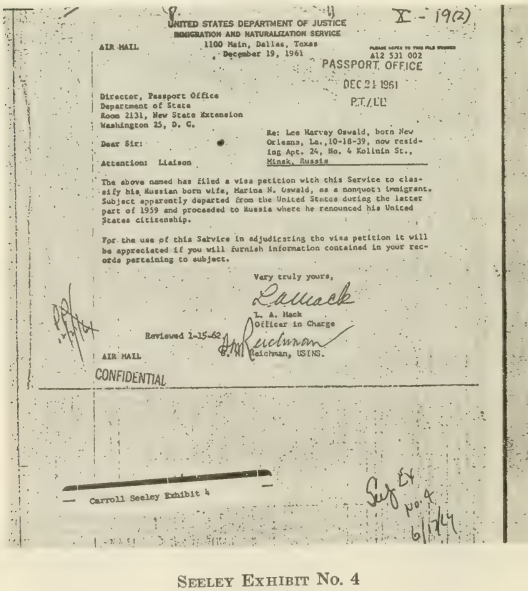
Exile

PASSPORT OFFICE P/C's
JAN 2 1962 C115
RETD. 1/2/62

FROM (name and organization)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
Attaché	PHONE NO.

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 4

Seeley Exh. No. 4
6/17/64



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE

X - 19(2)

AIR MAIL

1100 Main, Dallas, Texas
December 19, 1961

PLEASE REFER TO THIS FILE NUMBER
A12 531 002

PASSPORT OFFICE
DEC 21 1961
P.T./L.C.

Director, Passport Office
Department of State
Room 2131, New State Extension
Washington 25, D. C.

Re: Lee Harvey Oswald, born New Orleans, La., 10-18-39, now residing Apt. 24, No. 4 Kolinin St., Minsk, Russia

Dear Sir:

Attention: Liaison

The above named has filed a visa petition with this Service to classify his Russian born wife, Marina N. Oswald, as a nonquota immigrant. Subject apparently departed from the United States during the latter part of 1959 and proceeded to Russia where he renounced his United States citizenship.

For the use of this Service in adjudicating the visa petition it will be appreciated if you will furnish information contained in your records pertaining to subject.

Very truly yours,

L. A. Hack
District Director

Reviewed 1-15-62
C. W. Teichman, USINS.

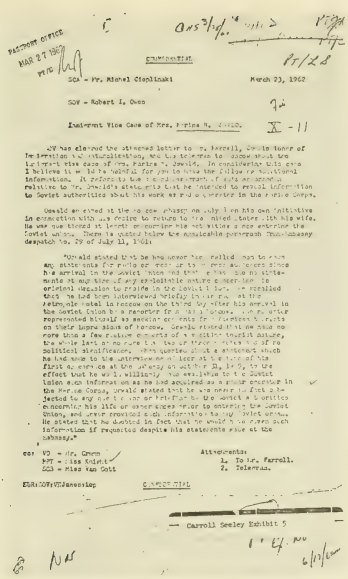
AIR MAIL

CONFIDENTIAL

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 4

Seeley Exh. No. 4
6/17/64

SEELEY EXHIBIT NO. 4



PASSPORT OFFICE
MAR 27 1962

COMMUNICATION

SCA - Mr. Michel Cieplinski — March 23, 1962

SOV - Robert I. Owen

Involvement Visa Case of Mrs. Marina N. Oswald

I have cleared the attached letter to Mr. Farrell, Deputy Commissioner of Immigration and Naturalization, and he has referred to Passport Office that portion of Mrs. Marina N. Oswald's letter of March 19, 1962 in which she states that she believes it would be helpful for you to have the following additional information. It refers to a "misunderstanding" which occurred between relatives of Mr. Oswald's statements that he intended to reveal information to Soviet authorities about his work as a radio operator in the Marine Corps.

Oswald arrived at the Moscow airport completely on his own initiative in connection with his desire to return to the United States with his wife. He was now stopped at length concerning his motives and reasons for entering the Soviet Union. There is quoted below the admirable paragraph from Embassy despatch No. 29 of July 11, 1961:

"Oswald stated that he had never been called upon to make any statements of any kind or character to any person or persons since his arrival in the Soviet Union and that he had given no statements of any kind of any questionable nature whatsoever in order to remain in the Soviet Union. He revealed that he had been interviewed briefly in order to establish his reasons for remaining in the Soviet Union by a reporter for a Japanese newspaper, by another representative of a Swedish newspaper and by two correspondents of the United Press on their way to Moscow. Oswald reiterated that he had made no more than a few routine remarks of a public nature which, on the whole, had no more than the effect of boring those who heard them. He denied that he had ever been questioned about a statement which he had made to the interviewing officer at the time of his first departure at the Embassy on October 31, 1959, to the effect that he would, if necessary, use assistance to the Soviet Union such information as he had acquired as a private American in the Marine Corps, should attempts be made to induce him to do so. He denied that he had ever been questioned by any Soviet or Intourist officials concerning his life or experiences prior to entering the Soviet Union, and never revealed such information to any Soviet citizen. He stated that he doubted in fact that he would have given such information if requested despite his statements prior to the Embassy."

cc: VO - Mr. Crum
PPT - Miss Tolson
SCA - Miss Van Gott

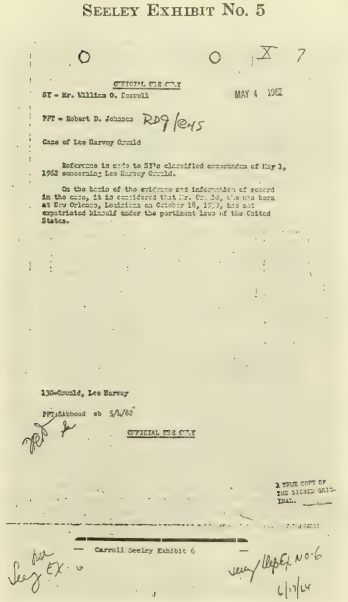
Attachments:
1. To Mr. Farrell.
2. Telegram.

EJR:DOF:VT:Janeway:lr — CONFIDENTIAL

— Carroll Seeley Exhibit 5

1 Ex. NW 6/19/64

SEELEY EXHIBIT No. 5



OFFICIAL USE ONLY

ST - Mr. William O. Farrell — MAY 4 1962

PPT - Robert D. Johnson RDJ/EHS

Case of Lee Harvey Oswald

Reference is made to ST's classified memorandum of May 3, 1962 concerning Lee Harvey Oswald.

On the basis of the evidence and information of record in the case, it is considered that Mr. Oswald was born at New Orleans, Louisiana on October 18, 1939, has not expatriated himself under the pertinent laws of the United States.

130-Oswald, Lee Harvey

PPT:Abbound ab 5/4/62

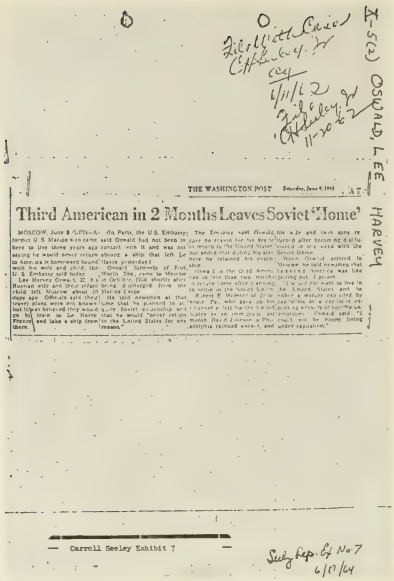
OFFICIAL USE ONLY

A TRUE COPY OF THE SIGNATURE.

— Carroll Seeley Exhibit 6 —

Seeley Ex. 6 — Seeley Dep. Ex. No. 6 6/19/64

SEELEY EXHIBIT No. 6



THE WASHINGTON POST Saturday, June 8, 1963 A7

Third American in 2 Months Leaves Soviet 'Home'

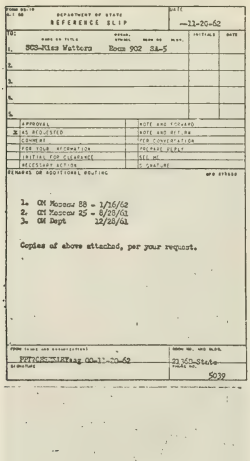
MOSCOW, June 8 (UPI)—A Paris, the U.S. Embassy The Embassy said Oswald his wife and twin sons re former U.S. Marine who came said Oswald had not been in gave no reason for his decision to return after living in the here six days years ago contact with it and was not to return to the United States. Soviet Union for more with the saying he would never return aboard a ship that left for he returned his citizen- ship. When Oswald arrived in to America bound there yesterday. Moscow he told reporters that with his wife and child, the Oswald, formerly of Fort- Oswald is the third American leaving Moscow was like Lee Harvey Oswald, 23, has arrived in Dallas, Tex., with his Russian wife and three infant being discharged from the hospital left Moscow about 10 Marine Corps. days ago. Officials said they the said seventeen at that travel plans were not known time that he planned to re- but it was believed they would turn to the United States. Soviet citizenship. He Paris, and take a ship from the United States for any reason."

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 7

Seeley Exp. Ex No 7
6/11/64

X-5(a) OSWALD, LEE HARVEY

Filed with Cases
Cable 6-4-64
CC
6/11/64
Cable 6-6-64
11-20-63



DEPARTMENT OF STATE
REFERENCE SLIP

DATE: 11-20-63

TO:	OFFICE SYMBOL	ROOM NO.	INITIALS	DATE
1. SCD-Mrs Watters		Room 902	21-5	
2.				
3.				
4.				
5.				

APPROVAL	NOTE AND FORWARD
AS REQUESTED	NOTE AND RET. TO ME
COMMENT	PER CONVERSATION
FOR YOUR INFORMATION	PREPARE REPLY
INITIAL FOR CLEARANCE	SEE ME
NECESSARY ACTION	SIGNATURE

REMARKS OR ADDITIONAL ROUTING — SEE ATTACHED

1. CM Moscow 88 - 7/16/62
2. CM Moscow 25 - 8/28/61
3. CM Dept 12/28/61

Copies of above attached, per your request.

FROM (NAME AND ORGANIZATION)	ROOM NO. AND BLDG.
FOI/CR:CMWilfong Ext 20-11-20-63	21 SCD-Stats
BY (SIGNATURE)	PHONE NO.
	5039

Carroll Seeley Exhibit 7

SEELEY EXHIBIT NO. 7

Ex 3001 – Deposition of W.W. Semingsen - 3/31/64

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY
GULF DIVISION
1416 COMMERCE ST.
DALLAS 1, TEXAS

W. W. SEMINGSEN
VICE PRESIDENT

WWS

Statement prepared by W. W. Semingsen, Vice President, Western Union Telegraph Company, Dallas, Texas, for reference and use as testimony at the hearing of the President's Commission on the assassination of President Kennedy, pursuant to the request of the Commission's General Counsel J. Lee Rankin, in letters of March 19 and 20, 1964.

- - - - - -

At the request of and in cooperation with agents of the FBI and Secret Service, a search of our message and money order files was made by W/U supervisory personnel at various locations, viz., Dallas, Fort Worth and Irving, Texas, and New Orleans, La., for messages and money orders sent or received by Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases and Jack Ruby. The search of our files covered specific dates or periods designated by the government agents. The offices at which the message and money order files were searched, the dates, and results thereof are as follows:

Dallas, Texas

For money orders payable to Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases, O. H. Lee and Alek James Hidell -
June through November 1963
Result : Negative

For telegrams sent by Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases -
September 1 through November 22, 1963
Result: Negative

Semingsen Exhibit 3001

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001

Dallas, Texas (Continued)

For money orders payable to Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases or to anyone at a specific address in Dallas -
October through November, 1963
Result: Negative

For money orders sent by Jack Ruby -
June through November 24, 1963
Result:

(1) Money order dated November 24, 1963, filed at 11:17 A.M., payable to Karen Bennett, Will Call, Fort Worth, Texas, amount $25.00, from Jack Ruby.

For money orders received by Jack Ruby -
June through November 30, 1963
Result:

(2) Money order from Ann Arbor, Mich., November 24, 1963, to Jack Ruby from J. D. Harrison, $5.00, containing supplementary message.

(2) Money order from Los Angeles, Calif., November 24, 1963, to Jack Ruby from Paul L. Cowperthwaite, $10.00, containing supplementary message.

(2) Money order from Asbury Park, N. Jer., November 24, 1963, to Jack Rubbin from Frank Dragotta, $100.00, containing supplementary message.

For telegrams sent by Jack Ruby on specific dates designated by FBI -
Result:

(3) Five telegrams on the specific dates were produced and shown to FBI agent. These telegrams were of a social or business nature and not pertinent to the investigation.

Semingsen
Exhibit 3001

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

Dallas, Texas (Continued)

(4) In addition to the foregoing, a telegram dated Painesville, Ohio, January 13, 1964, to Mrs. Lee Harvey Oswald, Dallas, Texas, signed by Mrs. Mary Muntian, 10857 Johnny Cake Ridge, Painesville, Ohio, was reported to the FBI even though it appeared to be of questionable use because of the nature of its text.

Irving, Texas

For money orders payable to Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases -
July through November, 1963
Result - Negative

Fort Worth, Texas

For money orders payable to Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases -
July 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 27, 27, 29 - 1963.
Result: Negative
(Oral report given to FBI agent, Ft.Worth)

Rank of (1) For money order payable to Karen Bennett, Will Call, Fort Worth, Texas, from Jack Ruby, Dallas, Texas, November 24, 1963, amount $25.00.

New Orleans, La.

For money orders sent or received by Lee Harvey Oswald and aliases -
June through November, 1963
Result: Negative
(Oral report given to FBI agent, New Orleans)

Semingsen Exhibit 3001

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

On December 9, 1963, at a meeting in the office of W. W. Semingsen, Vice President, Western Union Telegraph Company, Dallas, Texas, an oral report of our investigation and search of files was given to investigating agents C. T. Brown of FBI and Elmer W. Moore of Secret Service. They were shown the original money order application and copy of receipt given to Jack Ruby of money order filed by him on November 24, 1963, in Dallas, and the received money order and receipt of payment to Karen Bennett in Fort Worth. These records are available for the President's investigating commission.

The accepting employee Doyle Lane of Dallas and the employee making payment of the money order, J. M. Strong of Fort Worth, are present for giving testimony in connection with their participation in the handling of the money order.

It may be of interest to the Commission to know of the independent action taken by W/U management immediately following President Kennedy's assassination and the subsequent killing of the alleged assassin by Jack Ruby.

All of the employees in the Dallas office who might have had occasion to have had contact with Oswald or Ruby in the handling of telegrams or money orders were thoroughly questioned by W/U management personnel.

None knew Oswald or could identify him as having sent or received telegrams or money orders at any time. One of our employees thought he had recognized him as having received a money order and sent a telegram on separate occasions. A thorough investigation and search of our files failed to reveal such transactions.

Several of our employees could identify Ruby as having purchased Express Money Orders on various occasions.

Semingsen
Exhibit 3001

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

None could identify or associate Ruby in any way with Oswald.

Representatives of the W/U other than Messrs. Lane and Strong who participated in our investigation and search of message and money order files are:

L. R. Wilcox, District Manager, Dallas, Texas

T. R. Coats, District Manager, Fort Worth, Texas

who are present for questioning if the Commission desires.

Appended to this statement, which may be of interest to the Commission, are:

(5) (1) Telegram of December 10, 1963, to W/U Vice President and General Counsel, J. H. Waters, New York, reporting on our investigation.

(6) (2) Letters of December 19, 1963, to W. W. Semingsen and L. R. Wilcox from J. Edgar Hoover.

(7) (3) Letter of November 27, 1963, to W/U Vice President G. S. Paul, New York, reporting W/U activities incident to President Kennedy's assassination.

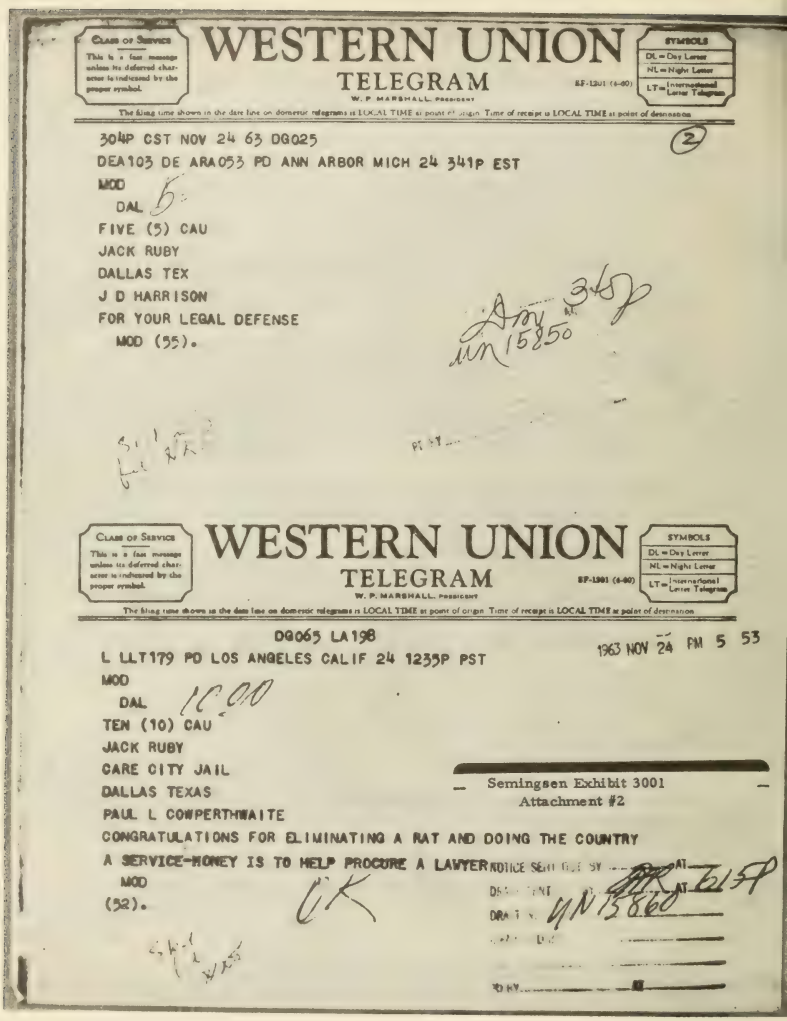
W. W. Semingsen

Prepared by:
W. W. Semingsen
Vice President
The Western Union Telegraph Co.
Dallas, Texas

March 30, 1964

Semingsen
Exhibit 3001

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued



CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

SF-1201 (6-60)

SYMBOLS
DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LT = International Letter Telegram

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

304P CST NOV 24 63 DG025
DEA103 DE ARA053 PD ANN ARBOR MICH 24 341P EST
MOD
DAL
FIVE (5) CAU
JACK RUBY
DALLAS TEX
J D HARRISON
FOR YOUR LEGAL DEFENSE
MOD (55).

CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

SF-1201 (6-60)

SYMBOLS
DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LT = International Letter Telegram

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

DG065 LA198
L LLT179 PD LOS ANGELES CALIF 24 1235P PST 1963 NOV 24 PM 5 53
MOD
DAL
TEN (10) CAU
JACK RUBY
CARE CITY JAIL
DALLAS TEXAS
PAUL L COWPERTHWAITE
CONGRATULATIONS FOR ELIMINATING A RAT AND DOING THE COUNTRY
A SERVICE-MONEY IS TO HELP PROCURE A LAWYER
MOD
(52).

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #2

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 2)

CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

SYMBOLS
DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LT = International Letter Telegram

SF-1201 (4-60)

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

208P CST NOV 24 63 DB030 PA112
P ASA064 PD ASBURY PARK NJER 24 128P EST
MOD
DAL
ONE HUNDRED (100) CAU
JACK RUBBIN
DALLAS POLICE STATION DAL
FRANK DRAGOTTA
GET YOUR SELF A LAWYER WITH THIS WILL SEND ALL YOU NEED
MOD
(45).

(2)

WN15834
100 CAU

CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

SYMBOLS
DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LT = International Letter Telegram

SF-1201 (4-60)

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

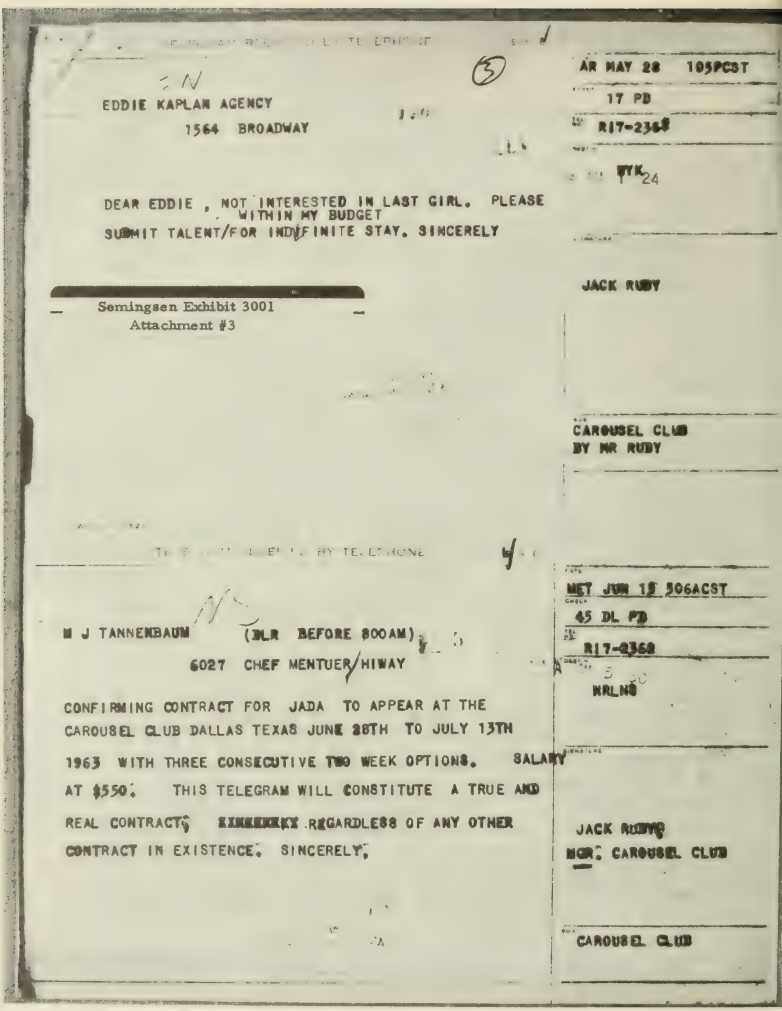
1010A CST NOV 25 63 DB137 PA157
P ASA045 DH ASBURYPARK NJER 25
DIST MGR
DAL
SEE OUR MOD NOV 24 128P ONE HUNDRED FYR JACK RUBBIN DALLAS POLICE STA DAL FM FRANK DRAGOTTA. SNDRS ADS OF RECORD 27 GAIL DRIVE MONMOUTH BEACH NJER. SNDR ENTERED OFC REQUESTED RATES TO TEXAS. WAS ASKED DSTN CITY, DECLINED INFO STATING WANTED HIGHEST RATE TO TEXAS. AFTER RECEIVING RATES SNDR COMPLETED APPLN, PLACED FACE DOWN ON COUNTER WITH $110 AND LEFT OFC HURRIEDLY. FONE CALL THIS A.M. PURPORTING WAS ADVD OF FIVE DLR OVERAGE AND REQUESTED WE MAIL TO ADS OF RECORD. ABOVE IS OFFERED FYI TO BE USED AT YOUR DISCRETION IN VIEW OF CIRCUMSTANCES

CROWN.

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #2

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 2—Continued)



EDDIE KAPLAN AGENCY
1564 BROADWAY

AR MAY 28 105PCST
17 PD
R17-2368

DEAR EDDIE , NOT INTERESTED IN LAST GIRL. PLEASE SUBMIT TALENT/FOR INDEFINITE STAY. SINCERELY WITHIN MY BUDGET

JACK RUBY

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #3

CAROUSEL CLUB
BY MR RUBY

M J TANNENBAUM (DLR BEFORE 800AM)
6027 CHEF MENTEUR/HIWAY

MET JUN 18 306ACST
45 DL PD
R17-2362
NRLNB

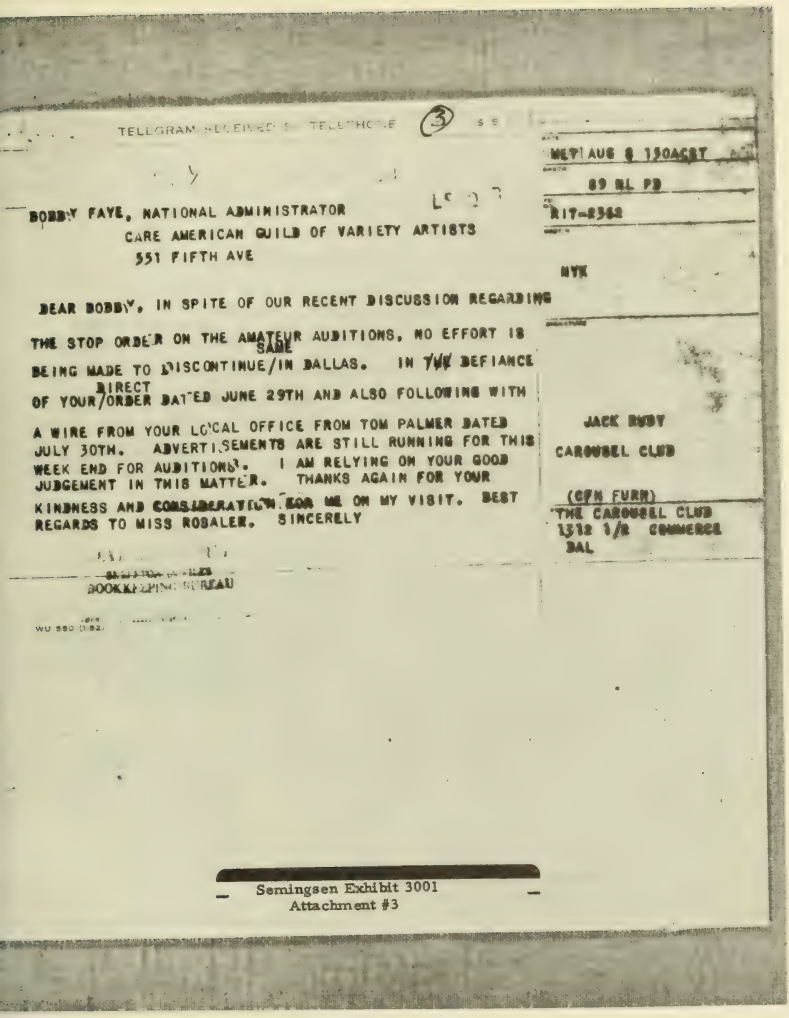
CONFIRMING CONTRACT FOR JADA TO APPEAR AT THE CAROUSEL CLUB DALLAS TEXAS JUNE 28TH TO JULY 13TH 1963 WITH THREE CONSECUTIVE TWO WEEK OPTIONS. SALARY AT $550. THIS TELEGRAM WILL CONSTITUTE A TRUE AND REAL CONTRACT REGARDLESS OF ANY OTHER CONTRACT IN EXISTENCE. SINCERELY,

JACK RUBY
MGR. CAROUSEL CLUB

CAROUSEL CLUB

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 3)



TELEGRAM RECEIVED — TELEPHONE (3)

WE71 AUG 6 1130AGST

89 BL PD

R17-2562

NYK

BOBBY FAYE, NATIONAL ADMINISTRATOR
CARE AMERICAN GUILD OF VARIETY ARTISTS
551 FIFTH AVE

DEAR BOBBY, IN SPITE OF OUR RECENT DISCUSSION REGARDING THE STOP ORDER ON THE AMATEUR AUDITIONS, NO EFFORT IS BEING MADE TO DISCONTINUE/IN DALLAS. IN DIRECT DEFIANCE OF YOUR/ORDER DATED JUNE 29TH AND ALSO FOLLOWING WITH A WIRE FROM YOUR LOCAL OFFICE FROM TOM PALMER DATED JULY 30TH. ADVERTISEMENTS ARE STILL RUNNING FOR THIS WEEK END FOR AUDITIONS. I AM RELYING ON YOUR GOOD JUDGEMENT IN THIS MATTER. THANKS AGAIN FOR YOUR KINDNESS AND CONSIDERATION FOR ME ON MY VISIT. BEST REGARDS TO MISS ROSALER. SINCERELY

JACK RUBY
CAROUSEL CLUB

(CPN FURN)
THE CAROUSEL CLUB
1312 1/2 COMMERCE
DAL

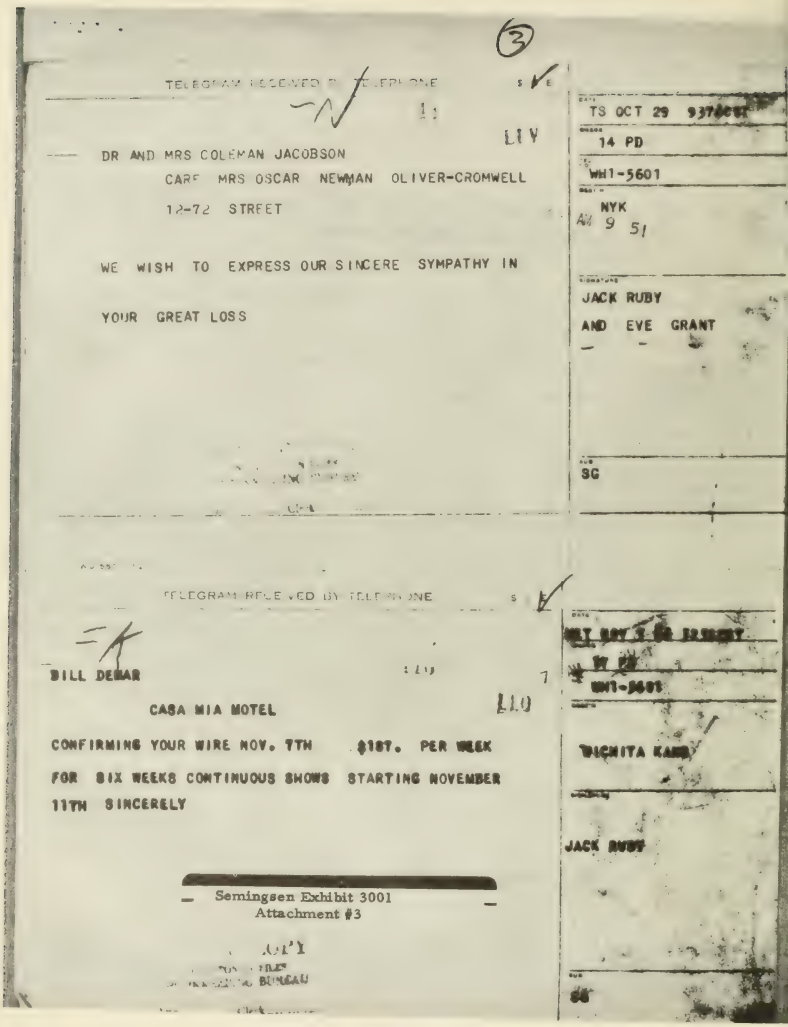
BOOKKEEPING BUREAU

WU 580 (1-52)

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #3

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 3—Continued)



TELEGRAM RECEIVED BY TELEPHONE

DR AND MRS COLEMAN JACOBSON
CARE MRS OSCAR NEWMAN OLIVER-CROMWELL
12-72 STREET

WE WISH TO EXPRESS OUR SINCERE SYMPATHY IN

YOUR GREAT LOSS

JACK RUBY
AND EVE GRANT

TELEGRAM RECEIVED BY TELEPHONE

BILL DEMAR

CASA MIA MOTEL

CONFIRMING YOUR WIRE NOV. 7TH $187. PER WEEK
FOR SIX WEEKS CONTINUOUS SHOWS STARTING NOVEMBER
11TH SINCERELY

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #3

JACK RUBY

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 3—Continued)

CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a fast message unless its deferred character is indicated by the proper symbol.

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

1201 (4-60)

The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination

(COPY)

JAN 13 64 DE132 CTA122 CT

PFA021 NL PD AR PAINESVILLE OHIO 13
MRS LEE HARVEY OSWALD
DAL

MRS LEE HARVEY OSWALD I WISH TO ADVISE YOU THAT YOUKSON IS NOT THE ONLY KILLER AND DIDNT KILL PRESIDENT KENNEDY AS I HAD A DREAM WHO KILLED HIM WAS A MAN IN THE CROWD HAD ON A BLACK HAT IT WAS A PLOT HE IS PROTECTING JACK RUBY ALSO YOUR DAUGHTER IN LAW WAS FORCED TO SAY MORE THAN SHE KNOWS OF COURSE SHE IS BEING BOUGHT WITH MONEY I SWEAR THIS IS TRUE

MRS MARY MUNTIAN 10857 JOHNNY CAKE RIDGE PAINESVILLE OHIO

THE COMPANY WILL APPRECIATE SUGGESTIONS FROM ITS PATRONS CONCERNING ITS SERVICE

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #4

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 4)

DH DALLAS TEX DEC 10 1963

J H WATERS (PERSONAL)
NYK

52.5 REF OUR CONVERSATION RE REQUEST INITIATED BY J. EDGAR HOOVER, FBI WASHN, FOR SEARCH OF FILES FOR POSSIBLE MONEY ORDERS RECD OR TELEGRAMS SENT BY OSWALD AND ALIASES.

ORAL REPORT OF OUR INVESTIGATION AND SEARCH WAS GIVEN YDAY TO INVESTIGATING AGENTS C.T. BROWN OF FBI AND MOORE OF S.S. THE SEARCH CONDUCTED EXCLUSIVELY BY W/U SUPERVISORY PERSONNEL FOR PERIOD AND DATES SPECIFIED BY FBI WAS NEGATIVE.

ADDITIONALLY, IT WAS CONFIRMED TO INVESTIGATING AGENTS THAT RUBY FILED MONEY ORDER AT 11:17AM SUNDAY NOV 24 AT OUR MAIN OFFICE IN DALLAS ONLY A FEW MINUTES BEFORE OSWALD'S MURDER, WHICH OCCURRED AT 11:20AM. THE CITY JAIL RAMP ENTRANCE FROM WHICH OSWALD WAS BEING REMOVED IS APPXLY 150 YARDS FM OUR MAIN OFFICE, NORMAL WALKING TIME ABOUT 60 SECONDS. INVESTIGATING AGENTS WERE INFORMED THAT ORIGINAL FILED MONEY ORDER APPLICATION, THE RECD MONEY ORDER MESSAGE DESTN FTWORTH, AND RECEIPT FOR PAYMENT TO PAYEE ARE AVAILABLE FOR PRODUCTION IN COURT OR OTHER LEGAL PROCEEDINGS ON SERVING OF SUBPOENA TO THE COMPANY. MONEY ORDER

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #5

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 5)

(3)

RECEIPT GIVEN TO RUBY AT TIME IT WAS IN HIS POSSESSION AND WAS PICKED UP BY POLICE AT TIME OF HIS ARREST. EXISTENCE OF MONEY ORDER WAS MADE KNOWN TO POLICE AUTHORITIES AND PRESS BY RUBY'S ATTORNEY.

INVESTIGATING AGENTS APPEARED SATISFIED WITH THOROUGHNESS OF OUR INVESTIGATION AND SEARCH AND EXPRESSED APPRECIATION OUR COOPERATION. IT IS UNDERSTOOD THAT ALL EVIDENCE IN CASE BEING GATHERED BY FBI WILL BE TURNED OVER TO PRESIDENT'S APPOInted FACT-FINDING COMMISSION AND MAY BE MADE PUBLIC AT LATER DATE. (ORIG WATERS, COPY PAUL AND WILCOX)

SEMINGSEN

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #5

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 5—Continued)

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER
DIRECTOR

Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

December 19, 1963

PERSONAL

Mr. W. W. Semingsen
Vice President
Gulf Division
Western Union Telegraph Company
1416 Commerce Street
Dallas, Texas

Dear Mr. Semingsen:

I want to express deepest appreciation for the invaluable assistance you rendered in a matter of interest to this Bureau. Your excellent spirit of co-operation was indeed in the highest tradition of civic responsibility, and my associates join me in extending thanks.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #6

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 6)



December 19, 1963

PERSONAL

Mr. L. R. Wilcox
District Manager
Western Union Telegraph Company
2034 Main Street
Dallas, Texas

Dear Mr. Wilcox:

I want to express heartfelt thanks for the outstanding cooperation you rendered in a matter of interest to this Bureau. All of us in the FBI are grateful for your help, and my associates join me in extending deepest appreciation.

Sincerely yours,

(Sgd.) J. Edgar Hoover

Mr. Semingsen: (2)

As information this is in reference to our recent assistance to the local FBI office.

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #6

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 6—Continued)

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY

GULF DIVISION

1416 COMMERCE ST.

DALLAS 1, TEXAS

W. W. SEMINGSEN
VICE PRESIDENT

November 27, 1963

PERSONAL

Mr. Paul:

There is nothing deader than stale news, but nevertheless I thought you might like to have a personal report from me on the President's assassination, since it occurred in this now grief stricken city. There is not much that I can add to the myriad of newspaper accounts, except to relate our activities during the President's visit.

On Thursday I checked with Larry Wilcox to confirm that all arrangements had been set up here to handle the press. Everything was in order; also everything went smoothly at San Antonio, Houston and Fort Worth.

Larry had arranged for a signed company car with Sales Manager R. C. Johnson and Sales Representative Yates to meet the White House press plane at Love Field airport and to contact Carroll Linkins immediately on arrival. Motor messengers were on hand to pick up any press file to take to the Mart, where the Press Center had been set up - about five miles from the airport. The Company car and its occupants were cleared to accompany the motorcade on the 45-minute trip to downtown Dallas, thence to the Mart on Stemmons Freeway. The company car was about 7th in line in the motorcade, preceded by one White House press bus and followed by another.

Having been with Carroll Linkins on President Eisenhower's three separate visits to Acapulco, Falcon Dam and Del Rio, and on President Kennedy's trip to Mexico City

Semingsen Exhibit 3001
Attachment #7

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7)

last year, I had planned to meet him at the Fort Worth Center to assist in whatever way I could and expressly to bid Lishins farewell, as I knew he would be retiring early next year and that this perhaps would be his last trip to the Gulf Division.

Friday morning I had been talking with Lee Harvey, Bartley and Easterlin about some Mexico matters that came up rather suddenly, and at 12:30PM when I was scheduled to meet Larry in front of our building, I hastened to break the telephone conversation and my parting words to Lee were, "I am off to meet the Presidential Party and will give them all your regards".

It had rained [illegible] Thursday and there was still a drizzle up until about 10:30AM Friday, when the sky cleared and the sun shone brightly. According to news reports it was for this reason that a last minute decision was made at the airport to remove the bullet proof dome of the President's car during the motorcade to the Fort.

We have had a very serious drought in Texas and on the way to the Fort I made the comment that surely President Kennedy would make some remarks in his greeting about bringing the much needed rains to Texas.

On driving to the Fort about five miles distant from our office, we took the same route to be taken by the motorcade, picking up at Houston and Main, turning left to go under the underpass at Houston and the Expressway. Crowds were then gathering along the route - and many families were in the small park area leading down to the Trinity route. Police and security officers were located on the sidelines and on top of the overpass. Incidentally, the County Court House and Jail are on the S.E. corner of Houston and Elm, facing the small park area. The building from which the

Semingsen Exh. 3001 Attch. #7

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7—Continued)

President was shot is on the N.W. corner.

Larry and I arrived at the Mart shortly before 11A. We went directly by escalator (no elevators) to the fourth floor terrace where the press center was located. The terraces are on each of the floors surrounding the inner part of the building where the luncheon reception was to be held - so that from any terrace there was a clear view of the main floor. Only those with invitations or security clearances were permitted on the main floor or terraces above.

Our arrangements at the press center were quite adequate and the operators began arriving at 11:30AM. Some local press correspondents had arrived in advance - a few stories were filed. Larry and I greeted the advance correspondents and orientated them on the set up.

I checked with the security officer in charge, asking about luncheon arrangements for the White House correspondents - some would be given specified seating at a table on the fringe near the dais, others would be on their own and for those coffee and sandwiches were to be provided in the press center.

I also checked with the security officer as to the point of entry of the official party and White House press correspondents so as to be on hand to meet Link on the main floor at the right entrance. Some of the White House correspondents had left the party at Fort Worth and were at the Mart in advance.

The official party was due at the Mart at 12:30P but there was the usual delay at the airport and enroute as the President greeted various groups. By radio reports, his estimated arrival at the Mart would be about 12:40P. The President was shot at approximately 12:30P, about three miles from the Mart. From that time on until arrival of our company car ahead of the press bus there was a blackout of any news. Sales Manager Johnson and SR Yates were the first

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7—Continued)

to arrive at the Mart. They had left the motorcade near the Mart and had taken a short cut to the entrance. I inquired of Link and was told he was following in the press bus. It was then that Johnson and Yates told me that something had happened near the underpass and that the President's car had sped ahead. The company car was about 7th in line, or a block behind the lead car. It was turning on to Houston Street from Main Street when the first shots were heard. Yates heard what sounded like three firecrackers which might have been thrown off the overpass, and they knew that something had happened as security service agents and police were swarming about. At that time I spotted Link. He knew that something had happened but was not certain what it was. He and the White House correspondents were in the White House press bus, which is practically [illegible] and air conditioned so that they could not hear [illegible]. There was a mad scramble [illegible] to find out what had happened. I reported what I had heard and about that time announcement was made on the radio that the President had been shot and had been taken to Parkland Hospital, about three miles from the Mart. Link immediately reported this on the printer to Washington.

The pool press car with Merriam Smith, UPI, and Frank Cormier, AP, followed the President's car to the hospital and had reported the incident by radio phone from the car enroute.

The White House press busses immediately took off from the Mart for Parkland Hospital. Link and I and others followed the press busses in the company car with police escort. We arrived at the hospital near 1PM, at the time of the President's death. Only the pool correspondents, Assistant Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff and Ed Fouver of the White House communications staff were able to be on the emergency operating floor. All others had to await a press briefing by Kilduff. Meanwhile a press center was set up at the hospital in a class room, and it was every man for

Semingsen Exh. 3001 Attch. #7

himself to gather news as best he could. All telephones at the hospital were commandeered by the press and others. Through the assistance of kindly but shocked hospital administrative assistant, I was placed at a telephone in a private office while she went to the switchboard and had the telephone crew who were now on hand cut through a line for me. I could not get through to the Mart, but reached my Secretary, Mrs. Hoover, and gave her instructions to pass on to Area Plant Superintendent Peeler and Larry Wilson at the Mart about setting up direct circuits at the hospital to the extent available. City Plant Supervisor Collier was on hand. Equipment had been rushed out, but circuits were not yet available. Larry had made arrangements for this before Link and I left for the hospital. We had some difficulty in getting the Telephone foreman to assign circuits. I was able to get in touch with Mr. Peeler, he contacted telephone officials to give us priority on a number of circuits for press handling. We were then able to get the circuits operative. Meanwhile, I was able to get Link through on a long distance connection to District Manager Ihrig at Washington.

It was not until 1:35 P that Assistant Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff tearfully gave the first briefing to the White House correspondents announcing the President's death at the hospital at approximately 1 PM. Many questions were asked by the correspondents about the departure of Mrs. Kennedy, the President's body, and the new President - when he would be sworn in etc. Announcement was made of the return to Washington of Mrs. Kennedy, the President's body, but the departure of President Johnson and the swearing in of him were not revealed. President Johnson's departure from the hospital was under heavy secret service guard.

During the briefing sessions, the White House correspondents insisted on being with the new President and shortly thereafter word of his departure with Mrs. Kennedy and the President's body was revealed.

Semingsen Exh. 3001 Attch. #7

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7—Continued)

At that point, Link and I and others accompanied the White House press correspondents to the airport. The President's plane was departing on our arrival and shortly thereafter a second briefing was given to the press. The pool press accompanied the President's plane to Washington at 2:45 PM.

The remaining White House correspondents requested Ed Fauver to lay over until 5 P.M. so they could write their stories. They were written on the plane and on the White House press busses on the airport field. Link gathered the press files which were motored to the press center at the Mart at ten minute intervals. During the layover of the press plane, I made a trip back to the hospital and to the Mart where everything was under control.

I returned to the airport, picked up the remaining press file, obtained a list of the correspondents who were remaining in Dallas - at Link's suggestions - so that our people could contact them throughout the evening and the following day. The press plane took off at 5 PM and I waved goodbye to Link.

We cleaned up at the Mart press center at about 7 PM, the remaining and subsequent press files were handled from the main office. Larry and I returned to the office, released the standby personnel and then left for home about 9 PM.

It was a long, eventful and sorrowful day, and only after a welcome repose at home did the full impact of the events begin to register.

This report has been hurriedly written in narrative form and for understandable reasons is principally in the first person. However, with me at all times were either Larry, Sales Manager Johnson, Operations Manager Glaser

emingsen Exh.
3001
ttch. #7

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7—Continued)

Sales Representative Yates, and others, all of whom performed unusual services and whom I have extended appreciation and thanks for their outstanding contribution.

And, finally I cannot say sufficient in praise and commendation for the stellar performance of that "Old Pro", Carroll Linkins, who under terrific pressure, if not utter pandemonium, called the turns correctly; where to be, where to go, and what to do at the right time. Link, I understand, may be retiring in February. He will be a great loss to us in the upcoming presidential election year.

I have not included in this report details on the volume of press handled. These data have been given in separate wire reports to your office. I am happy to say that there have been no complaints of service to my knowledge.

/s/ W. W. Semingsen

Semingsen Exh.
3001
Attch. #7

SEMINGSEN EXHIBIT No. 3001—Continued

(Attachment 7—Continued)

Washington, D.C.
April 22, 1964
George Senator, Deponent
No. 5400
Bert W. Kuffin
Notary Public

AFFIDAVIT IN ANY FACT

THE STATE OF TEXAS
COUNTY OF DALLAS

BEFORE ME, William F. Alexander

a Notary Public in and for said County, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared

George Senator, w/m/50, 223 So. Ewing, Apt. 207, WH 1 5601, 3616 Cedar Springs, no business phone.

Who, after being by me duly sworn, on oath deposes and says:

I have known Jack Ruby about 8 years. I first lived with Jack in 1962 for 5 or 6 months at the Marcalis Pl. or Arms apartments. I have lived with Jack this time since November of 1963. Early last saturday morning about 3:00 AM Jack woke me up. We discussed about President Kennedy being killed. Jack told me that he had been one of the first ones to run a ad in the paper stating his club would be closed Friday, Saturday and Sunday in memory of the President. Jack said it would hurt him money wise but he just could'nt open up with the President dead. I could tell Jack was taking the President's death hard and he kept repeating he felt sorry for the President's family. Jack was too sad to go to bed and he ask me to go out and have coffee with him. We went to the Southland hotel for coffee and I had some coffee and Jack had some grapefruit juice. He acted like he was stunned and shocked and we went on home. That was the first time I ever saw tears in his eyes. I got out of bed saturday morning and woke Jack up about 10:00 or 10:30 AM. We wat hed TV and had coffee. He was still sad and very sorry for the President's family. I had some things to do so I left the house around noon. I went back home about 7:30 PM and Jack was'nt there. I ate a bit and went back out. I got back home about 10:30 saturday evening and Jack was home. Jack told me he had to go to the club and check up on something. I went on to bed. When I got up this morning about 9:00 AM Jack was sleeping. Jack heard me walking around and he got up. I could tell Jack was brooding and still shook up. We watched a church sermon on T. V. and Jack kept repeating about the President's family and how sorry he felt for Mrs Kennedy. Around 10:30 AM he told me he was going to take Sheba, his dog down to the club where the rest of his dogs were. Jack then left and I did'nt see him any more. I went down to the Eatwell on Main street and had some coffee. While I was at the Eatwell I heard Jack Ruby had shot Oswald. I have seen Jack's pistol and the last time I saw it was Thursday night.

George Senator

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 24th DAY OF November A.D. 1963

William F. Alexander
Notary Public, Dallas County, Texas

CPS-GF-413

Ex. No. 5400 SENATOR, Geo. Deposition
Washington, D.C. 4-22-64

58

SENATOR EXHIBIT NO. 5400

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 11/24/63

GEORGE (NMN) SENATOR was interviewed at the Dallas Police Department and gave the following information:

He has known JACK LEON RUBY for approximately the past eight years, having met him when he (SENATOR) started going to the Vegas Club operated by RUBY on Oak Lawn Avenue in Dallas. He had only casual association with him, mostly only as a patron to his club, from that time on up until approximately three years ago. Thereafter, he considered himself to have been much closer to RUBY, but in this regard could not explain why he considered himself closer during the past three years than the time before that he knew RUBY. He added he occasionally, when low on funds, would be asked by RUBY to come and stay a day or two with him until he got back on his feet, but he claims he never actually lived with him until about November 1, 1963, when he moved into the apartment of RUBY, Apartment 207, 223 South Ewing, Dallas, Texas.

RUBY has never been married and has never shown any special interest in girls. He has never had a steady girl friend.

His employment throughout the time SENATOR has known him has been as a tavern operator. Shortly after SENATOR first met him, RUBY opened the Sovereign Club on the second floor of the building on the southeast corner of Field and Commerce in downtown Dallas. This venture was unsuccessful and about two or two and a half years ago the Sovereign Club was discontinued and the Carousel Club started as a "girlie" show establishment. RUBY had a partner in the operation of the Sovereign Club, but SENATOR is unable to furnish this individual's name. SENATOR can state only that he believes RUBY to be the sole owner and operator of the present Carousel Club.

RUBY actively manages the Carousel Club, although he still, so far as SENATOR knows, owns the Vegas Club. As to the latter, RUBY goes there only periodically to check on the management of the place or to take over occasionally as master of ceremonies.

Ex.No.5401 SENATOR, Geo. Deposition
Washington, D.C. 4-22-64

4

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent KENNETH C. HOWE / mac Date dictated 11/24/63

296

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

SENATOR EXHIBIT NO. 5401

RUBY belongs to no clubs, societies, or organizations of any type and has no "connections" anywhere outside Dallas. He travelled very, very infrequently and spent practically all his time in Dallas, having been here, as SENATOR understands, some 14 or 15 years.

RUBY never expressed any special political preferences and never even discussed political matters sufficiently to give any indication as to whether he might be to the right or to the left in his thinking. SENATOR was of the opinion RUBY, since he is Jewish, feels somewhat the same on things of this type as he (SENATOR) does; i. e., a Jew has no right to express opinions of any sort, especially when he is in business, since he has enough "strikes" against him just being a Jew. In pursuit of this idea, SENATOR was unable to state RUBY was materially affected so far as his personality was concerned, by his position as a member of a minority race.

When it was definitely decided President and Mrs. KENNEDY were going to visit Dallas, RUBY showed no special elation or exuberance and although he evidently thought it was a fine thing the President was coming to Dallas, he gave no indication of having any particularly strong feelings or attachments toward the KENNEDYS, and certainly never had any personal contact, knowledge, or acquaintanceship with them.

RUBY owned a revolver which SENATOR could describe only by saying it was black. This was kept at the Carousel Club, although occasionally RUBY would carry it back and forth between the club and his home because he usually carried a fairly large sum of money on him. SENATOR never had any special discussions concerning this weapon with RUBY, never heard him say he shot it, practiced with it, or had any special reason for having it, except for self-protection. He had no other firearms of any type known to SENATOR.

SENATOR on some occasions would refer to RUBY as a "boy friend" and described him as extremely good-hearted and considerate of others and in this regard SENATOR said RUBY would frequently take some acquaintance or casual friend home to stay with him for a short time because this individual was having a "bit of hard luck". SENATOR has no knowledge that RUBY would be inclined to be vicious or prone to cause physical harm to anyone.

4 297

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

On the morning of November 22, 1963, RUBY was still at the apartment when SENATOR left to go to work. When SENATOR returned to the apartment about 9 or 10 o'clock that evening, RUBY was not there. SENATOR went to bed and was awakened at about 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning of November 23, 1963, by RUBY, upon his (RUBY's) return to the apartment. SENATOR has no accurate idea as to where RUBY had been all day but does know that because of the shooting of the President, RUBY had, as had many businessmen in Dallas, closed his business. SENATOR had some recollection RUBY said he had been at his sister's home for awhile.

RUBY was patently upset and emotionally disturbed by the shooting of the President, gave the appearance of having been weeping and as a matter of fact, did cry occasionally while he sat and talked with SENATOR about the shooting. SENATOR has no recollection of any special comments made by RUBY other than the shooting "was a terrible thing".

After SENATOR and RUBY talked for awhile in the apartment, they got into a car and came downtown to a coffee shop of the Southland Hotel for a cup of coffee, this being about 4:30 or 5 o'clock on the morning of November 23, 1963. They talked considerably during this time of the shooting and after spending 10 or 15 minutes at the coffee shop, they returned to the apartment on South Ewing and went to bed. SENATOR arose later on the morning of November 23, 1963, and left the apartment between 11 and 1 o'clock, to the best of his recollection, and at this time RUBY was still there. He does not recall any special conversation they had prior to his leaving, although RUBY was still apparently feeling very badly about the killing of the President.

When SENATOR returned to the apartment on the evening of November 23, 1963, RUBY was there. SENATOR describes his condition at that time as "brooding". They talked briefly, but SENATOR has no recollection of what they talked about. Shortly thereafter, RUBY left to "go down and see how things are at the club", although the club was closed. SENATOR went to bed and does not know when RUBY came in.

RUBY and SENATOR arose on November 24 and SENATOR noticed RUBY had brought one of four dogs which he ordinarily keeps at the Carousel Club home with him. At about 10:30 a.m., RUBY left the apartment with the statement he was going to "take the dog to the club". SENATOR denies any knowledge of subsequent activities of RUBY until he heard of his having shot OSWALD.

4 298

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

The only thing, therefore, SENATOR knew RUBY was going to do when he left the apartment was take the dog back down to the club.

At around 11 o'clock on the morning of November 24, 1963, SENATOR left the apartment and went downtown to the Eatwell Restaurant on Main Street to eat. He estimates he arrived there at approximately 11:30 and as he walked in the door he overheard one of the waitresses say OSWALD had been shot. He remembers asking the waitress "Who shot him?" and having the waitress answer she did not know. Shortly thereafter the waitress told SENATOR that OSWALD had been shot by a local tavern operator and a short while after that he learned the name of this individual to be JACK RUBY. He said he was dumbfounded and did not know what to do, but after a short while he went to the telephone and called JIM MARTIN, Gladiolus Street, Dallas, an attorney whom he knew. He said this attorney was not at home, so he got into his car and drove to the attorney's house to wait for his return. When he arrived there the attorney was present and had also learned JACK RUBY had been involved in the shooting of OSWALD. The attorney and SENATOR then proceeded to the City Jail to see what, if anything, they could do in connection with the situation.

SENATOR never saw RUBY so emotionally disturbed and upset by anything during the time he knew him as RUBY was by the killing of the President. SENATOR does not know why this had such an intense effect on RUBY since he had never heard RUBY make any remarks in the past which would indicate any closer feeling for the KENNEDYS than RUBY would have for anyone else who might have been President of the United States. SENATOR was unable to give any reason for RUBY's killing of OSWALD other than to say "He must have thought an awful lot of President KENNEDY".

SENATOR helped out occasionally around the Carousel Club and occasionally visited the Vegas Club, but never knew LEE OSWALD and has no knowledge LEE OSWALD ever visited either of these places. In the many discussions with RUBY following the shooting of President KENNEDY, no mention was made of OSWALD's name at any time and RUBY gave no indication of having any knowledge of or acquaintanceship with OSWALD. He never heard RUBY say OSWALD had ever visited either one of the clubs in which

4

299

XERO COPY XERO COPY

RUBY was interested. There was nothing which happened between the shooting of President KENNEDY and RUBY's shooting of OSWALD which gave SENATOR any inkling RUBY had in mind the shooting of OSWALD when he left the apartment on the morning of November 24, 1963, or anytime prior to that. He is unable to state when RUBY's intention to shoot OSWALD might have been formulated. At no time when they were discussing the killing of KENNEDY did RUBY ever make any remark he thought someone should shoot OSWALD or anything special should happen to OSWALD, other than he be tried and given what he deserved.

SENATOR has no knowledge of RUBY's having had any confederates or confidants with respect to his action in shooting OSWALD. SENATOR has no reason to believe RUBY did have any confederates or confidants. He is of the opinion RUBY's actions were impulsive and not planned for any great length of time prior to their execution.

SENATOR believes most of RUBY's family lived in Chicago but, as earlier stated, he has no knowledge RUBY has any connection there or any other place in the United States in any kind of business way, legal or illegal. RUBY has a sister in Dallas, EVA GRANT, who is either divorced from her husband or a widow. SENATOR does not know the address of EVA GRANT.

According to SENATOR, at no time during the above chronology, from the shooting of President KENNEDY to the last time SENATOR saw RUBY before the shooting of OSWALD was there any evidence RUBY was under the influence of alcohol or narcotics. To SENATOR's knowledge, RUBY was a non-user of alcohol and was never known to use narcotics of any kind. SENATOR denied any knowledge of any mental disorder of any kind in RUBY's history.

4

300

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

SENATOR EXHIBIT No. 5401—Continued

Washington, D.C.
Appeal 322 1/64
George Senator Assassination
Rosyoz
Burt W. Griffin

590

Form No. 1SSS (Revised)
MEMORANDUM REPORT
(7-1-50)

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
TREASURY DEPARTMENT

J

ORIGIN Field	OFFICE Dallas	FILE NO. CO-2-34,030
TYPE OF CASE: Protective Research	STATUS: Continued	TITLE OR CAPTION: Assassination of President Kennedy, Dallas, Texas
INVESTIGATION MADE AT: Dallas, Texas	PERIOD COVERED: December 3, 1963	George Senator
INVESTIGATION MADE BY: SA Elmer W. Moore		

DETAILS

SYNOPSIS

Results of interview with George Senator, Ruby's roommate.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

Reference is made to previous reports.

George (NMN) Senator (White; male; 5-7½; 192; brown eyes; brown-grey hair; dark complexion, mole left cheek; appendectomy scar, cut scar tip of ring finger of left hand) was interviewed at the Dallas Office December 3, 1963, for the purpose of ascertaining his background and association with Jack Ruby, who shot and killed Lee Harvey Oswald.

George Senator stated that he was born of Jewish parents at Gloversville, New York on September 4, 1913. He has one brother living in Gloversville, another brother at Rochester, and three married sisters living in New York City. He completed his formal education upon graduation from grammar school at Gloversville in June 1929. He went to New York City and worked in a hat factory, for Western Union, in the wholesale silk industry, and was unemployed at times. About 1932 he developed lung trouble and returned to Goversville for about one year, part of which he worked for a brother who operated a small restaurant. He returned to New York City and again worked in the silk industry. About 1934 he again returned to Gloversville and left there with neighbors, the Sebring family, to go to Florida. He worked at Miami in various resorts as a kitchen worker. Between 1934 and 1941 he lived and worked in both New York City and Miami.

4/22/64 GS

On August 21, 1941, he entered the Army Air Force and was assigned serial number 12,006,042. He served mainly as an aerial armourer with the 5th Bomber Command, 43rd Group in Australia and Pacific Theater during World War II.

FIFTH AIR FORCE

4/22/64 GS

DISTRIBUTION	COPIES	REPORT MADE BY	DATE
Chief Dallas	Orig. & 2 2	Elmer W. Moore CR 87 590 SPECIAL AGENT	12-7-63
		APPROVED: James J. Rowley SPECIAL AGENT	DATE: 12-7-63

Ex. No. 5402 SENATOR, Geo. Deposition—
Washington, D.C. 4-22-64

CONTINUE ON PLAIN

SENATOR EXHIBIT NO. 5402

He was discharged as a Staff Sergeant on September 9, 1945.

He then operated a lunch counter in New York City for about one year. In January 1946, he married Shirley Baren of the Bronx. A son, Robert, was born of this marriage on October 6, 1947. He was divorced in 1956 in Dallas and his former wife later married a man named Wexler.

Senator went to Miami in 1947 and worked as a lunch counterman for about two years. He then became a dress salesman for the Reha Manufacturing Company of Milwaukee for about nine months. The next ten years he sold dresses for Smoler Bros. of Chicago and moved to Dallas for that company about May 1954. He traveled considerably as a clothing salesman out of Dallas until about 1959 - 1960. He then worked at odd jobs and in selling various lines, including novelities for the Volume Sales Co. of Dallas. He worked for Jack Ruby at the Carousel Club from March to August 1962, and at various other short periods since. He is presently a salesman of colored post cards for Dexter Press, West Nyack, New York.

About one and one-half years ago, Senator moved into an apartment with Jack Ruby, however, he stayed only about five months. He explained that Ruby "isn't very neat about the house." Senator then moved into the Grandbury Apartments on Maple Avenue with Stanton Corbat, a dress buyer. In November, Corbat and Senator moved to Apartment 206, 223 S. Ewing Street, next to Ruby who by then occupied Apartment 207. Corbat married on August 10, 1963, and on November 1, 1963, Senator moved into Apartment 207 with Ruby. The apartment had a living-dining room, kitchen, bath and two bedrooms and rented for $125.00 a month.

Senator stated that Ruby is a big-hearted man who has helped many people who were down on their luck. He said that Ruby was very emotional and, although he did not appear to be very religious, took his faith very seriously, observing all the Orthodox Jewish Holidays and particularly the memorial services for the dead. Ruby, he said, was a clean living man; did not smoke; rarely drank; liked to exercise by bar bells with occasional golf and swimming; and was concerned about the fact that Senator drank too much in his opinion. Senator said he had heard rumors since "the trouble" that Ruby is a homosexual and felt that such ideas cast a reflection him as he had lived with Ruby. He said he could assure anyone that Ruby is not a homosexual and has a normal man's interest in women. Ruby has no firm political convictions but regarded himself as a Democrat. Senator said Ruby was a man who liked people and had a strong desire to be liked. He sometimes talked rough but actually was a gentle person. Senator discounted reports that Ruby is a "street brawler" but said that he can "handle himself" if necessary as he often had to act as bouncer at his club. Senator stated that he did not know Oswald and that he was certain that Ruby did not.

Senator was questioned regarding his movements from November 22 to the 24th. He stated that he left the apartment at 223 S. Ewing Street at approximately 8:30 A.M., and that Ruby was still asleep when he departed. He made business calls and stopped for lunch at a place called Jacques, believed to

CR 87 590

be at Carol Street and the Expressway. It was there that he learned of the shooting of President Kennedy. He said that he did probably what everybody else did that day, listen to the news and grieved over the President's death. He returned to the apartment and went to bed at approximately 10:30 P.M. He does not recall seeing Ruby again that day.

At about 3:00 A.M., Saturday, November 23, 1963, Jack came to Senator's room and woke him. Jack told him he had been at his sister Eva's place, said that he had bought food for her, and that both had cried over the death of the President. Ruby then phoned a man known to Senator as Larry at the Carousel Club and told him to get out the polaroid camera and meet them on the street in front of the club. In the meantime, Ruby had asked Senator to get up and go some place with him. Ruby and Senator drove to the Carousel Club where they picked up Larry with the camera and drove to Hall Street and Expressway where Ruby took three pictures of a poster bearing the words, "Impeach Earl Warren." Senator said that Ruby was quite incensed about this poster and that he could not understand how anyone would have the nerve to put up such a sign and that whoever they were they would have to be "commies or birchers." At the same time Ruby was carrying an ad which he had cut from a newspaper in which a number of questions were put to President Kennedy by a Bernard Wiessman. Senator said that Ruby was also very "hot" about this article and commented that Wiessman did not spell his name as a Jew, but if he were a Jew he should be ashamed of himself. They went to the Southland Hotel Coffee Shop and had coffee, Ruby drinking grapefruit juice. While there, Ruby reread the ad and made comments about it. They left the Coffee Shop and went to the Main Dallas Post Office on Ervay Street where Ruby rang the night bell. A postal clerk responded and Ruby asked him who Bernard Wiessman was and who had rented the Post Office Box, the number of which appeared in the article. The postal clerk told Ruby that he did not know anything about the matter and the only person who could answer Ruby's questions would be the Postmaster. After this Ruby took Larry back to the Carousel Club and both Senator and Ruby went to their apartment at approximately 6:00 A.M.

Senator said that he awoke about 10:30 A.M. and shortly after woke Ruby. They fixed breakfast and watched television. Senator said that Ruby was very emotional and kept asking what would happen to the President's family, his wife and his children. He also expressed sorrow for the policeman who had been killed by Oswald. Ruby said that both the killings were in cold blood, but Senator could not recall that at any time he expressed any hatred for Oswald. Ruby repeated over and over "Why did this have to happen?" and expressed pity for the entire Kennedy family, time and time again.

Senator left the apartment along about noon on Saturday and spent the afternoon shopping for food and drinking beer at various places where he talked with different people regarding the shooting. At about 7:30 P.M. he went home and prepared dinner, however, Ruby did not come in for dinner. Senator left about 8:30 P.M. and visited with friends named Bill Downey and Mike Barkley.

CR87 590

Senator returned to the apartment about 10:30 P.M. and found that Jack was there and had eaten some of the food the Senator had cooked earlier. Ruby, he said, had been crying and was brooding without saying very much. Ruby went out and Senator went to bed. Senator awoke on Sunday morning at approximately 9:00 A.M. and spent some time doing laundry while Ruby was asleep. At about 9:30 A.M. Ruby awoke. They had breakfast and Senator said that Jack was "worse in his grief" and described him as being very upset with a strange look on his face, almost as if he were in shock. During the morning a stripper, Little Jimmy, telephoned to Ruby from Fort Worth as she needed money. Jack said he would send her some by Western Union. After that Ruby took his dachshund Sheba and said he was going to drive to the club. Senator did not see Ruby again until after his arrest for shooting Oswald.

Senator said that it was his opinion that there was no premeditation on the part of Ruby in shooting Oswald and that he must have done so on the spur of the moment. Senator said he had heard later that Ruby had spent some time at the Carousel Club just sitting around and crying on Saturday. He added that Ruby was the first club owner to announce that he would close for three days. Senator said there were several things that may not have come to the attention of the authorities which would indicate to him that Ruby had not planned to shoot Oswald. He said the fact that Ruby had the dog Sheba, to which he was very attached, in the car when he went to the police station alone would indicate that he intended to return soon. Also the fact that he had the cash receipts from the club in the car. Senator said he was convinced that Ruby had emotionally worked himself up to such a pitch that when he saw Oswald in the basement of the police station he went out of his head.

Senator said that he did not think that Ruby carried a gun at all times as he had seen Ruby's revolver stored in a blue canvass bag at both the club and at the apartment. He said Ruby always carried the gun when he carried money from the club to the apartment or to the bank. Senator stated that it was ridiculous to think that Ruby had any connection with subversive organizations or with Oswald.

Dep. memo on Ruby's persona. See 639 this series

EWM:amr

CH 87
590

SENATOR EXHIBIT No. 5402—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 20, 1963

(1)

GEORGE SENATOR, c/o Carousel Club, 1312 1/2 Commerce Street, Dallas, Texas, furnished the following information:

He came to Dallas about May 15, 1954, and first met JACK RUBY about 1955. He believes this was at the time RUBY was assisting in the operation of the Vegas Club. RUBY was only a casual acquaintance until about March or April, 1962. He would see him only infrequently when he happened to meet him in the business area of Dallas or at a restaurant or night club. On those occasions he would talk to him for only a short period of time. About March or April, 1962, SENATOR was out of work and about out of funds. RUBY invited him to stay in his apartment, which was located on South Marsalis, exact address unrecalled. Mr. SENATOR stayed with RUBY for approximately five or six months at this address, and during this period assisted RUBY in the operation of the Carousel Club by acting as a cashier or taking tickets at the door. About August or September, 1962, SENATOR began operating the Texas Post Card Company and moved to the Grandbury Apartments, located on Maple Street. MR. RUBY remained at the South Marsalis address. SENATOR would still help out occasionally at the Carousel Club on weekends and special occasions.

In the latter part of November, 1962, SENATOR moved into Apartment 206, located at 223 South Ewing with a Mr. STANTON CORBIT, a buyer for Titche's Department Store. He told JACK RUBY about the new apartments and RUBY moved into Apartment 207 in the latter part of November, 1962.

About August, 1963, CORBIT got married and left SENATOR with all of the rent to pay on his apartment. He was unable to handle the entire amount by himself and at the invitation of RUBY, moved into Apartment 207 with RUBY about the first week in November, 1963. He was still living with him at the time of RUBY's arrest.

Mr. SENATOR advised that during the period he has lived next door to and with RUBY, he can recall only one trip out of town made by RUBY. On this occasion RUBY was having trouble with his competitors over AGVA requirements on amateur hours put on at the burlesque shows. He did not feel that his competitors were following the rules set forth by AGVA and this was hurting his business. RUBY went to New York City to talk to the officers of AGVA concerning this situation. Mr. SENATOR believes that on this same trip RUBY first took a young dog to CANDY BARR in the vicinity of Houston, Texas, prior to flying on to New York. To the best of SENATOR's knowledge, RUBY made this trip alone, and was gone for about three or four days. SENATOR does not know where RUBY

Ex.No.5403 SENATOR,Geo. Deposition Washington,D.C. 4-22-64

on 12/19/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents RALPH E. RAWLINGS and JAMES F. GLONEK/bnm Date dictated 12/20/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

87

SENATOR EXHIBIT NO. 5403

stayed in New York City and does not know for sure the identity of the persons he contacted. He believes that RUBY contacted a Mr. BOBBY FAY of the AGVA and possibly a Mr. JOE GLAZIER (phonetic), a booking agent in New York. RUBY has talked to SENATOR about vacation trips he has taken, but SENATOR cannot recall any details of these trips.

SENATOR stated that he has no information to indicate that RUBY has connections with the hoodlum element in Chicago, Illinois. RUBY has confided to SENATOR that he grew up in a very tough neighborhood, but SENATOR has seen no visitors whom he recognized as being from Chicago during the period of his close association with RUBY. The only close friend of RUBY known to SENATOR who has a Chicago connection was one MARTY GIMPLE (phonetic), a traveling salesman who had formerly lived in Dallas and moved back to Chicago. Mr. GIMPLE died about 1962.

The only addresses recalled by SENATOR at which RUBY has resided in Dallas include the Continental Apartments on Homer Avenue, the address on South Marsalis at which SENATOR resided with RUBY for a short period of time, and the apartment at 223 South Ewing. He also recalled that RUBY lived with his sister, EVA GRANT, for a period of time, but he does not recall the dates or address.

SENATOR advised that RUBY was a Democrat but was not active in political affairs and very seldom even discussed them. He is not sure that RUBY voted. At no time did RUBY express an opinion in SENATOR's presence concerning the Cuban crisis.

During the period of his acquaintance with RUBY he has had no indication of any violation of law, such as the handling of narcotics, allowing employees to practice prostitution, or fencing stolen articles. RUBY operated a very strict business and would allow no disturbance in his place of business. He was checked very closely by the Dallas Police Department every night. The officers who had this duty were strictly business and would appear at the Carousel Club practically every night at closing time to insure that RUBY was abiding by the regulation that all glasses and drinks had to be moved from the tables by 12:15 a.m., or 1:15 a.m. on Sundays.

RUBY always carried at least $2,000 or $3,000 in cash with him to and from his place of business. He carried this money in a sack and on each trip he would take a revolver and place it in the bag on top of the money. This is the only gun possessed by RUBY, as far as Mr. SENATOR knew.

88

SENATOR EXHIBIT No. 5403—Continued

In recent weeks RUBY has been trying to promote a Twist Board. He has been getting up about 8 or 9 a.m. each day, prior to November 22, 1963, and visiting various department stores in an effort to promote this article.

SENATOR advised that he has heard various reports that RUBY is a homosexual; however, he is certain from his own observations that RUBY's sex habits are those of a normal man. SENATOR advised that RUBY had many friends in Dallas, but he was unable to specify his closest friends, other then RALPH PAUL, who operates a place of business in Dallas; a MR. CAMPISI, who operates the Egyptian Lounge, and WALLY WESTON, a master of ceremonies, who has previously worked for RUBY.

SENATOR advised that JACK RUBY did not have credit cards of any description, to his knowledge.

SENATOR examined a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD and advised that he has never seen the man previously. He advised that the names LEE HARVEY OSWALD, O. H. LEE, or HIDELL meant nothing to him. He stated that he has absolutely no information to indicate that RUBY had any connection with OSWALD.

The following description of SENATOR was secured during the course of the interview:

Name	GEORGE SENATOR
Race	White
Sex	Male
Age	50
Date of Birth	9/4/13
Place of Birth	Gloversville, New York
Height	5'7 1/2"
Weight	190 pounds
Build	Heavy
Hair	Brown, graying, curly
Eyes	Brown, wears horn-rimmed glasses
Complexion	Dark
Scars & Marks	Small mole on left cheek near nose; small scar across bridge of nose
Military Service	USAF SN 12006042, enlisted 8/21/41, Albany, New York; discharged honorably 9/9/45, Fort Dix, New Jersey

CR 10

89

SENATOR EXHIBIT No. 5403—Continued

DL 44-1639
(4)

Marital Status	Divorced
Relatives:	
Ex-wife	SHIRLEY BOREN WEXLER, Coral Gables, Florida
Son	ROBERT LEE SENATOR, age 16, Coral Gables, Fla.
Father	ABRAHAM SENATOR, deceased
Mother	ANNA SENATOR, deceased
Brother	JAKE SENATOR, Gloversville, New York
Brother	SAM SENATOR, Rochester, New York
Sister	FRIEDA WEISBERG, 2255 Grand Concourse, Bronx, New York
Sister	PEARL SENATOR (married name and address unknown)
Sister	LENA BIENANSTOCK, 1565 O'Dell Street, Bronx, New York
Occupation	Salesman of women's apparel for Smoler Brothers of Chicago, Illinois, for about 10 years. Presently distributes postcards under name of Texas Post Card Company, 3616 Cedar Springs, Dallas, Texas
Arrest Record	Admits only one arrest -- about 1960 or 1961, Dallas Police Department, for drunkenness, was not fingerprinted

CR156

90

SENATOR EXHIBIT No. 5403—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12/10/63

1

JOHN O. SERVANCE, Head Porter at night of the Police & Courts Building and the Municipal Building of Dallas, Texas, who resides at 319 Lancaster Hutchins Road, Lancaster, Texas, furnished the following information:

He was in the basement under the Municipal Building and Police & Courts Building, on November 24, 1963, the day LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot. SERVANCE was there with a group of other city employees, including ALFREDIA RIGGS, HAROLD FUQUA, EDWARD KELLY and LOUIS MC KINZIE. They were ordered by policemen to leave the basement and SERVANCE was told to keep the elevator from returning to the basement. LOUIS MC KINZIE was operating the elevator. He took the elevator to the first floor of the Municipal Building and took the four or five men to the first floor on the elevator. When they arrived on the first floor, SERVANCE and most of the other individuals who had been in the basement went to the door on the Commerce Street entrance of the Municipal Building and watched the location where the ramp leads from the basement to Commerce Street. On Commerce Street, there was an armored car parked and there was one armored car backed up to the entrance of the ramp. There was a policeman at the door of the first floor of the Municipal Building who would not allow SERVANCE and the other men to come out; therefore, they remained on the first floor and watched. The only other man SERVANCE recalled being on the first floor with him was a Mr. PEARSON, who is a maintenance employee of the city and a telephone repairman.

SERVANCE first learned that OSWALD had been shot when an ambulance came out of the building taking OSWALD to the hospital. The elevator did not return to the basement, but the elevator operator, LOUIS MC KINZIE, did operate the elevator between the first and top floors of the Municipal Building, since there were workers still in the Municipal Building.

SERVANCE stated he does not know JACK RUBY nor did he know LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

Ex.No.5131 SERVANCE,J.O. Dallas Deposition 4-1-64

on 12/10/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent JACK B. PEDEN/eah Date dictated 12/10/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

286

SERVANCE EXHIBIT NO. 5131



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 1



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 2

'He poked a rifle out that window'

OSWALD
CONTINUED

sponded "Just send the elevator back up."

Truly was leaving for lunch at 12:20 with O. V. Campbell, depository vice president, when they heard the caravan approaching. They watched the President go by. Instants later Campbell heard a shot. At first he thought it was a firecracker, but then he heard the second and third shots and knew it was gunfire. He saw the President's car swerve to the left and slow, then speed away.

Campbell heard someone say, "I saw a young white man poke a rifle out of that window right up there and fire and draw back in." The man pointed to a sixth-floor corner window in the depository building.

Truly and a policeman ran into the building to the elevators but found they were not running. (Later it was determined that an elevator gate had been left open on a floor above.) Truly shouted, "Turn loose the elevators," but there was no response. He led the officer to a staircase and they ran up to the second floor, coming out on a landing with a door leading to the main office of the depository. Truly started up the steps to the third floor, but soon realized the officer was not behind him. He ran back to the depository office and found the policeman in the adjacent lunchroom, a small area with several drink machines, a stove and a sink. The officer had his gun drawn on Oswald, who stood with his back to a Coca-Cola machine. The officer turned to Truly and said, "This boy work here?" Truly said, "Yes." The officer wheeled and ran back onto the second-floor landing. Truly followed him.

Oswald came out of the lunchroom a few moments later with a Coke in his hand. A woman switchboard operator saw him and said, "Wasn't that terrible, the President being shot?" Oswald muttered something which she didn't understand. He walked through the office, down the steps to the first floor and out the front door. It was about 12:35.

At 12:40, Oswald knocked on the door of a bus on Elm Street. The driver allowed him to get on. But the bus was unable to make any headway in the congestion. Oswald got up and asked for a transfer. He got off the bus and ran two blocks to a Greyhound bus terminal, where William Whaley was parked in his taxi at the curb.

"Can I take this cab?" Oswald asked Whaley, motioning for him to get in.

"Take me to 500 North Beckley," Oswald said. The ride took about five minutes. It was now a few moments after one o'clock.

Oswald jumped out of the taxi five blocks from his rooming house, gave Whaley a dollar for the 95-cent ride, and ran to his room.

Mrs. Earlene Roberts, the housekeeper, saw him and said, "My, you're sure in a hurry." He left his room wearing a gray zippered jacket. He ran through the living room and out the front door.

Oswald was next seen on East 10th Street, about seven blocks from his room. Mrs. Helen Markham, who was waiting for a bus, said she saw a police car stop and the policeman beckon to the slender man in the gray jacket. (A description of Oswald had been sent out over the police radio after a count of employes at the schoolbook building revealed he was missing.)

Mrs. Markham said Oswald walked to the patrol car, leaned down and spoke to the officer through the window. Then, she said, the officer got out. "All of a sudden they stopped," she said, "looked at each other and he [Oswald] pulled his gun and shot him down." The policeman, J. D. Tippit, died instantly.

A block away a used car salesman heard shots and saw a man trotting along the sidewalk. "He had a pistol in his hand," said

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 3

[illegible] picked him out of a police lineup that night.

Between Madison and Bishop Avenues on Jefferson Boulevard, Oswald ran into the entranceway of a shoe store and stood gasping for breath. The store manager, John Brewer, noticed that he was breathing hard, and that his shirt tail was out. "He looked scared," Brewer said. Brewer had just heard of Officer Tippit's murder and so he decided to follow Oswald.

Oswald left the shoe store entrance and dashed a half block to the Texas Theater, where two war movies—*War Is Hell* and *Cry Battle*—were playing. He got into the theater without either the cashier or the usher seeing him. Store manager Brewer watched him enter the theater. Then he told theater usher Butch Burroughs that a possible murderer had entered the theater. They checked the emergency exits to make sure they were closed and asked the cashier, Mrs. Julie Postal, to call police. It was almost 2 o'clock.

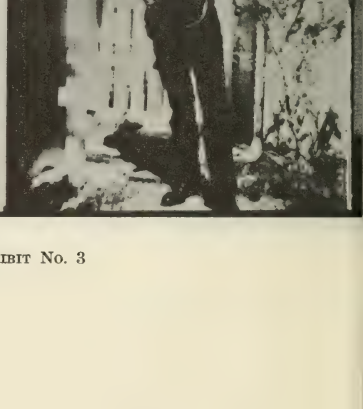
Police cars screeched up to the theater. A sergeant ordered the house lights turned on. Brewer walked onto the stage and pointed out Oswald, sitting in the center section, three rows from the rear. Oswald turned and yelled, "This is it." He pulled his gun as Officer N. M. McDonald reached him. The hammer of the gun clicked, but it didn't fire.

As Oswald slashed McDonald in the face with the pistol, three more policemen jumped into the fight. One punched Oswald in the eye. He was subdued and dragged from the theater. A crowd had gathered on the street, drawn by the police cars. The country had been told an hour earlier that President Kennedy was dead. The crowd shouted, "Kill him! Kill him!" as Oswald was led past them.

Two days later, at the age of 24 years, one month and six days, Lee Harvey Oswald was mortally wounded in the basement of the Dallas police station by Jack Ruby.



WIFE AND CHILD. Marina dresses June, 2, who was born in Russia. Her sister, Rachel, 4 months old, was born at same hospital where President Kennedy and her father died.



ASSASSIN-TO-BE AT 23. Full version of photograph which appears on Life's cover shows Oswald proudly holding a Trotskyite newspaper, *The Militant*, in one hand and rifle he used to shoot President Kennedy in the other. Dallas police have confirmed that this is the rifle found in the Texas Book Depository. On Oswald's hip is revolver which killed Dallas policeman J. D. Tippit. Oswald posed for photograph in spring of 1963 outside his home in Dallas. He sat the camera and then, handing it to Marina, directed her to take the picture. Shortly after, Oswald shot at Major General Edwin Walker. Seven months later, he killed the President.

80

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 3

MILD

The Detroit Free Press

Monday, February 27, 1961 — On Guard for 132 Years — Vol. 113—No. 250 — 5 Cents

METRO FINAL EXTRA

Clues in Slaying—See Back Page

EXCLUSIVE OSWALD PHOTOS!



EXCLUSIVE picture obtained by the Detroit Free Press shows Lee Harvey Oswald in the backyard of his Dallas apartment house in April 1963, with the rifle he is accused of using to murder President Kennedy.

A pistol believed to be the one Oswald used to kill a Dallas policeman is grasped in his fist. The paper in both of his right hand is believed to be a copy of the Communist publication The Worker.

Photos Vital Link in Probe

Cyprus Fighting Spurs British Troop Buildup

3 Yanks Die in Viet Bombing

Movie House Hit By Reds; 19 Hurt

SAIGON, AP — Communist terrorists shattered a movie theater in Saigon's downtown area with a bomb explosion that killed three Americans and injured 19 others.



Invasion By Turkey Expected

U.S. and England Plan UN Strategy

LONDON, AP — Britain announced it is moving more troops and armaments into Cyprus where fighting broke out again between Turkish Greek and Turkish Cypriots, expecting intervention by Turkish Troops at any moment.

BENEATH a picture of President Makarios a Greek Cypriot keeps watch in sandbagged position. An invasion by Turkey is expected.

Ruby's Lawyers Disagree On Strategy; One May Quit



Russell — Belli

Probers Discount Influence of Reds In Panama Riots

Center Bloc Wins Election in Greece

2 Die as Truck Hits Bus Crowd

Red Travelers



Index

Amusements	38
Ann Landers	21
Bridge	21
Bus. Outlook	32
Bridge	20
Editorials	14
Financial Page	37
Financial News	38
Home Features	13A
Fair Weather	13A
Lawrence Page	13A
Industrial	38
Obituaries	38
Sports	1-3B
Theaters	13A
TV Radio	14
Want Ads	9-12
Women's Pages	13-15

TELL THE FREE PRESS DELIVERED AT HOME PHONE 222-6500

"I HAD



Nelson Rockefeller

Monday Money Specials

Two Full Pages Of Dollar News

See Pages 6 and 7B for "It's Your Money," new stock tables and comments from the experts



Ellen Sawyer

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 4

'. . . A Little Dignity'

Checking members of the press for concealed weapons, cameras or tape recorders one afternoon last week, a Dallas County deputy sheriff hastily ran his hands down the length of a well-dressed newsman's suit. At the man's calves, the deputy stopped abruptly —and stared.

"Is that a garter?" he demanded suspiciously.

"Yeah," replied Bob Considine of the Hearst Headline Service.

"Well, I'll be damned," said the deputy, shaking his head and permitting Considine to enter the courtroom where Jack Ruby was on trial. "I didn't know anyone wore garters any more."

It was an amusing moment but, for Considine and 150 other newsmen from eleven countries in Dallas to cover the murder trial, the deputy's reaction was not at all surprising. It was in keeping with the carnival atmosphere that surrounded the solemn task of administering justice to the man accused of killing Lee Oswald, President Kennedy's alleged assassin. To the visiting newsmen (from Homer Bigart of The New York Times and Dorothy Kilgallen of Hearst to Karel Kyncel of Radio Prague and sixteen Britons), the initial encounter with Texas-style legal procedure was downright unsettling.

Inside, three green spittoons decorated the courtroom (and were used regularly by Judge Joe B. Brown and prosecuting attorney Henry Wade). "The presiding judge himself gazed at the saloon-art wall portraits of Miss Justice and Miss Liberty," reported Stan Opotowsky in The New York Post, "and could only comment: 'Miss Justice is better built than Miss Liberty.'"

"But . . ." "I've got nothing against informality itself," sighed matronly British author Sybille Bedford, part of a platoon covering the trial for Life magazine. "It's splendid, but . . ."

To get inside the courtroom, a newsman must first be accredited (150 have been, and 75 more are expected once the trial actually starts), wear two identification badges at all times and then be searched every time he enters. Once inside, it's every man for himself. One British artist, who felt he wasn't getting a good view of Ruby, first persuaded the sheriff to ask the defendant to look his way (which he did) and then, before a morning session started, wandered over to Ruby's table. As Ruby's attorneys chatted with the press, he talked with the defendant and completed his drawing. "He wanted to know if the double chin showed very much and asked that I give him more hair," said the artist. "And finally he said, 'Give me a break will you? Give me a little dignity.' It was pathetic."

Twice each day when the judge announced a recess some 50 reporters sprang from their hard-back benches, some even leaping the rails of the dock, and raced to surround the attorneys. Moments later the courtroom was bedlam as the doors were opened and the TV cameramen and photographers, who are not allowed inside during court proceedings, battled each other for the news. "What happened to poor Jack Ruby?" said Murray Kempton of The New Republic, looking at the chaos all around him. "He keeps getting smaller and smaller and smaller. Doesn't anybody remember that he is on trial?"

Despite the diversions in the courtroom, newsmen were hard-pressed to develop fresh angles about a case that has been discussed at length in the world's press for three months. To make life easier for the reporters, a public-relations firm set up a press room with 34 phones and sixteen Western Union machines.

No News. Although the biggest hard news so far has been the naming of the jurors, visiting newsmen last week were still filing some 40,000 words a day by wire and a great deal more by phone. By the weekend, newsmen were almost reduced to interviewing each other to meet the demand for copy that their editors were requesting. Yet they all realized that once the jury was picked, they would have more than enough to keep themselves busy. "Abroad, there is the feeling that there must be something about the assassination that hasn't been told," said Maurice Adams of The Sydney (Australia) Morning Herald. "And this is the place it must come out." Months of legwork have convinced almost all U.S. newsmen that the conspiracy theory was simply impossible. But, after the carnival antics last week, just about anything else seemed possible in Dallas.



©1964 United Press Intl.

Oswald armed: Whose exclusive?

A Big Sale

Dallas was the dateline for another brand of journalism last week—checkbook journalism. Everybody—from accused assassin Lee Harvey Oswald's mother to the ticket seller at the movie theater where he was arrested—has had something to sell. Yet, mostly for reasons of taste, the giants of the bought by-line and the exclusive picture—Life, The Saturday Evening Post, McCall's and Paris-Match—managed to keep their pens in their pockets.

Then three weeks ago a Life photographer received an anonymous phone call, offering him exclusive shots of Oswald (including one of him holding a rifle). The photos apparently had been collected by police officials during the investigation, and the best guess was that some official source had passed them on to the seller. Life's lawyers decided against buying them on the ground that the documents actually belonged to Marina Oswald and that she could sue. The photographer then went to James Martin, an ex-motel manager and Marina Oswald's business adviser, seeking the originals. Martin had the photo of Oswald and the rifle and sold exclusive North American rights to Life for less than $5,000.

Unfortunately for Life, at least two other packets of Oswald photos were subsequently being circulated (but not by Martin). Gene Roberts, an enterprising, 34-year-old reporter for The Detroit Free Press, decided to go after them and managed to buy some twenty photos (including the one Life had bought) for only $200. The Free Press rushed the Oswald-with-rifle picture onto its front page early last week and then turned it over to the Associated Press—on the day that Life hit the stands with the same photo on its cover.

By the weekend, attorneys for Life and Marina Oswald were both talking about legal action against the Free Press, and Oswald's mother was thinking of suing Life on the astounding ground that the magazine's story was "inaccurate" and that the front-page photo may have been her son's head superimposed on somebody else's body. "The legs," she said, "do look very long."



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 6

ASTONISHING PHOTO

Lee Oswald Shown With the Murder Weapons

COMPLETE WALL ST. PRICES

New York Journal-American 8 STARLIGHT

STARLIGHT EDITION ★ RACING RESULTS

Ask Death For Ruby

'Silent Prayer' March Backed

Key 'Sin' Figure Gone From L. I.

First Juror Is Rejected By Defense

HIALEAH RESULTS

Baker Quiz Execs Deny Favoritism

New Coup In Africa

Ray Eberle's Wife Dies

THE LATEST

Report Cubans Hijack U.S. Plane

Steels Stage Late Rally

10 MOST ACTIVE STOCKS

THE WEATHER

-ON THE INSIDE-



This remarkable picture shows Lee Harvey Oswald with the rifle he used to kill President Kennedy and wound Gov. Connally of Texas. The pistol on his left was used to murder officer J. D. Tippit when Oswald was caught. Oswald probably used the same rifle in an attempt to kill Gen. Edwin A. Walker. This amazing, full-length photograph of the assassin was taken by his wife Mrs. Marina Oswald.

Long Talked-About Oswald Picture

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 7

Investigation of Assassination 3-2

Life Magazine

sba/6-15-64
Mr. Eisenberg

JUN 16 1964

Gen

LIFE Magazine
Box 665 Radio City Station
New York, New York 10019

Dear Sirs:

Mr. Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt, an FBI expert in photography, testified in Commission proceedings that the photograph depicting Lee Harvey Oswald holding a rifle which appeared in your issue of February 21, 1964, had been retouched in various respects before publication. If this testimony is erroneous, please inform us and, if possible, send us a copy of the print on which your reproduction was based. If we do not hear from you by June 25, 1964, we will assume you do not challenge Mr. Shaneyfelt's testimony.

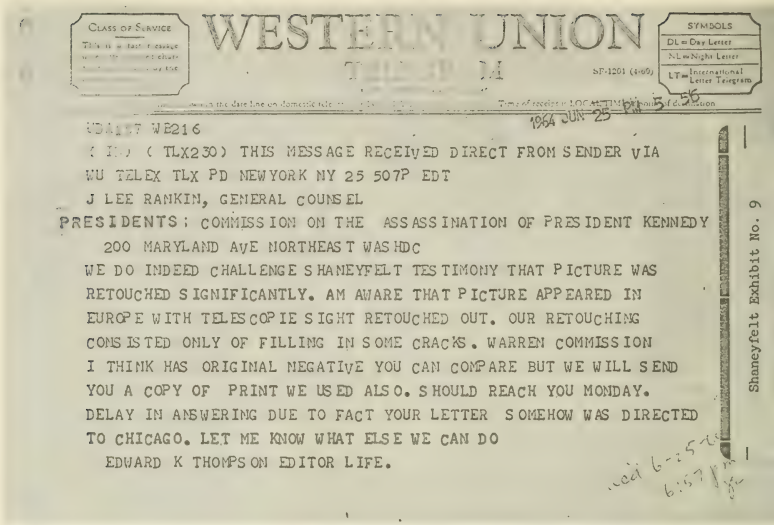
Sincerely,

SIGNED

J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 8

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 8


CLASS OF SERVICE

WESTERN UNION

SYMBOLS
DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LT = International Letter Telegram

SF-1201 (4-60)

1964 JUN 25 PM 5:56

WDA127 WE216

( ) (TLX230) THIS MESSAGE RECEIVED DIRECT FROM SENDER VIA
WU TELEX TLX PD NEWYORK NY 25 507P EDT
J LEE RANKIN, GENERAL COUNSEL
PRESIDENTS; COMMISSION ON THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY
200 MARYLAND AVE NORTHEAST WASHDC
WE DO INDEED CHALLENGE SHANEYFELT TESTIMONY THAT PICTURE WAS
RETOUCHED SIGNIFICANTLY. AM AWARE THAT PICTURE APPEARED IN
EUROPE WITH TELESCOPIE SIGHT RETOUCHED OUT. OUR RETOUCHING
CONSISTED ONLY OF FILLING IN SOME CRACKS. WARREN COMMISSION
I THINK HAS ORIGINAL NEGATIVE YOU CAN COMPARE BUT WE WILL SEND
YOU A COPY OF PRINT WE USED ALSO. SHOULD REACH YOU MONDAY.
DELAY IN ANSWERING DUE TO FACT YOUR LETTER SOMEHOW WAS DIRECTED
TO CHICAGO. LET ME KNOW WHAT ELSE WE CAN DO
EDWARD K THOMPSON EDITOR LIFE.

rec'd 6-25-64 6:57 PM

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 9

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 9

LIFE
TIME & LIFE BUILDING
ROCKEFELLER CENTER
NEW YORK 10020

ITORIAL OFFICES
UDSON 6-1212

June 29, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

As promised, here are the prints of the Oswald picture. As you can see, it was originally on an almost square negative but in order to fit it to our cover size, we cropped it at the left. This was from the original copy negative we made in Dallas. The retouching, as you can tell from comparing with the cover as published, was simply to bring the figure out a little more clearly. I repeat that no significant part of the picture was changed.

I hope this clears up your question.

Cordially,

Edward K. Thompson

Edward K. Thompson
EDITOR

J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the Assassination
of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N.E.
Washington, D.C.

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 10

JLR:NR:mar
T/7/6/64

JUL 7 1964

cc: Mr. Redlich
Mr. Willens
Mr. Eisenberg

Mr. Edward K. Thompson
Editor, LIFE Magazine
Time & Life Building
Rockefeller Center
New York, New York 10020

Dear Mr. Thompson:

Thank you for your letter of June 29, 1964, and the accompanying photographs.

According to your telegram, you forwarded "a copy of print we used." Apparently some retouching was done on this print but it is difficult for us to determine the exact amount of retouching without having the actual print on which the retouching was done. It is our understanding that you have forwarded a print which does not purport to be the retouched print from which the cover was made. It is this retouched print which we would like to receive.

Sincerely,

SIGNED

J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 11

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 11

LIFE

TIME & LIFE BUILDING
ROCKEFELLER CENTER
NEW YORK 20
JUDSON 6-1212

July 8, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Your letter confuses me a bit but I hasten to do what I think you want. The prints you received were indeed the pristine versions of the one we used; they came from the same copy negative (I assume the Commission has the original negative). I thought you could compare them with the published cover and figure out how much retouching was done.

But here is the retouched print. You can take out the retouching (which we put in simply to make it more reproduceable because the original was not exactly the acme of photographic perfection) with a piece of cotton soaked in water or a finger moistened with saliva and have the original as we received it. I note, on close examination, that the retoucher was a little careless in making the rifle stock straight instead of with a slight dip. There is a little more retouching around the bolt but a comparison with the original will convince you, I'm sure, that nothing essential has been changed. I said this previously.

We are, of course, glad to co-operate with the Commission. Could you return this print, please, for our files when you have finished with it?

Sincerely,

Edward K. Thompson

Edward K. Thompson
EDITOR

Enc.

J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission on the Assassination
of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C.

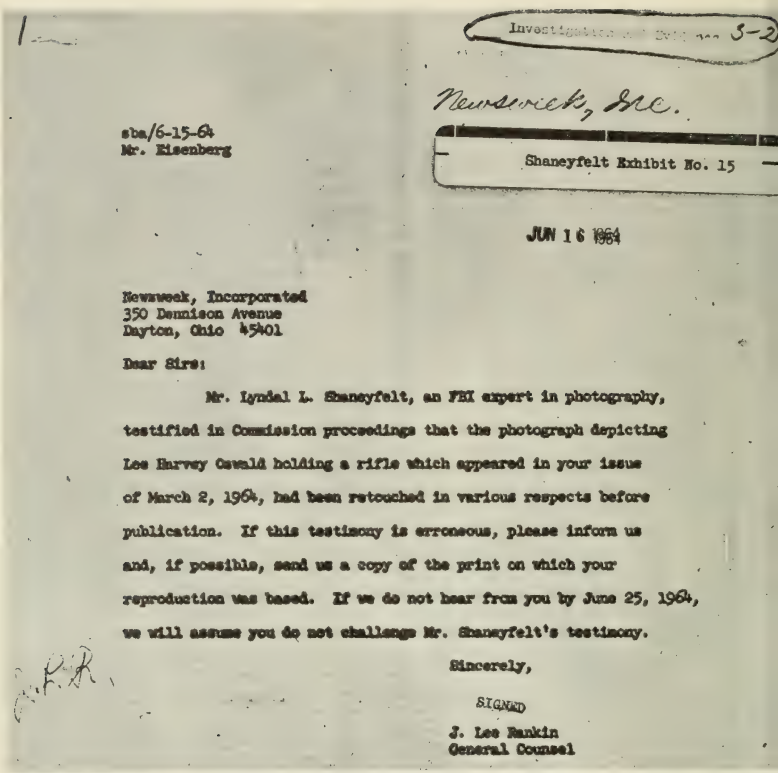
Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 12



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 13



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 14



Investigation of Dallas 3-2

Newsweek, Inc.

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 15

sba/6-15-64
Mr. Eisenberg

JUN 16 1964

Newsweek, Incorporated
350 Dennison Avenue
Dayton, Ohio 45401

Dear Sirs:

Mr. Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt, an FBI expert in photography, testified in Commission proceedings that the photograph depicting Lee Harvey Oswald holding a rifle which appeared in your issue of March 2, 1964, had been retouched in various respects before publication. If this testimony is erroneous, please inform us and, if possible, send us a copy of the print on which your reproduction was based. If we do not hear from you by June 25, 1964, we will assume you do not challenge Mr. Shaneyfelt's testimony.

Sincerely,

SIGNED

J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 15

3-2

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 16

444 MADISON AVENUE
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10022
HA 1-1234

Newsweek

OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

June 24, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Your letter of June 16 concerning the photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald appearing in our issue of March 2, 1964, has been referred to me.

Since the question of the retouching of this photograph in various publications has been raised as an issue by critics of the investigation, I believe that your inquiry warrants a somewhat more detailed response than you have invited.

I am informed by our editors that the photograph they received was so poor in quality that, as a matter of routine procedure, it was retouched to improve it for reproduction. We are unaware that it was published anywhere without retouching of some kind.

In the retouching at Newsweek, the technician inadvertently brushed out the telescopic sight which -- as we have since had occasion to note -- is visible only so barely in the original photograph that it might well escape any but the closest attention. There was, of course, no intention to alter the substance of the photograph.

If there is any other information I can provide in this connection -- or with respect to any aspect of your work -- please let me know.

Cordially,

Gibson McCabe

Hon. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission On The
Assassination of President Kennedy
200 Maryland Ave. N. E.
Washington, D. C. 20002

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 16

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 17

The New York Times
Times Square

June 17, 1964

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Your letter of June 16 to The New York Times, which I assume was sent to various other publications and news agencies, has come into my hands, and I am able to give you the following reply:

The photograph to which you refer and about which Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt testified before the President's Commission was supplied to The New York Times by the Associated Press, which has stated that it obtained the photograph from the Detroit Free Press and/or the Dallas Morning News.

The New York Times did not retouch the photograph in any way that would change the facts of the photograph--that is to say, it did not alter any essential feature of the photograph. I have our copy in front of us, and the only retouching that has been done is to outline Lee Harvery Oswald's head and right shoulder, to highlight the stock of the gun he is holding, to put a crease in his trousers and tone down somewhat the shadow cast by his figure.

We are enclosing a copy of the print, but to see the points that we have made it would be necessary to examine the original, which we are keeping in our files. It is at your disposal if any members of your Commission wish to see it. We are also enclosing a photocopy of the reverse side of the photograph, which shows the source of the photograph, the caption that was printed with it, the dates on which it was published and so on.

Once more, we express our appreciation for your cooperation with us and we are glad to be able to cooperate on this matter with you.

Sincerely,

Clifton Daniel
Assistant Managing Editor

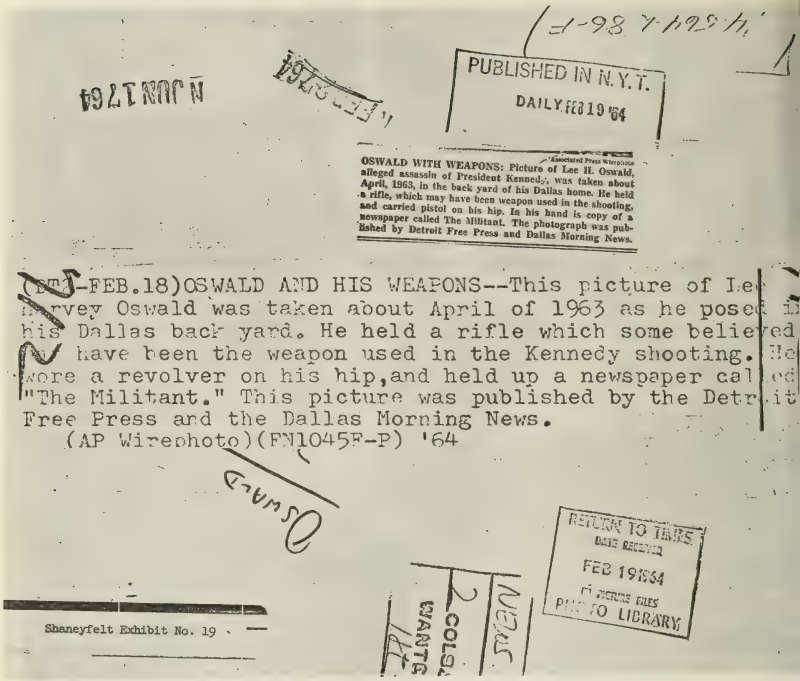
The Hon. J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
President's Commission
200 Maryland Ave., N.E.
Washington, D.C. 20002

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 17



Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 18

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 18



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 19

Striking New York Printers Break Publishers' Front as Post Resumes Publication

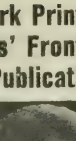
By Jack Katz

NEW YORK, March 6 — The militant perseverance of New York City's printers achieved an important breakthrough on March 4 when the lock-out carried on by four of the city's newspapers for 86 days was breached by the *New York Post*'s resumption of publication.

When Typographical Union No. 6 struck four newspapers in this city last Dec. 8, the *New York Post* and other major dailies belonging to the Publishers' Association shut down in order to put a continued, murderous pressure on the union and to blame the printers for callously "imposing" a news blackout on the public.

Simultaneous with the announcement that the *Post* would resume publication, its owner, Dorothy Schiff, resigned from the Publishers' Association.

On the picket line the strikers greeted the news of the breach in the publishers' ranks with jubilation. The publishers could not conceal their fury. Their chief negotiator, Amory Bradford, said Post publisher Dorothy Schiff would regret her decision. The politicians, from President Kennedy on down, who had tried to break the strike on the spurious grounds that it was intolerable for the printers to deprive the people of New York of all their newspapers, were silent. None of them hailed the ending of the news "blackout," which they had so applauded. Nor did they revise their previous statements blaming the "blackout" on the strike without any mention of a lockout.



Bertram Powers

Old Pact

Mrs. Schiff was able to resume publication at will. She merely called back her employes and the paper is publishing under the old contract. After the strike is concluded the union will negotiate a separate, new contract with the *Post*.

In addition to blowing sky-high all the publishers' propaganda claims about the union's disregard for the public and rendering interference by politicians in the strike all the more difficult, the resumption of publication by the *Post* seriously weakens the publishers' front. The *Post*, which used to have a press run of 375,000, put out an edition of half a million on March 4. These were quickly sold out. Should the *Post* further increase its press run it can begin to cut seriously into the readership of the other papers. It is an axiom of the newspaper business that if people read any daily paper for a while and get used to its comic strips and other features, they will out of habit continue reading it. Thus the publishers of those papers still carrying on the lockout, who can resume publishing whenever they wish, will now have to balance the possible permanent loss of circulation to the *Post* against their anti-union feelings.

For the four papers which are struck — and two of these are evening papers in the most direct competition with the *Post* — it is a choice between permanent loss of circulation or abandonment of their original, measly take-it-or-leave-it offer to the union. For these to start publishing it will mean they will have to begin to engage in what they have so far avoided — true collective bargaining.

What Amory Bradford, the publishers' spokesman, meant about Mrs. Schiff's regretting her decision to resume publishing the *Post* could well be the action of Macy's and Gimbel's, the city's two giant department stores. They are refusing to advertise in the *Post*. Dorothy Schiff let the cat out of the bag several weeks ago when she said the "Madison Avenue crowd" was supporting the publishers' adamant stand.

Newspapers derive about 90 per cent of their revenue from advertising and only about ten per cent from circulation. The "Madison Avenue crowd" are the big advertising agencies.

Since part of the hullabaloo di-

(Continued on Page 2)

Miss. Racists *Shoot Down a Rights Worker*

GREENWOOD, Miss., March 1 — James Travis, a 20-year-old field secretary for the Student Nonviolent Co-ordinating Committee, was gunned last night by three white men and is in a hospital in critical condition.

Travis is in the University Hospital in Jackson with a shoulder wound and a shattered bullet lodged near his spine at the base of his neck.

Robert Moses, director of SNCC's Mississippi voter registration project, and Randolph Blackwell, field director of the Atlanta-based Voter-Education Project, were riding with Travis on a highway outside of Greenwood. Three white men followed them in an enraged white Buick.

The three whites opened fire on the Negroes with pistols. Bullets smashed the front windows. Travis, the driver of the car, shouted that he had been hit. Moses grabbed the wheel and brought the car to a halt. Travis was given emergency medical attention at Mississippi Vocational College and then brought to a hospital.

The shooting was a direct reprisal for SNCC's voter-registration work. Travis said that 150 Negroes had attempted to register in Greenwood in the two days before the shooting — the first real breakthrough in Mississippi.

Jimmy Travis has been in Jackson, Miss., and grew up there. He was among 30 young people from Mississippi who joined the Freedom Rides in 1961. Since that time he has worked for the movement. Last summer he was in Vicksburg, Miss., on SNCC's voter-registration project there.

For the past month and a half, he has been working on a similar project in Greenwood, South Carolina. He wanted to work in Miss., however, and came to Greenwood.

SNCC Executive Secretary James Forman said in a wire to President Kennedy: "Travis, Robert Moses, and Randolph Blackwell almost died last night. This incident is clearly connected with the fact that at least 150 Negroes have tried to register in Greenwood this week. We urge you to take executive action to prevent murder in Mississippi."

MONTGOMERY, Ala., March 1 — James Forman, executive secretary of the Student Nonviolent

(Continued on Page 2)

THE MILITANT
Published in the Interests of the Working People
Vol. 27 - No. 10 Monday, March 11, 1963 Price 10c

Poll Shows 64% Against A U.S. Attack on Cuba

By Fred Halstead

MARCH 5 — In spite of the unprecedented barrage of anti-Cuba propaganda hitting the U.S. press since last fall, a majority of the American people are opposed to an invasion of Cuba. More are opposed now than were before the Cuban crisis, according to the Gallup poll published Feb. 28.

When asked if the U.S. should send our armed forces into Cuba to help overthrow Castro," 64 per cent said no. Only 20 per cent said yes, and 16 per cent had no opinion. The same question had been asked last October just before Kennedy's brink-of-nuclear-war speech. At that time 63 per cent said no, 25 per cent yes, and 13 per cent had no opinion.

Similar sentiments have been reported by newsmen across the country. It is clear there is considerably less hysteria about Cuba in the country as a whole than there is in Washington. Senator Wayne Morse (D-Ore.) declared on the Senate floor Feb. 18 that he suspected the CIA was responsible for many of the hysterical allegations by Congressmen that tiny Cuba is a military threat to the mighty U.S.

Morse revealed that the editor of the Cuban counter-revolutionary magazine, *Bohemia Libre*, had offered him "a sensational collection of photographs" on the "Cuban military buildup." Said Morse, "One must assume that other members of Congress have been offered not only pictures, but countless allegations as well by the Cuban refugees, their political organs and their publicity organs."

Morse said the fact that the CIA subsidizes these organs "raises the suspicion that the taxpayer's money is being used to promote a particular policy favored by the Agency." Morse also reported that *Bohemia Libre* has recently ceased publications. According to the Feb. 8 *Washington Daily News*, "reports from Miami's Cuban colony are that the Central Intelligence Agency had been subsidizing it, and a couple of weeks ago, got tired." Among reasons cited for the CIA's dumping of the magazine was "that if the actual size of the CIA's subsidy of *Bohemia Libre* got into the hands of Congress, it would embarrass the Kennedy administration — and the CIA — just about as thoroughly as the Bay of Pigs disaster itself."

Senator Morse expressed alarm

(Continued on Page 6)

Dominican Cops Attack Students



Lyndon Johnson

The inauguration of the Dominican Republic's new "democratic" president, Juan Bosch, on Feb. 27 was marked by a brutal attack upon a peaceful student demonstration by Dominican police.

The unarmed demonstrators were described as sympathizers of the Venezuelan Armed Forces of National Liberation (FALN). It was young members of the FALN who seized the Venezuelan freighter *Anzoategui* last month and sailed it to Brazil in protest of the visit of Venezuelan President Romulo Betancourt to the United States.

Apparently the students were demonstrating because Betancourt was on the reviewing stand, as was Vice President Lyndon Johnson. Betancourt ran into other trouble on his way home from his conference with Kennedy. In Mexico he tried unsuccessfully to get Mexican President Lopez Mateos to include something against Cuba in the customary joint communique issued during such visits.

A *UPI* dispatch said that the Dominican demonstrators also shouted anti-American slogans. As the police attacked the students, security guards hustled Vice President Johnson and Betancourt off

(Continued on Page 4)

'Natural Law' Under Attack?

Alliance for Progress spokesmen may dip their hats to the idea of land reform to help alleviate the misery of Latin America's landless. But a group of legal experts, gathered at a Columbia University parley on the problem, takes a dim view of such reform.

Columbia Law Professor Henry P. de Vries glumly assessed Latin American demands for agrarian reform as a movement away from "the natural laws of property."

Attorney Victor C. Folsom, a United Fruit executive, expressed his disturbance at the "indiscriminate" advocacy of agrarian reform by "naive theorists" whom, he suspects, are being led by subversive elements.

No Young Help Wanted

Jobless Rate for Teen-Agers Hits 15%

By Barry Sheppard

Even the high unemployment rate for the country as a whole doesn't begin to tell the story of unemployment among the youth. The jobless rate for young people is 15 per cent. For the whole working class, it is 5.8 per cent. The situation is even worse among young people of racial minorities.

Unemployment among teenagers has become such a sore spot that even Attorney General Kennedy has expressed concern. He linked the rise in unemployment and in school drop-outs to the rise in juvenile crime. Over one million youth were arrested in 1960.

Kennedy quoted these figures in a Labor Committee meeting: 4.9 per cent of the working class is unemployed in Los Angeles and 23 per cent of the working youth are idle. In New York City, 18 per cent of workers under 21 are out of work.

Many young people, especially those racially oppressed, face the future with cynicism and despair. They see no reason for staying in school when school opens no avenues for them. Many drop out in hope of finding some kind of work and immediate income.

But to find a substantial life — even adequate employment — is a hopeless quest for millions of young people in the social jungle of America. Thousands seek escape from the slums, from poverty, from boredom, and from a big zero of their future, in dope or crime.

While the American youth are already in what amounts to a depression in terms of their employment opportunities, the onslaught of automation is cutting down available jobs. The unions are reacting by and large with defensive measures designed to keep those already working on the job. The youth therefore find themselves squeezed out of, or unable to get into, the unions.

From their executive council meeting in Miami Beach the top labor bureaucrats of the AFL-CIO timidly asked the government to better publicize the situation. President George Meany said that there have to be 1,350,000 new jobs each year to take care of youth who are entering the labor force. These jobs are not being created.

Kennedy proposed to the House committee that a four-year youth conservation corps be set up to provide jobs for a maximum of 60,000 young men at wages of $80-$90 per month.

When a Republican congressman asked if an anti-segregation clause shouldn't be added to the proposed measure, Attorney General Kennedy responded with alarm and negatively. Helping 60,000 is fine, but what of the remaining 740,000 unemployed youth?

What young people need is not just to stay in school or to join a conservation corps. They need jobs with good pay which will enable them to become useful members of society. Training and schooling in the different branches and techniques of industry is necessary, but such training must have real concrete jobs as its goal.

If young people had a perspective of attaining satisfactory, stable employment, school dropouts and juvenile crime would diminish.

The Worker

Entered as second class matter at the Post Office at New York, N. Y.

Vol. XXVIII—No. 124 (12 pages)

March 24, 1963

Price 15 Cents

War Hogs Fight At TFX Plane Profit Trough

By MIKE DAVIDOW

TWO OF THE U.S. GIANTS in the "military-industrial complex" are slugging it out for one of the most lucrative contracts of the cold war.

That is the story behind the controversy in Washington over the recent contract awarded General Dynamics for the TFX, a new fighter plane able to carry nuclear weapons, fly 1,700 miles an hour and reach anywhere in the world in one day.

The contestants are:

General Dynamics, which makes the Polaris submarine, and Boeing Aircraft which produces the Minuteman missile.

The prize a plum that will cost the taxpayer six Billion to seven billion dollars.

General Dynamics got the contract, more costly than the sum FDR used to feed millions in one year.

The strange thing, a sad sign of the present state of mind in our nation's Capitol, is that no one rose to challenge the immorality of such misuse of the national treasure at a time when our schools are starved, our hospitals overcrowded, and the hungry children of coal miners in Hazard, Kentucky lack one substantial meal a day.

No, the fight that has embroiled all Washington, and resulted in a probe by the Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee headed by Sen. John L. McClellan (D-Ark., is over which firm should get the spoils.

Boeing mobilized its powerful lobby to overturn the award made to General Dynamics by Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara.

In the process the lid was lifted on the sordid business of how our $58 billion military budget is distributed.

Which plane is superior is a

(Continued on page 12)

Railroads Reject Union Request To Renew Bargaining

SPOKESMEN for the railroads turned down a renewed proposal by leaders of the five operating brotherhoods for another try at negotiations, and looked longingly to March 29, the day when legal restrictions on their plan for mass firing would be lifted.

It is on that date that the federal injunction blocking the plan of the carriers to fire 40,000 workers expires. A Supreme Court ruling had rejected the appeal of the unions against the mass dismissal plan that had last year been recommended by a Presidential commission.

J. E. Wolfe, chief negotiator of the companies, said it was "useless" to negotiate until the unions change their attitude, and he charged that the unions only made the proposal for renewed talks to improve their public relations.

There is still one more hurdle that can hold up the mass dismissals of 13,000 firemen this year and 27,000 more soon after by attrition. If the labor Department's current try to bring both sides to fresh talks fails, the President will undoubtedly invoke the 60-day cool-off of the Railway Labor Act, which would both hold up a strike and the firings. That can bring a showdown in the late spring or early summer.

Interest, meanwhile, centered on the settlement of the five-year long dispute of the Railway Clerks and the Southern Pacific Railroad that averted a tie-up last week. The issue involved there, too, is job security due to automation, or "featherbedding," as the companies call it. Involved is revision or elimination of long-standing workrules that have given rail workers some job protection.

The agreement covering 11,000 members of the Brotherhood of Railway Clerks on the SP line gives the workers still employed a high measure of job security limiting job elimination to "attrition" — deaths, quits, retirement or discharge for cause. The pact also gives the company a choice of hiring persons to fill posts left vacant by natural

(Continued on page 10)

AN EDITORIAL

Killers on the Loose

THE OUTLAWS responsible for the murderous hit-and-run attacks on Cuba see such forays as paving the way for invasion of U.S. armed forces.

In such a war the corpses of American boys would pave the road to restoring exploitation in Cuba.

The State Department has repudiated the attacks as "irresponsible" and "ineffective." But there is reason to believe that there are forces within the Pentagon who are supporting such incursions.

There is only one way to end once and for all the threat of war in the Caribbean. That is for the President to declare unequivocally that, whatever the official view of the government of the U.S. is with respect to socialism, it desires to live in peace with Cuba. The Cuban government has often declared that it wants peaceful relations with the U.S.

Such a declaration by the Kennedy administration, and its enforcement within the Pentagon and the CIA, would have the overwhelming support of the American people.

It would expose the war hawks as betrayers of our lives and our country, and would prevent our land being used as the base to Batista-type killers who want to drown the new Cuba in blood, and to restore the old exploitation.

Terror Spreads to Syria, Tunisia

MOSCOW — Brutal attacks on Communist parties have spread from Iraq to Syria and Tunisia.

Mustafa Amin, of the Syrian Communist Party's central committee is among the host of prisoners in Damascus.

The coup in Syria, said Pavel Demchenko Pravda's correspondent in Damascus, was directed by the Ba'ath party, which also directed the house-to-house massacres in Iraq after the Feb 8 coup there.

Demchenko found the street in Damascus empty of civilians. He reports that "police cars, sirens screaming, careen through the city." In three days arrest reached 200.

Pravda reports the death in prison of Hasen Sadaoui, Tunisian union leader, who was arrested in February under cover of anti-Communist slogans.

Communist Party Hailed for Peace Fight In Face of Fierce McCarran Act Persecution

By ART SHIELDS



THE PRAVDA PAGE in the Communist Party of the U.S.

MOSCOW — The story of the American Communists' struggle against the fascist McCarran law went to millions of readers last Sunday in the columns of Pravda. The story fills a page, and comes as a climax to dozens of other articles in the Soviet press about the attempts to outlaw the peace movement and progressive organizations in the U.S.

The page is topped by a double line, eight-column caption, which says that the Communists are "the honor and conscience of the American working people. They will not be broken by harrassment or persecution."

Just under the headline in the center is a two-column photo of Gus Hall and Benjamin Davis. Both are smiling and confident though the Department of Justice seeks to send them to prison.

To the right of the photo is an article by Henry Winston, the blinded Negro Communist leader, which bears the caption, "Our Ideas Do Not Recognize Any Obstacles."

It lauds Hall and Davis as heroes in the struggle for democracy and peace.

Hall, the white man, and Davis, the Negro, "are symbols of unity of white and black in the U.S. Communist Party."

Winston asks:

"Why is reaction trying to convict us?"

"That" he explains, "is because — Communists are now talked about by all people. The reactionaries are frightened

(Continued on page 3)

PROTEST MURDERS AND FASCIST TERROR IN IRAQ

Join the Picket Line on Friday, March 22, from 5 P.M. to 6 P.M. at the Iraq Mission - 14 E. 79 St.,

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 22

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 22-A

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20535

June 29, 1964

By Courier Service

Honorable J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
The President's Commission
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Reference is made to your letter dated June 17, 1964, requesting an examination to determine the specific issues of the newspapers Lee Harvey Oswald is holding in his hand in the photograph, Commission Exhibit 134. This is the photograph of Oswald holding a rifle and two newspapers.

It has been determined that the papers being held by Oswald are as follows:

March 24, 1963, issue of "The Worker"
Vol. XXVIII - No. 124

March 11, 1963, issue of "The Militant"
Vol. 27 - No. 10

It has been determined that the March 24, 1963, issue of "The Worker" was mailed on March 21, 1963, by second class mail. It was also determined that the March 11, 1963, issue of "The Militant" was mailed on March 7, 1963, by second class mail. Representatives of the U. S. Post Office in New York City have advised that the above newspapers transmitted by second class mail would take from six to seven days to arrive in Dallas, Texas, under ordinary delivery conditions.

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 22-A

Honorable J. Lee Rankin

One copy each of the above newspapers is attached. This completes your requests made by letter dated June 17, 1964.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (2)

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 22-A—Continued



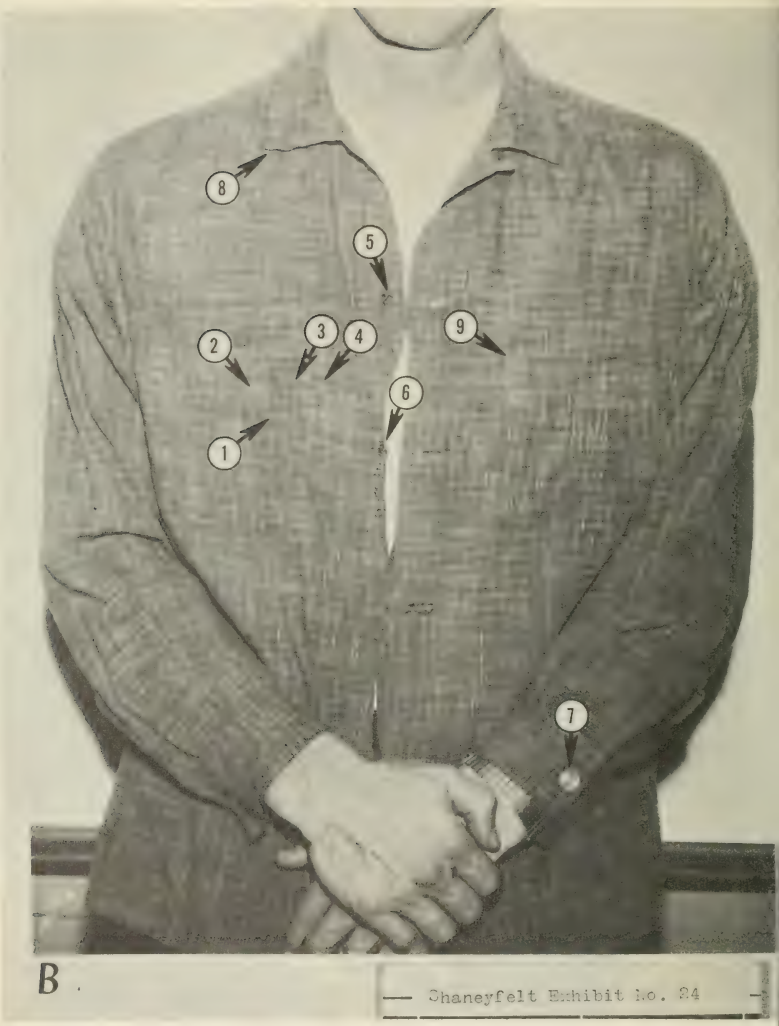
SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 23



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 23—Continued



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 24



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 24—Continued



C

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 24

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 24—Continued



Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 24

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 24—Continued





SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 25

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

July 17, 1964
Dallas, Texas

LEE HARVEY OSWALD

By letter dated July 7, 1964, the President's Commission requested additional investigation concerning an alleged mark on the curb in the vicinity of the Texas School Book Depository (TSBD), Dallas, Texas, which had been photographed by James Underwood, a Newsman with KRLD-TV, Dallas, Texas. In connection with this request, the President's Commission letter made available a photograph of the curb made by Tom Dillard of "The Dallas Morning News" which had been forwarded to the President's Commission by Martha Joe Stroud, Assistant United States Attorney, Dallas, Texas.

On July 15, 1964, James Underwood, residence, 9751 Parkford Drive, Dallas, Texas, a Newsman for KRLD-TV, Dallas, was shown two photographs. One of these photographs is of a mark on the curb on the south side of Main Street near the triple underpass and shows a hand shielding the light from this mark. The second photograph was taken looking across Main Street and up Elm Street toward the TSBD. Mr. Underwood identified these photographs as frames taken from a 16 mm movie film, which film was taken by him on the morning of November 23, 1963. Mr. Underwood advised he had been told by a Deputy Sheriff, whose name he could not recall, that there was a mark on the curb on the south side of Main Street near the underpass, which was possibly made by a ricocheting bullet. The photograph of the hand shielding the mark on the curb was made by Underwood squatting down in the gutter to get a close-up view of the mark, and the picture of the TSBD was taken by placing the handle attached to the underneath side of Underwood's movie camera on the curb near the mark and pointing the camera back toward the TSBD, in order to get a low-level shot.

Mr. Underwood repeated what he had told Federal Bureau of Investigation Agents on June 11, 1964, that he could not be positive the mark was made by a ricocheting bullet, but appeared to him that it could have been, based on knowledge acquired by him while in the military service. He further stated it was definitely a mark on the curb and not a nick in the curb. He repeated that the concrete was not broken and that the mark appeared to have possibly been made recently, but he could not judge how much time had passed since the mark was made when he took the photographs of it.

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 26

Mr. Underwood stated that prior to taking the photographs he met Tom Dillard, a Photographer for "The Dallas Morning News," near the entrance to the Dallas County Jail, and had told Dillard about the information he had received from the Deputy Sheriff about the mark on the curb. Dillard indicated he would possibly also take a still photograph of this mark.

On July 15, 1964, Tom C. Dillard, residence, 7022 Merrilee Lane, Dallas, Texas, a Photographer for "The Dallas Morning News," advised that on the morning of November 23, 1963, while at the Dallas County Jail entrance, he had received information from James Underwood, a Newsman for KRLD-TV, to the effect there was a mark on the curb on the south side of Main Street near the triple underpass. Underwood had told Dillard that the mark was possibly made by a bullet. Later during the afternoon of November 23, 1963, Dillard, using a Mamiyaflex 120 Camera, took a picture of a mark on the curb on the south side of Main Street about twenty feet east of the triple underpass. Dillard stated he was of the opinion the mark very possibly could have been made by a ricocheting bullet and that it had been recently made.

Mr. Dillard was shown a photograph of a mark on the curb with a hand holding a pencil pointing toward the mark. He identified this photograph as a copy of the one he had taken on the afternoon of November 23, 1963.

Mr. Dillard stated he definitely recalls it was a mark on the curb rather than a nick in the curb and the concrete was not broken or chipped.

On July 15, 1964, two Special Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, accompanied by Tom C. Dillard, a Photographer for "The Dallas Morning News," and James Underwood, a Newsman for KRLD-TV, went to the area approximately twenty feet east of the triple underpass and on the south side of Main Street. Through the use of the same camera used by Mr. Underwood on November 23, 1963, and by aligning three reference points in a photograph of the TSBD taken by Mr. Underwood on November 23, 1963, from this same area, it was ascertained the mark observed and photographed by Mr. Underwood and Mr. Dillard had been at a point on the curb twenty-one feet and eleven and one-half inches east of a point where Main Street passes under the triple underpass. This same point where the mark had been observed by Mr. Underwood and Mr. Dillard was seventy-three feet and five inches west of the first lamp post on the south side of Main Street, which lamp post is the first one located east from the triple underpass on Main Street.

The area on the curb from this point for a distance of ten feet in either direction was carefully checked and it was ascertained there was no nick in the curb in the checked area, nor was any mark observed.

Reference points in the photograph taken by Mr. Underwood used to locate this point were a lamp post located in the right of the photograph, which appears to be midway between two buildings, a lamp post located on the north side of Elm Street, which is in line with the third row of windows from the southwest corner of the TSBD, and which face south, and a traffic sign located on the left side of the photograph, which is to the west of the TSBD.

It should be noted that no nick or break in the concrete was observed, in the area checked, nor was there any mark similar to the one in the photographs taken by Underwood and Dillard observed in the area checked either by the Special Agents, by Mr. Underwood, or by Mr. Dillard. It should be noted that, since this mark was observed on November 23, 1963, there have been numerous rains, which could have possibly washed away such a mark and also that the area is cleaned by a street cleaning machine about once a week, which would also wash away any such mark.

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 27

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20535

August 12, 1964

By Courier Service

Honorable J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
The President's Commission
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Rankin:

Reference is made to your letter dated July 7, 1964, requesting additional examination of the mark appearing on the curbing on the south side of Main Street near the triple underpass at the assassination site in Dallas, Texas. This mark was located and was found to be 23 feet, 4 inches from the abutment of the triple underpass. The Laboratory comparison of the mark as it now appears with the photographs made by James Underwood, a newsman for KRLD-TV in Dallas, and Tom Dillard, a photographer for the Dallas Morning News, establishes they are photographs of this same mark. Four copies of the results of the interviews with Mr. Underwood and Mr. Dillard are attached.

In response to your inquiry, assuming that a bullet shot from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository Building struck the curb on the south side of Main Street at the location of the mark described above and assuming it passed directly over the President, the bullet would have passed over the President at approximately frame 410 on the Zapruder film. This is 97 frames after the shot that struck the President in the head which is frame 313. At 18.3 frames per second, this represents a lapse of time of 5.3 seconds between frame 313 and frame 410. Based on a direct shot from the sixth floor window to the curb on Main Street, this bullet would have passed over the center of Elm Street at an elevation of about 18 feet from the street level. It is noted that in frame 410 of the Zapruder

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 27

film, Mrs. Kennedy has returned to the seat beside the President and Secret Service Agent Hill is about midway from the back bumper to the President crawling across the trunk lid.

The piece of curbing containing the mark was removed on August 5, 1964, and examined in the FBI Laboratory. This curbing has been designated as Item C321 by the Laboratory. Small foreign metal smears were found adhering to the curbing section within the area of the mark. These metal smears were spectrographically determined to be essentially lead with a trace of antimony. No copper was found. The lead could have originated from the lead core of a mutilated metal-jacke ed bullet such as the type of bullet loaded into 6.5 millimeter Mannlicher-Carcano cartridges or from some other source having the same composition.

The absence of copper precludes the possibility that the mark on the curbing section was made by an unmutilated military-type full metal-jacketed bullet such as the bullet from Governor Connally's stretcher, C1, or the bullet or bullets represented by the jacket fragments, C2 and C3, found in the Presidential limousine. Further, the damage to the curbing would have been much more extensive if a rifle bullet had struck the curbing without first having struck some other object. Therefore, this mark could not have been made by the first impact of a high velocity rifle bullet.

It was also determined from a microscopic study that the lead object that struck the curbing causing the mark was moving in a general direction away from the Texas School Book Depository Building. Assuming this mark was made by a fragment of a bullet

from the assassin's rifle, the evidence present is insufficient to establish whether it was caused by a fragment of a bullet striking the occupants of the Presidential limousine, such as the bullet that struck the President's head, or whether it is a fragment of a shot that may have missed the Presidential limousine.

This completes the request in your letter dated July 7, 1964. The piece of curbing is available in the FBI Laboratory. A photograph of the mark on the curbing before removal and a photograph of the curbing after removal are attached.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

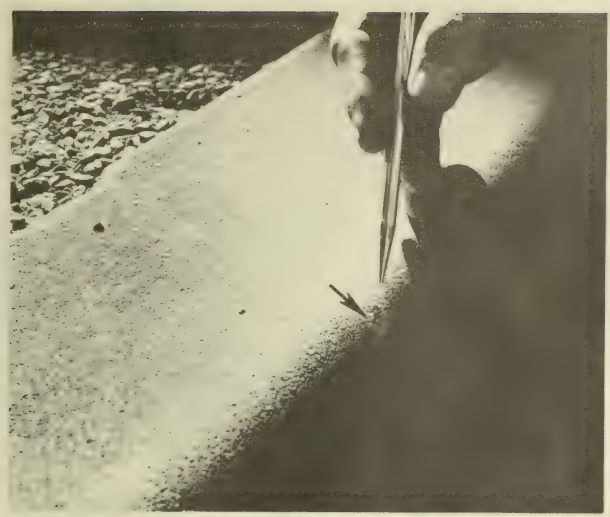
Enclosures (6)



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 28



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 29



2

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 29

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 29—Continued



eyfelt Exhibit No. 29

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 29—Continued



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 30



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 31



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 32



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 33



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 34



SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT No. 35

Shaneyfelt Exhibit No. 36

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20535

September 3, 1964

By Courier Service

Honorable J. Lee Rankin
General Counsel
The President's Commission
200 Maryland Avenue, N. E.
Washington, D. C.

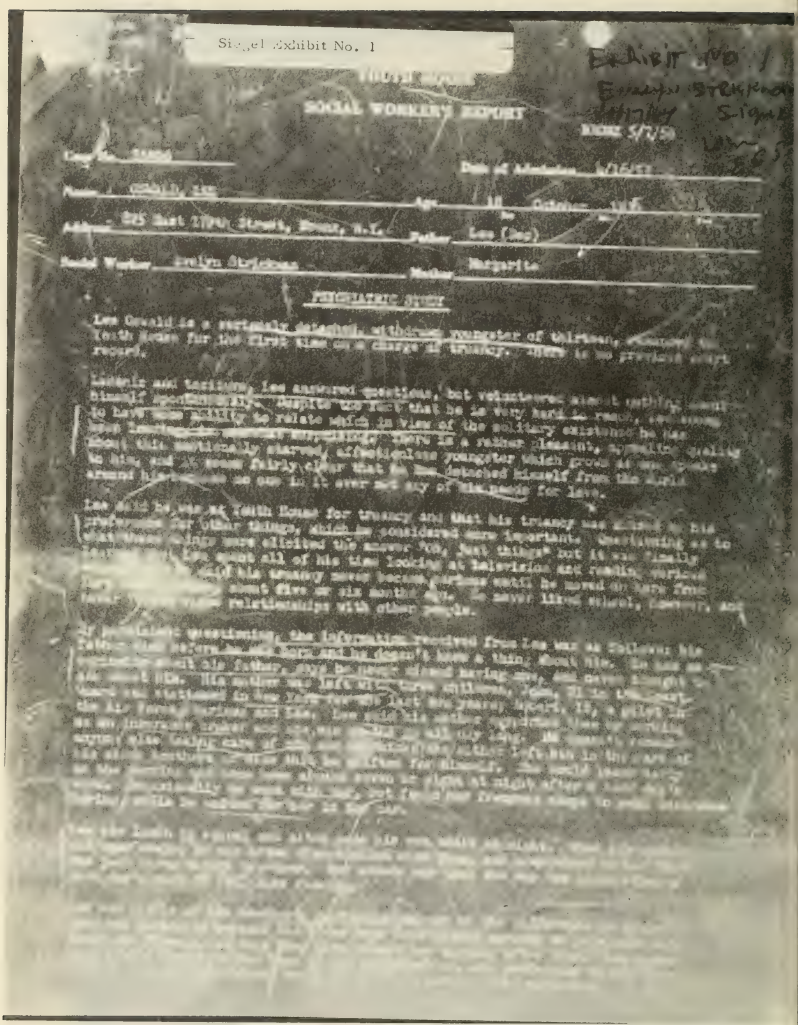
Dear Mr. Rankin:

Special Agent Lyndal L. Shaneyfelt of the FBI Laboratory furnished a deposition at the Commission offices on the morning of September 1, 1964. At the conclusion of the deposition, Mr. Norman Redlich of your staff requested that Special Agent Shaneyfelt furnish a letter advising the distance from the President at the time he was struck in the head by a bullet (frame 313 of the Zapruder assassination film) to the mark on the curbing removed from the south side of Main Street that has been referred to in previous testimony as Shaneyfelt Exhibit number 34. Special Agent Shaneyfelt has determined that the distance from the President's location in frame 313 of the Zapruder film to the mark on the curb on the south side of Main Street near the underpass is approximately 260 feet.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

SHANEYFELT EXHIBIT NO. 36


Siegel Exhibit No. 1
SOCIAL WORKER'S REPORT
Date of Admission 1/26/53
Name Oswald, Lee
Age 13 October 1939
Address 325 East 179th Street, Bronx, N.Y. Father Lee (Dec)
Social Worker Evelyn Stylianos Mother Marguerite
PSYCHIATRIC STUDY
Lee Oswald is a reticently detached, withdrawn youngster of Caucasian background who
Youth House for the first time on a charge of truancy. There is no previous court
record.
Lee said he was at Youth House for truancy and that his truancy was related to his
[illegible] for other things, which he considered more important. Questioning as to
[illegible] elicited the answer "No, just things" but it was finally
[illegible] all of his time looking at television and reading [illegible]
[illegible] truancy never became serious enough to be moved on more than
[illegible] six months ago. He never liked school, however, and
[illegible] relationships with other people.
[illegible] questioning, the information received from Lee was as follows: His
[illegible] he doesn't know a thing about him. He was an
[illegible] father died [illegible] before marriage and never [illegible]
[illegible] His mother was left with three children, Lee, [illegible]
[illegible] Lee's statement is how [illegible] that was [illegible]
[illegible] Air Force [illegible] and [illegible] Lee said his mother [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

YOUTH HOUSE

SOCIAL WORKER'S REPORT

BRONX 5/7/53

ase No. 26996 Date of Admission 4/16/53

ame OSWALD, LEE Age 18 October 1939
Day Mo. Year

ddress 825 East 179th Street, Bronx, N.Y. Father Lee (Dec)

ocial Worker Evelyn Strickman Mother Margarite

PSYCHIATRIC STUDY

Lee Oswald is a seriously detached, withdrawn youngster of thirteen, remanded to Youth House for the first time on a charge of truancy. There is no previous court record.

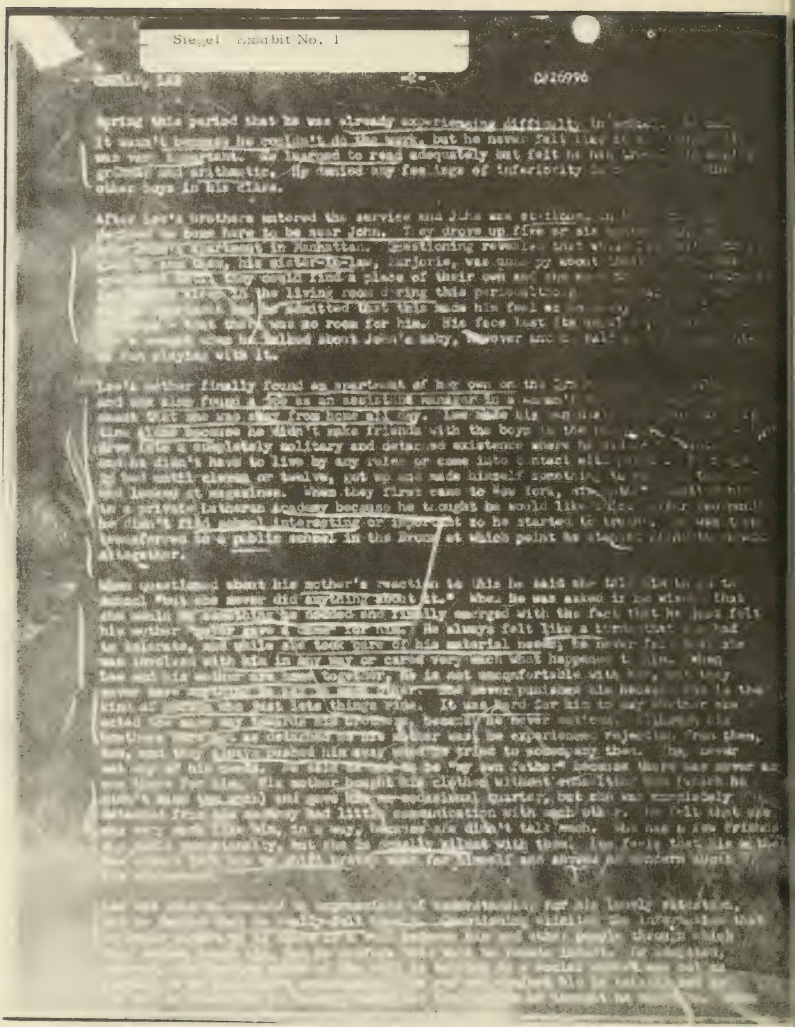
Laconic and taciturn, Lee answered questions, but volunteered almost nothing about himself spontaneously. Despite the fact that he is very hard to reach, Lee seems to have some ability to relate which in view of the solitary existence he has been leading, is somewhat surprising. There is a rather pleasant, appealing quality about this emotionally starved, affectionless youngster which grows as one speaks to him, and it seems fairly clear that he has detached himself from the world around him because no one in it ever met any of his needs for love.

Lee said he was at Youth House for truancy and that his truancy was caused by his preference for other things, which he considered more important. Questioning as to what these things were elicited the answer "Oh, just things" but it was finally learned that Lee spent all of his time looking at television and reading various magazines. He said his truancy never became serious until he moved up here from Fort Worth, Texas, about five or six months ago. He never liked school, however, and never formed close relationships with other people.

By persistent questioning, the information received from Lee was as follows: his father died before he was born and he doesn't know a thing about him. He has no curiosity about his father, says he never missed having one, and never thought to ask about him. His mother was left with three children, John, 21 in the Coast Guard and stationed in New York for the last two years; Robert, 18, a pilot in the Air Force Marines and Lee. Lee said his mother supported them by working as an insurance broker and she was on the go all day long. He doesn't remember anyone else taking care of him and he thinks she either left him in the care of his older brothers or else that he shifted for himself. She would leave early in the morning and come home around seven or eight at night after a hard day's work. Occasionally he went with her, but found her frequent stops to sell insurance boring, while he waited for her in the car.

Lee ate lunch in school and often made his own meals at night. When his mother did make meals, he was often dissatisfied with them, and complained to her that she just threw things together. Her answer was that she was too tired after a hard day's work to feel like fussing.

Lee saw little of his brothers, partially because of the difference in their ages and partially because the older boys were either working or going out with their own friends, so that they didn't want Lee tagging after them. Lee spent very little time with the boys in his neighborhood, and preferring to be alone, when he came in from school would watch television or read magazines. It was



SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

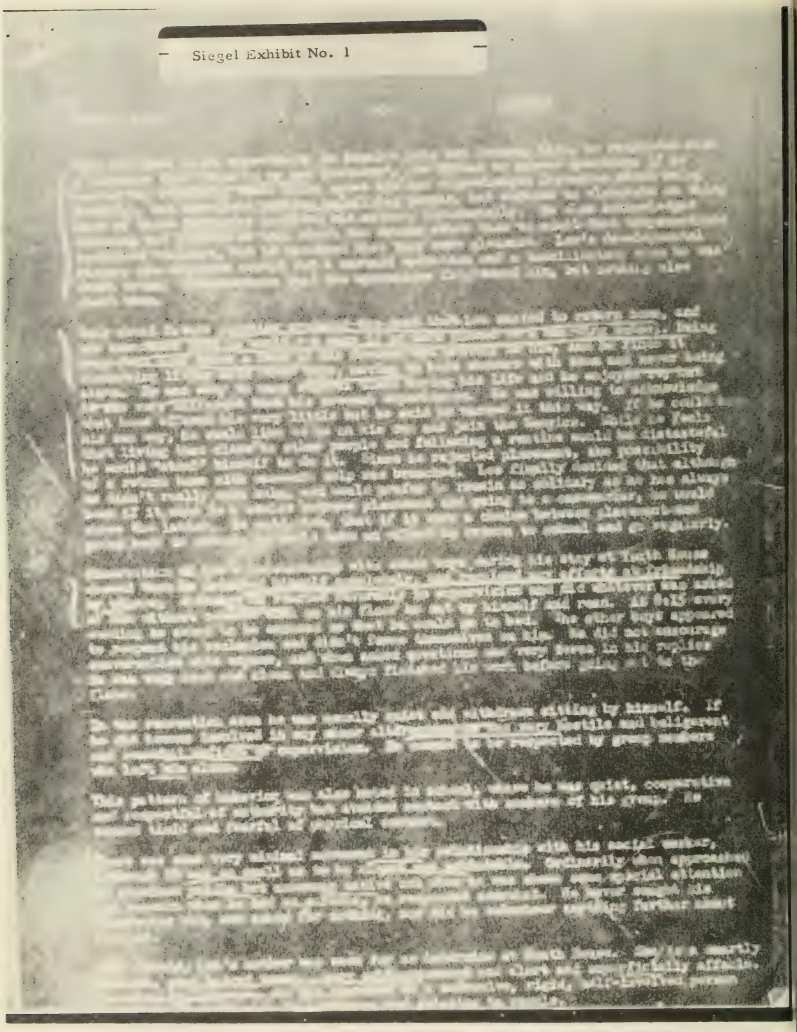
during this period that he was already experiencing difficulty in school. He said it wasn't because he couldn't do the work, but he never felt like it or thought it was very important. He learned to read adequately but felt he had trouble in English grammar and arithmetic. He denied any feelings of inferiority in relation to the other boys in his class.

After Lee's brothers entered the service and John was stationed in New York, his mother decided to come here to be near John. They drove up five or six months ago, and moved into John's apartment in Manhattan. Questioning revealed that while Lee felt John was glad to see them, his sister-in-law, Marjorie, was unhappy about their sharing the apartment until they could find a place of their own and she made them feel unwelcome. Lee had to sleep in the living room during this periodalthough there was five rooms inthe apartment and he admitted that this made him feel as he always did feel with grownups - that there was no room for him. His face lost its usual impassive expression for a moment when he talked about John's baby, however and he said he had a good deal of fun playing with it.

Lee's mother finally found an apartment of her own on the Grand Concourse in the Bronx and she also found a job as an assistant manager in a woman's clothing shop. This meant that she was away from home all day. Lee made his own meals and spent all his time alone because he didn't make friends with the boys in the neighborhood. He withdrew into a completely solitary and detached existence where he did as he wanted and he didn't have to live by any rules or come into contact with people. He stayed in bed until eleven or twelve, got up and made himself something to eat and then sat and looked at magazines. When they first came to New York, his mother enrolled him in a private Lutheran Academy because he thought he would like this. After two months he didn't find school interesting or important so he started to truant. He was then transferred to a public school in the Bronx at which point he stopped going to school altogether.

When questioned about his mother's reaction to this he said she told him to go to school "but she never did anything about it." When he was asked if he wished that she would do something he nodded ard finally emerged with the fact that he just felt his mother "never gave a damn" for him. He always felt like a burdenthat she had to tolerate, and while she took care of his material needs, he never felt that she was involved with him in any way or cared very much what happened to him. When Lee and his mother are home together, he is not uncomfortable with her, but they never have anything to say to each other. She never punishes him because she is the kind of person who just lets things ride. It was hard for him to say whether she acted the same way towards his brothers, because he never noticed. Although his brothers were not as detached as his mother was, he experienced rejection from them, too, and they always pushed him away when he tried to accompany them. They never met any of his needs. He said he had to be "my own father" because there was never any one there for him. His mother bought his clothes without consulting him (which he didn't mind too much) and gave him an occasional quarter, but she was completely detached from him andthey had little communication with each other. He felt that she was very much like him, in a way, because she didn't talk much. She has a few friends who visit occasionally, but she is equally silent with them. Lee feels that his mother has always left him to shift pretty much for himself and showed no concern about him whatsoever.

Lee was able to respond to expressions of understanding for his lonely situation, but he denied that he really felt lonely. Questioning elicited the information that he feels almost as if there is a veil between him and other people through which they cannot reach him, but he prefers this veil to remain intact. He admitted, however, the tearing aside of the veil in talking to a social worker was not as painfel as he would have anticipated. He was not comfortable in talking but he was not as disturbed in talking about his feelings as he thought he might be. When



SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

this was used as an opportunity to inquire into his fantasy life, he responded with a reminder that "this is my own business". He agreed to answer questions if he wanted to, rejecting those which upset him and acknowledged fantasies about being powerful, and sometimes hurting or killing people, but refused to elaborate on this. None of these fantasies involved his mother, incidentally. He also acknowledged dreaming but refused to talk about the dreams other than to admit that theysometimes contained violence, but he insisted that they were pleasant. Lee's developmental history was negative except for a mastoid operation and a tonsillectomy when he was about seven. He remembers that the operations frightened him, but nothing else about them.

Talk about future planning produced the fact that Lee wanted to return home, and his assurance that he would run away if he were placed in a boarding school. Being away from home means a loss of his freedom and privacy to him, and he finds it disturbing living with other boys, having to take showers with them and never being alone. He was away to camp several times during his life and he enjoyed it, but it was very different than his present experiences. He was willing to acknowledge that home offered him very little but he said he wanted it this way. If he could have his own way, he would like to be on his own and join the Service. While he feels that living that close to other people and following a routine would be distasteful he would "steel" himself to do it. Since he rejected placement, the possibility of a return home with casework help was broached. Lee finally decided that although he didn't really want help, and would prefer to remain as solitary as he has always been if it came to a choice between placement and going to a caseworker, he would chose the latter. He said, too, that if it were a choice between placement and going back to school, he would make an effort to return to school and go regularly.

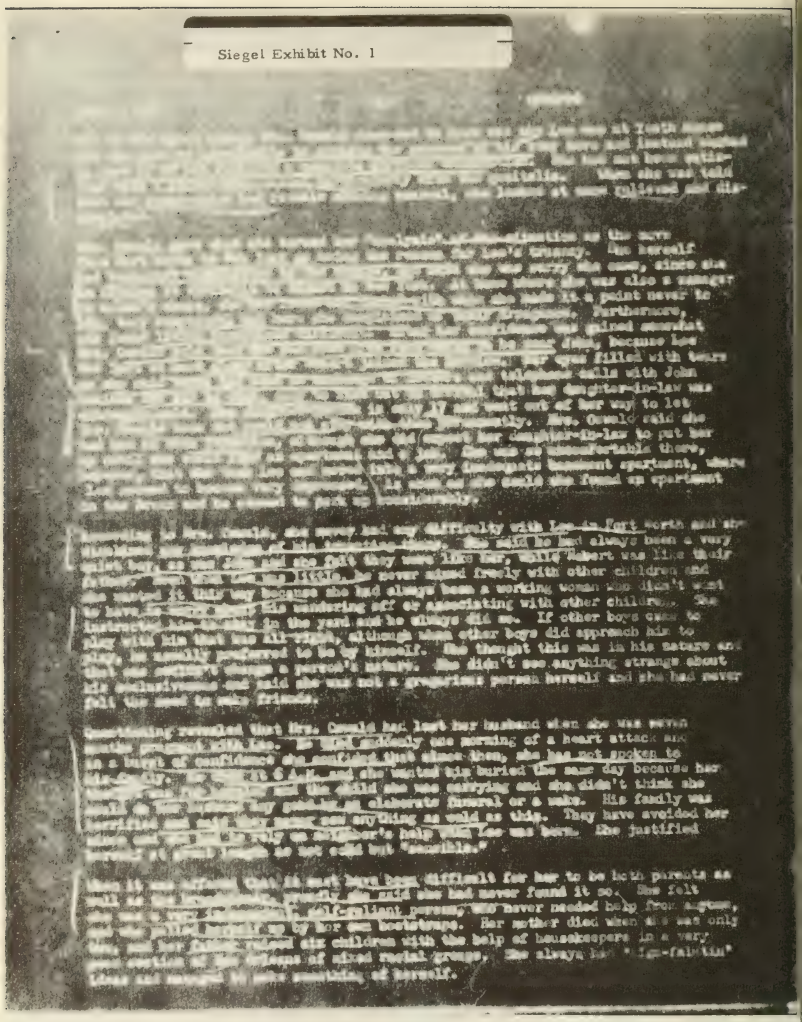
Observation of Lee's relationship with other boys during his stay at Youth House showed that he detached himself completely, and repulsed any efforts at friendship by others. Although he reacted favorably to supervision and did whatever was asked of him without comment when on his floor he sat by himself and read. At 8:15 every evening he asked to be excused so that he could go to bed. The other boys appeared to respect his seclusion and didn't force themselves on him. He did not encourage conversation with anyone, and when asked questions was very terse in his replies. He was very neat and clean and always finished his work before going out to the floor.

In the recreation area he was usually quiet and withdrawn sitting by himself. If he did become involved in any minor altercation he was very hostile and beligerent and somewhat defiant of supervision. He seemed to be respected by group members who left him alone.

This pattern of behavior was also noted in school, where he was quiet, cooperative and respectful of authority but avoided contact with members of his group. He seemed timid and fearful of physical contact.

There was some very minimal movement in his relationship with his social worker, although it was so small as to be almost not noticeable. Ordinarily when approached he remained polite but uncommunicative but when he was shown some special attention and concern when he had an earache, he responded somewhat. He never sought his caseworker out, and asked for nothing, nor did he volunteer anything further about himself.

Mrs. Oswald, Lee's mother was seen for an interview at Youth House. She is a smartly dressed, gray haired woman, very self-possessed and alert and superficially affable. Essentially, however, she was revealed as a defensive, rigid, self-involved person /Illegible/ in accepting and relating to people.


Siegel Exhibit No. 1

SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

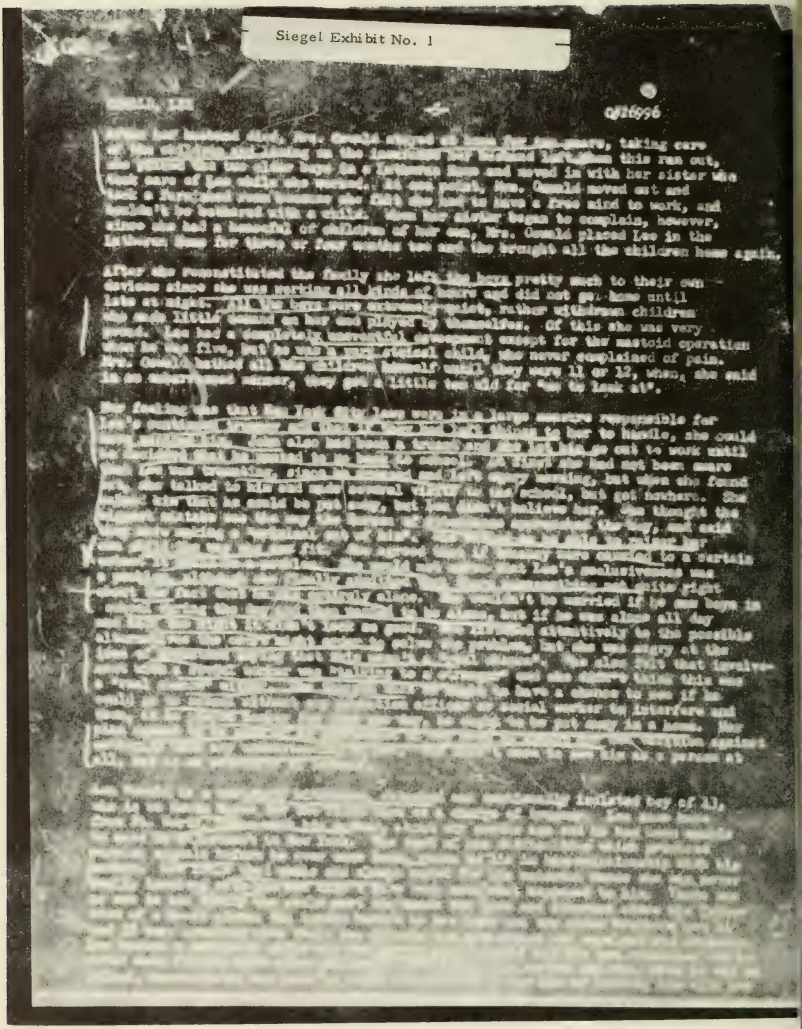
One of the first things Mrs. Oswald demanded to know was why Lee was at Youth House but she gave no opportunity to explain the purpose of his stay here and instead wanted to know if he had received a complete physical examination. She had not been satisfied with a recent examination particularly with the genitalia. When she was told that our examination had reveals nothing unusual, she looked at once relieved and disappointed.

Mrs. Oswald gave what she termed her "analysis" of the situation as the move from Fort Worth to New York as being the reason for Lee's truancy. She herself had been very discomfited by the change, and said she was sorry she came, since she is finding it difficult to adjust to New York. At home where she was also a manager in women's shops, she had found her "help" with whom she made it a point never to mix, very respectful but here she complained of their arrogance. Furthermore, she found living conditions difficult. After her confidence was gained somewhat Mrs. Oswald said that she had come from Fort Worth to be near John, because Lee was left so much alone after Robert joined the Service. Her eyes filled with tears as she said there had been an exchange of letters and telephone calls with John anxious for her to come, only to find out on arrival that her daughter-in-law was extremely cold. The daughter-in-law is only 17 and went out of her way to let Mrs. Oswald know she could not stay with them permanently. Mrs. Oswald said she had had no such intention, although she did expect her daughter-in-law to put her up until she could find an apartment and a job. She was so uncomfortable there, however, that she took Lee and moved into a very inadequate basement apartment, where Lee seemed to become very depressed. As soon as she could she found an apartment in the Bronx and he seemed to perk up considerably.

According to Mrs. Oswald, she never had any difficulty with Lee in Fort Worth and she disclaimed any knowledge of his truanting there. She said he had always been a very quiet boy, as was John and she felt they were like her, while Robert was like their father. Even when Lee was little, he never mixed freely with other children and she wanted it this way because she had always been a working woman who didn't want to have to worry about his wandering off or associating with other children. She instructed him to stay in the yard and he always did so. If other boys came to play with him that was all right, although when other boys did approach him to play, he usually preferred to be by himself. She thought this was in his nature and that one couldn't change a person's nature. She didn't see anything strange about his seclusiveness and said she was not a gregarious person herself and she had never felt the need to make friends.

Questioning revealed that Mrs. Oswald had lost her husband when she was seven months pregnant with Lee. He died suddenly one morning of a heart attack and in a burst of confidence she confided that since then, she has not spoken to his family. He died at 6 A.M. and she wanted him buried the same day because her thought was for herslef and the child she was carrying and she didn't think she could do her husband any good by an elaborate funeral or a wake. His family was horrified and said they never saw anything as cold as this. They have avoided her since and she had to rely on neighbor's help when Lee was born. She justified herself at great length as not cold but "sensible."

When it was offered that it must have been difficult for her to be both parents as well as the breadwinner, proudly she said she had never found it so. She felt she was a very independent, self-reliant person, who never needed help from anyone, and who pulled herself up by her own bootstraps. Her mother died when she was only two, and her father raised six children with the help of housekeepers in a very poor section of New Orleans of mixed racial groups. She always had "high-falutin" ideas and managed to make something of herself.


Siegel Exhibit No. 1

Q216996

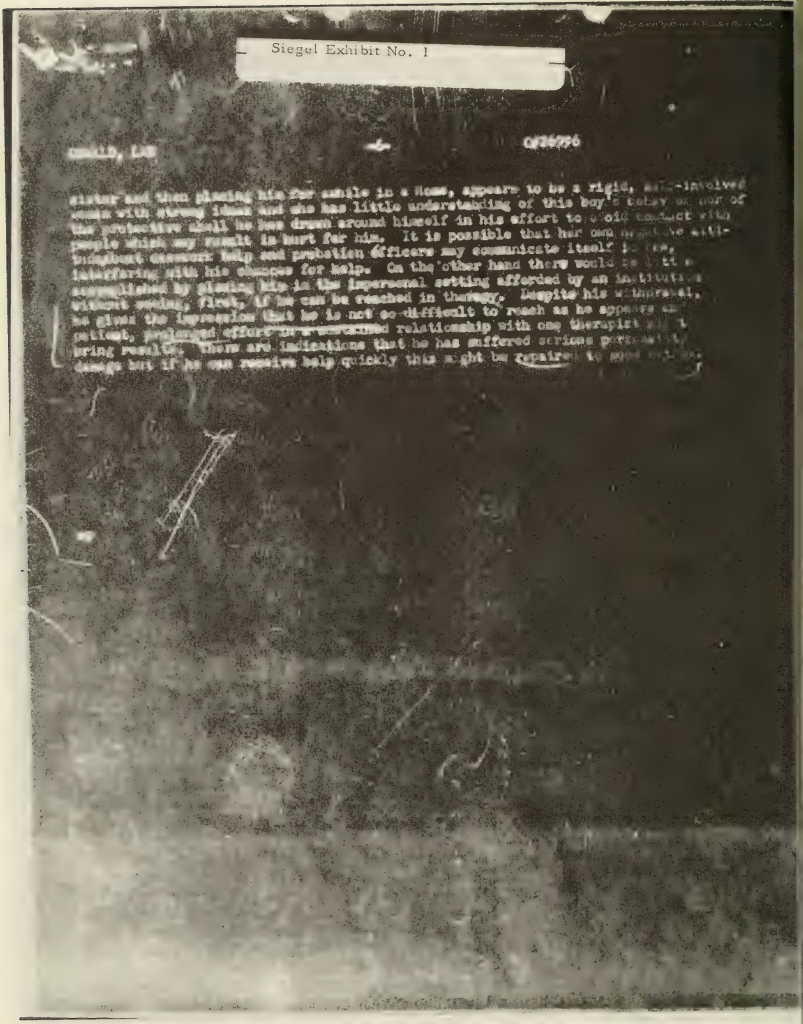
SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

After her husband died, Mrs. Oswald stayed at home for two years, taking care of the children and living on the insurance her husband left. When this ran out, she placed the two older boys in a Lutheran Home and moved in with her sister who took care of Lee while she worked. At one point, Mrs. Oswald moved out and took a furnished room because she felt she had to have a free mind to work, and couldn't be bothered with a child. When her sister began to complain, however, since she had a houseful of children of her own, Mrs. Oswald placed Lee in the Lutheran Home for three or four months too and the brought all the children home again.

After she reconstituted the family she left the boys pretty much to their own devices since she was working all kinds of hours and did not get home until late at night. All the boys were extremely quiet, rather withdrawn children who made little demand on her and played by themselves. Of this she was very proud. Lee had a completely uneventful deveopment except for the mastoid operation when he was five, but he was a very stoical child, who never complained of pain. Mrs. Oswald bathed all the children herself until they were 11 or 12, when, she said in an embarassed manner, they got a little too old for "me to look at".

Her feeling was that New York City laws were in a large measure responsible for Lee's continued truancy and that if they had left things to her to handle, she could have managed him. John also had been a truant and she let him go out to work until he decidded that he wanted to go back to school. At first she had not been aware that Lee was truanting, since he dressed and left every morning, but when she found out, she talked to him and made several visits to the school, but got nowhere. She warned him that he could be put away, but Lee didn't believe her. She thought the biggest mistake was the way the Bureau of Attendance approached the boy, and said they were making a "criminal out of him". She wanted to be able to raiser her own child the way she saw fit. She agreed that if truancy were carried to a certain extent it could be a problem. She would not agree that Lee's seclusiveness was a problem, although she finally admitted that there wassomething not quite right about the fact that he was entirely alone. She wouldn't be worried if he saw boys in school during the day and then wanted to be alone, but if he was alone all day and half the night it didn't look so good. She listened attentively to the possible alternatives the court might order to solve the problem, but she was angry at the idea of probation saying that this wasn't a "real chance". She also felt that involvement with a social worker was "talking to a stranger" and she didn't think this was a "real chance" either. She thought that he ought to have a chance to see if he could go to school without any probation officer or social worker to interfere and then, if he played hookey for even one day, he ought to be put away in a home. Her plan seemed to be more of an expression of her need to assert her own volition against authority than any understanding of Lee. She didn't seem to see him as a person at all, but as an extension of herself.

Lee Oswald is a seriously withdrawn, detached and emotionally isolated boy of 13, who is at Youth House for the first time on a charge of truancy. Lee came here from Ft. Worth, Texas with his mother, about six months ago and he has been unable to make an adjustment in New York. The root of his difficulties which produced warning signals before he ever came here, seems to lie in his relationship with his mother. Lee feels that while she always cared for his material needs she was never really involved with him and didn't care very much what happened to him. There was no one in his family who could meet his needs for love and interest since his father died of a heart attack two months before he was born and two older brothers now 21 and 18 were involved with their own friends and activities and repulsed his advances. Lee became a seclusive child who was thrown upon himself and his own resources and he never made friends with other children. His mother who worked and who, when he was an infant, demonstrated her need to shift responsibility for him by leaving him with her

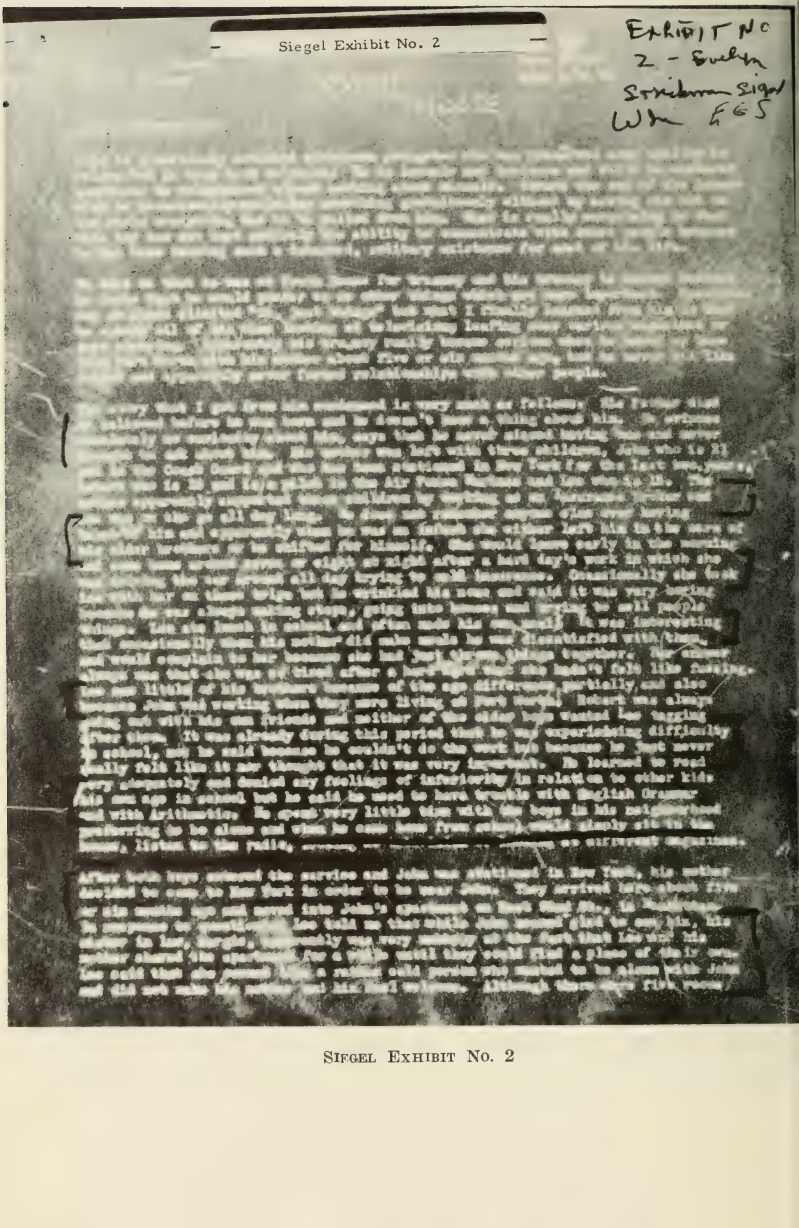

Siegel Exhibit No. 1

CH26796

SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

sister and then placing him for awhile in a Home, appears to be a rigid, self-involved woman with strong ideas and she has little understanding of this boy's behavior nor of the protective shell he has drawn around himself in his effort to avoid contact with people which may result in hurt for him. It is possible that her own negative attitudeabout casework help and probation officers may communicate itself to Lee, interfering with his chances for help. On the other hand there would be little accomplished by placing him in the impersonal setting afforded by an institution without seeing, first, if he can be reached in therapy. Despite his withdrawal, he gives the impression that he is not so difficult to reach as he appears and patient, prolonged effort in a sustained relationship with one therapist might bring results. There are indications that he has suffered serious personality damage but if he can receive help quickly this might be repaired to some extent.

SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2

OSWALD, Lee Harvey
Charge: Truancy

Case #26996
Adm: 4/16/53

INTERVIEW WITH BOY:

This is a seriously detached withdrawn youngster who has preserved some ability to relate but is very hard to reach. He is laconic and taciturn and while he answered questions he volunteered almost nothing about himself. Toward the end of the interview he occasionally would say something gratuitously without my asking him but on the whole everything had to be pulled from him. What is really surprising is that this boy has not lost entirely his ability to communicate with other people because he has been leading such a detached, solitary existence for most of his life.

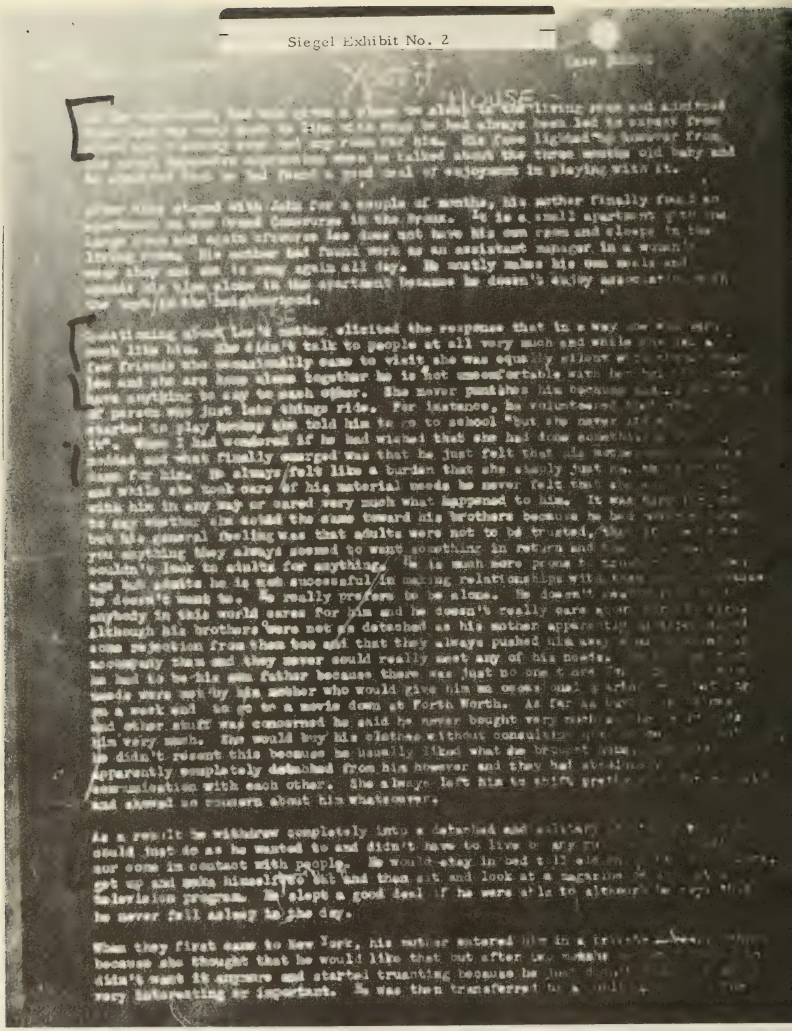
He told me that he was at Youth House for truancy and his truancy is caused because he feels that he would prefer to do other things which are more important. Questioning at first elicited "Oh, just things" but what I finally learned from him is that he spends all of his time looking at television, leafing over various magazines or just sleeping. Apparently his truancy really became serious when he moved up here from Fort Worth with his mother about five or six months ago, but he never did like school and apparently never formed relationships with other people.

The story that I got from him condensed is very much as follows: His father died he believed before he was born and he doesn't know a thing about him. He evinces absolutely no curiosity about him, says that he never missed having one and never thought to ask about him. His mother was left with three children, John who is 21 and in the Coast Guard and who has been stationed in New York for the last two years, Robert who is 18 and is a pilot in the Air Force Marines and Lee who is 13. The mother apparently supported these children by working as an Insurance Broker and she was on the go all day long. He does not remember anyone else ever having taken of him and apparently when he was an infant she either left him in the care of his older brothers or he shifted for himself. She would leave early in the morning and come home around seven or eight at night after a hard day's work in which she was driving the car around all day tring to sell insurance. Ocassionally she took Lee with her on these trips but he wrinkled his nose and said it was very boring because she was always making stops, going into houses and trying to sell people things. Lee ate lunch in school and often made his own meals. It was interesting that occasionally when his mother did make meals he was dissatisfied with them and would complain to her because she had just thrown things together. Her answer always was that she was so tired after a hard work that she hadn't felt like fussing. Lee saw little of his brothers because of the age difference partially and also because John was working when they were living at Fort Worth. Robert was always going out with his own friends and neither of the older boys wanted Lee tagging after them. It was already during this period that he was experiencing difficulty in school, not he said because he couldn't do the work but because he just never really felt like it nor thought that it was very important. He learned to read very adequately and denied any feelings of inferiority in relation to other kids his own age in school but he said he used to have trouble with English Grammar and with Arithmetic. He spent very little time with the boys in his neighborhood preferring to be alone and when he came home from school would simply sit in the house, listen to the radio, looking at television or looking at different magazines.

After both boys entered the service and John was stationed in New York, his mother decided to come to New York in order to be near John. They arrived here about five or six months ago and moved into John's apartment on East 92nd St., in Manhattan. In response to questioning Lee told me that while John seemed glad to see him, his sister in law, Margie, apparently was very unhappy at the fact that Lee and his mother shared the apartment for a while until they could find a place of their own. Lee said that she seemed like a rather cold person who wanted to be alone with John and did not make his mother and him feel welcome. Although there were five rooms

SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

Siegel Exhibit No. 2



Siegel Exhibit No. 2—Continued

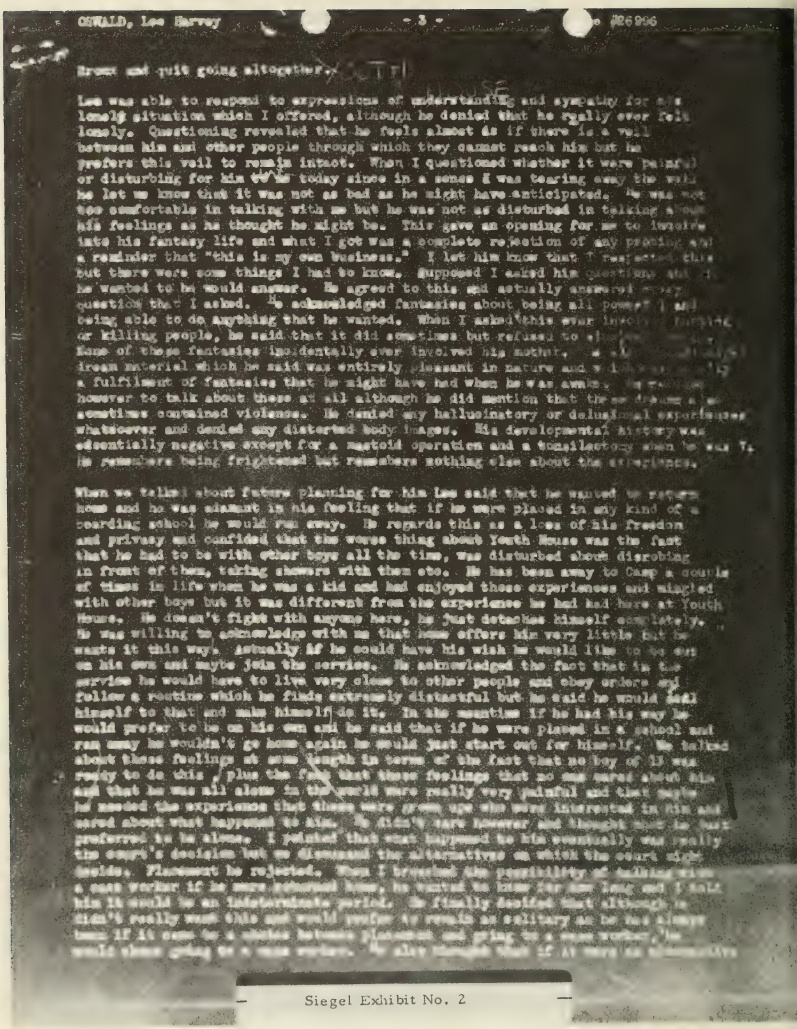
In the apartment, Lee was given a place to sleep in the living room and admitted that this was very much in line with what he had always been led to expect from grown ups - nobody ever had any room for him. His face lighted up however from its usual impassive expression when he talked about the three months old baby and he admitted that he had found a good deal of enjoyment in playing with it.

After they stayed with John for a couple of months, his mother finally found an apartment on the Grand Concourse in the Bronx. It is a small apartment with one large room and again ofcourse Lee does not have his own room and sleeps in the living room. His mother had found work as an assistant manager in a woman's wear shop and she is away again all day. He mostly makes his own meals and spends his time alone in the apartment because he doesn't enjoy associating with the boys in the neighborhood.

Questioning about Lee's mother elicited the response that in a way she was very much like him. She didn't talk to people at all very much and while she had a few friends who occasionally came to visit she was equally silent with them. When Lee and she are home alone together he is not uncomfortable with her but they never have anything to say to each other. She never punishes him because she is the kind of person who just lets things ride. For instance, he volunteered that when he started to play hookey she told him to go to school "but she never did anything about it". When I had wondered if he had wished that she had done something about it, he nodded and what finally emerged was that he just felt that his mother never gave a damn for him. He always felt like a burden that she simply just had to tolerate and while she took care of his material needs he never felt that she was involved with him in any way or cared very much what happened to him. It was hard for him to say whether she acted the same toward his brothers because he had never noticed but his general feeling was that adults were not to be trusted, that if they gave you anything they always seemed to want something in return and that you really couldn't look to adults for anything. He is much more prone to trust boys his own age but admits he is not successful in making relationships with them mostly because he doesn't want to. He really prefers to be alone. He doesn't really feel that anybody in this world cares for him and he doesn't really care about anybody else. Although his brothers were not as detached as his mother apparently he experienced some rejection from them too and that they always pushed him away when he tried to accompany them and they never could really meet any of his needs. He told me that he had to be his own father because there was just no one there for him. His money needs were met by his mother who would give him an occasional quarter or something on a week end to go to a morie down at Forth Worth. As far as buying magazines and other stuff was concerned he said he never bought very much so she never gave him very much. She would buy his clothes without consulting him but he said that he didn't resent this because he usually liked what she brought home. She was apparently completely detached from him however and they had absolutely no communication with each other. She always left him to shift pretty much for himself and showed no concern about him whatsoever.

As a result he withdrew completely into a detached and solitary existence where he could just do as he wanted to and didn't have to live by any rules and regulations nor come in contact with people. He would stay in bed till eleven or twelve o'clock, get up and make himself to eat and then sit and bok at a magazine or look at a television program. He slept a good deal if he were able to although he says that he never fell asleep in the day.

When they first came to New York, his mother entered him in a private nursery school because she thought that he would like that but after two months he decided that he didn't want it anymore and started truanting because he just didn't seem to find it very interesting or important. He was then transferred to a public school in the



OSWALD, Lee Harvey - 3 - [illegible] 226946

Brent and quit going altogether.

Lee was able to respond to expressions of understanding and sympathy for his lonely situation which I offered, although he denied that he really ever felt lonely. Questioning revealed that he feels almost as if there is a wall between him and other people through which they cannot reach him but he prefers this wall to remain intact. When I questioned whether it were painful or disturbing for him to [illegible] today since in a sense I was tearing away the wall he let me know that it was not as bad as he might have anticipated. He was not too comfortable in talking with me but he was not as disturbed in talking about his feelings as he thought he might be. This gave an opening for me to inquire into his fantasy life and what I got was a complete rejection of any probing and a reminder that "this is my own business." I let him know that I respected this but there were some things I had to know. Supposed I asked him questions and if he wanted to he would answer. He agreed to this and actually answered every question that I asked. He acknowledged fantasies about being all powerful and being able to do anything that he wanted. When I asked this were involved [illegible] or killing people, he said that it did sometimes but refused to elaborate. Some of these fantasies incidentally ever involved his mother. [illegible] dream material which he said was entirely pleasant in nature and was [illegible] a fulfillment of fantasies that he might have had when he was awake. He refused however to talk about these at all although he did mention that these dreams sometimes contained violence. He denied any hallucinatory or delusional experiences whatsoever and denied any distorted body images. His developmental history was essentially negative except for a mastoid operation and a tonsillectomy when he was 7. He remembers being frightened but remembers nothing else about the experience.

When we talked about future planning for him Lee said that he wanted to return home and he was adamant in his feeling that if he were placed in any kind of a boarding school he would run away. He regards this as a loss of his freedom and privacy and confided that the worse thing about Youth House was the fact that he had to be with other boys all the time, was disturbed about disrobing in front of them, taking showers with them etc. He has been away to Camp a couple of times in life when he was a kid and had enjoyed these experiences and mingled with other boys but it was different from the experience he had had here at Youth House. He doesn't fight with anyone here, he just detaches himself completely. He was willing to acknowledge with me that home offers him very little but he wants it this way. Actually if he could have his wish he would like to get out on his own and maybe join the service. He acknowledged the fact that in the service he would have to live very close to other people and obey orders and follow a routine which he finds extremely distasteful but he said he would [illegible] himself to that end make himself do it. In the meantime if he had his way he would prefer to be on his own and he said that if he were placed in a school and ran away he wouldn't go home again he would just start out for himself. He talked about these feelings at some length in terms of the fact that no boy of 17 was ready to do this, plus the fact that these feelings that no one cared about him and that he was all alone in the world were really very painful and that maybe he needed the experience that there were grown ups who were interested in him and cared about what happened to him. He didn't care however and thought that he [illegible] preferred to be alone. I pointed that what happened to him eventually was really the court's decision but we discussed the alternatives on which the court might decide. Placement he rejected. When I broached the possibility of talking with a case worker if he were detained here, he wanted to know for how long and I said him it would be an indeterminate period. He finally decided that although he didn't really want this and would prefer to remain as solitary as he has always been, if it came to a choice between placement and going to a case worker, he would choose going to a case worker. He also thought that if it were an alternative

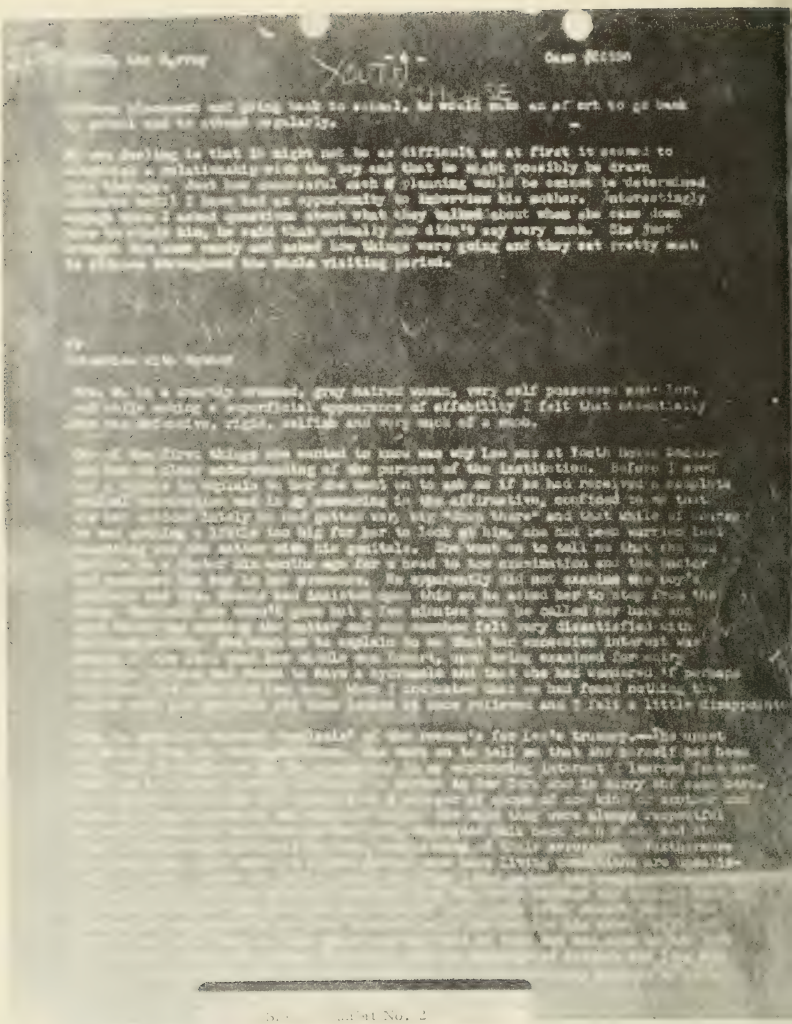
— Siegel Exhibit No. 2 —

SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

Bronx and quit going altogether.

Lee was able to respond to expressions of understanding and sympathy for his lonely situation which I offered, although he denied that he really ever felt lonely. Questioning revealed that he feels almost as if there is a veil between him and other people through which they cannot reach him but he prefers this veil to remain intact. When I questioned whether it were painful or disturbing for him to me today since in a sense I was tearing away the veil he let me know that it was not as bad as he might have anticipated. He was not too comfortable in talking with me but he was not as disturbed in talking about his feelings as he thought he might be. This gave an opening for me to inquire into his fantasy life and what I got was a complete rejection of any probing and a reminder that "this is my own business." I let him know that I respected this but there were some things I had to know. Supposed I asked him questions and if he wanted to he would answer. He agreed to this and actually answered every question that I asked. He acknowledged fantasies about being all powerful and being able to do anything that he wanted. When I asked this ever involved hurting or killing people, he said that it did sometimes but refused to elucidate on it. None of these fantasies incidentally ever involved his mother. He also acknowledged dream material which he said was entirely pleasant in nature and which was usually a fulfilment of fantasies that he might have had when he was awake. He refused however to talk about these at all although he did mention that these dreams also sometimes contained violence. He denied any hallucinatory or delusional experiences whatsoever and denied any distorted body images. His developmental history was essentially negative except for a mastoid operation and a tonsilectomy when he was 7. He remembers being frightened but remembers nothing else about the experience.

When we talked about future planning for him Lee said that he wanted to return home and he was adamant in his feeling that if he were placed in any kind of a boarding school he would run away. He regards this as a loss of his freedom and privacy and confided that the worse thing about Youth House was the fact that he had to be with other boys all the time, was disturbed about disrobing in front of them, taking showers with them etc. He has been away to Camp a couple of times in life when he was a kid and had enjoyed those experiences and mingled with other boys but it was different from the experience he had had here at Youth House. He doesn't fight with anyone here, he just detaches himself completely. He was willing to acknowledge with me that home offers him very little but he wants it this way. Actually if he could have his wish he would like to be out on his own and maybe join the service. He acknowledged the fact that in the service he would have to live very close to other people and obey orders and follow a routine which he finds extremely distastful but he said he would seal himself to that and make himself do it. In the meantime if he had his way he would prefer to be on his own and he said that if he were placed in a school and ran away he wouldn't go home again he would just start out for himself. We talked about those feelings at some length in terms of the fact that no boy of 13 was ready to do this , plus the fact that these feelings that no one cared about him and that he was all alone in the world were really very painful and that maybe he needed the experience that there were grown ups who were interested in him and cared about what happened to him. He didn't care however and thought that he just preferred to be alone. I pointed that what happened to him eventually was really the court's decision but we discussed the alternatives on which the court might decide. Placement he rejected. When I broached the possibility of talking with a case worker if he were returned home, he wanted to know for how long and I told him it would be an indeterminate period. He finally decided that although he didn't really want this and would prefer to remain as solitary as he has always been if it came to a choice between placement and going to a case worker, he would chose going to a case worker. He also thought that if it were an alternative



SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

between placement and going back to school, he would make an effort to go back to school and to attend regularly.

My own feeling is that it might not be as difficult as at first it seemed to establish a relationship with the boy and that he might possibly be drawn into therapy. Just how successful such a planning would be cannot be determined ofcourse until I have had an opportunity to interview his mother. Interestingly enough when I asked questions about what they talked about when she came down here to visit him, he said that actually she didn't say very much. She just brought him some candy and asked how things were going and they sat pretty much in silence throughout the whole visiting period.

vp
Interview with Mother

Mrs. O. is a smartly dressed, gray haired woman, very self possessed and alert and while making a superficial appearance of affability I felt that essentially she was defensive, rigid, selfish and very much of a snob.

One of the first things she wanted to know was whey Lee was at Youth House because she had no clear understanding of the purpose of the institution. Before I even had a chance to explain to her she went on to ask me if he had received a complete medical examination and in my answering in the affirmative, confided to me that she had noticed lately he had gotten very big "down there" and that while of course he was getting a little too big for her to look at him, she had been worried lest something was the matter with his genitals. She went on to tell me that she had had him to a Doctor six months ago for a head to toe examination and the Doctor had examined the boy in her presence. He apparently did not examine the boy's genitals and Mrs. Oswald had insisted upon this so he asked her to step from the room. She said she wasn't gone but a few minutes when he called her back and said there was nothing the matter and she somehow felt very dissatisfied with the examination. She went on to explain to me that her excessive interest was caused by the fact that her middle son Robert, upon being examined for entry into the Marines was found to have a hydrocele and that she had wondered if perhaps this were the case with Lee too. When I indicated that we had found nothing the matter with his genitals she then looked at once relieved and I felt a little disappointed.

Mrs. O. gave her current "analysis" of the reason's for Lee's truancy.--The upset in moving from Ft. Worth, Texas. She went on to tell me that she herself had been very much discomforted by the change and in my expressing interest I learned from her that she had found it very difficult to adjust to New York and is sorry she came here. She indicated that she has always been a manager of shops of one kind or another and made it a point never to mix with her help. She said they were always respectful to her at home but that here in New York, employees talk back to her etc. and she finds it extremely difficult to take, complaining of their arrogance. Furthermore she feels that life moves at a much faster pace here living conditions are unsatisfactory, etc. Later on in the interview after I had gained her confidence much more she confided to me that she had come here from Ft. Worth because she thought that it might be better for Lee since he was suddenty left alone after Robert joined the Marines and she wants to be close to what family she had for his sake. With her eyes filled with tears at this point and she told me that she had come to New York to be close to her son, John. There had been an exchange of letters and long distance telephone calls and apparently John and his wife were very anxious for her to come.

SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued



SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

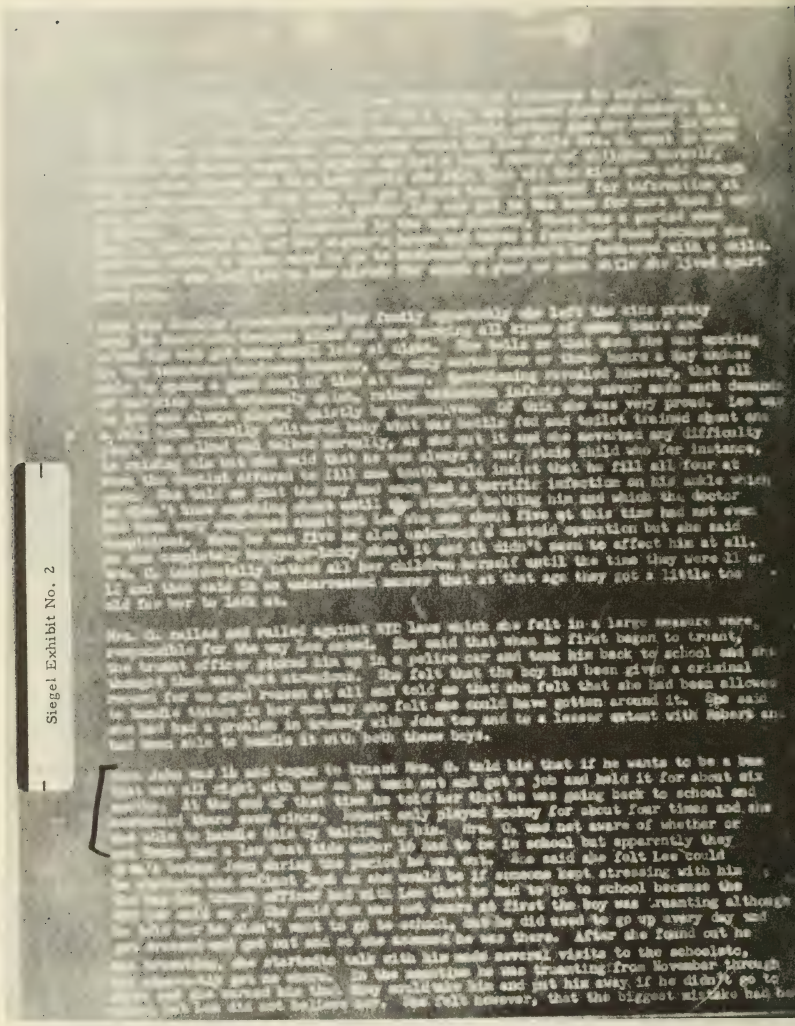
but she said that when she got here, she found an extremely cold reception. Her daughter-in-law is only 17 and apparently went out of her way to let Mrs. O. know that she could not settle with John and herself permanently. Mrs. O. said that she had had no such intention although she had rather expected her daughter in law to put her up until she could find a job and get an apartment. She said she was made so uncomfortable there however that she moved just as soon as she could to an extremely inadequate one room basement apartment. The living conditions were extremely miserable and she felt that Lee was becoming very depressed but she could not help herself. Just as soon as she was able and had found another job, she took a three room apartment in the Bronx and said that Lee seemed to perk up considerably after this.

According to Mrs. O. she had never had any difficulty with Lee while they were living at Ft. Worth at all and disclaimed any knowledge of the fact that he had played hookey there. She felt that if he had said this it was really only to rationalize his playing hookey up here. She told me that he had always been an extremely quiet boy as was John and she felt both of these boys were like her. Even as a little kid Lee had never mixed freely with other children and she told me she felt this was in response to her teaching. She had always been a working woman who didn't have to worry about his wandering off or associating with other children in their houses so she instructed him to stay within the yard and he always did so. If other kids came to play in his place it was all right but he seemed never to go to other boys. She said thatas a matter of fact when other boys did approach him to play he usually preferred to be by himself and she felt that this was in his nature and that one couldn't change people's natures very easily. She herself found nothing wrong with this and told me that Mr. Carro Lee's Probation Officer had remarked to her that the boy seemed to be completely without feeling and that he withdrew from others. She herself did not see anything strange about this and told me that she herself was not a very gregarious person either and had never felt the need to make friends.

In response to questioning I learned from her that she had lost her husband when she was seven months pregnant with Lee. He died suddenly one morning at 6 A.M. of a heart attack. Near the end of the interview she confided to me in a burst of confidence that she had had a rupture with her husband's family at this time since when he died at 6 A.M. she wanted him buried the same day. Her thought had been for herself and the baby she was carrying since she felt that she could do her husband no good by having a Wake and a funeral and she thought it would be just decent to get him out of the way as quickly as possible. His family had been compltely agast, said that they never saw anything as cold in their whole life and had not spoken to her from that day to this. She had to rely upon her neighbors help when Lee was born and she has never had anything to do with her husband's family since that time. She justified herself at great length to me said that she did not feel it was cold but only sensible and that her husband when he used to joke with her had always said "Mag, if anything happens to me just throw some dirt in my face and forget about it" and she felt she had acted according to his instructions.

When I offered that it must have been rather difficult for her to half to be both parents and bread earner at the same time, she told me very proudly that she had never found it so. She said she was always a very independent, self-reliant person who had never wanted any help from anyone, had always had "high fulutent" ideas, which she felt to a large measure she had accomplished, and she always was able to pull herself up by her own bootstraps. When I asked if hers had been a good marriage, she said yes and went on as if I hadn't said anything but questioning revealed that she had come from a family where her mother had died when she was only two years old. The father raised six children with the help of housekeepers and she said she was brought up in an extremely poor neighborhood in New Orleans where she was forced to mix with Negroes and other people but even though she played with them and made friends with them she alwayshad again "high fulutent" ideas and managed to make something of herself.

Mrs. O. said that after her husband died, she stayed at home for two years taking



Siegel Exhibit No. 2

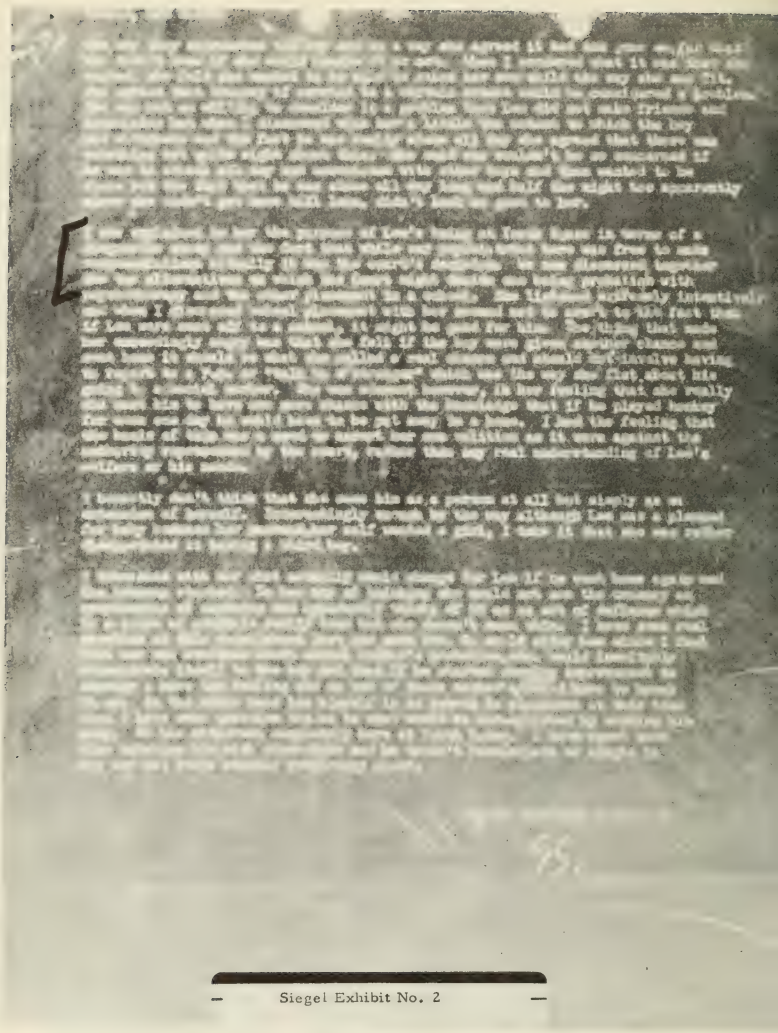
SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

care of Lee and the other two children and living on insurance he left. When this ran out and she found she had to get a job, she placed John and Robert in a Lutherin Home for about six years from what I could gather and she moved in with Lee into her sister's house. Her sister cared for Lee while Mrs. O. went to work but when the sister began to object she had a large number of children herself, Mrs. O. also placed Lee in a home until she felt that all the kids were old enough so that she could take them home and go to work too. I pressed for information at this point and from what I could gather Lee was not in the home for more than 3 or 4 months. Preceding his placement in the home however, there was a period when Mrs. O. had moved out of her sister's house and taken a furnished room because she said she needed a clear mind to go to business and couldn't be bothered with a child. Apparently she left Lee to her sister for about a year or more while she lived apart from him.

When she finally reconstituted her family apparently she left the kids pretty much to their own devices since she was working all kinds of ~~crazy~~ hours and often did not get home until late at night. She tells me that when she was working in the insurance business however, she only worked two or three hours a day andwas able to spend a good deal of time at home. Questioning revealed however, that all of her kids were extremely quiet, rather withdrawn infants who never made much demands on her and always played quietly by themselves. Of this she was very proud. Lee was a full term normally delivered baby what was bottle fed and toilet trained about one year. He walked and talked normally, as she put it and she neverhad any difficulty in raising him but she said that he was always a very stoic child who for instance, when the dentist offered to fill one tooth would insist that he fill all four at once. She told me that the boy had once had a terrific infection on his ankle which he didn't know anything about until she started bathing him and which the doctor had been very concerned about but Lee who was about five at this time had not even complained. When he was five he also underwent a mastoid operation but she said he was completely happy-go-lucky about it and it didn't seem to affect him at all. Mrs. O. incidentally bathed all her children herself until the time they were 11 or 12 and then said in an embarrassed manner that at that age they got a little too old for her to look at.

Mrs. O. railed and railed against NYC laws which she felt in a large measure were responsible for the way Lee acted. She said that when he first began to truant, the truant officer picked him up in a police car and took him back to school and she thought that was just atrocious. She felt that the boy had been given a criminal record for no good reason at all and told me that she felt that she had been allowed to handle things in her own way she felt she could have gotten around it. She said she had had a problem in truancy with John too and to a lesser extent with Robert and had been able to handle it with both these boys.

When John was 14 and began to truant Mrs. O. told him that if he wants to be a bum that was all right with her so he went out and got a job and held it for about six months. At the end of that time he told her that he was going back to school and continued there ever since. Robert only played hookey for about four times and she was able to handle this by talking to him. Mrs. O. was not aware of whether or not Texas had a law that kids under 16 had to be in school but apparently they didn't bother John during the period he was out. She said she felt Lee could be stubborn and defiant just as she would be if someone kept stressing with him the way the truant officer had with Lee that he had to go to school because the NYC law said so. She said she was not aware at first the boy was truanting although he told her he didn't want to go to school, but he did used to go up every day and get dressed and get out and so she assumed he was there. After she found out he was truanting, she startedto talk with him made several visits to the schooletc, but apparently got no where. In the meantime he was truanting from November through March and she warned him that they could take him and put him away if he didn't go to school but Lee did not believe her. She felt however, that the biggest mistake had been



Siegel Exhibit No. 2

SIEGEL EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

the way they approached the boy and in a way she agreed it had now gone so far that she didn't know if she could handle it or not. When I wondered what it was that she wanted, she felt she wanted to be able to raise her own child the way she saw fit. She agreed that truancy if carried to a certain extent could be considered a problem. She was not so willing to consider it a problem that Lee did not make friends and associates but when I discussed with her a little the extent to which the boy had withdrawn and the fact he was really alone all day she agreed that there was something not quite right about this. She said she wouldn't be so concerned if he was in school all day and associated with other boys and then wanted to be alone but the fact that he was alone all day long and half the night too apparently since she didn't get home till late, didn't look so good to her.

I now explained to her the purpose of Lee's being at Youth House in terms of a diagnostic study and the fact that while our psychiatrist here was free to make recommendations actually it was the court's decision. We now discussed together the two alternatives on which the Court might decide one being probation with psychotherapy and the other placement in a school. She listened extremely intentively and when I discussed school placement with her seemed not to avert to the fact that if Lee were sent off to a school, it might be good for him. The thing that made her exceedingly angry was that she felt if the boy were given another chance and sent home it should be what she called a real chance and should not involve having to report to a P.O. or "talk to a stranger" which was the way she flet about his going to a social worker. She was adament however, in her feeling that she really did want him to have one more chance with the knowledge that if he played hookey for even one day he would have to be put away in a home. I had the feeling that the basis of this was a need to assert her own volition as it were against the authority represented by the court, rather than any real understanding of Lee's welfare or his needs.

I honeslty don't think that she sees him as a person at all but simply as an extension of her self. Interestingly enough by the way although Lee was a planned for baby because her husband, her self wanted a girl, I take it that she was rather disappointed at having a third boy.

I discussed with her what actually would change for Lee if he went home again and the truancy started. To her way of thinking she could not see the truancy as symptomatic of anything and apparently thinks of it as an act of defiance which in a sense of course is really true but she doesn't mean this. I have some real question at this point about just how much Mrs. O. could offer Lee since I feel that her own attitude about social worker's probation,etc. would inevitably communicate itself to the boy and that if he started showing improvement in therapy I have the feeling she is one of these mother's who would have to break it up. On the other hand Lee himself is so averse to placement at this time that I have some question too as to what would be accomplished by sending him away. He has withdrawn completely here at Youth House. I have spent some time watching him with other boys and he doesn't participate or mingle in any way but keeps himself completely aloof.

EVELYN STRICKMAN 4/30/53 sp

SIEGEL EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

REPORT ON OFFICER'S DUTIES IN REGARDS TO THE PRESIDENT'S MURDER

R. M. SIMS -#629 and E. L. BOYD - #640

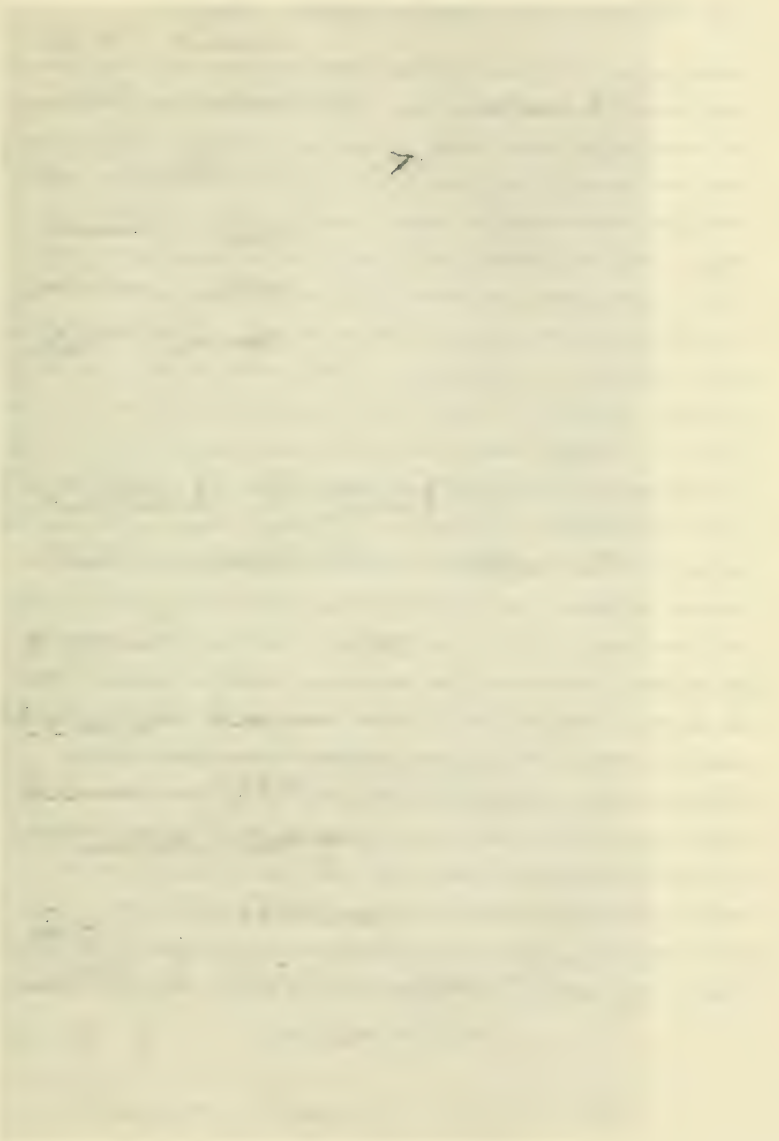
On November 22, 1963, at 9:00 AM, we arrived for duty at City Hall and reported to Capt. Fritz in his office. Capt. Fritz, E. L. Boyd, R. M. Sims, B. L. Senkel, and F. M. Turner discussed their assignments for the time President Kennedy was to be in Dallas. Capt. Fritz told Sims and Boyd that they were assigned with him to work the President's head table at the Trade Mart. At 10:00 AM Capt. Fritz, Boyd, and Sims left the City Hall in Capt. Fritz's city squad car. Sims drove to the Trade Mart and arrived there at 10:10 AM. We parked our car on the east parking lot. We walked directly to the Trade Mart and went to the President's table. We met Mr. Dave Grant and Mr. Robert Stewart of the U. S. Secret Service. We discussed our duties and familiarized ourselves with the area of the President's table. We discussed the route of the President to his table and who would be permitted in the roped off area around the President's table. We inspected the President's table and the roped off area. At 12:30 PM Capt. Fritz, along with Mr. Robert Stewart of the U. S. Secret Service, made the final inspection of the President's table. At about 12:40 PM Chief M. V. Stevenson came over to the west side of the roped off area and called Capt. Fritz. He told Capt. Fritz that President Kennedy had been involved in an accident at the triple underpass and was on his way to Parkland Hospital. He advised us to go to Parkland. Capt. Fritz, Sims, and Boyd rushed out to their car. Capt. Fritz said the report of the President's accident could be a hoax, so Sims checked with the police dispatcher by radio. The dispatcher told us the President had been shot. Sims drove Code 3 to Parkland, arriving there in less than 3 minutes.

234

SIMS EXHIBIT A

Chief Curry was out front of Parkland emergency entrance, and he told Capt. Fritz to go to the scene of the shooting. We rushed back to our car and Sheriff Decker went with us. Sims drove Code 3 to the Texas Book Depository Building at Elm and Houston and parked out front. We [illegible] approximately 12:58 PM and saw that the building was surrounded by Police officers, so we rushed on inside. We got on the elevator with several other officers. Lt. Jack Revill and Det. R. W. Westphal are the only ones that we can remember who rode the elevator with us. We stopped on the second floor, oponed the elevator door, and saw officers there. We went on up to the third floor and got off the elevator. Westphal said he had a key to 305. We stayed there about 30 seconds and saw several other officers there, so we got back on the elevator and went to the fourth floor and got off. There were several officers on this floor so we caught the freight elevator and went to the fifth floor. We made a hurried search along the front and west side windows and then went on up to the sixth floor. Some officers stayed on the sixth floor, and we went on up to the seventh floor and started to search along the front windows. About this time someone yelled that some empty hulls had been found on the sixth floor. Capt. Fritz, Sims, and Boyd went to the southeast window on the sixth floor and saw three empty rifle hulls on the floor near the window. The empty hulls were found about 1:15 PM. Deputy Sheriff Luke E. Mooney said he found them and left them lay as they were. We stayed there with the empty hulls to preserve the scene and a methodical search was started by other officers going from east to west. About 1:20 PM, Lt. J. C. Day and Det. R. L. Studebaker arrived on the sixth floor. Capt. Fritz asked Lt. Day to take pictures of the hulls and the

surrounding area. About 1:25 PM someone called for Capt. Fritz, and he left Det. L. D. Montgomery and Marvin Johnson to stay with the hulls. Capt. Fritz, Sims, and Boyd went over to near the stairway where one of the officers had called Capt. Fritz. Someone said the gun had been found. Capt. Fritz walked between a stack of books and over some books to where the gun was laying between some boxes and partially covered by some paper. The gun was about 5 feet from the west wall and about 8 feet from the west stairway. Sims went back to where Lt. Day was and told him the gun had been found. Lt. Day or Det. Studebaker took another picture of the hulls and said they had already taken pictures of the scene. Sims picked up the empty hulls, and Lt. Day held an envelope open while Sims dropped them in the envelope. Lt. Day then walked over to where the rifle had been found. Det. Studebaker and Lt. Day took pictures of the rifle. Mr. Pinkston of the F. B. I. and a Secret Service agent were there at the time pictures were being made. We don't know the Secret Service agent's name. Mr. Ellsworth and another officer from Alcohol Tax Department were also there. Lt. Day then picked up the rifle and dusted it for fingerprints. Some man then called Capt. Fritz, and he walked over to where the man was. This man gave Capt. Fritz the name of Lee Harvey Oswald and his home address in Irving, Texas. We had just heard that Officer J. D. Tippit had been shot and killed in Oak Cliff. Capt. Fritz, Sims, and Boyd then left the Texas Book Depository and someone told Capt. Fritz that Sheriff Decker wanted to talk to him. Capt. Fritz went over to Sheriff Decker's office and stayed 10 or 15 minutes. Then Capt. Fritz, Sims, and Boyd left, and Sims drove Code 3 to City Hall. We arrived at Capt. Fritz' office approximately 2:15 PM. There were a lot of people in the Homicide



SIMS EXHIBIT A—Continued

Bureau and Det. T. L. Baker told Capt. Fritz that the man who shot Officer Tippit was in the interrogation room. Capt. Fritz then found out that this man's name was Lee Harvey Oswald, the same name that he had received at the Texas Book Depository from the man there. At 2:20 PM Sims and Boyd took Oswald from the interrogation room and escorted him into Capt. Fritz's office. During the interrogation of Oswald, Mr. Jim Bookout and Mr. Hosty, F. B. I. agents, were in the office with Capt. Fritz, Sims and Boyd. There was also a Secret Service agent present and these F. B. I. and Secret Service agents took part in the interrogation of Oswald with Capt. Fritz. At 4:05 PM Sims, Boyd, and Det. M. G. Hall took Oswald down to the hold over in the jail office for a show-up. Down in the hold over, Boyd searched Oswald and found five live rounds of .38 calibre pistol shells in his left front pocket. Sims found a bus transfer slip in Oswald's shirt pocket. Oswald took his ring off and gave it to Sims. We put three other men in the show-up with Oswald. They were as follows: #1 Billy Perry, #2 Lee Harvey Oswald, #3 R. L. Clark, and #4 Don Ables. Sims, Hall, and Boyd went on the show-up stage with the men who were in the show-up. The four men were handcuffed together. After the show-up was over, at 4:20 PM, we took Oswald back to Capt. Fritz's office where Capt. Fritz, F. B. I. Agents, and Secret Service Agents talked to Oswald some more. At 6:20 PM Sims, Boyd, and Hall took Oswald back to the show-up room and held a line-up with the same men as were in the first one. They were also numbered the same as the first. At 6:37 PM, we left the show-up room and took Oswald back to Capt. Fritz's office. Shortly afterwards, Capt. Fritz, Justice of Peace David Johnston, and Assistant District Attorney, Bill Alexander, came to Capt. Fritz's office. Capt. Fritz signed

SIMS EXHIBIT A—Continued

a murder complaint against Lee Harvey Oswald which was accepted by Assistant district Attorney, Bill Alexander. This was for the murder of Officer J. D. Tippit. At approximately 7:30 PM, Hall and Boyd were sitting in the office with Oswald and Mr. Clements of the F. B. I came in and interrogated Oswald. At 7:40 PM Hall, Sims, and Boyd took Oswald back to show-up room. This time there was also three other men in the show up. They were as follows: #1 Richard Walter Borchgardt, #2 Lee Harvey Oswald, #3 Ellis Carl Braswell, #4 Don Ables. After the show-up, at 7:55 PM we took Oswald back to Capt. Fritz's office and Mr. Clements continued his interrogation of Oswald for about another half hour. At 8:55 PM Det. Johnny Hicks and R. L. Studebaker of the Crime Lab came to Capt. Fritz's office. Hicks started finger printing Oswald, then Sgt. Pete Barnes came in. Shortly afterward, Capt. George Doughty came in and stayed a few minutes. After Hicks finished Finger printing Oswald, he and Barnes made paraffin casts of both hands and also the right side of his face. Det. Studebaker assisted Hicks and Barnes H. M. Moore, R. M. Sims, and E. L. Boyd were present most of the time while casts were being made. At approximately 11:30 PM Sims and Boyd made out arrest sheets on Oswald and shortly afterward Chief Curry and Capt. Fritz came to Capt. Fritz's office and told us to take Oswald down out in front of the stage at the show up room. Chief Curry gave us instructions not to let anyone touch Oswald, and if they attempted to do so, for us to take him to jail immediately. Capt. Fritz told us that he wanted all the officers in the Homicide Bureau to go down to the show-up room. After a short wait, we took Oswald down to the show-up room shortly after midnight. The show-up room was full of news men. We kept him there about 5 minutes then took him straight to the jail office at approximately 12:20 AM on November 23,

SIMS EXHIBIT A—Continued

1963. Chief Lumpkin, Sims, Boyd, and Sgt. Warren took Oswald to fourth floor jail and turned him over to the jailers at 12:23 AM.

NOVEMBER 23, 1963

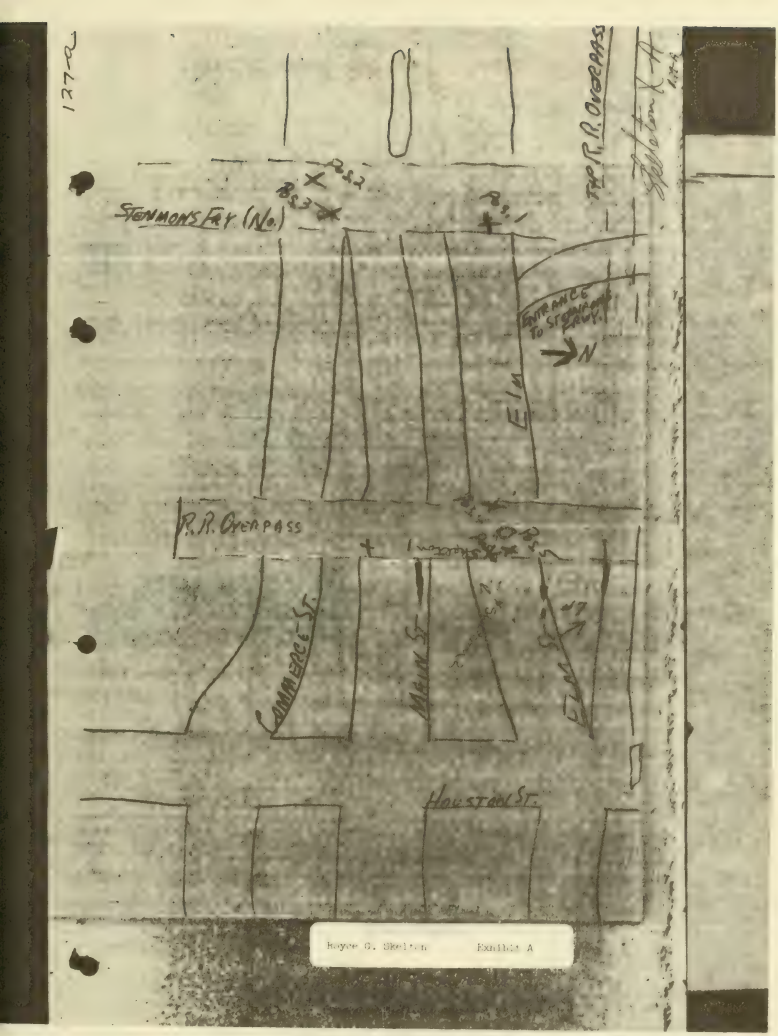
On November 23, 1963, we arrived for work at 9:30 AM. At 10:25 AM, Sims, Boyd, and Det. M. G. Hall checked Lee Harvey Oswald out of jail and brought him to Capt. Fritz's office for questioning. Mr. Bookout of the F. B. I., Mr. Robert Nash, U. S. Marshal, and Mr. Kelly of Secret Service were in the office with Capt. Fritz at the time. Boyd and Hall stayed in the office during the interrogation. After Capt. Fritz and the other officers finished their interrogation, Sims, Boyd, and Hall returned Oswald to jail at 11:30 AM. Shortly afterwards, Sims, Boyd, Hall, and Det. C. N. Dhority went to 1026 North Beckley to recheck Oswald's room. We arrived at 11:59 AM and left at 12:30 PM. At approximately 6:00 PM Sims assisted M. G. Hall and Det. L. C. Graves in checking Oswald out of jail and brought him to Capt. Fritz's office. Sims didn't stay in the office during the interrogation. After the interrogation, Sims assisted Hall and Graves in returning Oswald to jail at 7:15 PM.

REPORT ON OFFICER'S DUTIES IN REGARDS TO OSWALD'S DEATH

R. M. SIMS - #629

I was home on a regular off day November 24, 1963. I was watching T.V., and it was announced that Lee Harvey Oswald had been shot. I called the office and asked Lt. Baker if I could be of any help. He said, "Yes, come on in". I arrived at the office at 12:30 PM. I answered the phones and took an affidavit from George Senator, Jack Ruby's roommate. About 4:30 PM, Lt. Wells asked me to go to the jail and ask Ruby where his social security card was. Ruby had a visitor, so I waited on the fifth floor. Jack Ruby and F. B. I. Agent Hall got off the elevator, and I asked Jack Ruby about his social security card. He said he didn't know where it was.

SIMS EXHIBIT A—Continued



SKELTON EXHIBIT A

DL 44-1639

"November 27, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief oi Police

"Subject: Jack Ruby

"Sir:

"On Sunday November 24, 1963, I was assigned to down stairs Jail Office by Lt. Wiggins. I had instructions to stay by the phone and to advise the dispatcher when Oswald had been loaded into armor car and was in route to County Jail.

"I did not know Jack Ruby personally nor would I have known him if I had seen him, but I have heard his name before as owning a night club.

"I did not see the shooting, but I was looking out glass in door to see when he was loaded into armored car. There was a shot and a scuffle and Lt. Wiggins said Oswald was shot and to call a doctor. I then called dispatcher for a doctor.

"I did not see Jack Ruby in the basement until after the shooting when dectives brought him into Jail Office under arrest.

"Respectfully submitted

/s/"Willie B. Slack
Willie B. Slack #992
Patrolman
Dallas Police Department"

Ex.No.5116 SLACK,W.B. Deposition
Dallas 3-31-64

121

SLACK EXHIBIT NO. 5116

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12-3-63

1

Patrolman WILLIE B. SLACK, Dallas Police Department, who resides at 5605 Sumatra Street, Dallas, was interviewed at his residence. SLACK was advised that he was not required to make a statement; that any statement he did make might be used against him in a court of law and that he had the right to legal counsel prior to making a statement.

Patrolman SLACK advised that on November 24, 1963, he was assigned to the City Jail Office from the hours of 6:30 a.m. until 2:30 p.m. This assignment was given him by Lieutenant WOODROW WIGGINS, Service Division.

Patrolman SLACK advised that he does not know JACK RUBY, has never met him and has never talked with him. He added that he has never been employed by RUBY at any of his establishments and knows of no other police officer who has been so employed.

Patrolman SLACK stated that his duty on November 24, 1963, was to advise the dispatcher when LEE HARVEY OSWALD wa placed in an armored car and removed from the basement area of City Hall to be taken to the County Jail. He stated that during the time he was on duty there, no one but authorized personnel was admitted in the Jail Office. He stated that at about 11:25 to 11:30 a.m. OSWALD was brought down to the Jail Office by elevator and there were two detectives on either side of them. They passed through the office and through the door leading to the corridors, which corridors lead to the ramp where cars entered and left the basement area. He stated that he could see fairly well this area through a 12x12 inch glass in the corridor door. He stated that he followed with his eyes OSWALD and the detectives but did not have a clear view of individuals beyond OSWALD, inasmuch as the detectives behind him cut off his field of vision. He stated he did not notice RUBY walk out and up to OSWALD and did not see the shot which was fired at OSWALD, although he heard same. He stated that immediately following the shot,

12-2-63 Dallas, Texas DL 44-1639

on _____ at _____ File # _____

by Special Agent EDMOND C. HARDIN & PAUL L. SCOTT - md Date dictated 12-3-63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions o your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside yo

Ex.No.5117 SLACK,W.B. Dallas Deposition 3-31-64

SLACK EXHIBIT NO. 5117

there was a great amount of confusion and from this time on he was concerning with keeping unauthorized personnel out of the Jail Office.

Patrolman SLACK stated that other than the men who walked through the office with OSWALD he cannot identify any other individuals, police officers or newsmen who were present in the basement area at the time of the shooting. He stated that he also has no idea concerning how many individuals were in the area, but he would estimate that the number would exceed 35 or 40 individuals.

Patrolman SLACK stated that he had cleared his office of all individuals between 7:30 and 8:00 a.m. on that date and that guards were placed at the office door and no one was allowed to enter and no one used the elevator, with the exception of OSWALD and the accompaning police officers up until the time of the shooting.

He stated he does not know of any unauthorized person or persons who may have been admitted to the basement area prior to the shooting.

2/6

SLACK EXHIBIT No. 5117—Continued

Dallas, Texas
11 Supp.
3-25-64
CE 5021

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date 11/25/63

Lt. VERNON S. SMART, Auto Theft Division, Dallas Police Department, advised that he was instructed by Assistant Chief JIM W. STEVENSON of the Dallas Police Department on November 24, 1963, to take all available detectives in SMART's Division and go to the basement of the Dallas Police Station to assist in handling the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD to the Dallas County Jail.

Lt. SMART stated that he did not recall the exact time that he arrived in the basement of the Police Station but estimated that it was approximately fifteen minutes before OSWALD was shot. Lt. SMART stated that upon arrival in the basement he observed Captain JONES of the Forgery Detail, Dallas Police Department, who was handling the placing of members of the press and photographs at one end of the building.

Lt. SMART stated that Assistant Chief CHARLES BATCHELOR and Lt. SMART went to the ramp of the Dallas Police Station in the basement where the armored truck was being backed in to take the prisoner, OSWALD, to the County Jail. Lt. SMART stated he noticed the truck was having difficulty backing down the ramp due to the height of the truck and the fact that the truck was almost too wide to come down the ramp. He stated that the truck was approximately ten feet down the ramp when he and the Assistant Chief BATCHELOR decided with the driver that he could go no further. Lt. SMART stated that the newspaper photographers and other members of the various news media were lined up to the north and east side of the driveway in the basement of the building. When the Deputy Sheriff who was with the armored truck opened the door a Nehi soft drink bottle fell out of the truck and broke. SMART stated that he and BATCHELOR then searched the armored truck completely and found a coke bottle which they threw away and then planned the seating arrangement in the truck. He stated they decided the side they would put OSWALD in, and he observed that there was plenty of room for approximately six to eight people to stay in the back of the armored truck. SMART stated that there were numerous lights from TV cameras in the building making it difficult to see. He then stated that he and BATCHELOR went to each side of the truck and observed that a uniformed officer was on the inside of the building and one on the outside of the building, and after checking the sides of the truck to see that the officers were there he turned around and heard something which sounded to him like a firecracker going off. Lt. SMART stated he ran down the ramp from where the armored

Ex.No.5021 SMART, Vernon S. Deposition
Dallas 3-25-64

on 11/25/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1603

by Special Agents JAMES W. BOOKHOUT & JOSEPH M. MYERS/cv Date dictated 11/25/63

38

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

SMART EXHIBIT No. 5021

truck was parked, observed a scuffle and tried to be of assistance. Lt. SMART stated that at the time the sound went off which sounded like a firecracker he himself was not aware that OSWALD was being brought out of the building. He stated that when he got to the scuffle he noted that several officers had JACK RUBY down on the basement floor and were handcuffing him and did not need his immediate assistance. The officers got RUBY up on his feet and SMART assisted in getting him immediately to the elevator in the jail to be taken upstairs to another floor. He stated that he did not know JACK RUBY personally and asked Detective W. E. "BLACKIE" HARRISON of the Juvenile Bureau who the man was involved in the scuffle and was told by HARRISON that it was JACK RUBY.

Lt. SMART stated further that he did not recall seeing RUBY in the Dallas County City Hall anytime between Friday, November 22 to the time of the shooting of OSWALD on Sunday, November 24, 1963.

Lt. SMART stated that HARRISON told him that he saw RUBY as RUBY was pulling the gun from his pocket. Lt. SMART further stated he understood from some of the other officers the names of which he did not recall that Detective COMBEST was supposed to have yelled, "JACK, don't do it" prior to the shooting.

Lt. SMART stated that JACK RUBY must have told Homicide Captain WILL FRITZ of the Dallas Police Department that RUBY's 1960 Oldsmobile was parked at the Allright Parking Lot at the corner of Main and Pearl Streets across from the Western Union Building near the Dallas Police Station as he, SMART, was instructed by Assistant Chief STEVENSON to go to the lot and search RUBY's car, get the money out of it, put the car in the pound and return the money in the car to the Dallas Police Station. Lt. SMART also stated that he was also instructed to take a dog from the car and have it placed in an animal shelter. Lt. SMART checked his records and stated that RUBY's car is a 1960 Oldsmobile, two door, white in color, bearing 1963 Texas License PD-678. SMART stated he found the car unlocked but did not find a key in the car. He stated that he found RUBY's wallet in the glove compartment in the car with identification cards and a key that fit the trunk of the car. He stated that he searched the trunk of the car and found the keys to the ignition in the trunk and discovered approximately $873.50 in a big grocery bag in the trunk of the car. He stated that the money was in several denominations, approximately $73.50 in silver, and he recalled about $400.00 was in $5.00 bills. He stated that also in the car were a number of boxes of courtesy cards or passes to the Carousel Club operated by RUBY. He stated that he also observed but did not remove from the car a large box of 8 x 10 photographs of nearly nude girls, and he estimated that there were approximately 200 pictures in this box. He stated that these photographs showed these girls in various stages of undress. SMART added that there were three newspapers lying on the front seat of the car all from Dallas and having articles in them concerning the assassination of President KENNEDY. SMART stated that he took the money, the papers and wallet and other

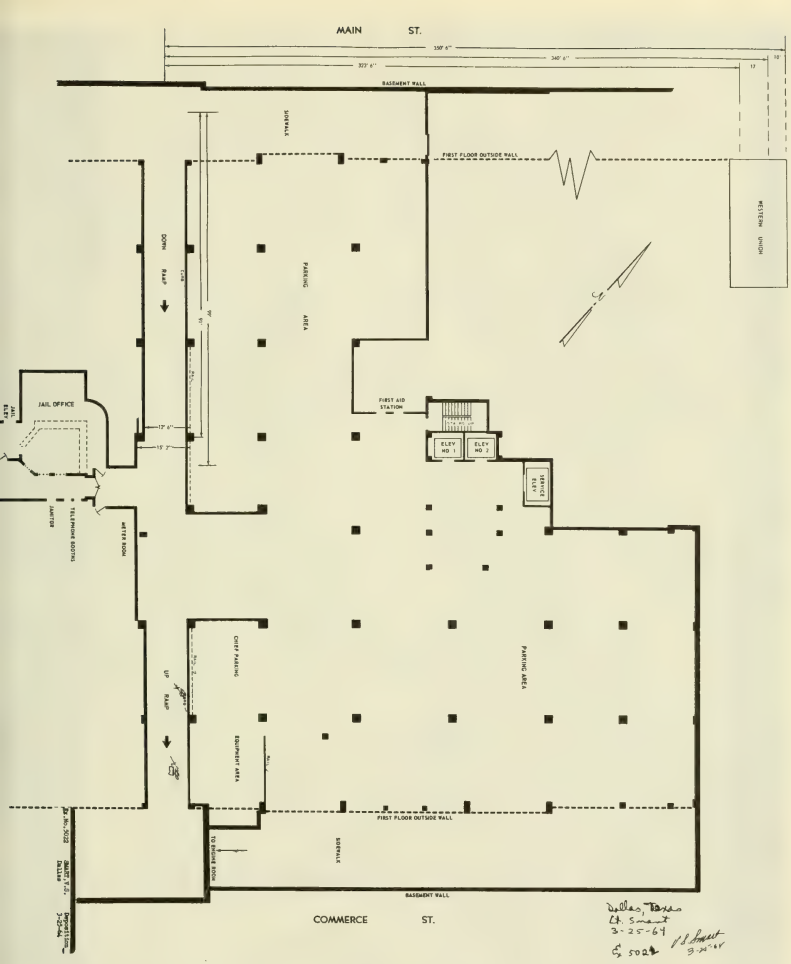
39

SMART EXHIBIT NO. 5021—Continued

DL 44-1603/cv
3

property which he removed and turned it over to Captain WILL FRITZ. He stated that the car still is as far as he knows at the Dallas Police Department Auto Pound where it has Pound Ticket No. 102653.

SMART EXHIBIT NO. 5021—Continued



SMART EXHIBIT NO. 5022



SMART EXHIBIT NO. 5023

Ex.No.5024 SMART, V.S. Deposition
Dallas 3-25-64

DL 44-1639

"November 27, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Sir:

"I should like to submit the following report regarding the incident occurring in the basement on November 24, 1963.

"I was on the ramp when the truck was backed in to take the prisoner to the County Jail. I was accompanied by Chief Batchelor. The Deputy Sheriff opened the rear doors of the truck and a Nehi bottle fell out and broke. Chief Batchelor and I searched the truck completely, found one Coke bottle, and planned seating arrangement in the truck.

"We had just finished and I was still facing the truck and outside to see if all officers were in their place when I heard one shot. Immediately I looked around and saw a scuffle. I was not aware that the prisoner was being brought out at that time.

"I immediately ran down to try to be of assistance. Several officers had Ruby down and were handcuffing him.

"Respectfully submitted,

/s/"V. S. Smart
V. S. Smart
Lieutenant
Criminal Investigation Division"

Dallas, Texas
V S Smart
3-25-64

CE 5024.
V. S. Smart
3-25-64 GK

122

SMART EXHIBIT No. 5024

64

27

Claimant: Do not write in this box

1 NAME: Lee H (SNIBLD) SMITH

Name worked under (if different)

2 LOCAL MAILING ADDRESS: 757 FRANCE ST. N. C L A

3 ☑ Male ☐ Female No of dependents

4 DATE OF BIRTH 10-12-39

5 SSA No 433 54 3937

☑ UI ☐ UCFE ☐ UCX ☐ New ☑ Additional

6 Liable State TEXAS

7 Actual date claim taken 4-29-63

8 Backdating requested to — Explain in Item 24

9 Date of last claim (any type) against above liable State 4-12-63

10 Local office CHAMBER OF COMMERCE ST DALLAS TEXAS (Number and street) (City) (State)

11 Usual occupation MACHINE OPERATOR E-561 Other occupations SHIPPING CLERK II 1-34.44

(Give JOB TITLE and, if known, the code number as shown on your Identification card)

12 WORK RECORD. Show the information requested below for all of your employers, including any periods of self-employment, government and military service during the past 24 months.

EMPLOYER NAME (Name of Company)	EMPLOYER ADDRESS (Show number, street, city, and State)	DATES WORKED From	Through
LAST EMPLOYER regardless of state	Address where work performed 1522 BRUNDER ST.	10-62	4-6-63
JAGGARS-CHILES-STOVALL INC	Address where payroll records are kept DALLAS, TEXAS	Reason for Separation Lack of work ☑ Other ☐	
NEXT TO LAST EMPLOYER	Address where work performed	Reason for Separation Lack of work ☐ Other ☐	
	Address where payroll records are kept		
NEXT EMPLOYER	Address where work performed	Reason for Separation Lack of work ☐ Other ☐	
	Address where payroll records are kept		
NEXT EMPLOYER	Address where work performed	Reason for Separation Lack of work ☐ Other ☐	
	Address where payroll records are kept		

13 Use L.O. stamp or enter LO address and No

14 For use of liable State

(SOCIAL SECURITY)

NA

Statement Read Location

Report (weeks) weeks)

*CLAIMS TAKER: Explain on Form IB-11, Fact Finding Report as required by Handbook.

INITIAL INTERSTATE CLAIM

Budget Bureau No. 44-R1004.1

Smith Exhibit No. 1

SMITH (HILDA L.) EXHIBIT NO. 1

15 Are you seeking or receiving benefits under any other State or Federal unemployment insurance law, or Social Security (OASI) law? ☐ Yes* ☐ No

16 Have you refused any job offered you since you became unemployed? ☐ Yes* ☐ No

17 Are you farming, or attending school, or in business for yourself, or employed on a commission basis? ☐ Yes* ☐ No

18 Did you receive, are you now receiving, or will you receive any payments from any employer, government or armed service, for any period after your last day of work? ☐ Yes* ☐ No

If "Yes", show period covered and the amount of payment.

(a) Vacation pay	$	From:	To:
(b) Wages in lieu of notice	$	From:	To:
(c) Severance or dismissal pay	$	From	To:
(d) Pension (Monthly rate)	$		
(e) Other (Explain)	$	From:	To:

19 Show your gross earnings for each of the 7 days immediately before the date of this claim

Date	4-23	4-24	4-25	4-26	4-27	4-28	4-29
Amount	$NONE	$	$	$	$	$	$NONE

20 Have you been able to work and available for work in the 7 days immediately before the date of this claim? ☐ Yes ☐ No*

21 I hereby register for work and claim unemployment insurance benefits. I am unemployed, able to work, and available for work, except as stated hereon. I have been informed that I must report as directed to the State Employment Service office to continue my registration for work and my claim for benefits. I understand that the law prescribes penalties for false statements made for the purpose of obtaining benefits not due or of increasing benefits. I hereby certify that the statements made in connection with this claim are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

NOTE: Do not sign here until instructed to do so by the claims taker.

Hilda H Smith
(Claimant's signature)

Claimant: Do not write below this line

22 Dependents' Allowance Data (Check item 3 and Handbook)

23 Federal Service Data
a. Payroll office address where records are kept

b. Is this address based on form SF-8 ☐ Yes ☐ No c. Was form SF-8 issued? ☐ Yes ☐ No

d. Did the claimant have covered employment in (agent state) after federal service? ☐ Yes ☐ No

24 REMARKS. Enter below any additional pertinent information such as (a) back-dating requested; (b) other social security account numbers used; (c) badge or clock number; (d) the employer's plant number; (e) the name of the department; (f) the name of the ship, if maritime employment.

IN 2 FOR FOR LAST (BASE) PERIOD FILING CLAIM
SHOWS 433-54-3739
FOR CLAIMANT (HILDA) TO NO, LA TO LOOK FOR WORK

25 I hereby witness the signature of this claimant and certify that he has met the registration requirements of this State.

H. L. Smith
(Claims taker's signature)

IB-1, p. 2

SMITH (HILDA L.) EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 12/4/63

JOHN A. SMITH, Remote Video Operator for WBAP-TV, advised that his home address is 22 Shadowbrook, Hurst, Texas. SMITH advised he has been employed by this company since 1945.

SMITH furnished the following information:

He advised he was the Remote Video Operator for the mobile unit of WBAP-TV on November 24, 1963, at Dallas, Texas. SMITH said the crew set up between 7:30 and 8:00 AM, on November 24th. He said that WARREN RITCHEY was the cameraman located on top of the truck and that I. N. WALKER was the remote audioman located in the truck with him, SMITH.

SMITH said that a man he now knows as JACK RUBY or JACK RUBENSTEIN was first noticed by him at about 8:00 AM, on November 24, 1963, at which time this person was standing on the sidewalk on the Commerce Street side of the Dallas Police Department. SMITH explained that he, SMITH, was in and out of the mobile unit several times and that the mobile unit was parked facing east on Commerce about twenty-five feet from the ramp leading to the basement of the Dallas Police Department. SMITH said at the time he observed RUBY he did not pay particular attention to this person and, actually, had the impression of someone "just killing time" and very nonchalant.

SMITH said that, as best he can recall, about ten minutes after first seeing RUBY on the sidewalk on the side of the Police Department, or about 8:10 AM, this person walked over to the truck and asked, "Have they brought OSWALD down yet?" SMITH said he answered, "No." SMITH said after RUBY asked this question he walked away from the truck. SMITH said RUBY did not seem interested other than just "passing time." SMITH said he recalls RUBY had on a grey hat and a greyish topcoat.

SMITH said he recalls he next saw RUBY at about 10:00 AM, at which time he saw him on the sidewalk on the Commerce Street side of the Police Department next to the ramp leading to the basement of the Police Department. SMITH said he never saw RUBY talking to anyone at any time and he

Ex.No.5317 SMITH, John A. 4-15-64
Dallas 4-15-64

on 12/4/63 at Fort Worth, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents EARLE HALEY & ROBLEY D. MADLAND Date dictated 12/4/63

eah 5317

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

SMITH (JOHN A.) EXHIBIT NO. 5317

DL 44-1639

2

was alone each time he recalls observing RUBY.

SMITH said further he had no other information concerning this matter.

CR 85

...is the property of the FBI and is loaned to ...
agency; it and its contents are not to be distrib...

SMITH (JOHN A.) EXHIBIT No. 5317—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date Dec. 10, 1963

Captain J. M. SOLOMON, Dallas Police Department, was contacted and was immediately advised of the official identities of Special Agents KENNETH P. HUGHES and EDWARD J. MABEY. He was advised that he did not have to make a statement, that any statement he did make could be used against him in a court of law and that he had the right to consult an attorney prior to making any statement. In reference to Reserve Police Officer HAROLD B. HOLLY, JR.'s, statement that another reserve officer had told him that he had seen RUBY come down the ramp in the basement, he furnished the following information:

SOLOMON displayed 19 photographs of reserve officers who were stationed at Parkland Hospital. From these photographs, HOLLY picked out an individual who resembled the individual that made the statement to him regarding RUBY's being in the basement. SOLOMON, upon viewing the photograph picked out by HOLLY, made a statement to the effect, "Well, he was there" or something similar to that. The officer's picture that HOLLY picked out was that of W. J. NEWMAN whom SOLOMAN advised was assigned to traffic control at Harry Hines Boulevard at the entrance to Parkland Hospital. SOLOMON was told that NEWMAN was interviewed by Lieutenant JACK REVILL and Lieutenant C. C. WALLACE, both of the Special Services Bureau. A copy of these two officers' interview with NEWMAN is as follows:

"December 1, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Sir:

"Re: Interview of Reserve Officer,
Patrolman William J. Newman, 317

"On December 1, 1963 Reserve Officer, Patrolman William J. Newman was interviewed by the undersigned officers as to any information he might have concerning the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald which was not covered

Ex.No.5106-A SOLOMAN, J.M. Deposition
Dallas 3-26-64

on 12/9/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent KENNETH P. HUGHES & EDWARD J. MABEY/csh Date dictated 12/9/63

187

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

SOLOMON EXHIBIT NO. 5106

DL 44-1639

"in his original report dated November 26, 1963.

"Newman stated, after reading his original report, that he recalled observing an unknown white male run down the Main Street ramp into the basement of the City Hall, approximately one minute prior to the shooting of Oswald. This unknown male disappeared into the group of newsmen and police officers and was not observed by Newman again.

"Patrolman Newman states that he observed this individual just prior to someone in the crowd announcing, "Here he comes!" Less than a minute lapsed from this until the shooting of Oswald. Newman states that he did not know Jack Ruby.

"At this time Patrolman Newman has not been contacted by any federal agency.

"Respectfully submitted,

"/s/ Jack Revill
"Jack Revill, Lieutenant
"Special Service Bureau

"/s/ C. C. Wallace
"C.C. Wallace, Lieutenant
"Special Service Bureau"

188

CR 85

SOLOMON EXHIBIT No. 5106—Continued

THE DALLAS POLICE RESERVE BATTALION

The Dallas Police Reserve Battalion is an Organization sponsored by the Dallas Police Department. The first class began in February 1953, and since then sixteen classes of Reserve Recruits have received instructions at the Police Academy. As of November 1962 there are 303 Reserve Officers who are outfitted with uniforms. Nineteen former Reserve Officers have joined the regular department and many have become members of Police Departments in other cities of Dallas County.

PRIMARY FUNCTION of the Dallas Police Reserves is to augment and reinforce the Regular Police during any period of disaster or catastrophe. Reserves also assist the Department during special events that cause a need for additional manpower.

WHO MAY BECOME A MEMBER - This is strictly a volunteer organization of civic-minded citizens who are interested in aiding law enforcement and law enforcement officers. Applications are accepted through the recommendation of Regular Police Officers or Reserve Officers. These are the minimum standards:

1. Minimum age, 21 years.
2. No physical defects or handicaps that would prevent vigorous activity continuously under adverse conditions.
3. Not a member of any other organization that is subject to call in emergencies.
4. High School or equivalent.
5. No arrest of any kind.
6. Not a habitual traffic violator
7. A citizen of good reputation in his community and business.
8. No characteristics or abnormalities that would be noticeable when wearing a uniform.

Applicants must be of sound body and mind, of good reputation and moral character, and emotionally stable with a disposition suitable for a police officer. He will be fingerprinted and checked with the FBI, the Texas Department of Public Safety, the Dallas County Sheriff's Office, and the Dallas Police Department. Also, a check is made on his credit and references, employers and associates. During the training he is interviewed by the Reserve Staff Officers.

WHAT THE POLICE RESERVE OFFICER CAN DO

1. Help your Police Department by being alert; observing illegal activities and making the information known to the proper authorities.

2. Help the public; rendering assistance to those in need of help or in distress; directing them to the proper authorities.

3. Assist the police in handling and controlling crowds at fires, parades and special events.

4. Cooperating with Reserve Supervisors in routine assignments and special training that is offered from time to time.

5. Act as an officer ONLY under the supervision of a regular officer. He is not permitted to act as an officer at any other time.

OVER

Ex.No.5107 SOLOMAN,J.M. Deposition
Dallas 3-26-64

SOLOMON EXHIBIT NO. 5107

WHAT THE POLICE RESERVE OFFICER CAN NOT DO

1. He does not enforce any laws except when asked to assist a regular Dallas policeman. His powers of arrest are the same as of any citizen.
2. He is not permitted to wear or carry his badge except when in full uniform. He does not wear the Reserve uniform except when authorized.
3. He does not apprehend traffic violators.
4. He does not work in the Reserve uniform as a Special Officer for pay.
5. He is not permitted to have red lights or siren on his personal car or use any sign or decal on his car that identifies him with any Police Agency.
6. He is not permitted to have a radio transmitter on the police frequency.
7. He is not permitted to carry sidearms. In uniform he is armed with the police billy club.

TRAINING - The Police Reserve Training School is located at the Dallas Police Academy. If applicant is accepted he is enrolled in the 72-Hour course which is in session one night each week from 7:30 to 9:45 P. M. Regular departmental instructors teach the following subjects:

Fundamentals of Criminal Law	Standard and Advanced First Aid
Laws of Search and Seizure	Civil Defense Organization
Laws of Arrest	Police Communications
Police Policies and Procedures	Police Code of Conduct
Defensive Tactics	Traffic Control

The Reserve Recruit is furnished a notebook and makes notes and outlines of the various subjects. He keeps this book as his reference in the future. At graduation he receives a 9 X 12 engraved Certificate and the Police Reserve I. D. Card. He is assigned to a Group that is expected to participate in observation duty one night per month. All activity after graduation is considered advanced training in the field. This activity includes observation duty - in squad cars, in the Dispatcher's Office, the City Jail, and with Traffic Officers. He also assists Officers at Special Events such as parades, football traffic, the State Fair, etc.

The Reserve Officer must furnish his own uniform equipment and insurance, which will amount to about $45.00. The I. D. Card, badge, cap wreath, and shoulder patch will remain the property of the City of Dallas.

A Reserve Officer must conduct himself as an Officer and a gentleman at all times, on and off duty. He is part of the Dallas Police Department and his actions will reflect on the whole Department.

A Reserve Officer must keep his Supervisors and the Reserve Coordinator informed of his correct address and phone number at all times. A Reserve Officer receives no pay and very little thanks, compliments or credit. He is expected to participate under the worst conditions and the most inconvenient times. His reward is the satisfaction of contributing his services to his community and having a part in making it a better place to live.

Applications are not solicited but may be obtained from the Reserve Coordinator when recommended by a Regular or Reserve Officer.

D P R

DEPENDABLE - PROFICIENT - READY

1007

Form No. 1588 (Revised)
MEMORANDUM REPORT
(7-1-60)

UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE
TREASURY DEPARTMENT

Commission No. 354

ORIGIN	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Field (Dallas)	Dallas, Texas	CO-2-34,030

TYPE OF CASE	STATUS	TITLE OR CAPTION
Protective Research	Continued	Assassination of President Kennedy

INVESTIGATION MADE AT	PERIOD COVERED	
Dallas, Texas	11-24-63	Jack Leon Ruby - slayer of Lee Harvey Oswald, charged with murder of President Kennedy

INVESTIGATION MADE BY
SAIC Forrest V. Sorrels

DETAILS

SYNOPSIS

Jack Ruby questioned by SAIC Forrest V. Sorrels shortly after Ruby shot Lee Harvey Oswald in basement of police station, Dallas, Texas, about 11:20 A.M., Nov. 24, 1963.

DETAILS OF INVESTIGATION

On the morning of November 24, 1963, Inspector Tom Kelley and I were in the office of Assistant Chief of Police Charles Batchelor on the third floor of the City Hall, Dallas, Texas, shortly after 11 A.M. We observed the crowd across the street on Commerce Street south of the City Hall. Some twenty or thirty minutes later we heard that Lee Harvey Oswald had been shot by Jack Ruby, night club operator. Inspector Kelley and I went to the basement of the city hall where we heard that Oswald had been shot and I observed Oswald on the floor of the jail office and someone appeared to be administering artificial respiration. I then went to a nearby phone and called Deputy Chief Paul Paterni in Washington and informed him in re to the above.

I then went to office of Capt. Will Fritz, Homicide Bureau, but found that he was not there. I made inquiries as to whereabouts of Jack Ruby and was informed that he had been taken to the city jail. I then went to the jail elevator and after identifying myself was taken to the fifth floor of the jail and to a cell where Jack Ruby was standing with two uniformed officers, one on each side of him. Ruby only had on his shorts as his clothes had apparently been taken from him. I identified myself to Ruby and informed him that I would like to ask him some questions. He wanted to know if it was for newspapers or magazines and I told him it was not. He seemed to hesitate and I told him that I had seen Honest Joe (Rubin Goldstein, a well known Jewish pawn broker and used tools dealer on Elm Street) across the street just a short time before and that I knew a number of the Jewish

(continued)

DISTRIBUTION	COPIES	REPORT MADE BY	DATE
Chief	Orig. & 2 ccs	------	------
		SPECIAL AGENT	
Dallas	1 cc	APPROVED	DATE 2-3-64
		SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE	10-7

(CONTINUE ON PLAIN PAPER)

Ex. No. 1 SORRELS, F.V. Washington, D.C. Deposition 5-6-64

SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 1

business men in the city and he stated that that was good enough for him and what was it I wanted to know.

Ruby, in answer to my questions, stated that his name is Jack Ruby and that his last name was originally Rubenstein; that he was in the entertainment business, operating the Carousel Club (1312½ Commerce Street) and the Vegas Club,(3508 Oak Lawn), and that he lived at 223 S. Ewing St., Apt. 207, Dallas, Texas.

Ruby was then asked the question: "Jack, why?" To this question he replied that on the morning that President Kennedy was assassinated that he had been to the newspaper office (Dallas Morning News) and put an advertisement for his business and that when he heard that the President had been shot that he had cancelled the ad and that his business had been closed for three days; that when he read an article about Mrs. Kennedy having to come to Dallas for the trial he thought why should she be brought down here and have to go through the ordeal on account of that no good ------ (Oswald); that he had seen about a letter to little Caroline (Kennedy); that he had been to the Synagogue on Friday night (Nov. 22, 1963) and heard an eulogy on President Kennedy; that his sister, who had recently had an operation, had been hysterical, and that he guessed he had worked himself up to a state of insanity to where he just had to do what he had done, and that he guessed he felt that he had "to show the world that a Jew had guts". He also stated that he was afraid that he (Oswald) might not get just punishment as he had known instances where just punishment had not been given.

Ruby stated that he had been a labor organizer years ago. When asked if he had ever been convicted of a felony he replied that he had not. He stated that he had been arrested and taken before a Justice of the Peace in 1954 and was released (investigation of violation of State Liquor Laws).

When Ruby was asked why he had the gun (with which he shot Oswald) he stated that he usually carried a gun as he often carried large amount of money taken in his business.

In answer to questions concerning his parents, he stated that his father is Joseph Rubenstein, born in Russia and that his mother is deceased and that she was born in Poland. He stated that his civil attorney is Stanley Kaufman.

Ruby was asked the specific question as to whether or not anyone else was involved in this case and he stated that there was not and that he acted alone and that he had not known Oswald before.

Ruby stated that he had very high regard for the Dallas Police Department and that they all knew him (or some similar remark). There were some detectives standing in back of me when I was questioning Ruby. I do not recall that I asked him how he got down in the basement where he shot Oswald. That question may have been asked by one of the detectives and he may have stated that he came down the ramp. This I do not recall for sure as my main interest at the time was to get to Ruby as soon as possible for the purpose of determining if he was involved with others and if he knew or had any connection with Oswald.

Later on, at about 3:15 PM, on Nov. 24, 1963, I was in Capt. Fritz's office where Ruby was being questioned by Capt. Fritz at which time, in answer to questions, he stated he might get attorneys Tom Howard, Fred Bruner, Stanley Kaufman, civil attorney, Jim Arnton or C. A. Droby to represent him; that he had his name

legally changed in Dallas from Rubenstein to Ruby; that the revolver (Colt 2 inch barrel, .38 Cal., serial #2744-LW) had been purchased by him from Ray on Singleton (Ray's Hardware & Sporting Goods, 730 Singleton, Dallas, Texas) about three years ago. (NOTE: the above described revolver is equipped with a hammer guard). He stated that his room-mate is George Senator. He stated that he had come into the basement of the police station from the Main Street ramp; that he felt that Oswald was a "red" and that he was alone; that he saw him (Oswald) in show-up room and that he knew who he was going for.

Ruby stated that he didn't want to be a martyr and that it was a build-up of grievance. (Ruby told me when I talked to him in the jail cell that he had been grieving ever since the President had been shot). He stated that he had closed both of his clubs, the Vegas at 3508 Oak Lawn and the Carousel at 1312½ Commerce Street; that he had never seen Oswald before; that he, Ruby, had at one time been in the mail order business, that he had been a labor organizer in Chicago; that he has a fondness for the police department and that when officer Tilck had gotten killed sometime ago that he grieved about it; that Saturday night he had driven around and that people were in clubs laughing and no one seemed to be in mourning; that he saw eulogies of President Kennedy on TV and that he has seen President Kennedy's brother Bobby on TV; that he felt that all this had created a moment of insanity; that he had read about the letter someone sent to "little Carolyn"; that he knows the Police Department is wonderful and that his heart is with the Police Department and that he had hopes that if ever there was an opportunity for participation in police battle that he could be a part of it with them.

Ruby further stated that his mother and dad were separated for 25 years; that he owes "Uncle Sam" a big piece of money (income tax); that he loves the city (Dallas); that his sister was operated on recently and she was hysterical about the President being killed; that he went to the Synagogue Friday night (Nov. 22nd); that he went over where the wreaths were where President was shot; and that he wants Captain Fritz to not hate him.

He further stated that in Chicago when he was with the union that one of his dear friends was killed and that he had come to place where it happened; that Leon Cook was the man; that he, Ruby, was so upset about this that his mother told him to leave; that man named Martin is one that killed Cook and that Martin was political and had affiliations and got out of it.

When questioned as to what union he, Ruby, was with he stated that it was the Scrap Iron & Junk Dealers Association. Ruby stated that his politics are Democratic but that he votes for the man. He stated that he has brothers Samuel Ruby, who services washeterias in Dallas, Earl Ruby, who operates a cleaning plant in Detroit, Michigan, and Hyman Rubenstein, a salesman, in Chicago.

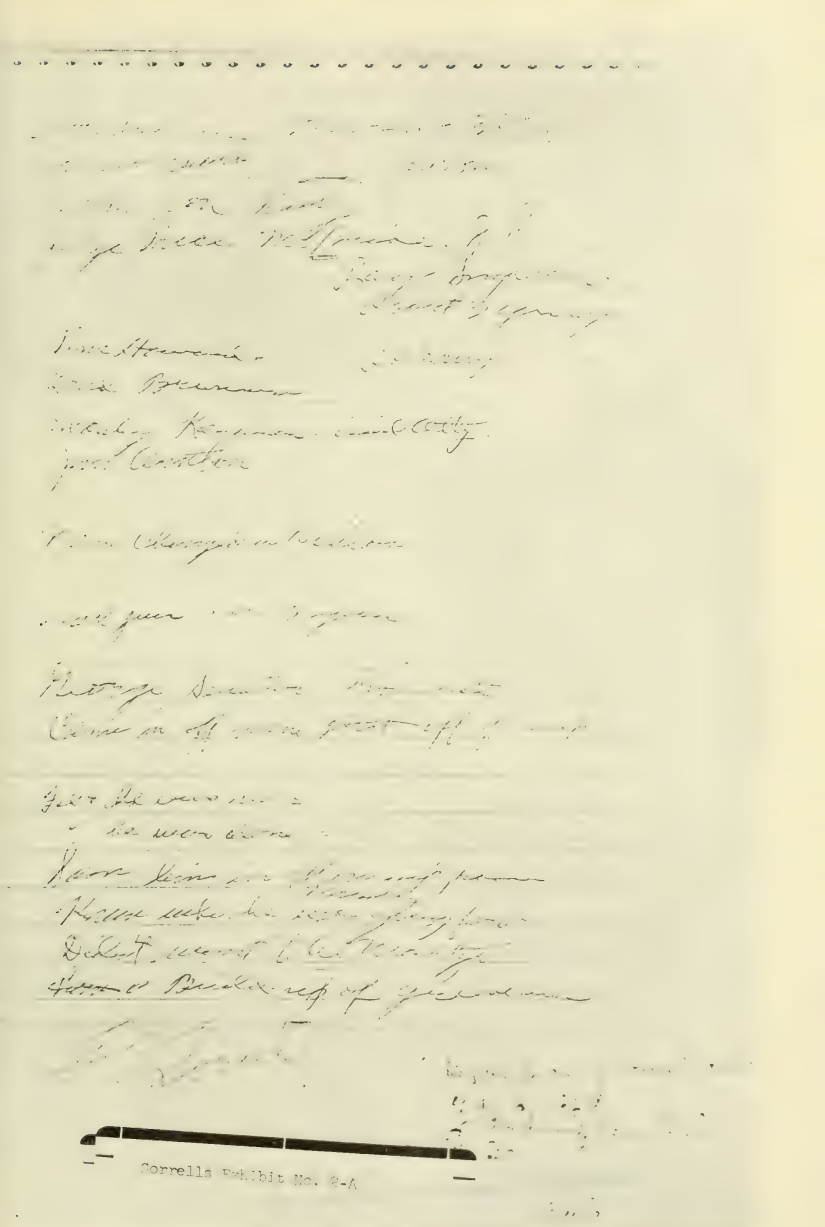
Ruby stated that he would not think of committing a felony; that he has a high regard for the police and that he had called Detective Sims and wanted to bring them sandwiches as he knew they were having a tough time but was informed that they were all right and didn't need them; that he was trying to locate some of the TV people to give them to and that was when he went to the show-up room and that when he went there he saw Oswald and that was first time he had ever seen anyone like that; that there was no one else but him (Ruby) involved in this case. He refused to answer some of the questions asked him by Capt. Fritz and at one time asked Capt. Fritz if he didn't think he (Ruby) would make a good actor.

Ruby stated that after his friend Leon Cook was killed that he took Cook's middle name "Leon" for his own middle name.

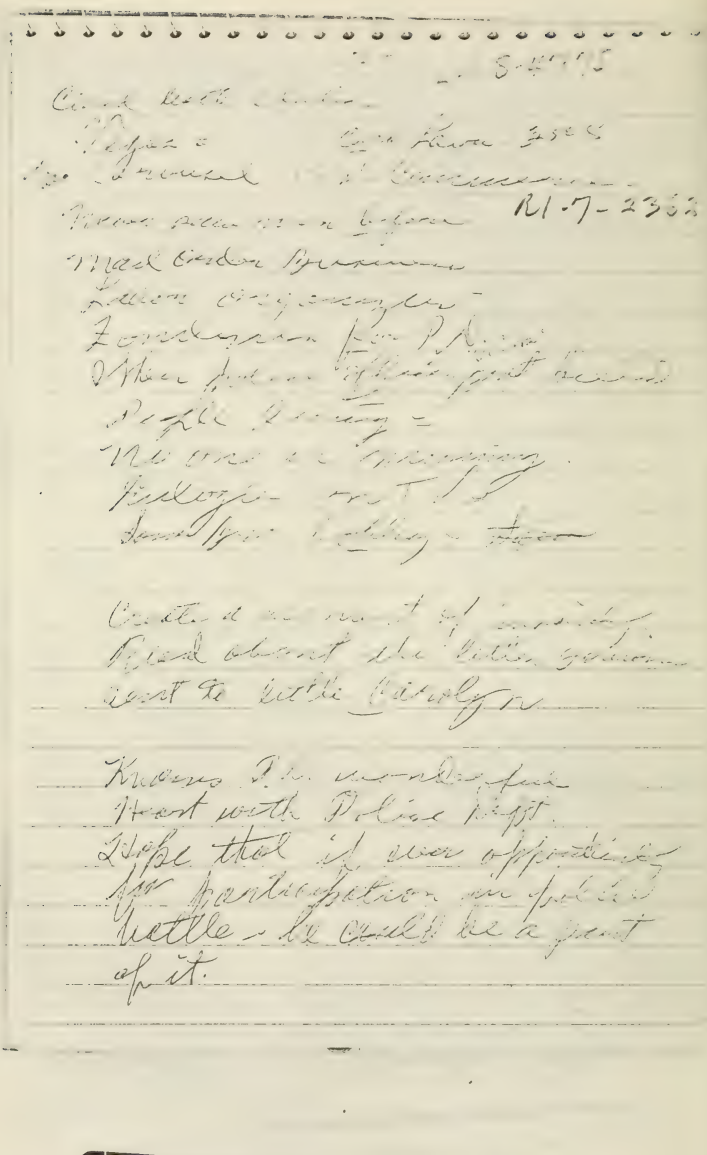
When Ruby was questioned by me in the jail cell he appeared to be somewhat emotionally upset but gave prompt answers to the questions asked him. He seemed more composed when he was questioned in Captain Fritz's office and gave quick answers to questions put to him. In response to some questions he would very quickly reply "I will not answer that".

DISPOSITION

This case remains pending in the Dallas District.



SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 2–A



Corrells Exhibit No. 2-B

SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 2–B

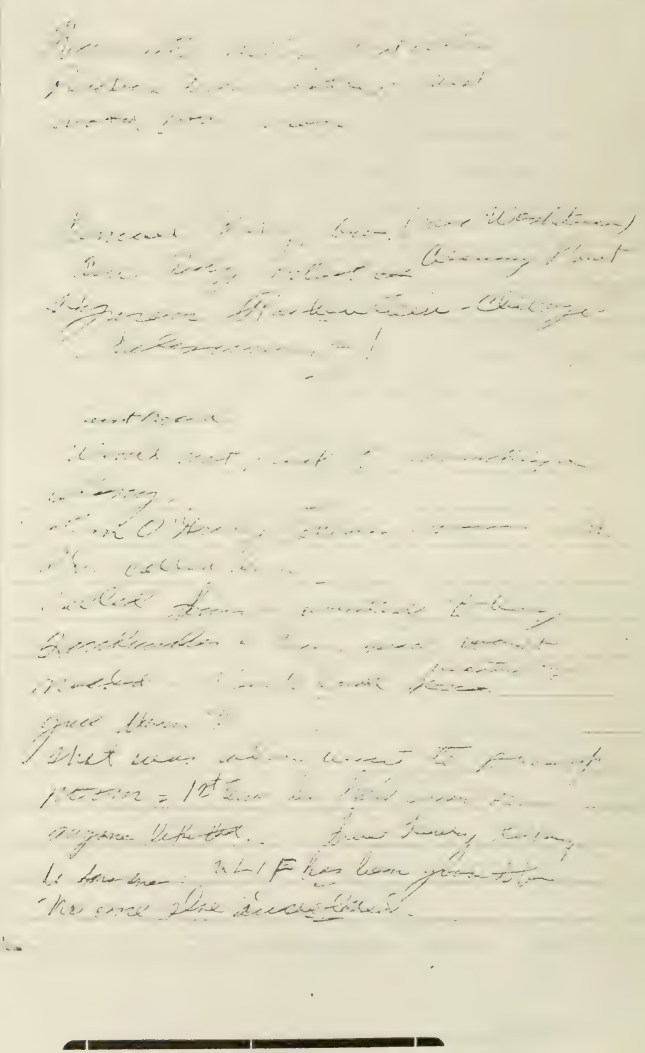
Mother & Dad separated from
25 yrs.
Other uncle from prison if
money.
Love of the city.
Sister opened on recently.
He was hysterical about the
President.
Went to Lynnegate Fri.
night - Entered -
From that time on -
Went over where the
wreaths were where Pres. shot.
Wants Capt. F to not quit here.

Was with cousin & one of
his dear friends was killed -
He came to place where it
happened. Leon Cook was a
man the mother told him to
Leon (Jerry Dror & Frank Dreben
Acton & Jim Martin killed
cook. Martin was politically
& had affiliations - Not sent to jail.

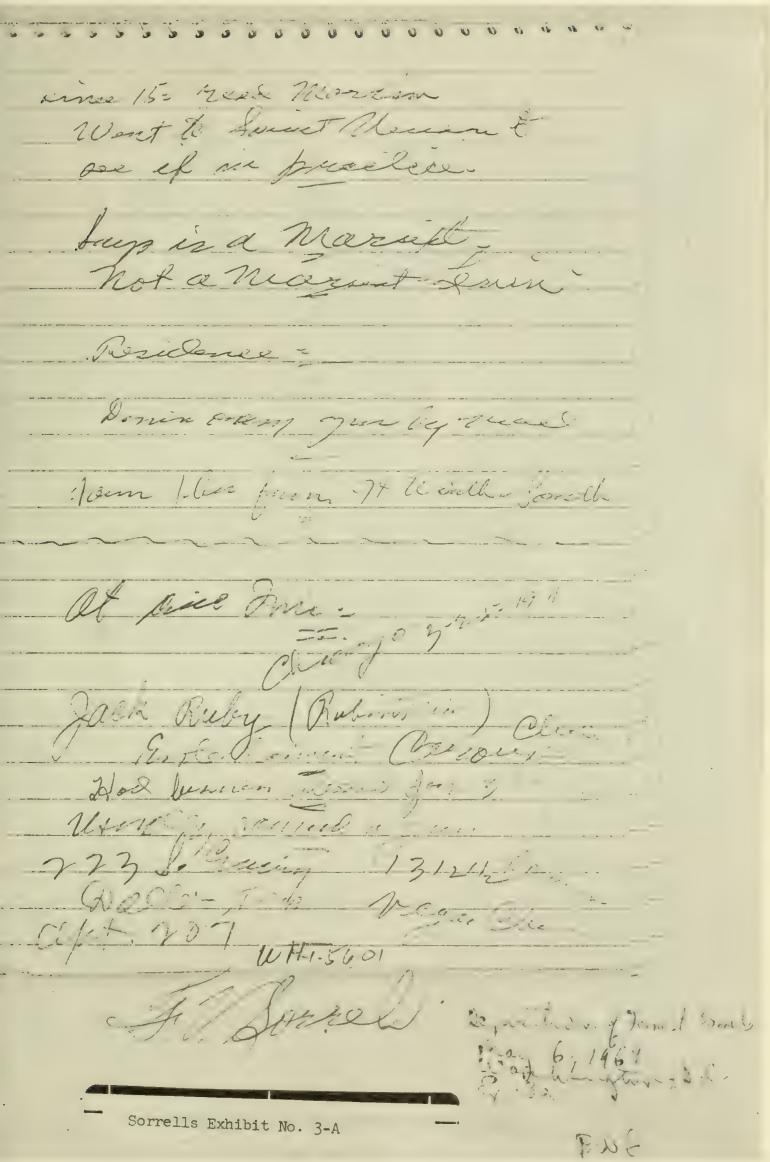
Sorrells Exhibit No. 2-C — Ex 2C

606

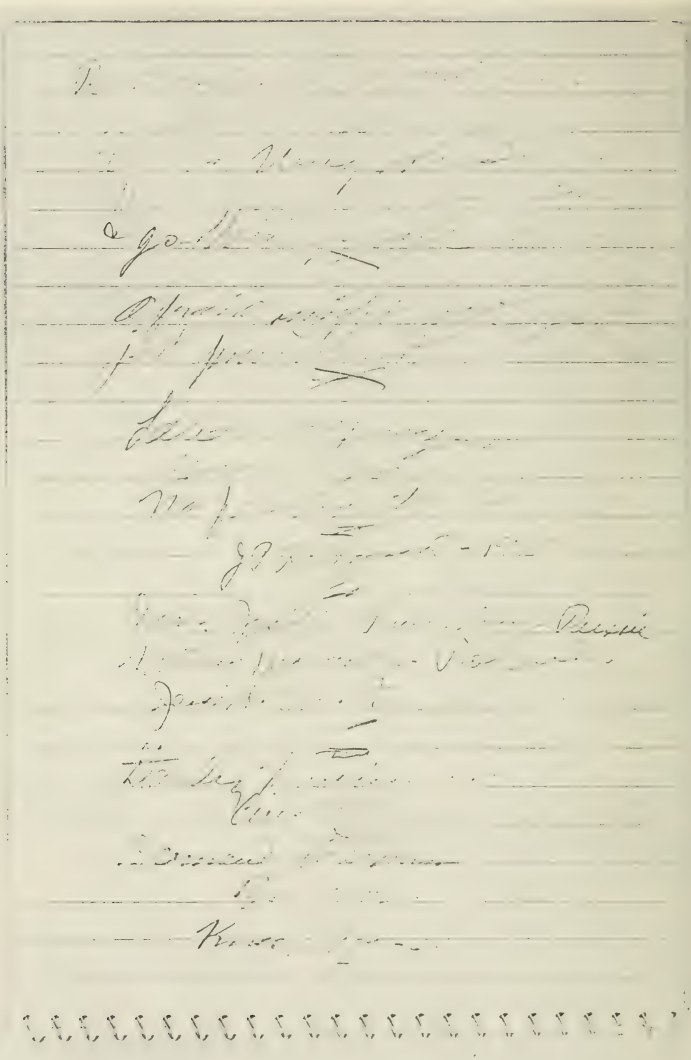
SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 2-C



Sorrells Exhibit No. 2-D

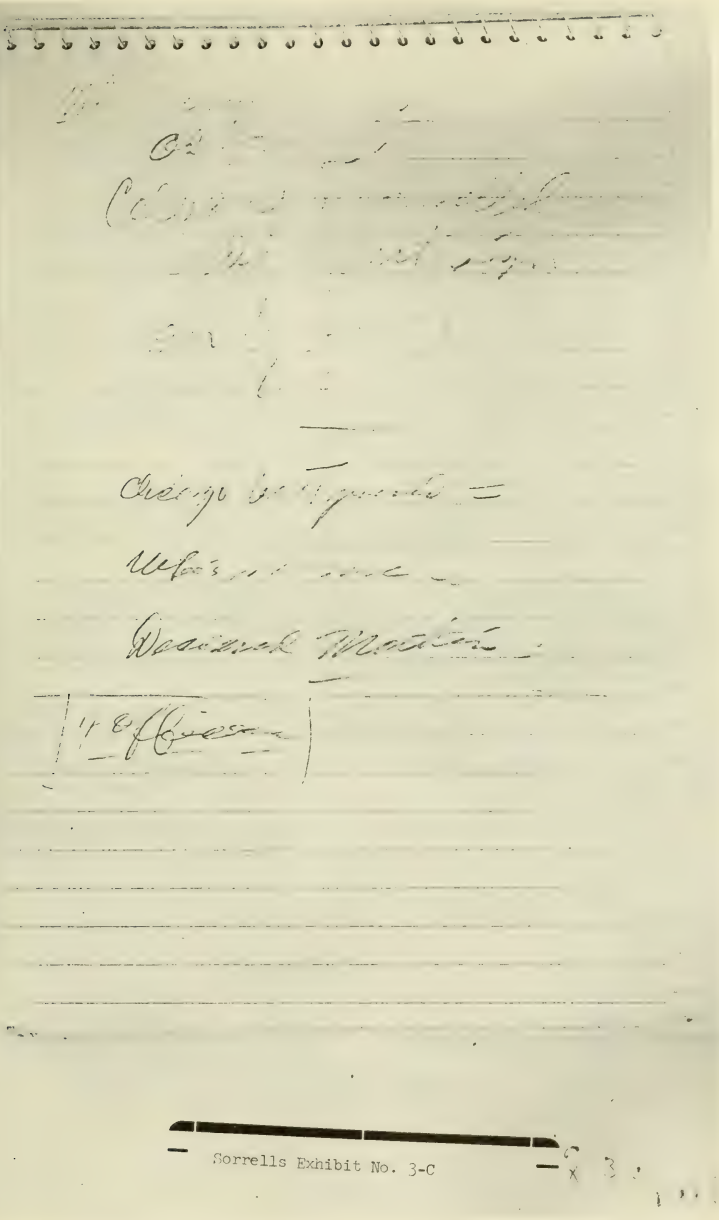


SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 3–A



Sorrells Exhibit No. 3-B

SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 3-B



Sorrells Exhibit No. 3-C

Exhibit 4
Deposition of F.V. Sorrels
CD-2-34,030 May 7, 1964

FIELD OFFICE - Dallas, Texas.
SAIC - Forrest V. Sorrels
DATE - November 30, 1963

Confidential

On November 4, 1963, phone call was received from SAIC Gerald A. Behn, White House Detail, stating that the Trade Mart had been suggested for the luncheon place for The President on the proposed visit to Dallas about November 21st, but that it was apparently not as good as the Woman's Building at the State Fair Grounds; that the Trade Mart had about sixty entrances and six cat walks; that these places should be inspected and that he be notified thereto.

Special Agent Robert A. Steuart and I then proceeded to the Trade Mart Building, 2100 Stemmons Freeway, then to Market Hall, just across Industrial Blvd., from the Trade Mart, and then to the Woman's Bldg., Fair Park.

Then returned to the office and telephoned SAIC Behn and informed him that the Trade Mart did pose security problems due to the fact that there were three floors above the courtyard where the luncheon would have to be held, each floor having balconies on all four sides and two suspended bridges or cat-walks on each floor, and that there were many entrances on each floor.

SAIC Behn was informed that Market Hall, which has one hundred and seven thousand feet without any columns or pillars would be satisfactory security wise, but that it was not available on the date in question. It was further stated that the Woman's Bldg. offered no problems as to security, but that it had many small supporting beams, low ceiling and somewhat unsightly.

On November 13, 1963, accompanied Special Agent Winston G. Lawson and Mr. Jack Puterbaugh to office of Mr. A. W. Cullum, President of Chamber of Commerce, then went to view the Trade Mart and then the Woman's Building, State Fair Grounds. We also went to office of Mr. Felix McKnight, Editor of the Dallas Times Herald. Also accompanied SA Lawson to Love Field where we met Aviation Director Coker and Asst. Aviation Director McGready and examined proposed area for spotting the planes of The President, The Vice-President and the press.

On November 14, 1963, accompanied SA Lawson to office of Mr. Eugene Locke, Attorney, Republic National Bank Bldg., for further discussion of plans for the visit. Also on this date again went to Love Field where another meeting was held with Mr. McGready and study made of proposed arrival point. We also drove the route that would possibly be selected in order to approximate the travel time that would be needed.

On November 15, 1963, we again went to the Trade Mart and conferred with Manager Cooper. We also went to office of Chief of Police Jesse Curry and conferred with him, informing him that luncheon site had not been definitely selected and that we would meet with him later. We then met Mr. Cullem and Mr. John Stemmons and Mr. Puterbaugh at the Baker Hotel. During the afternoon we attended a committee meeting at the Baker Hotel attended by Chamber of Commerce Manager Cullum, and others where general discussion was had relative to plans for the visit.

Confidential

— Sorrels - Exhibit No. 4 —

SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 4

Dallas, Texas
Nov. 2.

Confidential

On November 12, 1963, accompanied [illegible] Dallas, Texas, met with Mr. W. E. Cooper and Colonel Robert L. Jones of the Army, Dallas, Texas. Also in the latter's office were [illegible] etc.

On November 13, 1963, accompanied SA [illegible] met with Mr. Cooper, Manager of the Trade Mart, Major Cooper and Lieutenant Colonel Jones of the Army Reserve Unit, Chief Curry of the Dallas Police Department and Chief Batchelor of the Dallas Fire Department. Mr. Batchelor advised that he was in charge of the Dallas Police Department [illegible] Detective Sergeant Gerald Hill and Detective Sergeant Elmer Moore to the Trade Mart. It was also discussed the area to be secured for turning of the motorcade vehicles.

On November 19, 1963, we met with Chief Curry and Deputy Chief Batchelor at the Dallas Police Department and were also joined by Deputy Chief Barnes of the Fire Department and Trade Mart Manager Cooper and his correspondence the details of the security of the building were discussed in detail.

On November 20, 1963, we proceeded to Love Field where we met Major Aviation Manager McCready and Morton Mayborn to obtain additional space for the arrival and departure of the three planes. We then returned to the Trade Mart for further conference with Manager Cooper and others. Later we returned to Love Field and met Major Charles Bachelor and Major Verdal and Aviation Director Murray and final plans discussed.

On November 21, 1963, we attended the [illegible] Dallas Police Department and met with Chief Curry, Inspector Charles Batchelor and Major Verdal and Aviation Director Murray and Major Verdal and final security arrangements were made about additional [illegible] been completed. We then went to the Trade Mart and met with Deputy, Captain [illegible] Officer of Chief of Police Curry and we met with him and his command officers and we then went over final security plans. It was agreed that Chief Curry would [illegible] coordinator at previous meeting and that we would call on Lieutenant Colonel Jones, Major Bill Decker and Major Jay Brim. Under Department of Public Safety, for [illegible] personnel for security purposes in connection with the visit of the President to Dallas on November 22nd. Colonel Jones and Major Brim had been contacted and agreed to this plan and offered their full support.

On the morning of November 22nd, we met Special Agents accompanying the President's car and the follow up car and upon their arrival via cargo plane at Love Field, and through the cooperation of the office of the Aviation Director the cars were placed in the basement of the Administration building with continuous [illegible] guard.

F. V. Sorrels
Special Agent in Charge.

Confidential

ZV

Exhibit 5
Deposition of F.V. Sorrels
May 7, 1964

STATEMENT OF FORREST V. SORRELS, SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE, U. S. SECRET SERVICE, DALLAS, TEXAS, November 28, 1963.

Confidential

On November 22, 1963, in the Presidential Motorcade from Love Field through downtown Dallas, I was riding in the lead car which preceded the car of the President of the United States. In this car was Dallas County Sheriff Bill Decker, Chief of Police Jesse Curry of Dallas, who was driving the car, and Secret Service Special Agent Winston G. Lawson. Special Agent Lawson was sitting on the front seat by Chief of Police Curry. Sheriff Decker was sitting on the left side of the rear seat and I was sitting on the right side.

Remarks had been made, while we were on Main Street, about the huge crowds, and I remarked that they were even hanging out of windows of the buildings along the route.

When we turned right off of Main Street to Houston Street, I noted that there were several windows open in a building just north of Main Street where Elm Street crosses, this being the Texas Schoolbook Depository, 411 Elm Street. I noticed that there were some people looking out of the windows, but did not note any other activity.

We made the left hand turn onto Elm Street and were proceeding in the direction of the underpass enroute to Stemmons Freeway. When the lead car was approximately one half of the distance from the intersection of Houston and Elm Streets to the first underpass, an announcement had been made over the radio for those at the Trade Mart that the Motorcade was about five minutes away. We were due at the Trade Mart at 12:30 P. M. Just a moment before the five minute arrival radio announcement was made I had remarked that we were not going to be over about five minutes late as it was then approximately 12:30 P. M.

When we were at a point approximately three fourths of the distance between the Houston and Elm Street intersections and the first underpass, I heard what sounded like a rifle shot, and said "What's that?", as I turned to my right to look back in the direction of the terrace and the Texas Schoolbook Depository Building. When I heard two more shots I said, "let's get out of here". I looked towards the top of the terrace to my right as the sound of the shots seemed to come from that direction. I noted that the President's car had accelerated its speed and was fast closing the gap between us. A motorcycle pulled up alongside of the car and Chief Curry yelled "Is anybody hurt?", to which the officer replied in the affirmative, and Chief Curry immediately broadcast to surround the building. By that time we had gotten just [illegible] the underpass when the President's car pulled up alongside, and at that time Chief Curry's car had started to pick up speed, and someone yelled to get to the nearest hospital, and Chief Curry broadcast for the hospital to be ready. We then proceeded as fast as possible to the hospital and as soon as the President, Vice President, and Governor Connally were inside the hospital I immediately left in a police car for the Texas Schoolbook Depository Building.

Forrest V. Sorrels

Witness

Sorrels - Exhibit No. 5

SORRELS EXHIBIT NO. 5

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 1/15/64

Detective ROY E. STANDIFER, Burglary and Theft Division, Dallas Police Department, residence 550 Wild Rose, Dallas, interviewed on the basis of information received that a Lieutenant ROY of the Burglary and Theft Division, Dallas Police Department, frequented the Carousel Club, furnished the following information:

STANDIFER has worked in the Burglary and Theft Division, Dallas Police Department, for the past eleven years. He is ranked as detective; however, some persons consider all detectives as lieutenants and occasionally refer to them as lieutenants. STANDIFER is the only officer in the Burglary and Theft Division with the name ROY, and he is known as ROY rather than referred to as STANDIFER.

STANDIFER has known JACK RUBY for approximately thirteen years. He first met RUBY at the Silver Spur Club on South Ervay Street, Dallas, while at this club on official business in connection with a complaint received. He knew RUBY as a club operator in Dallas and when RUBY was operating the Vegas Club on Oak Lawn Avenue. He also went to the Vegas Club in connection with a complaint. STANDIFER has never been to the Carousel Club. He has met and talked with RUBY on several occasions during the past thirteen years when RUBY would come to the police building or when he would run into him on the street.

He has had no close association with RUBY at any time and has never visited with him socially. RUBY frequently came to the police building, was widely known among police officers and liked to refer to the officers by first name as though they were close friends of his. He has known RUBY to inquire of an officer concerning the name of an officer with whom he was not acquainted and thereafter RUBY would greet this officer by first name as though well acquainted with him.

About thirty days prior to the assassination of President KENNEDY, RUBY called the Burglary and Theft Division and talked to STANDIFER concerning installation of a safe at the Carousel Club. He wanted someone from this division to come to the club and assist him in spotting the safe in the proper location.

Standifer, Roy E. Exhibit 1

on 1/13/64 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent PAUL L. SCOTT - LAC Date dictated 1/15/64

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

STANDIFER EXHIBIT No. 1

DL 44-1639
2

Subsequently, on the night of November 22, 1963, STANDIFER saw RUBY in the third floor hall of the Police Department talking to newsmen and other persons in the hall. STANDIFER has no knowledge of any particular police officer who was closely associated with JACK RUBY, nor does he know of any close associates of RUBY. He has no knowledge of RUBY's activities other than the general knowledge that he was operator of clubs in Dallas.

STANDIFER did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD and knows of no connection between RUBY and OSWALD.

STANDIFER EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

BAYLOR UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF DENTISTRY
Department of Oral Diagnosis

Date 10-8-62 Reg. No. 3148
Patient's Name Mrs. Myrna Oswalt Telephone Exm - 3136
Address 6628 Alabama Age 21
Student Harvey Allen Instructor

ORAL EXAMINATION

Lips:	**Periodontium:**
Tongue:	**Saliva & Breath:**
Floor of Mouth:	**Lymph Nodes:**
Cheeks:	**Teeth & Occlusion:**
Palate:	**Tissue Tone:**

CLINICAL AND X-RAY EXAMINATIONS

CHART EXISTING CONDITIONS IN BLUE

CODE: Missing Teeth = X; Alloy fillings = fill in; Gold Restorations = diagonal lines; Synthetic fillings = leave blank; Removable Prosthesis = Bracket Above Teeth; Fixed Prosthesis = Bracket Below teeth.

CHART INDICATED DENTAL TREATMENT IN RED

Teeth to be Extracted = /; Teeth to be Restored = Outline Extent; Teeth to be Replaced by Removable Prosthesis = Bracket Above Teeth; Teeth to be Replaced by Fixed Prosthesis = Bracket Below Teeth; Periodontal Treatment = Draw Alveolar Crest Line.



VITALITY

RIGHT

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
32	31	30	29	28	27	26	25	24	23	22	21	20	19	18	17
8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8

VITALITY



Remarks and Supplemental Information:

VERIFIED BY:

Form BD—357

Staples Exhibit #1

STAPLES EXHIBIT NO. 1

MEDICAL QUESTIONAIRE
Caruth School of Dental Hygiene
Baylor University College of Dentistry

o be completed on every patient before prophylaxis and kept in patient's record.

Dental Hygiene Student Jane Buckhead
Dental Student Harvey Allen

Mrs.
Patient Marina Oswald
Reg. No.
Date Oct. 8, 1963

. Do you have, or have you ever had:

If YES, are you under medication? What is the medications?

A. Heart Trouble?	YES	NO	*DK	fainting
B. Rheumatic Fever?	YES	(NO)	DK	
C. High or low blood pressure?	YES	NO	DK	low tendency
D. Swollen Ankles?	YES	(NO)	DK	
E. Epilepsy?	YES	(NO)	DK	
F. Tuberculosis?	YES	(NO)	DK	
G. A series of "shots","injections" or "needles"?	YES	(NO)	DK	
H. SYPHILIS?	YES	(NO)	DK	
I. Gonorrhea?	YES	(NO)	DK	
J. Diabetes?	YES	(NO)	DK	
K. HEMOPHILIA?	YES	(NO)	DK	
L. A tumor or cancer?	YES	(NO)	DK	
M. Severe or abnormal bleeding following a cut or extraction of teeth?	YES	(NO)	DK	
N. Periodontal treatment?	YES	(NO)	DK	
O. Bleeding gums?	YES	(NO)	DK	some
P. VINCENT infection "Trench Mouth" (NUG)	YES	(NO)	DK	
Q. Fainting or dizzy spells?	(YES)	NO	DK	
R. HEPATITIS, or Jaundice	YES	(NO)	DK	

Are you allergic or show any reaction to:

A. Penicillin?	YES	(NO)	DK
B. Iodine?	YES	(NO)	DK
C. Metaphen or Mercurochrome?	YES	(NO)	DK
D. Novacaine or xylocaine?	YES	(NO)	DK
E. Anesthesia, local or general?	YES	(NO)	DK

K - Don't know

emarks:

Staples Exhibit #1

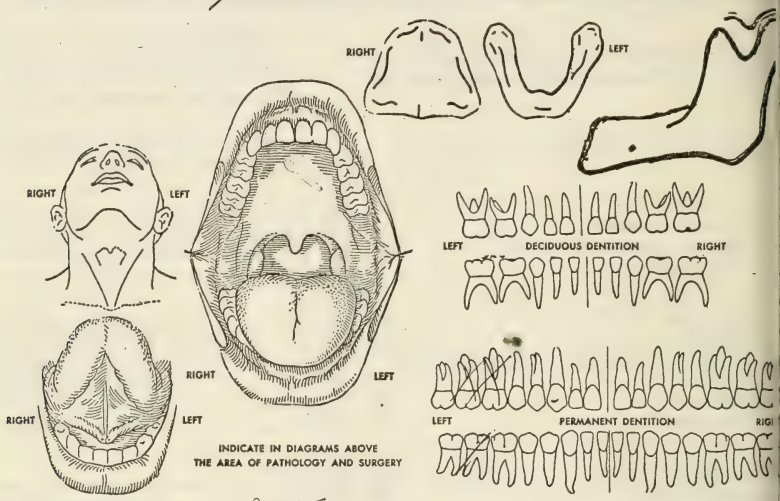
STAPLES EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

BAYLOR UNIVERSITY — COLLEGE OF DENTISTRY
DEPARTMENT OF ORAL SURGERY

DATE 10-10-62

PATIENT'S NAME Marma Oswald REGISTRY NO. 3148

STUDENT'S NAME Harvey Allen STUDENT'S NUMBER 161



Summary of Medical History: Blood Pressure 100/70 Pulse 79 Respiration 18 Temperature 98.9

Patient has no drug sensitivity. No history of liver, kidney, lung, or cardiac disease. No history of bleeding problems. Patient sometimes feels slowly. Patient has a history of low blood pressure. She is running a today at the present (now)

TREATMENT AND PROGRESS NOTES

DATE	Premedication	ANESTHESIA	OPERATION (S) detail	STUDENT	DOCTOR	FEE
10/10/62	None	N.P.C.	ext. UR-6+7 LR-7	H. Allen	[illegible]	[illegible]

USE OTHER SIDE OF SHEET FOR ADDITIONAL SURGERY OR POST OPERATIVE NOTES

Form B4—3-4

Staples Exhibit #1

STAPLES EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

(See other side) TREATMENT AND PROGRESS NOTES

DATE	Premedication	ANESTHESIA	OPERATION (S) detail	STUDENT	DOCTOR	FEE
	Time:					
	Patient speaks only a small amount of					
	English -					

Staples Exhibit #1

Form B4—3-45

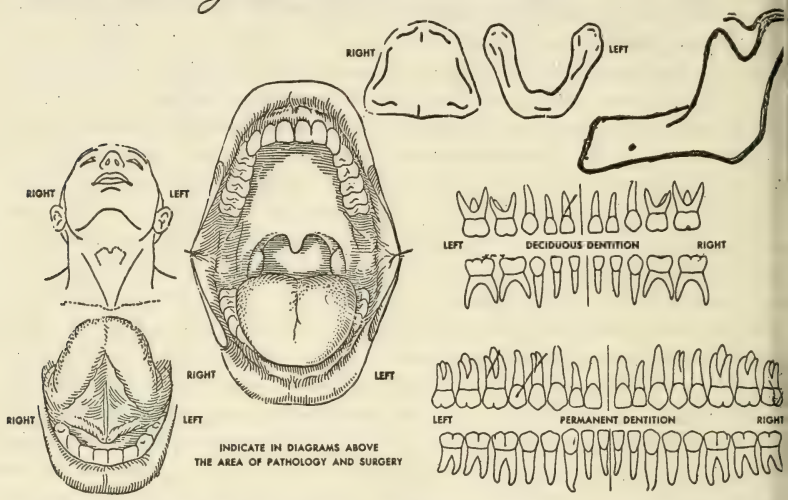
STAPLES EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

BAYLOR UNIVERSITY — COLLEGE OF DENTISTRY
DEPARTMENT OF ORAL SURGERY

DATE 10-15-62

PATIENT'S NAME Mosana Oswell REGISTRY NO. 31418

STUDENT'S NAME Harry Allen STUDENT'S NUMBER 161



Summary of Medical History: Blood Pressure 116/45 Pulse 76 Respiration 17 Temperature 98.4°
Patient has no history of drug allergy. No history of liver, kidney, lung, or cardiac disease. No history of bleeding problems. Patient sometimes heals slowly. Patient has a history of low blood pressure. She is nursing a baby at the

TREATMENT AND PROGRESS NOTES

DATE	Premedication	ANESTHESIA	OPERATION (S) detail	STUDENT	DOCTOR	FEE
10/13/62	None	N.P.O.	ext UL-4	H. Allen	[illegible]	$4.00
			UL- ext tip			

FOR ADDITIONAL SURGERY OR POST OPERATIVE NOTES

Staples Exhibit #1

Form 234—8-55

STAPLES EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

(See other side) **TREATMENT AND PROGRESS NOTES**

DATE	Premedication	ANESTHESIA	OPERATION (S) detail	STUDENT	DOCTOR	FEE
	Prick test -					

Staples Exhibit #1

Form B4—3-61

STAPLES EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

NAME Osmond, Mrs. Marion | PAT. NO. | № 3148

ADDRESS 6628 Dickens | STUDENT NO. | TEL. NO. Em - 31364

DEPT.	TREATMENTS		DATE	SYMBOLS	CHARGES	CREDITS	BALANCE	PREVIOUS BALANCE
		1						
		2	OCT 8 '62	5.38	8	3.00	419	8
		3						
		4	OCT 8 '62	5.38	9	8.00	161	7
		5						
		6	OCT 10 '62	5.62	8	6.00	161	1
Smg	oct UL - 4 UL - ant.	7						
		8	OCT 16 '62	6.01	7	4.00	161	1
		9						
		10						
		11						
		12						
		13						
		14						
		15						
		1						
		2						
		3						
		4						
		5						
		6						
		7						
		8						
		9						
		10						
		11						
		12						
		13						
		14						
		15						

BAYLOR UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF DENTISTRY

Staples Exhibit #1

STAPLES EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 81a94 Date 12/4/63

Sgt. D. F. STEELE, Dallas Police Department, Dallas, Texas, residence 1707 Kent Drive, Arlington, Texas, furnished the following information:

On the morning of November 24, 1963, STEELE, who is stationed at the Oak Cliff Substation, reported to the Central Police Station with Reserve Officer HARRISON at about 9:15 AM. STEELE had not been previously instructed to report to the station but had gone to the station relative to disposition of some property belonging to Officer TIPPIT (Deceased).

He was instructed by Lieut. PIERCE to stand by in the patrol office for assignment.

About 9:30 AM, while at the Police Station, Captain TALBERT contacted STEELE and instructed him to get another man and check the buildings and roofs on the south side of Commerce Street across from the City Police Building. STEELE and Officer JEZ checked the roofs of the 2-story buildings and the doorways and other entrances to the buildings; however, they were unable to get on top of the 3-story buildings. After checking these buildings, they went back to the police building and Captain TALBERT told him to take some reserve officers and move the spectators across to the south side of Commerce Street as they were blocking the police ramp and the police building doorway.

STEELE took five reserve officers and moved the spectators as instructed. He then took the reserve officers and stationed them at intersections on the north side of Commerce Street west of the police building and instructed them to move pedestrians to the south side of Commerce Street.

STEELE then went down into the basement and ramp area of the police building and assisted Sgt. DEANE in restricting the newsmen and TV men in the basement area. STEELE estimated there were from sixty to seventy people in the basement at that time, including police officers. To his knowledge, no unauthorized persons were allowed entrance to the basement, and he saw some persons being checked by officers at the entrance as they came into the building.

He assisted Sgt. DEANE and Sgt. PUTNAM in assigning officers traffic corners on Elm Street. TALBERT instructed STEELE to report to

Ex.No.5097 STEELE,D.F. Dallas Deposition 3-25-64

on 12/3/63 at Arlington, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent S LEO L. ROBERTSON and PAUL L. SCOTT - LAC Date dictated

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

STEELE EXHIBIT No. 5097

the Traffic Command Post at Elm and Houston Street and to secure three traffic men to complete the coverage of all traffic on Elm Street. STEELE was not present in the basement of the Police Building at the time LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot. STEELE did not have knowledge of security measures in effect in the Police Building on November 24, 1963, other than his particular assignments.

STEELE has known JACK RUBY for approximately eight years, having become acquainted with him when he worked a district in North Dallas which joined the district wherein was located the Vegas Club operated by JACK RUBY. He had answered several calls to RUBY's place of business and thereafter occasionally ran into RUBY in the Dallas area. He has not seen RUBY in approximately two years. He was never in any of the clubs operated by RUBY except in his official capacity and was not acquainted with RUBY socially although he has been invited to RUBY's place on several occasions.

STEELE has never been employed by RUBY at any of the clubs operated by RUBY, nor does he have knowledge of any other officers who were employed by RUBY. STEELE advised that at one time he answered an assist-officer call to the Vegas Club, and on arrival at the club with another officer they found an unruly customer in the back of the club. As they were attempting to place handcuffs on this individual, RUBY ran into the room with a blackjack and began hitting the man on the head with a blackjack.

STEELE had never seen LEE HARVEY OSWALD, to his knowledge, and does not have any information regarding any relationship between RUBY and OSWALD.

DL 44-1639

"November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Subject: Assignment of Sergeant
D. F. Steele
Sunday, November 24, 1963

"Sir:

"On Sunday, November 24, 1963, I was acting area commander of the Oak Cliff Sub-station. At 9:15 A.M., accompanied by Reserve Officer J. F. Harrison, I reported to Lt. R. S. Pierce at the Central Station. I was instructed by Lt. Pierce to stand by in the Patrol office for assignment.

"At 9:30 A.M., I accompanied Captain C. E. Talbert to the first floor exit onto Commerce Street. Captain Talbert instructed me to get a man and check the roof of the building across Commerce Street from the vehicular exit of City Hall. This area was checked and was secure. Upon completion of this assignment I secured five reserve officers and assigned them to move all by-standers from the North side of the 200 block of Commerce. After this assignment I placed 2 reserve officers at Commerce and Pearl and 2 at Commerce and Harwood to stop all pedestrian traffic on the North side of Commerce Street. In addition I placed a reserve officer at the Commerce Street entrance to City Hall to restrict exits onto Commerce St.

"Upon completion of these assignments I assisted Sgt. J. A. Putnam and P. T. Dean in assigning officers to traffic corners on Elm Street.

"At 11:00 A.M., Captain C. E. Talbert instructed me to report to the traffic command post at Elm and Houston to secure 3 traffic men to complete the coverage of all intersections on Elm Street.

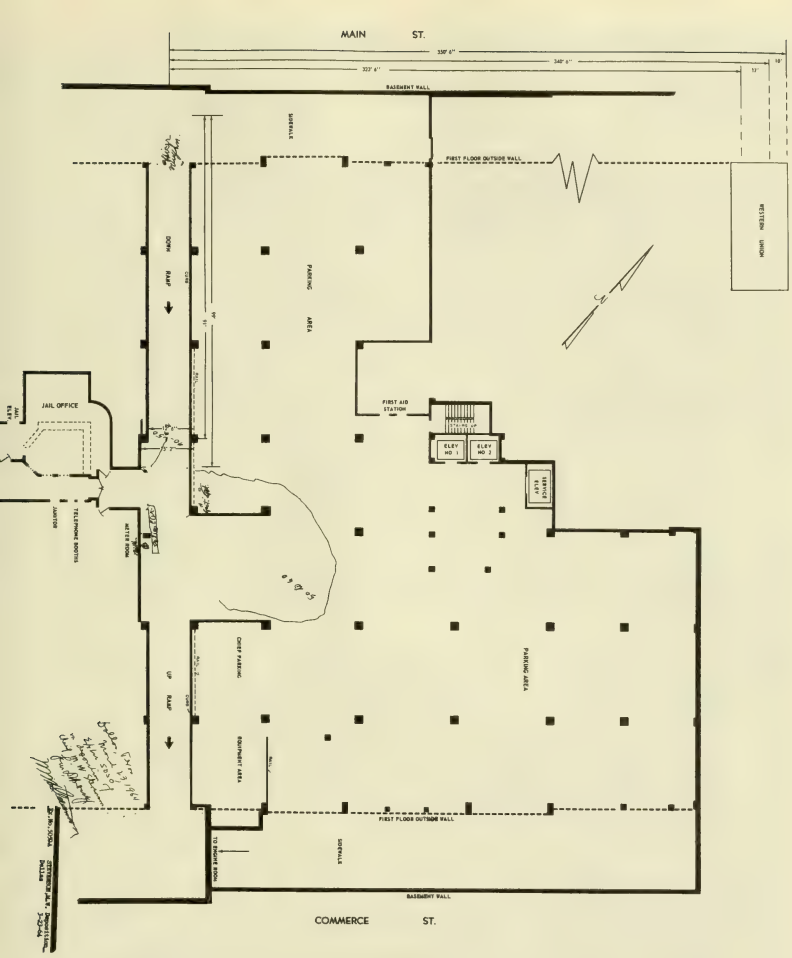
"Respectfully submitted.

/s/"D. F. Steele
D. F. Steele
Sergeant of Police
Patrol Division"

Ex.No.5098 STEELE, D.F. Deposition
Dallas 3-25-64

124

STEELE EXHIBIT No. 5098



STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5050

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date 11/25/63

Assistant Chief M. W. STEVENSON, Dallas Police Department, advised that on November 24, 1963, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, who was being held at the Dallas City Jail on charge of murder of President JOHN F. KENNEDY, November 22, 1963, was to be transported from the Dallas City Jail to the Dallas County Jail.

STEVENSON stated that, in preparation for this transfer, extensive security precautions had been put into effect which called for all pertinent areas to be cleared and secured; this phase to be under the control of Captain CECIL TOLBERT, Patrol Division, Dallas Police Department. After the area was secured, he instructed Captain O. A. JONES, Forgery Bureau, to be in charge of placing additional detectives in the pertinent area. He stated that JONES had twenty-five detectives in his division. In addition to uniformed officers under TOLBERT's supervision and the detectives under JONES' supervision, homicide officers were in charge of the actual transporting of OSWALD to the transportation vehicle. STEVENSON advised that the transportation vehicle was to be an armored car driven by a Dallas County Deputy Sheriff. This vehicle was to be in the basement area of the City Hall in the immediate area of the jail office. STEVENSON stated instructions generally were for no one to be permitted on the west side of the basement driveway, which side is adjacent to the jail office entrance. News media were to be kept off of the drive ramp in the basement and were to be permitted in the garage area only. Only news media and officers were to be allowed in the pertinent area. STEVENSON estimated that there were from sixty to eighty officers stationed throughout the pertinent area.

STEVENSON advised that he, himself, had taken up a position at the edge of the ramp in the pertinent area at the time OSWALD was brought out of the basement jail office by homicide and robbery officers into the corridor leading to the ramp. STEVENSON added that he has no idea as to what caused the security breakdown and allow an unauthorized individual to enter the pertinent area. He stated that a full investigation is currently being conducted by the Dallas Police Department. STEVENSON further indicated that he is having a sketch of this pertinent area prepared and this will be available in the immediate future.

on 11/25/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents JAMES W. BOOKHOUT & JOSEPH M. MYERS Date dictated 11/25/63

eah

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Stevenson Exhibit 5051

STEVENSON EXHIBIT NO. 5051

December 12, 1963

Inspector J. H. Sawyer talked to Deputy Chief M. W. Stevenson and received the following statement:

"I arrived in the basement of the City Hall on November 24, 1963, about 3 to 5 minutes prior to the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald. I was standing on the West side of the middle ramp near the West wall and at the front door on the righthand side of Dhority's car.

I did not know Jack Ruby prior to the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald and I did not see him in the basement until after he was arrested.

I saw Captain Fritz emerging from the jail corridor at which time I directed my attention to watching the crowd in the basement area.

I heard a shot but I did not see the shooting."

J. H. Sawyer
Inspector of Police

JHS:nw

M W Stevenson

Stevenson Exhibit 5052

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5052

November 30, 1963

Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

Sir:

The following is a chronological report of events prior to, during and after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, the slaying of Police Officer J. D. Tippit and Lee H. Oswald and the apprehension of Jack Ruby, compiled by the undersigned with the assistance of all police officers mentioned herein.

[redacted] NOV. 12, 1963

This date at 0830 a.m., Deputy Chief W. T. Fisher attended a planning meeting in the Conference Room adjacent to Mr. Baker's office at Love Field. Present were Major Nichols, Sergeant McGready of Air Force, Mr. George P. Baker, Director of Aviation and Mr. Howard Hegrady, Assistant Director of Aviation, and airline officials. His contact was primarily with Sergeant McGready regarding security of Air Force One and Two, and the press plane while at Love Field.

A tentative parking area for the three aircraft was selected on the ramp southeast of Gate 35 and northeast of the Air Freight Cargo Building. He also discussed security of the perimeter road at the time the President's plane, Air Force One, would be landing and taking off.

Fisher was told a press area would be roped off on the ramp in the vicinity of the President's airplane.

Other discussions were held with the airport officials and airline representatives, which did not concern police security.

Major Nichols informed Fisher the parking area would be firmed up by Wednesday, November 20, 1963.

This meeting was over at approximately 9:15 a.m.

[redacted] Stevenson Exhibit 5053

STEVENSON EXHIBIT NO. 5053

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 1963

The morning of Thursday, November 14, 1963, Chief J. E. Curry instructed Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor to be in his office that afternoon at a meeting with him and Mr. Lawson, the Washington representative of the Secret Service, and Mr. Forrest Sorrells, the Dallas Agent in charge of the Secret Service.

At that time, they told us that the route the President probably would take from Love Field through the city had not been finalized, and that the location of the luncheon would be either at the Trade Mart or the Women Building in Fair Park. Mr. Lawson stated that he thought the route from Love Field would be Cedar Springs to Mockingbird Lane to Lemmon Avenue to Turtle Creek Boulevard to Cedar Springs to Harwood to Main Street. He stated that although this seemed to be their preference at the moment, the announcement of the definite route would be made in the press by the host committee. Mr. Lawson further informed us that because the route had not been finalized, no statement should be made by this department as to the route.

During this conference, Mr. Lawson briefly laid out the tentative number of vehicles that would be in the parade and the order in which they would be. He showed us samples of the various identifying badges and buttons which would be worn by authorized personnel of the Presidential party, the Secret Service and plain-clothes officers.

He stated that they had tentatively selected the area at Love Field where the three planes of the presidential party would be located, but he was concerned about whether or not there was enough space to park the planes and have room for the convoy of vehicles to come on to the apron and pick up the presidential party, thus he could not be sure that this particular location at the north end of the field near the American Airlines Freight Building would be their final arrangement. He stated that they had Air Force personnel coming in to measure the area and tell them whether or not it was sufficient. Mr. Lawson stated that he liked the particular spot due to the fact that there was a chain link fence along the area behind which spectators could be contained.

At this time, arrangements were made for Assistant Chief Batchelor and Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson to meet with Mr. Lawson and Mr. Sorrells at the Trade Mart on Industrial and Stemmons Freeway, Tuesday, November 19, 1963, at 10:00 a.m.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 1963

Friday afternoon, November 15, 1963, about 2:00 p.m., Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor met with the host committee in the Baker Hotel, Room 419. Mr. Bob Cullum presided at the meeting and Mr. Lawson and another member of the Washington Secret Service staff was present. Most of the discussion at this meeting pertained to arrangements for the guests at the luncheon, publicity and coordination of this type of activity. The only thing mentioned that pertained to the police was the possible route of the motorcade.

Batchelor was asked for his opinion of the best route to take from the police stand point, and he stated that of the three possible routes, Lemmon Avenue to Central Expressway to Main Street would be the route requiring the least manpower for traffic, but it was immaterial to the department and we would police any route that the committee and the Secret Service selected.

One member of the committee suggested that the closest route would be straight out of Love Field via Cedar Springs to Harwood, but the objections were raised that the surface of Cedar Springs at this point was rough. There was no mention at this meeting which would be the final selection. It was also pointed out that the route via Lemmon Avenue to Turtle Creek to Cedar Springs to Harwood to Main would generate the greatest number of spectators. (Ultimately this was the route that was announced.) This meeting lasted about one hour.

At 10:00 a.m., Monday, November 18, 1963, Deputy Chief R. H. Lundy and Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor met Mr. Lawson and Mr. Forrest Sorrells of the Secret Service at Love Field near the large employees' parking lot at the south end of the field. We drove from this point onto the apron at Love Field where it was believed the presidential planes might be parked. We briefly looked over the surroundings and the respective route which the convoy would follow off the apron and out of Love Field. It was decided that the point at which this roadway intersects Cedar Springs immediately north of the Ramada Inn was to be the beginning point at which Lundy would be responsible for the assignment of men on the parade route.

Lundy was driving the car occupied by Batchelor, Mr. Sorrells and Mr. Lawson. We ran the parade route at the speeds suggested by Mr. Lawson, timing the route in its entirety. As we passed each signalized intersection, Batchelor wrote down the number of men to be assigned. Mr. Lawson suggested that at all points at which the convoy would turn, additional manpower be assigned. He stated that his experience had been that at these turning points, there were usually large crowds.

He also stated that we should have men on each railroad and traffic overpass that the presidential party would go under, and that these people should be instructed not to let anyone stand over the immediate path of the presidential party. Mr. Lawson also requested that a man be placed under the underpass at Hines and Inwood Lane for security. Batchelor listed every intersection where there was a signal light, every railroad overpass and every traffic overpass on the route. There were from two to four men assigned at each of these points.

Our total running time for the route from Love Field to the Trade Mart was 30 minutes. In some open areas, we drove as fast as 30 MPH. In areas we believed would have large crowds of people, the speed was reduced to 10 MPH. We ran traffic controls with red lights and siren until we got to Ross and Harwood. We then began to observe traffic control. We returned to Love Field and dropped Mr. Sorrells and Mr. Lawson off at their car.

Monday afternoon, Deputy Chief G. L. Lumpkin and Chief J. C. Curry discussed the motorcade. Curry stated that Lumpkin would drive his car. At that time it was suggested that there be a pilot car well out in front to be on the alert for accidents, fires or other things that would have a bearing on whether or not the main motorcade would change its route before reaching any spot where trouble might arise.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

About 9:30 a.m. on Tuesday, November 19, 1963, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor, Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson and Deputy Chief S. L. Lumpkin left the Police Department and drove to the Trade Mart where they met with Mr. Lawson, Mr. Grant and Mr. Carrells of the Secret Service and Battalion Fire Chief Raymond Burrows. They proceeded to the third floor office of Mr. William F. Cooper, Vice-President and General Manager of the Trade Mart. Also present was Mr. Bill Lawson, Mr. Cooper's Assistant, and Mr. Frantz H. Sherman. All sat in Mr. Cooper's office for several minutes discussing the overall plans for the security of the building. Mr. Cooper produced photographs of the interior of the building and stated that he had floor plans of each floor if we would like to have copies of them. Batchelor stated that we would like to have these copies and asked Mr. Cooper if he had a plat of the entire layout of the building and outside grounds. Mr. Cooper requested one of his assistants to bring these plats to his office.

When they were delivered, Batchelor asked Stevenson if he would like to have a copy of the floor plans to work from. Stevenson replied that he would. These floor plans were handed to Batchelor who in turn gave them to Stevenson. Batchelor retained the plat of the grounds and a photograph of the grounds.

We then left Mr. Cooper's office and went to the entrance of the building at which the President was to enter, which was the first entrance into the building off Industrial Boulevard after leaving Stemmons Expressway. At the first side entrance, Mr. Lawson stated that immediately adjacent to this entrance on the sidewalk would be a barricaded area where all news media and photographers would be allowed to congregate after their credentials were checked, and that they would be permitted to enter after the President's party had gone in.

At this time, Mr. Lawson also outlined the area on the Industrial Street side of the building that would be roped off and barricaded and reserved for the vehicles of the presidential party.

Mr. William Cooper agreed to put his security personnel on the roof of the Market Hall Building located across Industrial Boulevard and north of the Trade Mart. He also agreed to place some of his personnel on the roof of the Furniture Mart located south of the Trade Mart. A police officer would be assigned on the roof of the Trade Mart itself.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

At this time we started on a tour of the building. Mr. Lawson requested two men outside the entrance the President would use, two men inside and one man on each stair landing of the four floors. He went throughout the entire first and second floors pointing out where he wanted security officers stationed. Notes were taken and placed on the floor plans where he had requested security. (See attached floor plans.)

We then continued on through the hall on the route the President would take. Mr. Lawson pointed out the spots or locations at which he felt security officers were needed. This same procedure was followed over the entire first floor. Notes were taken by Stevenson of the locations for assignment of police officers.

When we reached the kitchen on the first floor, the problem of screening the kitchen help was discussed. Arrangements with Mr. John S. Saich, the caterer, representing Crotty Food Service, Mr. Frantz H. Sherman, formerly with the City of Dallas, and Mr. Lawson were made to secure the outside door leading into the kitchen at 7:00 a.m. One officer was to be placed outside the door and a second officer inside the kitchen. All employees entering the kitchen were to be identified before being admitted. All those who were in the kitchen at that time were to be cleared also. We also discussed identifying badges which would be worn by the kitchen help.

After completely covering the first floor, we went to the second floor and covered it, with Mr. Lawson laying out his plans as to where security officers would be needed. Since the third and fourth floors were the same as the second floor in their physical layout, with the exception of one less corridor leading into the courtyard, Mr. Lawson stated he would need the same security measures duplicated on those floors as he had on the second floor. Batchelor instructed Stevenson to ascertain the number of personnel, both patrolmen and detectives, needed to properly secure those positions. It was decided that Stevenson's command would extend to the securing of the outside entrances of the Trade Mart.

The only persons to be allowed in the building after 7:00 a.m. would be the occupants of the building and buyers. They would be excluded from the dining area and they would not be permitted to bring guests for the purpose of seeing the President at the luncheon. It was also discussed that as near as possible, the officers on the outside parking area would screen the early parkers to limit parking to building occupants and buyers.

Battalion Chief Raymon Burress agreed to furnish men and fire extinguishers to supplement fire prevention throughout the building.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

Lumpkin returned to the Police Building for a previous appointment. The rest of the party had luncheon in the private dining room and left the Trade Mart about 1:30 p.m.

Upon returning to the Police Building, Batchelor recommended to Curry that Deputy Chief R. H. Lumday of the Traffic Division be placed in charge of traffic and security along the parade route, that Captain J. W. Souter be put in command of the crowd control and security around the outside of the Trade Mart, and that Batchelor coordinate these two operations. To this he agreed.

Tuesday afternoon, November 19, 1963, Chief Curry informed Lumpkin that he would drive the pilot car some one-half (1/2) mile ahead of the President's party and keep them informed as to the condition of the route, the crowds, accidents, fires and anything else that might cause the presidential party to stop or place it in danger. Stevenson would assign two detectives to ride in the car with Lumpkin.

Chief Curry had already placed Stevenson in charge of the security of the Trade Mart, and Deputy Chief N. T. Fisher in charge of the security and crowd control at Love Field. Assistant Chief Batchelor then had a conference with Lumday and Captain P. W. Lawrence of the Traffic Division. The handwritten list of locations and number of men to be assigned was turned over to Lawrence, and he was instructed to make a detail sheet covering not only these assignments, but placing additional men in midblock and providing for a presidential motorcade escort with men on either side of the motorcade, with five at the rear, four motorcycles immediately ahead, and three motorcycles to precede the motorcade by about two blocks.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 20, 1963

An appointment had been made for Deputy Chief N. T. Fisher and Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor to meet with Mr. Lawson and Mr. Sorrells on Wednesday afternoon, November 20, 1963 to plan the security and crowd control at Love Field. This appointment was later cancelled with Chief J. C. Curry by Mr. Lawson because Air Force personnel had not arrived to check the location.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

On Thursday, November 21, 1963, Chief J. E. Curry, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor and Deputy Chief W. T. Fisher met with Mr. Lawson, Mr. Sorrells and Mr. Grant of the Secret Service, and Mr. W. Howard Hegrady, Assistant Director of Love Field, at Love Field at 10:00 a.m. to finalize plans for the security of the field. We were told by Mr. Lawson that the Air Force had informed them that there was ample room at the location for the parking of the planes and the handling of the convoy of vehicles.

We went over all gates leading to the field from the Love Field Building Concourse and the fenced-in area. We examined the divided roadway that led onto the field. This actually was two roadways divided by a large grassy area about 100 feet in width, and was for service vehicles to enter the field.

Mr. Lawson directed points at which he wanted the roadway barricaded. A certain portion of one of the roadways was set aside for the parking of vehicles of the members of the reception committee. Mr. Hegrady agreed to take out a section of fence that surrounded a large employees' parking lot at the south end of the field in order that vehicles might be parked without bringing them down the roadway near the area where the presidential planes would arrive.

He also agreed to take out a section of fence immediately in front of the roadway that led to Cedar Springs in order that the presidential party could leave the field by following a roadway along an interior fence and cut across directly onto Cedar Springs. This would avoid bringing the presidential party down a roadway which would be used by the public. (See attached map.) During all of these arrangements, Fisher took notes of places needing personnel, and barricades that would be needed.

Mr. Lawson pointed out to the group places at the gates where telephones would be installed for presidential use, and where the press could communicate. We also discussed plans for roping off an area for the press outside the fence away from the crowd. This was to be arranged for by Love Field.

Thursday morning, November 21, 1963, about 10:00 a.m., Deputy Chief W. E. Stevenson, accompanied by Captains J. C. Nichols, W. C. Fannin and O. A. Jones returned to the Trade Mart where they were met by Captains W. P. Gannaway and J. W. Fritz. The entire four floors of the building were

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

again covered, and each Captain was given responsibility of security on a floor, with Captain J. W. Fritz and Captain W. P. Gannaway assigned on the first floor, Captain Nichols on the second floor, Captain Fennin on the third floor and Captain Jones on the fourth floor.

Each point which had been pointed out by Mr. Lawson on our previous visits was also gone over with the Captains and pointed out to them. The Captains were charged with the responsibility of supervision of the patrolmen and detectives working their respective floors with the exception of Fritz. He was specifically assigned to the area immediately behind the head table where, with additional men, he would secure that position from any approach by unauthorized persons.

Radio Technician John Smith of Radio Station KFJZ stood by on Thursday, November 21, and Friday, November 22, in the Radio Room to make any necessary repairs to radio equipment that should be needed. John Smith and a representative from RCA Radio Repair Department inspected police radio equipment prior to that, tuning it and making sure it was in good working order.

Tuesday, November 19, 1963, four walkie-talkie radios were checked, tested and new batteries installed for use on Friday, November 22, at the Trade Mart.

A meeting was called on Thursday, November 21, 1963, at 3:00 p.m. by Chief J. C. Curry in the Police Conference Room. Present at this meeting were Chief of Police J. C. Curry, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor, Deputy Chiefs G. L. Lumpkin, M. W. Stevenson, R. H. Lumby and N. T. Fisher, Captains J. W. Souter, W. P. Gannaway, P. W. Lawrence, G. D. King, Inspector J. H. Sawyer, Mr. Forrest Sorrells, Mr. Dave Grant and Mr. Lawson, Secret Service. This meeting was for the purpose of discussing and coordinating the entire operational plan concerning the President's visit to Dallas.

At this time Curry announced that Batchelor would coordinate this operation between the various elements and agencies to be used. Curry stated that Stevenson was charged with the responsibility of security within the Trade Mart proper, including the guards on exterior doors. Fisher was charged with security and crowd control at Love Field Air Terminal. Lumby was charged with traffic control on the entire route.

Curry restated the route that the presidential party would take to the Trade Mart from the American Air Lines Freight Building near Gate 20, off the field, out the service road to Cedar Springs, Cedar Springs to Mockingbird Lane, Mockingbird Lane to Turtle Creek, Turtle Creek to

Cedar Springs, Cedar Springs to Harwood, Harwood to Main, Main to Houston, Houston to Elm, Elm to Stemmons Expressway, Stemmons Expressway to the service road at Industrial, thence to Industrial entering the Industrial Boulevard side of the Trade Mart parking area.

Curry stated that the presidential party would depart at approximately 2:00 p.m. from the Trade Mart, from the parking lot on the Industrial side of the Trade Mart, to Industrial, Industrial to Harry Hines Boulevard, Harry Hines Boulevard to Mockingbird Lane, Mockingbird Lane to Cedar Springs, Cedar Springs to the first service road north of the Ramada Inn and back to the vicinity of Gate 35 at the American Air Lines Freight Building where the presidential planes would be parked prior to departure. Mr. Lawson verified the routes as set out by Chief Curry.

Curry stated that Deputy Chief O. L. Lumpkin would precede the motorcade by several minutes in the pilot car. Mr. Lawson then gave the order of vehicles in the President's motorcade, and Assistant Chief Charles Gotcher wrote them on the blackboard so that the entire group could see them. This was as follows: pilot car, some one-fourth (1/4) mile ahead of the motorcade. The motorcade lead car containing Chief J. E. Curry, Sheriff Bill Decker and Secret Service Agents. The President's car, a Secret Service Car. The Vice-President's car, a Secret Service car. A car designated as Car No. 1 with Mayor Cabell, Mrs. Cabell, Congressman Roberts. A telephone company car. A Chevrolet Convertible carrying photographers, a Chevrolet Convertible carrying camera men, a Chevrolet Convertible with press representatives. A car designated as Car No. 2 with four (4) Congressmen in it. A car designated as Car No. 3 with Congressmen in it. A car designated as Car No. 4 with Congressmen in it. A bus with the official party, two buses with White House press representatives, a Pontiac automobile with the United States Signal Corps, a Western Union car, two extra cars to be used in case of a breakdown and and the rear police vehicle.

After Mr. Lawson had completed this line up, Stevenson stated that he had planned for a car behind the Vice-President. At this point Curry stated that "I thought we had planned that Captain Fritz would be in the motorcade behind the Vice-President's car," at which time Mr. Sorrells said, "No, nothing was discussed on that." Mr. Lawson spoke up and said, "Mr. Johnson will have the Secret Service Agents assigned to him following the Vice-President's car." Mr. Lawson then said, "We would like to have a police car bring up the rear of the motorcade," to which Lumpkin remarked, "We can assign Captain Fritz and some detectives to bring up the rear." Mr. Lawson stated, "We would like to have a marked or white police car with flashing red lights and uniformed officers to bring up

the rear of the motorcade." Curry then instructed Lundy to arrange for a white traffic car to bring up the rear of the motorcade.

Lawrence was asked to outline the arrangement of the motorcycles for the motorcade, and Batchelor wrote them on the blackboard. Lawrence stated that there would be a motorcycle Sergeant and two (2) motorcycle officers between the motorcade and the pilot car for the purpose of making the officers on the route aware of the advance of the motorcade, and to assist in any traffic control or security measure that might be present. A motorcycle Sergeant a four (4) motorcycle officers would immediately precede the lead car.

At this point, the advisability of five (5) motorcycles in front was questioned. Batchelor suggested that we lay out the complete motorcycle arrangement and then either delete or add as we thought proper.

Lawrence then said there would be four (4) motorcycles on either side of the motorcade immediately to the rear of the President's vehicle. Mr. Lawson stated that this was too many, that he thought two (2) motorcycles on either side would be sufficient, about even with the rear fender of the President's car. Lawrence was instructed to disperse the other two along each side of the motorcade to the rear.

The motorcade was to be followed by two motorcycles. It was explained that in order to hold traffic back on Stemmons Expressway to let the motorcade proceed without any vehicles passing it, it would be necessary for five (5) motorcycles, toward the end of the route, to proceed ahead, cut the five lanes of Expressway traffic and hold it until the motorcade got on the Expressway. They were then to follow the motorcade to the rear to allow the traffic to proceed at the same speed.

Lawrence further explained that he had arranged for three-wheel motorcycles which were assigned along Lemon Avenue at the beginning of the route to pick up officers and proceed immediately after the motorcade had passed to Stemmons Expressway and be prepared to cut traffic at all entrances when the motorcade entered the Expressway. Additional men from along the beginning of the route were also to be moved to the Trade Mart to assist with crowd control.

Mr. Lawson then showed us the invitation that would admit guests to the luncheon, the various identifying tags that the press and staff would wear, and the various pins that the Secret Service and White House staff would wear. He gave us a card showing the buttons and badges in colors.

Stevenson advised him that he would have seventy (70) plainclothes men. Mr. Lawson stated that he probably did not have sufficient buttons for that many, if he did not have, those assigned in the immediate vicinity of the President should wear these identification buttons in order that Secret Service and other members of the President's party could recognize them as officers.

Mr. Lawson requested two plain cars with drivers to meet Secret Service Agents who would arrive at Love Field a few minutes prior to the presidential party, and transport them immediately to the Trade Mart so that they could arrive well ahead of the President. (This was provided by Stevenson.) Mr. Lawson also requested motorcycle escorts for two trucks to carry paraphernalia and the Presidential Seal from the plane to the Trade Mart.

Lumpkin pointed out that the police vehicles in the motorcade would operate on the Channel 11 radio, and that he would have Souter at the Trade Mart notified when the motorcade reached downtown Dallas.

Batchelor announced that telephone extension 307, the Public Works Department, had informed him that they would have a Public Works truck and a supervisor in a car with a radio for the purpose of moving any obstructions along the route or in aiding in any way they could.

Lawrence announced that he had arranged with the railroads crossing the presidential route that they would not have trains crossing at the time of the President's passing.

On Wednesday, November 20, 1963, after Chief Curry had been advised of what would be needed at the Trade Mart by Stevenson, he contacted Major Guy Smith of the Department of Public Safety and Mr. J. E. Decker, Sheriff of Dallas County, about furnishing some personnel. Major Guy Smith agreed to furnish approximately 30 men and Sheriff Decker agreed to furnish approximately 15 men, which were to be assigned to Stevenson.

On Thursday, November 21, 1963, shortly after the meeting called by Chief J. E. Curry in the Police Conference Room, Mrs. Snow called from the Trade Mart and asked for two ambulances to stand by on the Industrial Boulevard side of the Trade Mart. Bailey Hughes Funeral Home was contacted and arrangements made for ambulances. (One ambulance reported directly to the Trade Mart around 10:00 a.m., and one emergency ambulance reported to Gate 20 at Love Field to stand by in case of an emergency during the arrival of the presidential party. Upon the arrival, the ambulance left Love Field and reported directly to the Trade Mart to stand by as a second ambulance.)

Later, Chief Curry informed Lumpkin that Secret Service men would bring the President's car and another car to the basement of the City Hall, they were to be placed in the south east corner of the parking area and a police guard placed on them to prevent anyone from tampering with the cars. This guard was to be left on continuously until the cars were picked up by Secret Service men Friday morning. Lumpkin instructed Lt. S. L. Bailey to provide this guard in the basement. Lumpkin checked with Bailey about 6:30 p.m. Bailey stated that Mr. Sorrells, Secret Service, had called him and stated there had been some delay in the unloading of the presidential cars, and that they were being placed in the parking area in the basement of the Love Field Air Terminal. He requested Bailey to send the guard to Love Field. A guard was sent to Love Field and kept on continuously until taken over by the Secret Service Agents.

On the evening of November 21, 1963, Lumpkin rode the entire presidential route, checking radio communications on Channel 11. Reception was especially good at that time.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

The morning was cloudy and drizzling rain with heavy overcast. The rain stopped and the clouds broke away about 9:30 a.m. The rest of the day was clear and bright.

Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson reported to the Trade Mart at 7:00 a.m. on Friday, November 22, 1963. Stevenson (17) patrol officers reported to Stevenson at that time. These men were used to seal off areas which Mr. Lawson had requested in the early security survey. Men were placed inside the kitchen, a man on the kitchen door, men were placed on each of the outside doors, on the roof and on the door which the President would enter and on the stairway nearby.

When these men reported, Stevenson took each man to his post of assignment, and there instructed the men assigned to the outside doors that no one would be permitted to enter unless they had the proper badge or identification, that none of the tenants in the building would be permitted to enter the outside doors, that they would be required to enter the building through the front door so that they could be screened. Stevenson also placed one man on the inside of the freight area. The man assigned in the kitchen area were instructed to permit no one to enter the kitchen area until they had been identified by the caterer, Mr. Saich, or his representative.

One man was placed at the receptionist's desk in the front lobby to assist in checking and screening people who entered the building from the front door. The officer assigned in the freight area was instructed that no one would leave the freight area proper and enter the court yard unless properly identified by the maintenance manager or was wearing a maintenance badge.

At 9:30 a.m., Captains W. O. Fannin, O. A. Jones, J. G. Nichols and W. P. Gurnsey reported to Stevenson at the Trade Mart. They were assigned, as officers in charge, as follows: Gurnsey to the first floor, Nichols to the second floor, Fannin to the third floor and Jones to the fourth floor.

At approximately 9:30 a.m., four (4) supervisors and fifty (50) patrolmen from the Dallas Police Department reported to Stevenson at the Trade Mart for assignment. These men were assigned by the Captain who had been given the responsibility of securing the various points on the four floors.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

At approximately 9:35 a.m., fifty-six (56) detectives and five (5) supervisory officers reported to Stevenson at the Trade Mart for security assignments.

At approximately 9:45 a.m., eleven (11) patrolmen, one (1) captain and one (1) sergeant from the Dallas Sheriff's Office reported to Stevenson at the Trade Mart for security assignments. All of these men were assigned under the Captains in charge of the respective floors. The heaviest concentration of officers was assigned to the more vulnerable spots on the first and second floors.

Mr. Lawson had informed us that members of the Secret Service would be assigned posts immediately in front of the head table, that no local security officers would be required in that particular area. He did request that we assign officers to the rear of the head table, in the aisles and on the ramps on each side. These assignments were made as requested. Mr. Lawson also asked Stevenson if we had men who were familiar with explosives and the handling of explosives to search the head table at approximately 11:00 a.m. and seal it off. Stevenson advised him that we did, that Captain Fritz, an experienced officer, would be assigned in the vicinity of the head table, that Gannaway was an experienced officer and would also be assigned on the first floor, that we would search the head table. This was done as requested under the direction of Captain Fritz, who was assigned in the area immediately behind the head table, and was done in the presence of Secret Service Agents.

Lt. Jack Revill, head of the Dallas Police Intelligence Section, and two (2) of his men were assigned in the front lobby of the Trade Mart just inside the door. The purpose of this assignment was to observe each individual who entered the building, and if there was any possibility anyone entering should be someone they believed to be in their subversive files, they would survey and check them further. A tenant of the Trade Mart was observed by Detective Roy Westphal to have a small Cuban flag in his coat pocket. Westphal and Revill talked with this individual. Stevenson talked with him a little later in the presence of Westphal. At this time he stated he was anti-Castro. Stevenson instructed him that under a City Ordinance, he would not be permitted to display the flag in any manner as it could be interpreted and would be interpreted as intimidating or embarrassing the President or anyone making a public appearance or a public speech.

At 7:00 a.m. Friday, November 22, Captain J. W. Souter reported to the Trade Mart to take command and make assignments of the outside area including the parking lots and the area to be secured for the presidential motorcade.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

At this same hour, one (1) Lieutenant, three (3) Sergeants and seventeen (17) men from the Patrol Division, and one (1) three-wheel motorcycle Sergeant and five (5) three-wheel motorcycle officers from the Traffic Division reported. Lester directed that barricades be placed across the driveways at both the east and west ends of the north parking area of the Trade Mart, and that rope be strung along the sidewalk area isolating the parking from the public. He also assigned officers to each of the entrances to the parking area along Stemmons Service Road and Industrial Boulevard for the purpose of controlling persons entering to park. His instructions were that only tenants and buyers were to be allowed to enter as the space was to be reserved for the later arrival of guests to the luncheon.

He dispersed the rest of the assignments around the perimeter of the north parking area to be secured for the presidential motorcade. It was discovered that temporary "No Parking" signs which had been placed along both sides of Industrial Boulevard and the Stemmons Service Road the night before had been removed by unknown persons. The parking sign detail of the Traffic Division was notified and they replaced the signs.

At 9:00 a.m., twenty-nine (29) additional men and three (3) Sergeants from the Patrol Division plus one (1) Solo Motorcycle Sergeant and two (2) motorcycle officers from the Traffic Division reported for assignment. Three men were assigned in the interior of the parking areas to direct traffic through the various lanes and islands. From this group some were assigned to reinforce the number securing the north parking area. They were also assigned across Industrial Boulevard to contain the spectators on the opposite side of the street from the Trade Mart.

No one was allowed to stand on the south side of Industrial Boulevard or along the Stemmons Service Road next to the north parking area. Those men who were assigned near the north door of the Trade Mart where the President would enter were given special instructions about the entry of the President upon his arrival and about the containment of the press behind barricades which had been put in place at the door. No one would be allowed through this door except the presidential party and his security.

A three-wheel motorcycle officer was stationed at Industrial Boulevard and Hines for the purpose of stopping all west-bound traffic immediately prior to the approach of the presidential motorcade. Two (2) officers were stationed at the Stemmons East Service Road and Industrial Boulevard to stop all east-bound traffic on Industrial and to move out any northbound traffic on East Stemmons Service Road. Two (2) other motorcycle officers were allotted the mission of simultaneously preventing traffic

on Oak Lawn from entering the East Service Road of Stemmons Expressway from Oak Lawn. Another officer was assigned the mission of preventing the traffic from entering the East Service Road from Stemmons Expressway proper at the northbound industrial exit.

Batchelor arrived at the Trade Mart at about 9:30 a.m. At this time the rain had stopped. Upon arrival, he checked with Souter to determine if assignments had been carried out according to plan.

He discovered that the barricades across the driveways at the east and west end of the north parking lot did not extend to the corners of the building. The barricades were rearranged to completely isolate the area from both vehicles and pedestrians by extending the barricades from the building corner to the roped area at each end.

He also had the barricades for the press at the doorway rearranged to contain the press to one side of the door only, as had been suggested by Mr. Lawson of the Secret Service.

Souter's car was parked in the head-in parking area immediately west of the doorway where the President was to enter. A patrolman was assigned to the car to listen to the radio on Channel II. Batchelor parked his car immediately to the right of this vehicle and put his radio on Channel I. He turned the volume up so that the officer assigned to Souter's car could hear both channels.

He obtained a three-wheel motorcycle and made an inspection of the entire parking area to see the placement of men. He also conferred with Stevenson in the Trade Mart in the overall security of the building.

At about 12 noon, a few press photographers (no more than four or five) arrived and took their places behind the barricades. Because of a canopy which extended over the door, they objected that they could not get a good view of the President and the barricades, which were on the curb line, were moved about ten feet into the street to allow them to step down and get below the canopy to take their pictures.

These photographers were not members of the presidential press staff. They asked if they could follow the President in upon his arrival and were instructed to go to the front door for entrance. No objection was voiced.

From about 9:30 a.m. to 12 noon, persons, including tenants and guests, who had parked on the east side of the building were allowed to cross the

secured parking lot to get to the front door. At about 12 noon, the officers manning the barricade at the east end of the building were instructed to let no more pedestrians pass.

At this time some of the officers who had been assigned to the interior of the parking area were reassigned to the north parking lot for security. A crowd of spectators about four (4) deep had assembled along the barricade which ran from the northeast corner of the building to Stemmons Service Road.

Around 11:30 a.m., a man came to the front area of the building and began to distribute small placards on sticks which read, "Murray for President Kennedy". Upon observation, it was noted that this man was selling these placards on the property of the Trade Mart. He was contacted by Sergeant Dan Varner upon the instructions of Batchelor and told that he could not sell placards on the property. About this time, there were also two (2) men who showed up carrying placards which were anti-Kennedy in nature. They were on the property of the Trade Mart. Mr. William Cooper, Manager of the Trade Mart, objected to them being on his property and Batchelor went with Mr. Cooper and contacted these men. Mr. Cooper told them they could not carry the placards on their private property. Batchelor advised them that they must get on public property or they would be trespassing. They left the property and went across the street on Industrial Boulevard. Later, when it had been announced on the radio that the President had been shot, these men and three others got into an argument with spectators across the street. They all were arrested and taken to jail. These men were: William Lee Cummings, age 17, 2302 Walden Dr.; Gary Dwayne Joiner, 2002 Waldrum, age 17; Bobby Savelle Joiner, 1707 Armstead, Grand Prairie, age 34; Gene Audra Quinn, 626 Lynwood, age 31; Ray Eugene Joiner, 2413 Christopher, Grand Prairie, age 17. These men were arrested by Officers T. T. Hardley and H. H. Brumley and charged with Investigation Conspiracy to Commit a Felony: To Wit Murder, which charge was changed to Trespassing.

Personnel assigned to the parade reported at 9:30 a.m. in the Assembly Room at Police Headquarters. This operation was under the command of Deputy Chief H. B. Lundy, aided by Inspector J. W. Sawyer and Captain P. A. Lawrence. The detail was one hundred sixty-eight (168) men composed of one hundred nine (109) Dallas Police supervisors and patrolmen, fifteen (15) detectives, eighteen (18) motorcycle officers for the presidential escort and twenty-six (26) Dallas Police Reservists. Additionally, at 7:00 a.m., a three-wheel motorcycle Sergeant and four (4) three-wheel motorcycle officers had reported for the purpose of placing "No Parking" signs at necessary areas along the route. All signalized intersections,

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

railroad overpasses and traffic overpasses had been assigned according to plan. Twenty-six (26) reservists, five (5) patrolmen and fifteen (15) detectives were assigned to patrol rail-lines for security. Thirty-eight (38) officers, among which were the motorcycle officers and officers having cars who were assigned to the parade route from Mockingbird Lane and Cedar Springs to Pacific and Harwood, had assignments to report to the Trade Mart immediately after the motorcade had passed. This was for the purpose of containing what was expected to be large crowds of people along the back of Stemmons Freeway Service Road and Industrial Boulevard. These same officers had third assignments after the luncheon at the Trade Mart along Hines and Mockingbird Lane which was the return route to Love Field.

About 9:30 a.m., November 22, 1963, Deputy Chief C. L. Lumpkin, joined by Homicide Detectives F. M. Turner and E. L. Sinkel and Lt. Colonel George Whitmeyer, U. S. Army, Dallas Sub-section Commander, proceeded to Love Field over the route, as pilot car, to be taken by the President on the return trip. At this time, Detectives Sinkel and Turner and Colonel Whitmeyer were told that our mission would be to travel the motorcade route from Love Field to the Trade Mart. They were instructed we would travel approximately one-fourth (1/4) mile ahead of the motorcade, and that we would be alert for motor vehicle accidents, fires and obstructions along the route. We would report anything we observed in the crowd or along the route that would be detrimental to the main party.

We would observe buildings and other points as security measures and should anything arise that, in our opinion, might cause the motorcade to be stopped or to be placed in danger, it was to be immediately radioed by Channel II to the lead car occupied by Chief J. J. Curry, Sheriff J. E. Decker and two Secret Service agents.

Upon arrival at Gate 28 at Love Field, we found a crowd of several thousand people congregated behind a chain link fence separating the field proper from the service entrances. We found that there had been an area roped off outside of the fence where a number of newspaper photographers had congregated.

We contacted Mr. Forrest Sorrells and Mr. Lawson and were introduced to Mr. Jack Autervaugh, a member of the White House Staff, when Mr. Lawson had requested to ride in the pilot car. About this time, the Vice-President's planes landed and taxied into position in front of Gate 28. A few minutes later, the presidential plane landed and taxied into position in the vicinity of Gate 28. The presidential party alighted and, at that time, Lumpkin instructed Turner to ride in the right front seat where he

could observe from the right front of the car, Detective Senkel to ride in the left rear seat to observe from the left rear of the car. White House Staff Member Putervaugh was seated in the right rear seat to assist in the observations, and Lieutenant Colonel Whitmeyer in the center in the rear seat to observe. At this time, we moved the pilot car to the field exit nearest Cedar Springs, and awaited word from Chief J. E. Curry that the presidential party had started moving out. Upon receiving word from Chief Curry that the motorcade was moving at about 12:10 P.M., we proceeded to keep a distance of about one-fourth (1/4) mile or about 3 minutes ahead of the motorcade.

Upon reaching Mockingbird Lane, we radioed for a motorcycle as there was a slight traffic congestion, which was cleared up. We proceeded Mockingbird Lane to Lemmon Avenue. At Lemmon Avenue and Haskell, we radioed that we needed a traffic man to work the signal light, and requested a motorcycle. We reported that there was quite a crowd along the streets and all seemed to be well behaved.

We proceeded Lemmon Avenue to Turtle Creek. The crowd increased considerably. This information was radioed to the lead car. Then from Turtle Creek to Cedar Springs, Cedar Springs to Harwood, where all parking had been removed from the streets and the considerable crowd was very orderly. Harwood Street to Main Street. At this time we were maintaining about 3 minutes ahead of the motorcade. The crowd was increasing considerably along Main Street, but at this time were standing well back on the curb. We saw nothing that would indicate any disturbance.

Deputy Chief G. L. Lumpkin turned Main Street to Houston Street, stopped momentarily at the corner of Houston and Elm Street and notified the man working traffic at that corner that the motorcade was about 2 or 3 minutes behind us.

We proceeded to Elm Street, to Stemmons Expressway. There were cars parked on the shoulder on Stemmons Expressway and some spectators. Mr. Putervaugh remarked that the motorcade was 2 or 3 minutes behind time, but staying on schedule remarkably well.

About halfway to the Trade Mart on Stemmons Expressway, at 12:31 p.m., Chief J. E. Curry transmitted on Channel 11, "Go to the hospital, Parkland Hospital, have them to stand by". "Get a man on top of the overpass and see what happened up there." Radio traffic was heavy at this point. We slowed the pilot car down in preparation of taking whatever action was deemed necessary by the Chief.

...s then translated that it was thought the President had been shot. Lumpkin issued instructions of Chief Curry in the lead car, and Curry instructed Lumpkin to meet him at Parkland Hospital. Lumpkin proceeded to Parkland Hospital with the motorcycle escort, with the President's, Vice-President's and several other cars of the motorcade at a Code 3 speed.

Upon arrival at the hospital, it was observed the President was being taken from the car and into the hospital. At that time, Lumpkin suggested to Chief Curry that he take the Homicide Detectives back to Elm and Houston Streets from where it was thought that the shots were fired at the President and the Governor from the Texas School Book Depository, a seven-story building located on the northeast corner of Elm and Houston Streets.

Upon arrival at the Texas School Book Depository, we found that Inspector J. H. Sawyer was in front of the building and, with assistance from other officers, was in the process of detaining everyone who had any knowledge whatsoever of the shooting. This was discussed with Sawyer. We decided that we would get all persons in that category away from the crowd by sending them to the Sheriff's Office at Main and Houston to be held for further interrogation. Homicide Detective F. M. Turner was sent to the Sheriff's Office to represent the Homicide and Robbery Bureau of the Dallas Police Department in interrogating these witnesses. Detective G.L. Senkel was released back to Captain Fritz to assist in the investigation.

Sawyer had placed guards on the building to prevent anyone from going in or coming out. Sawyer organized a detail to check all persons in automobiles on the parking lot surrounding the Texas School Book Depository Building, taking their names, telephone numbers, addresses, and place of employment, and later on in the afternoon those vehicles that were not taken out were checked for license number. Several members of the United States Alcohol Tax Unit assisted in the search.

At that time Lumpkin entered the building and instructed that it be completely sealed off, that no one be allowed to leave or enter. Lieutenant Ulrich Kaminski was placed on the inner door of the building, and Lieutenant Jack Revill, together with Detective W. W. Davis, Jr. and Detective Tommy Tompkins and several other detectives, were instructed to clear the building of employees by office, and floor by floor.

As each office and floor was cleared, the employees were stopped by Kaminski and Mr. Truly, manager of the firm, at the front door where

their names, addresses and telephone numbers were written down, and they were identified by Mr. Truly as to their employment. As these employees were taken from their place of work, the area was searched by Revill's group and locked up, if the area could be locked.

Uniformed men were posted on the stairways and elevators to allow no one, with the exception of police officers, to pass. A few minutes after arrival at the building, Mr. Truly, building manager, went to Lumpkin and stated that he had some information that one of his employees that had been there until a few minutes earlier was now missing. Lumpkin took Mr. Truly to the sixth floor where he introduced him to Fritz, Homicide and Robbery Bureau. Mr. Truly related his story to Fritz.

As the building was cleared, it was determined by Fritz and several Homicide detectives that the shots were fired from a window on the south east corner of the sixth floor, where three cartridge cases were found. Lumpkin then instructed Bill to organize his team against the east wall of the building on the sixth floor and make a systematic search from east to west, checking all boxes, crates, books, etc. A member of Revill's searching party, before completion of the search, found the rifle that was thought to have been used.

Dallas Police Department Crime Scene Search detail under Lieutenant Carl Day and Detective R. L. Studebaker arrived shortly and began processing the building for evidence. It was not known at this time whether or not the person firing the shots was hiding in the building or had escaped.

After the Crime Scene crew had taken over on the sixth floor, Lumpkin instructed Lieutenant J. F. Dyson to organize a search crew and begin on the roof with the aid of fireman's ladders and lights, making a complete and systematic search from the roof to the basement, posting a man on each floor after the search was completed to let no one back in except police officers.

Lumpkin instructed Revill to organize a search group, begin his search in the basement and search to the roof. Both search groups went over each other's area twice. It was ascertained that no suspect was hiding in the building.

Pierce Allman, Channel 8 photographer, had gotten into the building prior to our sealing it off and was allowed to stay. He did not get in the way and was very cooperative with the officers conducting the search. All other persons, including the press, was kept outside the building until

the complete systematic search was made for the suspect and until a search had been made for physical evidence.

At about 2:45 p.m., these searches were completed, however, the Crime Scene Search Section, Lieutenant Carl Day, Detective R. L. Studebaker and Detective J. W. Hicks, had several more hours of work in the building. At this time, Lumpkin had the news and press men assembled in one group on the outside of the building. They were accompanied by two police officers to the sixth floor, kept outside of a line where the Crime Scene Search was dusting for fingerprints, and allowed to take pictures. Lumpkin then had the police escort the newsmen back to the first floor where they interviewed Mr. Truly briefly, and escorted outside the building and the building was locked. No other requests were granted at that time. Guards were placed on all entrances of the building.

At that time, Lumpkin released all traffic and radio patrolmen guarding around the building, with the exception of the guards on the doors. Sawyer and Lumpkin returned to Police Headquarters.

At approximately 12:35 p.m., Deputy Chief W. W. Stevenson, who was at the Trade Mart, was advised by Captain J. W. Souter and Dave Grant, Secret Service Agent, that the President had been hit. Stevenson asked where it occurred and they said near the Triple Underpass on Elm Strot, and that they were enroute to Parkland Hospital with the President. Stevenson immediately notified Captain J. W. Fritz, Homicide Bureau, and two Homicide detectives, relieved them of their assignment and placed Fritz in charge of the investigation.

As soon as possible, Stevenson released fourteen (14) other detectives and supervisory personnel of the detectives office, instructed them to notify headquarters that they were on the air ready for assignments, and if not otherwise instructed from headquarters, to report to Elm and Houston Streets to assist in the search of the building, as it was reported at that time there was a possibility the suspect was still in the building.

As soon as it was determined definitely that the presidential party would not arrive at the Trade Mart, the announcement was made by Mr. Erich Johnson and the crowd began an orderly exit from the building. Stevenson contacted the Captains in charge on the various floors, instructing them to release security personnel under their command to report for duty, and to retain only what was necessary to assist in the orderly exit from the building of the crowd.

After the guests had exited from the Trade Mart, Stevenson and Batchelor decided to go to Parkland Hospital to check on the situation. They were approached by Dr. Luther Holcomb, Executive Secretary of the Greater Dall a Council of Churches, who stated he was a personal friend of Governor Connally and his family and, if possible, he would like to go to the hospital and contact the family to do what he could to render spiritual comfort. Dr. Holcomb accompanied Batchelor and Stevenson to the hospital.

Upon the arrival of Batchelor and Stevenson at the hospital, they found that Mr. Lawson of the Secret Service had arranged a convoy of people from the White House Staff and White House press to accompany the body of the President to Love Field. He had a motorcycle escort, but had no radio communication in the event of difficulty on the way. He asked if Batchelor and Stevenson would take him and lead the cars to Love Field. They agreed to do this.

Mr. Lawson and a member of the White House Staff rode in the car with Batchelor and Stevenson. Enroute to Love Field, Mr. Lawson became concerned because a bus which was supposed to contain members of the White House press did not leave with the group. Batchelor radioed a motorcycle officer who was at the rear of the cars to return to the hospital and await the departure of the bus.

The group arrived at Love Field where the President's body was placed aboard the plane by members of the Secret Service. Batchelor and Stevenson were advised at this time that Federal District Judge Sarah T. Hughes was on her way to Love Field to administer the oath of office to President Johnson. Arrangements were made for her admission to the field, with officers securing the driveway.

Batchelor and Stevenson left the field after the departure of the presidential plane. They returned to Parkland Hospital to survey the situation and to see if any further assistance or security was needed. They found the first floor of the hospital emergency area normal and no further emergency measures needed. The State Police had taken over the security of Governor Connally who was still in the hospital.

Before Batchelor and Stevenson left the Trade Mart, they were advised that Police Officer J. D. Tippit, in attempting to question a suspect in the 400 block of East Tenth Street a short time after the President had been shot, had been slain, and that a suspect had been arrested and was in custody. This was verified by Stevenson by radio. Batchelor and Stevenson returned to Police Headquarters, arriving at about 4:30 p.m.

When they arrived at the City Hall, Stevenson went directly to the Homicide Bureau where he was advised that the suspect arrested in the slaying of Officer Tippit had been definitely identified as the one who had shot Officer Tippit, and from the evidence being accumulated, it appeared he was possibly the suspect who had slain the President also.

All bureaus of the Criminal Investigation Division were instructed to remain on duty to aid in any phase of the investigation in which they were needed. The third headquarters patrol platoon and the third traffic platoon had been called back for security for the various phases of the President's visit. After they had been relieved from these assignments, they reported to the Police Headquarters and relieved the second platoon of their normal assignments. The second platoon headquarters section and second platoon traffic plus available reservists reported to the Police Assembly Room for additional assignments.

When Batchelor and Stevenson arrived at Police Headquarters, it was noted that two (2) television cameras were set up in the hallway of Police Headquarters on the third floor and a large number of members of the press were present. There were two patrolmen and one sergeant who had been assigned in the hallway for order and security.

Batchelor noted a number of unauthorized people in the hallway, mostly city employees who apparently were there out of curiosity. He instructed the Sergeant to obtain more men from the pool and to remove persons who had no business on the floor. They were instructed to secure the elevator entrances and stairway entrance and to allow only authorized personnel to enter the floor. Two (2) uniformed officers were also assigned at the doorway of the Homicide Bureau to hold back members of the press for the entrance and exit of witnesses.

Stevenson remained on duty at Headquarters and in close touch with the investigation as it was conducted. At approximately 7:00 p.m., charges were filed against Lee H. Oswald for the murder of Police Officer J. D. Tippit. These charges were filed with a representative of the District Attorney's Office (Mr. Bill Alexander). Justice of the Peace David Johnson arraigned Oswald on the charge.

Shortly before midnight, Stevenson was advised by Homicide officers that sufficient evidence had been gathered that it was determined that Oswald was also responsible for the slaying of President Kennedy, that the evidence had been reviewed by District Attorney Henry Wade and Assistant

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

District Attorney Bill Alexander and charges were being preferred against Oswald in the death of President Kennedy. A short time after charges were filed, Oswald was taken to the Assembly Room in the basement of the Police Building for a showup. Justice of the Peace David Johnson arrained Oswald at 1:35 a.m., November 23, 1963, in the Identification Bureau of the Police Department. Oswald was remanded without bond.

Prior to this time, Oswald had been shown up several times to witnesses who placed him in the building at the time the President was slain, and also to witnesses as the slayer of Officer Tippit. After the arrainment of Oswald, he was returned to the City Jail under guard where he remained for the night.

On November 22, 1963, Lumpkin, upon returning to Police Headquarters, between 3:00 p.m. and 3:30 p.m., instructed the Identification Bureau, Crime Scene Search Section, to start work immediately on the Crime Scene Search scale sketch of both the area of Officer Tippit's murder and the shooting of the President. They were also instructed that persons seeking information would be referred to Captain King's office, and that the door of the Identification Bureau would be kept locked and all persons would be kept out except those officers on official duty so as not to interfere with the collection of evidence in these two cases.

The Platoon Lieutenant was instructed that there would be no reporters or photographers within the City Jail proper and that the suspect, Lee Oswald, would be kept in a maximum security cell in F Block on the fifth floor with a police guard on the outside of the cell opposite the door, without any other prisoner in the vicinity of him, and that he would be stripped searched when brought up by the Homicide and Robbery officers. His belt and other items which he might use to do harm to himself would be taken.

It was suggested and granted that persons requesting permission to visit in the City Jail not be sent to the Criminal Investigation Division for passes, but that permission to visit be secured by telephone and the passes be written out in the Jail Office, sending the visitor directly to the fourth floor. This was to keep the public from the third floor during the investigation of Lee Oswald.

Captain George Doughty was also instructed to keep what personnel on duty as was necessary in the Crime Scene Search Section and the Identification Section to process evidence being brought in by the Criminal Investigation Division. He was further instructed that the evidence would not be discussed with anyone except officers working on the case without permission from the chief officer.

The remainder of the evening, until 3:00 a.m., November 23, 1963, when Lumpkin closed his office to go home, was spent in rendering any assistance possible from a service standpoint.

Facilities of this department and the administrative offices were made available to the Secret Service and F.B.I. Agents. They remained on duty in Batchelor's office, leaving at approximately 3:40 a.m. Stevenson remained on duty at headquarters throughout the night with the detectives standing by to follow up or to check any information which might be received in connection with the assassination of President Kennedy or slaying of Officer Tippit. He left headquarters at approximately 12:35 p.m. on the 23rd. of November and returned at approximately 7:00 p.m. on November 23rd.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 23, 1963

At approximately 2:00 a.m., Saturday, November 23, 1963, pertinent physical evidence in the case involving Oswald and the slaying of President Kennedy was turned over to Mr. Vince Drain of the Federal Bureau of Investigation to be delivered in person to the F.B.I. Laboratory in Washington, D. C. for processing.

Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor remained on duty until 3:00 a.m. to render whatever assistance he could in the investigation of the slaying of ~~Oswald~~ and the slaying of Officer Tippit.

Early Saturday morning, November 23, 1963, the investigation was continued through the interrogation of witnesses and the collection of evidence within the Homicide Bureau.

Deputy Chief C. L. Lumpkin arrived at the office around 6:30 a.m. on November 23, checked with Captain George Doughty of the Identification Bureau, and instructed him to keep what men he needed processing photographs and sketching the evidence of Lee Oswald case. He also checked with the Platoon Commander to ascertain the proper security measures being taken in the jail and jail office, and to receive any reports of any nature involving the prisoner during the night.

He checked the Dispatcher's Office to ascertain whether or not they had enough personnel on duty to handle the great influx of telephone calls. He then remained on duty to be available for any assistance or assignment requested by the Chief of Police. He carried on such normal investigative duties as was necessary.

After checking the security of the prisoner in the jail with the Platoon Commander, Lumpkin went home about 9:30 p.m.

Saturday, November 23, 1963, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor reported to headquarters at about 6:30 a.m. to aid in normal administrative duties and to be available for whatever assignments were given him by Chief Curry. Batchelor remained on duty until about 9:30 p.m.

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

Sunday, November 24, 1963, Assistant Chief Charles Batchelor was called at his home about 6:30 a.m. by Captain C. T. Talbert, and informed that a threat had been received to the effect that "about 100 men were going to take the prisoner Oswald and they did not want any policeman to be hurt".

Batchelor instructed Talbert to inform Chief J. C. Curry. Curry, Batchelor and Deputy Chief M. W. Stevenson arrived at the Police Headquarters around 8:00 a.m. or shortly after.

As Batchelor and Stevenson came from the basement of the Police Building, they noted a television camera on the left hand side of the ramway entrance to the basement of the Police Building.

About 8:45 a.m., Curry, Batchelor and Stevenson met in the basement to survey security needs. The attendants of the television cameras were instructed they would have to move the cameras across the basement driveway. The cameras were moved. Lieutenant W. Higgins was instructed to move a patrol wagon and a plain police car out of spaces 1 and 2 immediately north of the drive into the basement parking area. These were spaces directly in line with the jail entrance.

Curry checked by telephone with Captain J. W. Fritz to see if and when he would be ready to transfer the prisoner. Fritz informed Curry that they were interrogating Oswald, but he thought that they would be ready by around 10:00 a.m. Curry telephoned Sheriff J. E. Decker and informed him we thought we would be ready to turn over the prisoner around 10:00 a.m. Sheriff Decker said that he thought that we were going to transfer the prisoner. Curry told the Sheriff that if this was his wish, we would do it.

After this conversation, Curry and Batchelor discussed the advisability of obtaining an armored motor truck to transport the prisoner in. Curry instructed Batchelor to see if one could be obtained. Batchelor made arrangements with Mr. Fleming, Vice-President of Armored Motor Car Service, for such a vehicle. Mr. Fleming said that he had an overland armored truck available which had seats on either side, where guards could ride, that it was considerably larger than the ordinary armored motor car which was not arranged for this type of transport, and he would prefer to use this truck. Batchelor informed Mr. Fleming that the bottom of the ramp

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

into the basement of the Police Building was of such height that he doubted the large truck could enter, but would find out the exact measurements and call Mr. Fleming back. Batchelor determined from Deputy Chief Lumpkin that the height at the bottom of the ramp was 7 feet 5 inches, and so informed Mr. Fleming. Mr. Fleming said he would send both the small and the large truck and we could take our choice. Mr. Fleming stated that he would obtain drivers and go to their offices immediately and make arrangements for the trucks, and that he would call Batchelor when they were ready.

After this conversation with Mr. Fleming, Batchelor and Stevenson advised Chief Curry they would go to the basement of the Police Building to check security. We found that Captain Talbert on his own initiative had employed both police officers and police reservists in the basement to isolate the Jail Office and the basement parking area. We checked and found officers stationed in the basement at the Jail Corridor and on the stairway from the first floor. Inside the garage area of the basement, we found an officer stationed on the City Hall elevators and could see one at the top of the Main Street ramp. Batchelor went to the top of the Commerce Street ramp and observed a number of officers in front of this ramp and in front of the Police and Courts Building. He was told by a Reserve supervisor, believed to have been Captain Arnett, that they had moved all spectators to the south side of Commerce Street. He observed that this had been done. Batchelor and Stevenson returned to the Administrative Offices.

946

Mr. Fleming called about 10:45 a.m. and said they were ready with the armored cars. Batchelor asked Mr. Fleming to bring the trucks to the Commerce Street side of the Police Building, back them into the exit ramp to the basement. After Mr. Fleming had called, Batchelor and Stevenson returned to the basement.

At this time Stevenson instructed Captain R. A. Jones to go to the Commerce Street ramp and have two (2) officers to assist the armored truck in backing down the ramp as far as it could go. He also instructed Captain Jones to take any detectives available on the third floor to the basement and assign them wherever he thought they were needed. Captain Jones contacted Patrolman Diaz and Patterson and passed on the instructions he had received. He turned and went back down the ramp and met Captain Talbert. He told Talbert what he had done so that these officers would not be moved.

Upon returning to the basement, Batchelor and Stevenson were asked by Jones if the photographers in the Jail Office should be there. Batchelor said no and caused them to be moved across the driveway.

Guards were placed on the exit doors from the Jail Office with instructions that photographers would not be allowed in that area. As the photographers moved into the ramp area, some drifted to the right and some to the left. At this time, Jones asked Batchelor if it would not be advisable to move all of the newsmen to the north ramp or behind the railing on the east side of the driveway. Batchelor agreed that this would be best. The remaining detectives that were not assigned were told to form a line on either side of the Jail door. This was for the purpose of getting the prisoner into the armored truck. The newsmen were instructed not to attempt to move close to the prisoner for the purpose of talking to him or to take photographs.

Chief Curry's car had been taken from the basement and double parked west of the exit ramp to lead the truck to the County Jail. Assistant Chief Batchelor then took his car from the basement, double parked it west of the exit ramp. Shortly thereafter, the armored trucks arrived. It was decided that the large overland truck would be best due to its accommodation of officers accompanying the prisoner. It was backed into the ramp, which is a rather steep grade. After the driver backed the truck into the ramp with the front wheels and cab of the truck on the outside, he recommended to Batchelor that it not be taken clear down to the bottom. He said the engine was cold and the truck was extremely heavy, and he feared in pulling out he would kill the motor. Batchelor looked at the space between the walls of the ramp and the sides of the truck and found that on the right side there was less than 1 foot of space and on the left side about 2 feet of space. It was decided that with officers placed in these spaces, it would be impossible for anyone to enter or leave, and it was decided that this would be the best method. The truck was left with the back wheels on the sloping ramp and the front wheels on the level sidewalk. Batchelor and Lieutenant Grant opened the back doors of the truck and searched it. They found two empty cold drink bottles and a loose bolt. They removed these items. An officer was placed on the right side of the truck between the wall and two officers on the left side of the truck between the wall.

Batchelor remained in the basement and Stevenson returned to the third floor and went to the Homicide Bureau where he was advised by Chief Curry that due to the threats, they had decided to use the truck as a decoy. It was decided to use two regular squad cars for the transporting and guarding of the prisoner. The truck was to go east on Commerce to Central

Expressway, north on Central to Elm and west on Elm to Houston and south on Houston. It was not to enter the jail, but continue past. The car bearing Oswald would cut off at Main Street on Central and proceed to the County Jail west on Main. Lieutenant Pierce was also in the Homicide office. He was instructed to take a car, park it in front of the armored truck and when given the signal, he was to lead the armored truck over the Elm Street route as had been originally planned. Lieutenant Pierce went to the basement, obtained his car, picked up Sergeant Putnam and Maxey and drove around the City Hall to park his car in front of the armored truck on Commerce Street.

At approximately 10:00 a.m., Stevenson instructed the Bureau Commanders in the Criminal Investigation Division that all detectives on duty in all assignments would stand by in their bureau for possible use in security measures in transferring Oswald. Lumpkin and Stevenson then went to the second floor, the Patrol Captain's office, drank a cup of coffee with Captain C. E. Talbert. Talbert asked the route the prisoner transfer was going to take to the County Jail. He was told that they would probably go east on Commerce to Central, north on Central to Main, west on Main to the County Jail, that this decision had not definitely been determined. Talbert suggested that an officer be placed at each intersection on the route to the County Jail. Talbert stated that he would have ten (10) men picked up and assigned at these intersections.

After drinking the coffee, Lumpkin and Stevenson returned to the third floor where they learned from Chief Curry that the route to be followed was east on Commerce to Central, north on Central to Elm, west on Elm to Houston, south on Houston to the rear of the County Jail where arrangements had been made with the Sheriff's Office to have the steel gates opened to the driveway leading to the back door of the jail. Deputy Chief R. H. Lumday was at the County Jail with a detail of men holding the spectators to the west side of Houston Street.

After talking with Chief Curry in the Homicide Bureau, Stevenson left the Bureau, met Lumpkin at about 11:15 a.m. They both boarded the elevator and went to the basement. Lumpkin was advised of the change in plans on the way to the basement. On arrival in the basement, Stevenson also informed Batchelor and Jones of the change in plans, of transporting Oswald to the County Jail. Stephenson then proceeded across the driveway to the entrance to the garage where Detective C. T. Brown, driving one car, and Detective C. H. Thority, driving a second car, were preparing to pull these cars onto the ramp behind the armored truck. Stevenson advised the officers on security detail in the basement and across the driveway to

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued

open up and make room for the two cars to pull up onto the ramp. Detective Brown pulled up onto the ramp. Detective Hurity pulled the car he was driving onto the ramp behind Detective Brown's car. As he pulled onto the ramp, Stevenson stepped to the west side of the south ramp. Hurity backed his car into position to pick up the prisoner with the rear of the car about one (1) foot north of the south jail entrance wall.

Stevenson was standing about even with the hinges of the right front door, Lumpkin was standing at the front of the right front fender. As the car backed into position, Stephenson observed Captain Fritz coming from the Jail Office door. He immediately cast his eyes to the overall security of the officers in the basement.

Just prior to this time, Lieutenant W. Wiggins had received a telephone call from Lieutenant Baker to the effect that they were leaving the third floor with the prisoner. Wiggins observed his Jail elevator descending and stopping, and Captain Fritz, the prisoner and the detectives emerging. Wiggins stepped to the Jail Office door, into the corridor outside and stepped to the north side of the door. Between the elevator and the door the question was asked "is everything alright". Wiggins stated that if he answered at all, he stated that everything was alright. He does not specifically recall answering.

Before the officers escorting Oswald reached the back door of the car, Stevenson heard a shot. Neither Stevenson or Lumpkin observed who fired the shot. Batchelor was standing on the east side of the cars that were to carry the detectives and the prisoner, with the intention of running to the truck and closing the doors immediately that the prisoner came down. As he stood there, someone shouted, "here they come" and Batchelor started toward the truck. When he heard a shot fired, he turned around to see a mass of men holding someone on the floor. Someone ran from this group up the Main Street ramp. He was followed by several others, either following or chasing him. The officer at the top of the Main Street ramp pulled his pistol, waved it from side to side and said, "get back down that ramp".

At the sound of the shot, Stevenson again directed his attention to the detectives who had custody of the suspect and observed several officers subduing a person. He also observed Detective Graves rise from the group of officers with a gun clasped in his hand. The person who was subdued by the officers at that time was immediately moved into the Jail Office.

Stevenson stepped inside the Jail to determine that the prisoner was taken into custody, and that Oswald had been moved into the Jail Office. Higgins ordered an ambulance called. Stevenson then went back out onto the ramp, told the officers who were containing the crowd that the party who did the shooting was in custody and that there was no further trouble.

The person who did the shooting was taken to the fifth floor jail where he was stripped and searched completely. After the suspect was taken into the Jail Office, Stevenson heard an officer make the remark "it's Jack Ruby". Oswald was transported to Parkland Hospital accompanied by Homicide officers and additional officers followed to set up security at Parkland Hospital.

Charges were filed against Ruby Sunday evening for the murder of Oswald. He was arrained before Justice of the Peace Pierce McCride in the Homicide office. He was transferred to County Jail at approximately 11:45 a.m., Monday morning, November 25, 1963 by Captain J. W. Fritz and officers of the Homicide Bureau.

Respectfully submitted,

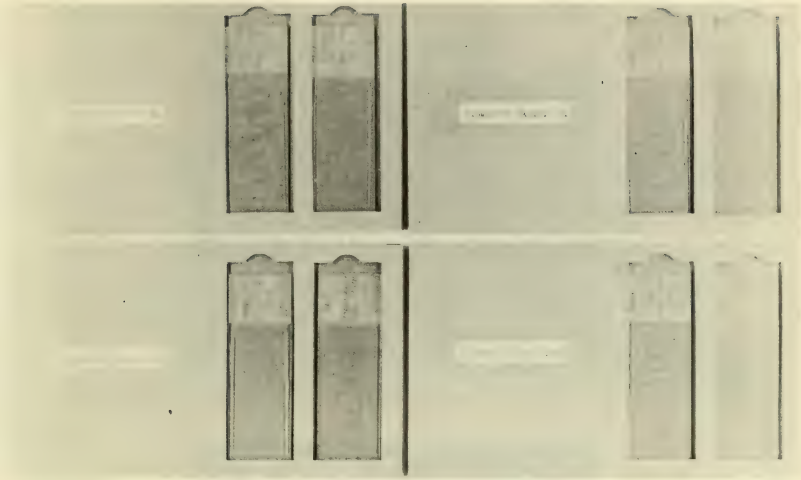
Charles Batchelor
Assistant Chief of Police

sFB

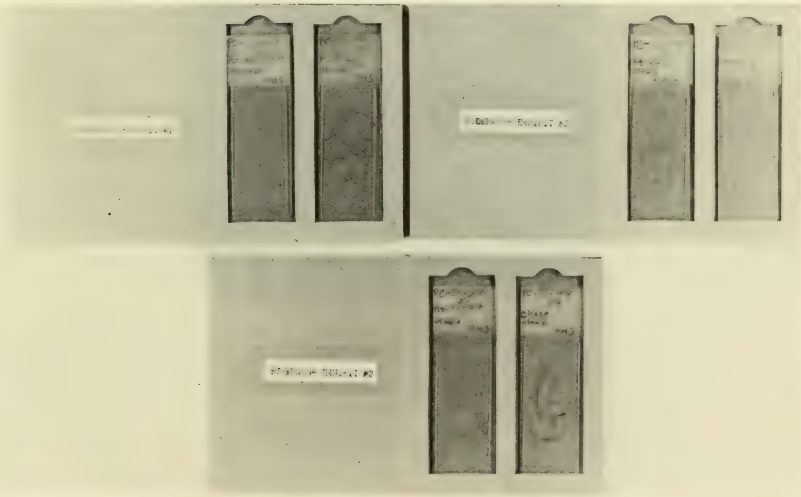
George L. Lumpkin
Deputy Chief of Police
Service Division

W. W. Stevenson
Deputy Chief of Police
Criminal Investigation Division

STEVENSON EXHIBIT No. 5053—Continued



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 1



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 2



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 3



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 4



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 5



STOMBAUGH EXHIBIT No. 6

List of property taken from Ruth Paine house at 2515 W. 5th, Irving, Texas

1 FairPlay for Cuba papers in envelope.
1 Leather folder camera filters
1 Immigrant card for Marina N. Oswald
2 White paper in Russian writing
1 Birth certificate for June Oswald
1 Passeport book for June Oswald
1 Type A Kodachrome roll
1 Camera timer HANZA
2 Name tags black plastic Michael Paine, Irving, Texas
1 Sterio Realist Camera and case
1 Letter from Erick
1 Russell Stover candy box filled with drugs
1 Brown pasteboard box filled with camera films slides
1 Realist view master black plastic
1 Black plastic Sawyers view master
1 yellow box of Kodaslide single name of Ruth Hyde
1 Yellow box of Kodaslide single.
1 Small German camera and black case on chain and film
1 Yellow canvas sack of coins
1 Roll Kodak PX 135 film
1 7 x 18 Sun Beam glasses
1 New Haven Pedometer
1 Jap compas
1 Wollensak 15 power telescope
1 Pox Sylvania flash bulbs
1 Russian-English dictionary
1 Telephone number (Anna TA2 2219)
1 Electric bill from New Orleans
1 Unemployment insurance stub
1 Russian mag.
1 Book from Sears Tower slide projector
1 Russian .35 mm camera and brown case
1 Plastic bag Russian papers and New Orleans paper
1 Blue notebook with Cuba papers and other papers of Communistic nature
1 Grey metal file box 12" x 6" youth pictures and literature
1 Black and grey metal box 10" x 4" letters, etc.
1 Box brown Keystone projector
3 Brown metal boxes 12" x 4" containing phonograph records
1 Blue check telephone index book (addresses)
1 Bracket (Instruction for mounting)
1 Book white paper back (Russian)
1 Roll Kodak film
1 Kodak Kodachrome film
1 Kodak Kodachrome film
1 View master reel (Glacier National Park)
1 View master reel (National Park Alaska)
1 Russian newspaper
63 Kodachrome transparency slides
1 pictures from catalog of womens clothing
1 letter addressed to Mrs. Marina Oswald from Russia
1 Envelope to Marina Oswald from Ruth Paine postmarked Jul. 22, 1963
1 letter addressed to Marina Oswald from Fairhope, Ala.

STOVALL EXHIBIT A

List of property taken from Ruth Paine house at 2515 W. 5th, Irving.

1	Brown Russian booklet
1	Letter (in Russian)
1	Letter to Marina Oswald from Paoli, Pa.
2	Coil craft stenographer notebook
1	Texas employment commission card made to Lee H. Oswald
1	Pamphlet with "Minch & Minsk" also "Visit the USSR"
1	Russian letter
9	Pictures of Russia
1	Envelope with women's book entitled "Simplicity"
6	Roll film
1	Ansco flash attachment for camera
1	Brown case (camera) on long chain
1	Bottle of white powdered substance (red nail polish on the side)
1	Russian Book
1	Binoculars "Nikron 6X Coated" Tokyo and brown leather case
1	Letter to Lee from Minsk Sept. 30, 1963
1	Texas Employment Commission card to Lee Oswald
2	Cards with picture of stork for Oswald's baby
1	Instruction pamphlet for caring for baby.
1	Letter to Marina Oswald
1	Knife in leather case
1	Paper with green weeds
1	Letter addressed to Lee H. Oswald, PO Box 30061, New Orleans, La.
1	Picture of Oswald and wife
1	Wool blanket rolled up and tied at one end with a cord, open at the other end (released to the FBI and taken to Washington)

The above listed property was recovered from 2515 W. 5th, Irving by Detectives G. F. Rose, R. S. Stovall and J. P. Adamcik. All the property has been initialied and marked for evidence by Stovall and Rose.

The following items were recovered in Irving, Texas, at 2515 West 5th Street on November 23, 1963, by Moore, Rose, and Stovall:

Blue suitcase containing:

Sharp shooter medal

1 bag containing some old jewelr

2 watches

1 key

Dog tag

Envelope containing some 35mm negatives

Several miscellaneous Russian books and literature

1 grey metal box containing miscellaneous Russi literature and some slide negatives

Miscellaneous photograph and maps

Yellow envelope containing miscellaneous pictures and letters

Pamphlet on the Fair Play for Cuba Committee

1 candy box containing pictures, correspondence, and letters

1 notice of attempt to deliver mail, card dated November 20, 1963, to Mr. Lee Oswald, 25 West 5th, Irving, Texas - a parcel to be picked up.

1 Book on Modern Postage Stamps

Miscellaneous personal papers and work receipts

1 copy of The Worker paper, dated October 20, 1963

Book containing World Atlas

Marine Corp Recruiting Depot Annual, Second Batallion, 2060 Platoon, San Diego, California.

Brown envelope containing hand written manuscripts of Lee Oswald.

STOVALL EXHIBIT B

On November 22, 1963, the date of the assassination of the President, Detectives C. T. Rose and R. S. Stovall arrived at the Homicide Office at approximately 2:00 PM. This was as soon after the killing as we could get to the office. We were in the office about 10 or 15 minutes when at approximately 2:15 PM, Lee Harvey Oswald was brought into the Homicide Office. We (Rose and Stovall) talked to him briefly, obtaining his ID and name, and at about 2:30 PM, Capt. Fritz, R. M. Sims, and E. L. Boyd came into the office. Capt. Fritz instructed Detectives Rose and Stovall to get one additional man and to go Irving, Texas, meet the County Officers and make a search of the house at 2515 West 5th, Irving. This was the house where Lee Oswald's wife lived with Ruth Paine, and Oswald stayed there on week ends. We took Detective J. P. Adamcik and immediately drove to 2515 West 5th, Irving and parked about one-half block from the Paine home to await the arrival of the County Officers, after approximately a 40-minute wait, Detectives Harry R. Weatherford, D. W. (Buddy) Walthers, and J. L. Oxford of the Dallas County CID arrived. We instructed them of our mission and drove to the front of the Paine home. Detectives Adamcik and two of the County Officers went to the back door, and one county officer and Stovall and Rose went to the front door - time approximately 3:30 PM. Upon stepping onto the front porch, we could hear the TV and see two people sitting in the living room. Ruth Paine answered our knock on the door. She was very cordial, and her first statement after we presented our ID, was "Come on in, we were expecting you. Just as soon as we heard where it happened, we figured someone would be out." She invited us

180

STOVALL EXHIBIT C

to make a search of her home at which time we began a methodical search of the house, for a list of items we took from this house see the attached Property List. At approximately 3:45 PM Michael Ralph Paine walked up the walkway and entered the house without knocking. He told Ruth Paine, "I heard where the President was shot, and I came right on over to see if I could be of any help to you." He also told her that he had just walked off the job. At the suggestion of Marina Oswald, wife of Lee Harvey Oswald, we also made a search of the garage, which is attached to the Paine home. Mrs. Oswald was asked about her husband's rifle, and she stated that he had one, and that he kept it in the garage wrapped in a blanket. She was speaking in Russian, and Ruth Paine was interpreting for us. She pointed to a rolled-up blanket laying on the garage floor, and said, "That is where he keeps his rifle". (in Rusian, interpreted by Ruth Paine) Also see attached Property List. After some confusion as to what to do with the children, Ruth Paine agreed to accompany Marina Oswald to the City Hall, and we began loading the property that we were confiscating for evidence into our car and into the car of the Dallas County Sheriff's office. About this time Mrs. Bill Randell, who lives at 2439 West 5th, Irving, approached Det. Adamcik and told him that her brother Wesley Frazier took Oswald to work this morning, November 22, 1963, and that she saw Oswald carry something over to her brother's car and put it in the back seat. It was long and wrapped in paper or a box. She was suspicious. She said that her brother was visiting her father at Parkland Hospital, and we could reach him there.

We placed Michael Ralph Paine in the County Car, and Ruth Paine and Marina Oswald and her two small children into our car. We drove immediately to the City Hall and parked our car in the basement of the City Hall. We brought Michael Paine, Ruth Paine, Marina Oswald, and her two small children to the third floor, Homicide and Robbery Bureau Office, and then after a few minutes moved them to the Forgery Bureau Office, due to the crowded condition of the Homicide Office, time approximately 6:00 PM. After getting the Paines and Mrs. Oswald settled and while waiting for an interpreter, we started trying to locate Wesley Frazier. We contacted Parkland and found that Wesley Frazier was not at Parkland Hospital. We made a check of the Irving Clinics and found out via phone that Wesley was at the Irving Professional Center visiting his father. Det. Rose called the Irving Police Department and talked to Det. Mc Cabe, who stated that he would immediately go to the Irving Professional Center and take Wesley Frazier into custody and instructed us to call him back in 15 minutes to verify the arrest. We called Det. J. A. Mc Cabe back at about 6:45 PM, and he informed us that he had effected the arrest of Wesley Frazier, and we could pick Frazier up at the Irving Police Department. We (Dets. Rose and Stovall) drove immediately to Irving, arriving there at approximately 7:00 PM. We talked to Det. Mc Cabe, and he agreed to accompany us along with Wesley Frazier to the Irving Professional Center to make a search of Wesley Frazier's car, a 1954 black Chevrolet, 4 dr., License VX 3926. We made a thorough search of Frazier's car with negative results, then proceeded to Frazier's home, 2439 West 5th, Irving (1/2 block from the Paine home) and made a search of the Randle home (also Frazier home) and confiscated a 303 calibre rifle, full clip, and partial box 303 calibre ammunition belonging to Wesley Frazier (placed in Property Room). After a while Wesley Frazier's

sister, Linnie Randle, came in and she, Linnie Randle, Wesley Frazier, and a Rev. Campbell, of the Irving Baptist Church, were brought to the City Hall, Homicide and Robbery Office, where affidavits were taken from Wesley Frazier and Linnie Randle at [illegible] approximately 9:00 P.M. After finishing the affidavits, we (Dets. Rose and Stovall) started back to Irving, Texas, with the above witnesses. About midway we received a radio call to return to the office with the witnesses. We turned around at Irving Boulevard and Stemmons Expressway and drove back to City Hall, and Det. Rose called Capt. Fritz by telephone and Capt. Fritz asked that we run Wesley Frazier on the Polygraph machine. We took Frazier to the ID Bureau, and Capt. Dowdy called Det. R. D. Lewis at home. R. D. Lewis arrived on the fourth floor about 11:20 PM and conducted the Polygraph examination until approximately 12:10 AM, 11-23-63. This examination was witnessed by Dets. Stovall and Rose. The examination showed conclusively that Wesley Frazier was truthful, and that the facts stated by Frazier in his affidavit were true (See his Affidavit). We took Frazier, his sister, and their minister home and got off duty at 2:00 AM.

C. F. Rose
R. S. Stovall
J. P. Adamcik

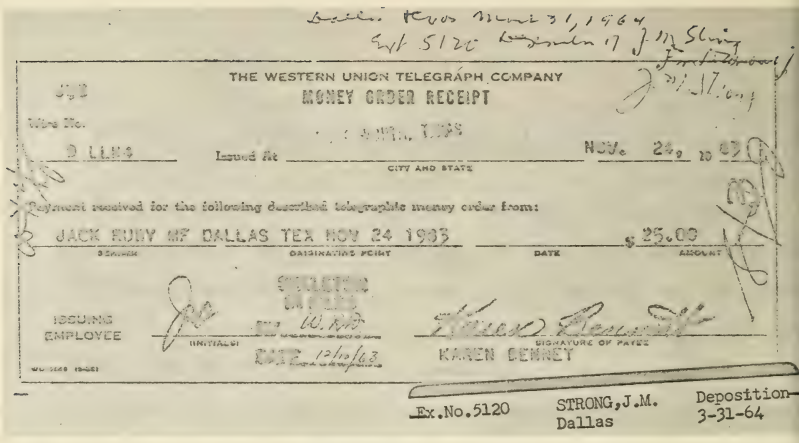
103

STOVALL EXHIBIT C—Continued

G. F. ROSE - R. S. STOVALL - J. P. ADAMCIK - H. M. MOORE
REPORT ON INVESTIGATION OF THE PRESIDENT'S MURDER

November 23, 1963, Saturday, reported for duty 10:00 AM and spent first two hours checking and initialing the evidence. 12:30 PM called Judge Joe Brown, Jr., and obtained a Search Warrant to search the premises at 2515 West 5th, Irving, and Detectives R. S. Stovall, H. M. Moore, J. P. Adamcik, and G. F. Rose drove to Irving, Texas, and contacted Det. Mc Cabe of the Irving Police Department, who accompanied us to 2515 West 5th, Irving, home of Ruth Paine. We showed Mrs. Paine the Warrant and proceeded to search the premises, starting in the garage where we found two sea bags and three suit cases, and two cardboard boxes. We examined all of Lee Harvey Oswald's belongings and found numerous items of interest, among them found by Dets. Rose was two snapshots and negatives showing Oswald holding the rifle (murder weapon) and wearing a pistol in a holster on his right hip (Tippit murder weapon), also other papers of a Communist nature (See attached Property List). Also found by Det. Stovall was a cut out portion of a magazine advertisement from Kline Department Store in Chicago, showing an advertisement of the murder weapon. All these items were confiscated along with other items and marked for evidence.

STOVALL EXHIBIT D



THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY
MONEY ORDER RECEIPT

Wire No. D LLN3 Issued At CITY AND STATE NOV. 24, 19 63

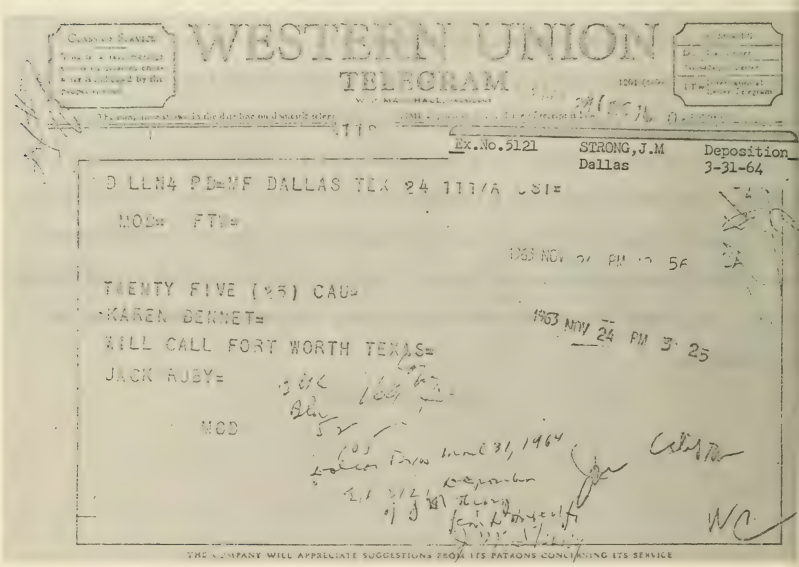
Payment received for the following described telegraphic money order from:

JACK RUBY MF DALLAS TEX NOV 24 1963 $ 25.00
SENDER ORIGINATING POINT DATE AMOUNT

ISSUING EMPLOYEE INITIALS DATE 12/10/63 SIGNATURE OF PAYEE KAREN BENNET

Ex.No.5120 STRONG, J.M. Dallas Deposition 3-31-64

STRONG EXHIBIT NO. 5120



WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM

Ex.No.5121 STRONG, J.M Dallas Deposition 3-31-64

D LLN4 PD=MF DALLAS TEX 24 1113A CST=

MOD= FTW=

1963 NOV 24 PM 12 56

TWENTY FIVE (25) CAU=
KAREN BENNET=
WILL CALL FORT WORTH TEXAS=
JACK RUBY=

1963 NOV 24 PM 3 25

MOD

THE COMPANY WILL APPRECIATE SUGGESTIONS FROM ITS PATRONS CONCERNING ITS SERVICE

STRONG EXHIBIT NO. 5121

Commission Exhibit STUCKEY #1

The Cuban "Episode" and the American Press: April 9-23, 1961

Norbett L. Mintz



15c

STUCKEY Ex #1

STUCKEY EXHIBIT NO. 1

FAIR PLAY FOR CUBA COM.

799 BROADWAY

NEW YORK 3, N.Y.

Norbett L. Mintz is Assistant Professor of Psychology at Brandeis. The past year he taught at Harvard.

This article is reprinted from the Summer 1961 issue of LIBERATION.

It also appeared in *Minority of One* (P.O. Box 544, Passaic, N. J.) for July.

Bulk orders of this pamphlet are available from LIBERATION at reduced rates. See back cover for further material on Cuba.

LIBERATION, 110 Christopher St., New York 14, N. Y.
CH-3-5411

printed by Libertarian Press
a workers community shop
Glen Gardner, N. J.

> The Cuban episode raised . . . the problem of information. Government operations of the Cuban type are more difficult to conduct in an open society with a free and energetic press.
>
> (The New York Sunday *Times* "News of the Week in Review," April 23.)

I WISH to address myself to just how "free and energetic" our press actually is, especially when considering the events of the Cuban "episode" and the newspapers' handling of it. I will concentrate primarily on the New York *Times*.

The first thing that we must note is that in the *Times*' statement there is complete lack of one requisite of a "free and energetic" press, namely the *critical* function. While recognizing that "this Cuban kind of operation is more difficult to conduct in an open society," there was no question raised as to the operation itself. The concern was one of the questioning of means, rather than of ends. As the *Times* pointed out in the same section, "In the U. S. itself, the immediate reaction was a closing . . . of ranks." The press followed suit, as I show below.

Press Response to Kennedy's A.S.N.E. Speech

The President's American Society of Newspaper Editors speech on Thursday (April 20) started with a sentence containing the phrase, "an obligation to present the facts, to present them with candor and to present them in perspective," and ended with the sentence containing the phrase, "let me then make it clear. . ." Interspersed throughout were further references to "clarity." This became the byword of press reactions. In a strange Alice-in-Wonderland world, the President said that he was being frank and clear, and the press echoed that indeed he was frank and clear. James Reston, writing in the *Times* on Friday (April 21), agreed that Kennedy acted "quickly and clearly." The lead editorial of the same day agreed that "the language used by President Kennedy was strong and clear. . . Mr. Kennedy minced no words." Further, the *Times* applauded the "policies" they presumed to find therein. By Sunday (April 23) Reston still had no doubts of the "clarity" of the message, but he had narrowed it down in focus:

> But if Castro tries to use his military power against any other state in the Caribbean or the hemisphere, then the issue will be clear. At that point, the United States can

wipe him out, with the requisite sanction of the law on its side.

The lead editorial of the *Times* for April 23rd had already begun to lose sight of "clarity" and "policy." It stated: "To say this [the Monroe-Kennedy doctrine] is not to answer the question of what to do next." And further, "It is more important . . . to lay down a positive policy. . . ." Apparently Kennedy's Thursday speech had lost vigor by Sunday. Indeed, by Sunday there were several interpretations of Kennedy's "clear message" to be found in the *Times*. Reston cogently argued that "the mere presence of military force in a weak country is not necessarily a threat to a strong country." He concluded: "It all depends on how President Kennedy looks at all this." Apparently it was not "clear" from his April 20th speech how Kennedy does look at all this! The *Times*' lead editorial, also drawing on the A.S.N.E. speech, concluded that Kennedy was for non-intervention in the absence of direct attack. It said: "We cannot tell the Cubans what kind of government they should support. We cannot intervene, even though they should decide to call that form of government Communist."

But Szulc, in the *Times* of the same day, moved in another direction. He was uncertain as to whether or not direct intervention was implied in Kennedy's "clear" speech, not really seeing any understandable statement as to Kennedy's intentions, and offering one which could lead at any time to intervention—namely the "major provocation" by the "murder of U. S. citizens." Since U. S. citizens had been executed long before the invasion, and since these executions have been branded "murder" by the press as well as by various United States officials, Szulc really implied that Kennedy's speech leaves open the possibility of intervention *at any time*.

Glancing further in the Sunday *Times*, to "Opinion of the Week," one found a similar point of view excerpted from the Pittsburgh *Press*:

> The President's . . . candid speech was primarily a warning. . . . The United States doesn't want to intervene—but, it doesn't intend to sit idly by, and shouldn't, while the Soviets establish a base in Cuba for subversion and domination of Latin America. The President will find full support in the United States for the position he outlines.

An excerpt from the Los Angeles *Mirror* indicated that this interpretation had at least some support, if

4

not the "full support" claimed by the Pittsburgh *Press*:

> The President committed this nation to save Cuba from Communism no matter where such determination takes us. . . . It gave room for Castro to reverse his policies. He probably won't. So we are committed to removing him. There is no other way we can go.

Of course it is not unusual for there to be varying newspaper interpretations of a speech. But it is unusual when a critical and serious speech, self-labelled and then hailed uniformly by reasonably intelligent men as being "clear, candid, and policy-making," results in radically different, and often opposed, interpretations. Had Kennedy really been clear and candid, this could not possibly have happened. The fact of the matter is that his speech was neither clear nor candid. It was almost cynically rhetorical and seemed deliberately ambiguous and evasive. Further, it was so erroneous in parts that it flagrantly insulted the more informed readers' intelligence.

First its "clarity." A crucial paragraph in the Kennedy speech, where he dealt with what was on everyone's mind—will the United States intervene directly?—was a marvel of ambiguity:

> We made it repeatedly *clear* that the armed forces of this country would not intervene in any way. Any unilateral American intervention in the absence of an external attack upon ourselves or an ally *would have been* contrary to our traditions and to our international obligations (italics mine).

The use of "*would have been* contrary" without the addition of "and *would be* contrary" was ambiguous to say the least, and frightening when one thought the worst. The ambiguity, as well as fright, was increased when the sentence immediately following was read: "But let the record show that our restraint is not inexhaustible." If the United States is bound by tradition and obligation not to intervene "in the absence of direct attack," then in such an *absence* the restraint *should be* inexhaustible. What exactly was made "repeatedly clear" about the United States position on intervention? It is noteworthy that the answer was not obvious in Kennedy's remarkable exercise of clarity.

And what about candor?

According to Kennedy, the recent Cuban invasion "was a struggle of Cuban patriots against a Cuban dictator" in a "contest for freedom." References were made to a "small band" who were being "rolled over" by "Communist tanks." In spite of the setback, the

"revolutionary leaders" will continue to "speak out for a free and independent Cuba."

The press echoed the President. In the *Times* of April 21st, the editorial lauded these "fighters for liberty" with a poem by James Russell Lowell. On the twenty-third it urged that the United States "should continue to support the anti-Batista, anti-Castro exiles who are struggling to restore liberty and freedom . . . in the context of social reform." In a news story of the same day the *Times* lauded the Kennedy administration for its continued attempts to weed out of the exile forces "anyone who had been identified with Batista."

First, let us turn to the leaders who are to restore liberty in the context of social reform, starting with the Cuban *military* leadership. While the *Times* did not report on the commanders until more than a week after the invasion, the Boston *Globe* reported the following story on April 17, the day of the invasion:

> The troop commanders [are] Villa Fa, ex-Batista major; . . . San Roman, former Batista captain; . . . Alex del Valle, ex-Batista lieutenant; . . . and D. Darias.

A week later the major papers and magazines wrote that the over-all commander was Manuel Artime, who was described by I. F. Stone (April 24) and by *Time* (April 28) as the C.I.A.'s "golden boy." Artime appeared from all reports to have been an opportunist who allied himself with Varona's *Frente* in opposition to the more liberal M.R.P. Perhaps there were liberal exiles who suffered death in the landing force, but the leaders, those most likely to achieve power had it proved successful, hardly matched the Democratic-Reformist picture Kennedy and the press tried to paint in the first few days after the landing.

While the recently released information on Artime may not have been available until a week after the landing, it is altogether unlikely that on the day of the invasion the influence of the "ex"-Batista military was unknown to all save the Boston *Globe*. Indeed, the Baltimore *Sun* of March 5th, the *Saturday Evening Post* of April 8th, and *Time* as far back as January 27th carried stories on the exile movements which are essentially the same as the recently released stories. Therefore, the gloss given the invasion forces the first few days after the invasion was a deliberate misrepresentation on the part of the President and the "free and energetic press."

Turning to the *political* leadership, it is noteworthy that Kennedy, in his A.S.N.E. speech, mentioned Cardona by name, but discreetly left out Varona, leader of *Frente*. The press followed suit; reports lauded Cardona and soft-pedalled Varona. Again, there was deception involved. Cardona appears to be a coordinator, a mediator, whose main function has been to hold together various factions in the exile camp. Being a "middle-of-the-roader," he is a more palatable figure to present to the public than Varona, the real power (after, of course, the C.I.A., whose initials could stand for Cuban Invasion Authority). All the early reports on the exile groups *before April 9th* (e.g. *Time*, January 27), and all the later reports appearing *after April 26th*, clearly pointed to Varona and his *Frente* as the group picked by the C.I.A. But between those two dates, Varona was not easy to find in the news reports.

The reason was fairly obvious. During this "invasion period" the keynote, sounded by the President and mimicked by the press, was the struggle for freedom in the context of social reform. But what does the "revolutionary" Varona stand for? As described in *Time* of January 27th, the Baltimore *Sun* of March 5th, and other early reports, Varona and *Frente* would restore the banks, utilities, industries, and land back to private ownership. As quoted in the more recent report of *Time* (April 28), Varona said: "The need for agrarian reform in Cuba is a myth. The land appropriated by Castro . . . should be returned to its original owners." This was the man whose group the C.I.A. backed in the recent invasion, an invasion which was passed off by the President and press as an invasion to restore the revolution that Castro "betrayed." Both the President and press were fully aware, during the period when they reported with "candor" to the American people, who was being sponsored and why.

The Hungarian Analogy

Kennedy's speech cloaked the C.I.A.-sponsored invasion in the mantle of the Hungarian Freedom Fighters. Here, however, the press had already anticipated him. In the *Times* of April 9th, the "News of the Week in Review" presented a story on the exiles, in which the following appeared:

> Should the exiles' optimism prove unfounded . . . the U.S. would face the problem of whether to intervene openly

or to abandon the anti-Castro forces. Abandoning them to the fate of the 1956 Hungarian revolutionaries would be a grave blow to the U.S.

After the invasion fiasco, both Kennedy and the press applied the Hungarian analogy to an explanation of the failure. Kennedy in his A.S.N.E. speech alluded to more than one "small band" that the "Communist tanks have rolled over." He continued to excuse the invasion failure with: "The advantages of a police state, its use of mass terror and arrest to prevent the spread of free dissent, cannot be overlooked by those who expect the fall of every fanatic tyrant."

With Kennedy having made the analogy to the Soviet suppression of the Hungarian rebellion as excusing the Cuban defeat, the press was eager to follow suit. Szulc, in the *Times* of April 23rd, wrote:

> That there were no internal uprisings . . . does not necessarily mean . . . that the Castro regime actually commands the loyalty . . . of the majority. . . . What it does seem to mean is that the planners . . . underestimated the power of a police state. . . . Perhaps mindful of . . . Budapest, . . . Cubans who wished to rise against . . . Castro . . . chose not to risk their lives.

Frankel, in the *Times* of the same day, reported that anti-Castro Cubans feel that Castro cannot be overthrown without outside help. He too resorted to the Hungarian analogy, although somewhat ambiguously, implying that since the Soviets intervened in Hungary, the United States should aid the anti-Castro forces in Cuba.

The analogy has been stretched to cover considerable ground. It was thus used to show that Castro acted like the Soviets. But the fact is that the analogy to Hungary is inappropriate on several counts. The invasion forces, from all later reports, was hardly a "small band"—and this certainly was known by the President and probably also by the press. The "small band of men" that Kennedy mentioned on April 20th was previously reported in the press (on C.I.A. urging?) as five thousand (April 17-20). On the 21st, after the attempt obviously had failed (and Kennedy keynoted the "small band"), the press figures dropped to two hundred. It had then become a "supply drop" rather than an invasion attempt. Such a band of two hundred hardly could have sustained a three-day pitched battle nor have required Castro's tanks and aircraft. The more recent figure, reported after April 23rd, has been put as fifteen hundred, at least. It seems unlikely that this was not known to

the press. But if not, it should have been deduced by reason.

A landing force of fifteen hundred well-equipped men could have withstood Castro's counter-attack if the population and armed forces had turned against him. That this did not happen can hardly be attributed (as it was by Kennedy and the press) to the disadvantages of a police state. The C.I.A. gambled and lost in just the same way as the French-Algerian rebels recently did. The armed forces were loyal in both cases, and whether Cuba is a police state or not does not seem relevant to the fate of these attempts in the absence of popular support. It is a disgusting rationalization to accuse the Cuban population (as Szulc did) of fearing to risk their lives because they remembered the fate of the Hungarians. Cubans risked their lives against Batista's police state. To excuse the failure of the invasion on the basis of internal repression (as Kennedy did) is inaccurate, not to say irresponsible.

This irresponsibility is the only similarity I can find to the Hungarian situation. In both cases our government encouraged people to act out the wishes of the United States, and in both there was no responsibility taken for their fate if their actions failed. When the Hungarians rebelled, they were encouraged to expect help from the United States. Ambiguous radio messages alluding to United States support were transmitted. The support, of course, turned out to be moral. This was irresponsible and cynical.

The irresponsibility in the Cuban affair appears in the encouragement the C.I.A. gave (perhaps manufactured?) concerning the uprisings that would occur. From recent post-mortem reports, it appears that the C.I.A. was more eager to invade than were the exile leaders. Even before the invasion one found evidence of this. In the *Times* of April 9th, Brewer reported Cardona as saying: "The revolt must come and would come from within the country." And Szulc, in the same issue, reported that while any invasion plan assumes that the Castro government will "collapse from the onslaught, the more realistic among the exiled leaders . . . accept the possibility that a bloody and perhaps long civil war will be the first phase." In addition, it appears that on numerous occasions the United States considered and may have promised open support. From a statement in *Time* (April 28) it would seem (if the

statement is true) that things were left ambiguous. *Time* reports a radio message from the beachhead as saying: "Do not see any friendly air cover as you promised."

The analogy to the Hungarian situation that the President and press have proposed would hold only if 1) the Cuban population and armed forces supported the C.I.A. invasion and were then crushed by military support from the Soviets aiding Castro, or if 2) the Cuban population and armed forces did not defect and the United States supported the invaders in crushing the loyal support given Castro. The first alternative was remote, the second uncomfortably close.

Aid Given the Invaders

In this sphere, the lack of candor on the part of the administration, the press, and the "revolutionary" leaders has been most obvious. The Sunday *Times* of April 9th ran a front page, lead story on Cardona, written by Sam Brewer. The headline was: "Castro Foes Call Cubans to Arms; Predict Uprising; U.S. Aid Is Denied." The story covered various aspects of exile activity, particularly dealing with the predicted uprising. The parts dealing with the question of United States aid follow:

> Cardona vigorously denied reports that his group had been backed by the U.S. C.I.A. He said it was formed "exclusively by Cubans . . . without interference by any organization outside Cuba." Asked whether he had ever talked with the C.I.A. he said: "Definitely no."

In the *Times* "News of the Week" section, also April 9th, this was reiterated:

> Cardona has denied Havana's charges that the exile movement is financed by Washington. He claims that his movement, like Castro's in the Batista days, is supported solely by exiled Cubans and other private persons.

A week after the invasion had taken place, there were no shortages of news reports detailing the aid that had been given to the exiles. Szulc, writing in the Sunday *Times* of April 23rd, stated that the C.I.A. "supported and coordinated the first ill-fated attempt" to overthrow Castro. The *Times* "News of the Week in Review" of the same date stated:

> Last Spring the *Frente* began recruiting volunteers . . . for military training. Its activities were directly supervised by the C.I.A. . . . The exiles were trained by U.S. military specialists and armed with U.S. ground, sea, and air weapons.

The *Times* perhaps became remarkably well-informed between April 9th (a week before the invasion) and April 23rd (a week after). But it strains credibility to accept such a conclusion. Szulc, writing in the Sunday *Times* of April 9th, stated that an invasion army was "now in the final stages of training in Central America and Louisiana." He did not take a stand at that time as to whether or not this was proof of United States aid. And William Shannon, in the New York *Post* of April 9th, wrote:

> Back in 1959, the Eisenhower Administration decided to apply to Cuba the "Guatemala solution." That is, the National Security Council gave the C.I.A. director . . . the go-ahead to organize the Cuban exiles, train a military force, and plan an invasion of Cuba.

Even greater specificity on aid to exiles was given by a story in *Time*, as far back as January 27th: "The *Frente* apparently gets all the U.S. financial aid (estimated to range from $135,000 monthly to as high as $500,000)."

It is unlikely that these stories were merely rumors or fabrications, particularly in view of the following quote from the Sunday *Times* Magazine Section of April 23rd:

> Reports of organized training of exiles began a year ago. In recent months the press has been allowed *to visit* clandestine centers like this one in Florida and in Latin America (italics mine).

Thus, it is obvious that the press had sufficient information to realize the fabrication involved in the Administration or exile statements which claimed that there was no United States aid being given the exiles. One might accept certain excuses for the press's withholding information on United States aid, such as when visits are permitted and information given only on pledges of secrecy. But what case can be made out for presenting "news" that is known to be deliberate falsehood?

The lead story in the Sunday *Times* of April 9th on Cardona's denial of United States aid was one such deliberate misrepresentation. To be sure, it was Cardona's misrepresentation. Yet the *Times* had a choice of whether or not to print the interviews. Their motto is "All the News that's *Fit* to Print," not "Anything that's News." But instead of withholding an obvious fabrication, the *Times* printed it as the lead story of their Sunday issue. The line between withholding information that was given in confidence and disseminating information known to be false, is the line

between responsible journalism on the one hand and propaganda on the other. And to feature propaganda of this kind is more indicative of being a government organ than of being part of a "free and energetic press."

Press Reaction to the White Paper

The White Paper on Cuba, purportedly written by Arthur Schlesinger, Jr., and modeled in part after Theodore Draper's article in *Encounter*, valiantly tried to absolve the United States of responsibility for Castro's policies. Castro emerged as a crafty long-term planner who willfully moved toward Communist alliance with no provocation from the United States. In the White Paper it was pointed out that Castro was received in the United States in 1959, but it was not pointed out that Castro was received *unofficially*, in a hotel room, by Secretary Herter. Nor was it pointed out that this was done shortly after the red carpet had been rolled out for a South American dictator who received a medal of honor from the United States. While it was noted that United States officials offered to discuss Castro's economic problems, it was not noted that he came seeking *immediate* assistance and was not given any.

The press was eager to echo this distorted view of Castro's "willful" choice. The following appeared in the Sunday *Times* of April 9th:

> The reaction to the United States call on the Castro regime to break its ties with the Communist countries dispels any illusions . . . that some way or somehow relations with the United States could be resumed. It has been made clear by Premier Castro and his officials that the Cuban Revolutionary Government will continue to look to the Communist countries for economic and political aid.

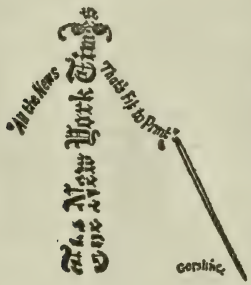
If no concrete offer of aid was made concurrently with the "call" for reforms, what real choice was given to Castro? Again, in the Sunday *Times* of April 23rd, this "lily-white hands" attitude was re-echoed: "The U.S., which, after repeated rebuffs in its efforts to come to terms with the Castro régime, cut off imports of Cuban sugar last summer . . . " ("News of the Week in Review").

To be sure, it is not easy to untangle the complex series of events that led to present United States and Cuban policy, but I am convinced that a large burden of guilt will be shown to have been borne by United States policy and action. There would not have been

"repeated rebuffs" in the absence of United States provocation. In this regard, and to keep the later record from confusion, we need only turn to an article on Laos by J. Nevard in the Sunday *Times* of April 23rd. Writing from Vientiane, Nevard asserted:

> This week . . . Souvanna Phouma cancelled the trip to Washington that he had sought earlier. The United States, chilly toward the neutralist Prince when he was Premier last autumn, had come to accept him as the best hope of setting up a compromise cabinet. . . . Now, however, as a result of the Prince having tossed away this once-desired chance to discuss the situation with President Kennedy and Secretary of State Rusk, the view is widely held that the Soviet officials he saw in Moscow may have convinced him all he need do is sit tight.

Indeed, it would seem that Phouma, like Castro, deliberately "tossed away" the opportunity to establish



his country as a neutral power, and likewise, may soon deliberately choose to ally himself with the Soviet Union. But two days before, a news story about Secretary Rusk in the *Times* of April 21st had said:

> The Secretary of State returned to his native Georgia for a one-day round of appearances. . . . The Secretary of State received an honorary Doctor of Laws degree at Emory University in Atlanta. He was cited for his "contribution to peace and freedom in this disordered world. . . ." About Laos, Mr. Rusk said the United States could not let matters drift. He said the Kennedy Administration still hoped the Laotian situation could be settled by an early cease-fire. Mr. Rusk missed a Cabinet meeting to come here during the crises in Cuba and Laos. *He also had to call off a meeting with Prince Souvanna Phouma because of the trip.* He said their schedules "just didn't fit." The Prince *subsequently* cancelled his trip to the United States (italics mine).

If Phouma succeeds in regaining his position in Laos, and his country, through some series of events, drifts towards closer alliance with the Soviet Union, the Administration will point out (and the press will eagerly follow suit) that he had planned it all along, since he did not come to Washington when the opportunity was offered. But let us remember that, earlier in the crisis, when Phouma wished to come, Rusk's "schedule just didn't fit" because that day he had to go to Georgia to receive a citation for his contribution to peace and freedom. (United States administrations change, but Georgia continues to be the likely place to find government officials during times of crisis.)

And finally, when serious trouble breaks out in Panama, and the press tells us it was "without provocation from the U.S.," let us recall the following paragraph from the Sunday *Times* of April 23rd:

> The Army has made plans to establish in the Panama Canal Zone a school for personnel of Latin American armies. Classes will be conducted in guerilla and anti-guerilla warfare, intelligence and counter-intelligence psychological operations.

From just this brief review of coverage of the Cuban episode, one finds ample justification for responding in cynical fashion when the term "free" is applied to press activity between April 9th and 23rd. The press not only failed to live up to its full obligations during this period, but also moved a considerable way in the direction of becoming a propaganda agency rather than a free and independent institution. There was a drastic reduction of its critical function, a disgraceful mimicry of the "official line," and a discouraging lack of response to the threat of a curtailed press which Kennedy adumbrated in his Washington speech to the editors.

In this *initial* speech to newsmen (April 20), Kennedy said:

> We dare not fail to see the insidious nature of this new and deeper struggle . . . to grasp the new concepts, the new tools, the new sense of urgency. . . . The soft societies are about to be swept away. . . . We intend to re-examine and re-orient our forces of all kinds; our tactics and our *institutions here in this community.* (italics mine)

The reference to community is ambiguous, but he was addressing the Washington convention of editors, so one institution represented in "this community" was that of the press. This was overlooked completely the next day (April 21) both in the *Times'* editorial and in Reston's commentary on the speech. On Sunday,

April 23rd, the closest the *Times* came to a recognition of the danger was in three brief sentences, two quoted at the beginning of this article. The third was: "The U. S. faces not only the immediate problem of Cuba, but the broader problem of conducting cold-war operations in a democracy." ("Review of the Week," April 23). Since April 20th, when the press hailed Kennedy's "clear" message, they have done little to allay our fears that it will be democracy that will suffer. Certainly one is hardly reassured by the delayed, mild, and uncertain response to Kennedy's more blatant demand for "self-censorship" in the "national interest" which he made in his later speech, the one to the New York Press Week meetings (April 27).

Of course, one cannot overlook the fact that there were enormous pressures brought to bear on editors and newsmen. In this regard, it is relevant to quote a passage from *Newsweek*, which commented upon distortions in the news during the period:

> Newsmen, like many others, became pawns in the intensifying conflict between Washington and Havana. "Many of us have gone off the deep end," said one newsman, "but I can't help thinking that at some point we were pushed."

Yet regardless of the pressures brought to bear, the press could have discharged its duties to the public in a more commendable fashion. For if under these relatively mild conditions the press is quick to "close ranks," then what is to be expected of it when pressure to "close ranks" is brought to bear on more serious issues, e.g. if a naval blockade of Cuba is launched?

But while the press did not discharge itself honorably, one cannot deny that in some regard it is "free." Were it totally controlled, it would have been impossible to piece together enough information for even the limited synthesis that was presented here, though on the negative side one must emphasize the great length of time required to do so. But the more crucial question (until such time as the press is controlled externally to a greater degree than it is now) is whether or not it has exercised its degree of freedom from external control to the greatest possible extent. Here the answer must clearly be that it has not. And if the press is not quick to exercise the degree of freedom it still is allowed, it then will become an academic question as to whether or not the press is being brought under government control.

April 26, 1961

Another LIBERATION *Reprint:*

CUBA: AMERICA'S LOST PLANTATION

by

Dave Dellinger

60 pp. 50c

An Editor of LIBERATION assesses the Cuban Revolution and its leaders and examines the implications of American hostility to the present régime. Comprises the full text of Dellinger's three LIBERATION articles and an appendix on the post-invasion fast and vigil at C.I.A. headquarters.

Even the best of the books on the Revolution stress the economics, the politics of the event, which are certainly important. Dave Dellinger's first distinction is that he was able to get in touch with the Cubans.—WALDO FRANK

LIBERATION

An Independent Monthly

Writers include:

KENNETH BOULDING
DOROTHY DAY
CARLETON BEALS
WALDO FRANK
ROBERT GRANAT
RICHARD GREGG
MARGARET HALSEY
LORRAINE HANSBERRY
MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR.
SIR STEPHEN KING-HALL
DWIGHT MACDONALD
MILTON MAYER
LEWIS MUMFORD
KENNETH PATCHEN
LINUS PAULING
DAVID RIESMAN
KARL SHAPIRO
EDMUND WILSON

Editors:

DAVE DELLINGER
SIDNEY LENS
A. J. MUSTE
BAYARD RUSTIN

Associate Editors:

PAUL GOODMAN
DAVID McREYNOLDS
ROBERT PICKUS
MULFORD SIBLEY
CHARLES WALKER
DENNY WILCHER

Individual copies 30c **1 yr. $3.00**

LIBERATION, 110 Christopher St., New York 14, N.Y.

Transcript of taped interview
between William K. Stuckey and
Lee Harvey Oswald, Aug. 17, 1963

Commission Exhibit Stuckey # 2

STUCKEY: This is the first of a series of Latin Listening Post interviews of persons more or less directly concerned with the conflict between the United States and Cuba. In subsequent programs, we will present talks with people who are connected with the Cuban refugee organizations, people who are connected with President Batista, and United States citizens with direct stakes in the outcome of the Cuban situation. Tonight we have with us a representative of probably the most controversial organization connected with Cuba in this country. The organization is the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. The person, Lee Oswald, secretary of the New Orleans chapter for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. This organization has long been on the Justice Department's black list and is a group generally considered to be the leading pro-Castro body in the nation. As a reporter of Latin American affairs in this city for several years now, your columnist has kept a lookout for local representatives of this pro-Castro group. None appeared in public view until this week when young Lee Oswald was arrested and convicted for disturbing the peace. He was arrested passing out pro-Castro literature to a crowd which included several violently anti-Castro Cuban refugees. When we finally tracked Mr. Oswald down today and asked him to participate in Latin Listening Post, he told us frankly that he would because it may help his organization to attract more members in this area. With that in mind, and knowing that Mr. Oswald must have had to demonstrate a great skill in dialectics before he was entrusted with his present post, we now proceed on the course of random questioning of Mr. Oswald. Mr. Oswald, if I may, how long has the Fair Play for Cuba Committee had an organization in New Orleans?

OSWALD: We have had members in this area for several months now. Up until about two months ago, however, we have not (sic) organized our members into any sort of active group, until as you say, we had decided to feel out the public, what they think of our organization, our aims and for that purpose we have been as you said, distributing literature on the street for the purpose of trying to attract new members and feel out the public.

STUCKEY: Do you have any other activities other than distributing literature at the present time?

OSWALD: Well, I assume you mean do I have any organizational duties myself?

GJKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT NO. 2

STUCKEY: Yes.

OSWALD: Yes, as secretary I am responsible for the keeping of the records and the protection of the members' names so that undue publicity or attention will not be drawn to them, as they do not desire it. My duties are as the duties of a secretary of any organization. However, our organization has a president, a secretary and a treasurer. The~~xxxiiix~~ duties of those people would be more or less self-evident than those that are my duties. I do not however belong to any other organizations at all.

STUCKEY: Are you at liberty to reveal the membership of your organization?

OSWALD: No, I am not.

STUCKEY: For what reason?

OSWALD: Well, as secretary, I believe it is standard operating procedure that our organization, consisting of a political minority, protect the names and addresses of its members and I have every, uh, that is my duty and that is my reason to do that.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, there are many commentators in the journalistic field in this country that equate the Fair Play for Cuba Committee with the American Communist Party. What is your feeling about this and are you a member of the American Communist Party?

OSWALD: Well, the Fair Play for Cuba Committee with its headquarters at 799 Broadway in New York has been investigated by the Senate sub-committees who are occupied with this sort of thing. They have investigated our organization from the viewpoint of taxes, subversion, allegiance and in general, where and how and why we exist. They have found absolutely nothing to connect us with the Communist Party of the United States. In regards to your question about whether I myself am a Communist, as I said I do not belong to any other organization.

STUCKEY: I notice from your pamphlets, one bears the title of "Hands Off Cuba". I am curious as to whether this applies to the Soviet Union as well as to the United States.

OSWALD: This organization is not occupied at all with the problem of the Soviet Union or the problem of International Communism. Hands Off Cuba is the main slogan of this committee. It means, it follows our first principle, which has to do with non-intervention, in other words keeping your hands off a foreign state which is supported by the constitution, and so forth and so on. We have our

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

OSWALD: (Cont.)
own non-intervention laws, that is what Hands Off Cuba means. As I say we are not occupied at all with the problem of the Soviet Union.

STUCKEY: Does your group believe that the Castro regime in Cuba is not actually a front for a Soviet colony in the Western Hemisphere?

OSWALD: Very definitely. Castro is an independent leader of an independent country. He has ties with the Soviet Union, with the eastern bloc, however, I think it is rather obvious as to why and whom they are because of the fact that we certainly don't have any trade with them. We are discouraging trade with that country, with our allies and so forth, so of course he has to turn to Russia. That does not mean, however, that he is dependent unpon Russia. He receives trade from many countries, including Great Britain to a certain extent, France, certain other powers in the Western Hemisphere. He is even trading with several of the more independent African states, so that you cannot point at Castro and say that he is a Russian puppet. He is not. He is an independent person. An independent leader in his country and I believe that was pointed out very well during the October crisis when Castro very definitely said that although Premier Khrushchev had urged him to have on-site inspection at his rocket bases in Cuba, that Fidel Castro refused.

STUCKEY: Do you feel that the Fair Play for Cuba Committee would maintain its present line as far as supporting Premier Castro if the Soviet Union broke relations with the Castro regime in Cuba?

OSWALD: We do not support the man. We do not support the individual. We support the idea of an independent revolution in the Western Hemisphere, free from American intervention. We do not support, as I say, the individual. If the Cuban people destroy Castro, or if he is otherwise proven to have betrayed his own revolution, that will not have any bearing upon this committee. We are a committee who do believe that Castro has not so far betrayed his country.

STUCKEY: Do you believe that the Castro regime is a Communist regime?

OSWALD: They have said, well, they have said that they are a Marxist country. On the other hand, so is Ghana, so is several other countries in Africa. Every country which emerges from a sort of feudal state as Cuba did, experiments, usually in socialism, in Marxism. For that matter, Great Britain has socialized medicine. You cannot say that Castro is a Communist at this time,

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

OSWALD: (Cont.)
because he has not developed his country, his system this far. He has not had the chance to become a Communist. He is an experimentor, a person who is trying to find the best way for his country. If he choose a socialist or a Marxist or a Communist way of life, that is something upon which only the Cuban people can pass. We do not have the right to pass on that. We can have our opinions, naturally, but we cannot exploit that system and say it is a bad one, it is a threat to our existence and then go and try to destroy it. That would be against our principles of Democracy.

STUCKEY: As a representative of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, do you feel that Capitalism in any form, or at least Capitalism in any form, has any place in the future of Cuba?

OSWALD: Well, so far the situation has developed where they, Cuba, is irrevocably lost as for as Capitalism goes and there will never be a Capitalist regime again in Cuba. Cuba may go the way of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia or it may go the way to the other extreme. It may go the way of China, in other words, a dogmatic Communist system, that depends on how we handle the matter here in the United States.

STUCKEY: Does the Fair Play for Cuba Committee have any particular position in the Cuban, or rather the Chinese and Russian conflict? Has it taken sides as opposed to China's position or as opposed to Russia's position?

OSWALD: Well, no, we do not believe in international situations of that sort. As the name implies, Fair Play for Cuba Committee, we are occupied only with the one narrow point of Cuba, the problem of Cuba and what it is to us. We are not occupied at all with the problems of the _____ Russians or the Yugoslavian-Russian problems whatsoever.

STUCKEY: I have here with me tonight various pieces of literature that Mr. Oswald has been distributing on street corners here in the last week. I'd like to read to you some of the titles. The first is a yellow handbill entitled "Hands Off Cuba. Join the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans, Charter Member Branch." There is another pamphlet by the name of "The Revolution Must Be a School of Unfettered Thought -- Fidel Castro". There is still another pamphlet entitled "Fidel Castro Denounces Bureaucracy and Sectarianism." And a fourth pamphlet entitled "Ideology and Revolution" by Jean Paul Sartre. I am curious about a fifth pamphlet I have, Mr. Oswald. This, to me, was the most interesting. It is entitled "The Crime Against Cuba" by Corliss Lamont. The theme of this pamphlet is that the fact that the United States committed a grave injustice when it backed the Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961. Now, it has probably a complete ideology here for the National Liberation

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

STUCKEY: (Cont.)
Movement type of philosophy that we hear of in the new countries. Picking among the paragraphs, I see one here that I'd like to hear Mr. Oswald's comment on, and I'd like to quote: "It is well to recall that the national emergency proclaimed by President Truman in 1950 during the Korean War is still in effect in the United States and has been utilized constantly for the curtailment of civil liberty." What is your comment about the veracity of this statement?

OSWALD: Well of course, that is the last paragraph of a very long page. That has to do with the fact that propaganda in the United States is slanted and has shown Cuba and Castro to be in a very bad light. Now, they have mentioned, the United States government, has mentioned that Castro has declared an emergency in Cuba. He has not held elections for instance because of the fact that there is an emergency situation in Cuba. Now, the Castro government is declaring that it is doing just what this points out. It is doing what we did in 1950 and you recall what happened in 1950. That was during the beginning of the Korean War when we felt that we were going to be in a very, very dangerous situation. We adopted an emergency law which restricted newspapers, broadcasters, radio and TV from giving any opinions, any comments which we not already checked out by certain administrative bureaus of the United States government. That was under our emergency. At this time, Fidel Castro has his emergency. It is because of us and our attitude and because of the attitude of certain other people, certain other countries in Latin America, certain other countries. This is the parallel, the parallel which this is talking about. An emergency in our country at that time and an emergency in their country at this time.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, this is very interesting to me to find out about the restriction on newspapers in 1950 because I was in the newspaper business at that time and I do not recall seeing any such government bureau established in my office to tell us what to print. Exactly what do you have reference to?

OSWALD: Well, I have reference to the obvious fact that during war time, haphazard guesses and information are not given by anyone. In regards to military strategical comments, such as comments or leaks about new fronts or movements and so forth, news was controlled at that time to that extent, as it is always controlled during a war or a national emergency, always.

STUCKEY: Do you feel that news is controlled in the United States today regarding Cuba?

WK5

STUCKEY EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

OSWALD: It is a self control, yes, imposed by most newspapers. Of course, I don't know whether I am being fair, but of course I would have to point to the Times ~~Picayune~~ Picayune-States Item syndicate, since it is the only newspaper we have in New Orleans and a very restricted paper it is. The Fair Play for Cuba Committee has often approached this paper with information or comments and this paper has consistently refused, because of the fact that it is sympathetic to the anti-Castro regime. It has systematically refused to print any objective matter, giving the other man's viewpoint about Cuba.

STUCKEY: Would you care to list the dates and the persons who you talked to at the paper that refused to print your material?

OSWALD: I do not know the name of the reporter. I did speak to the city editor. I spoke to him one week ago and I spoke to him yesterday, Friday, which was immediately after our demonstration when I and several other of my members had a demonstration in front of the International Trade Mart which was filmed by WDSU-TV and ~~xxxxxxx~~ shown last night on the news. At that time, 2 p.m., I went to the Times-Picayune, informed them of our demonstration, which was very well covered by WDSU-TV and they told me at that time that due to the fact that they were not sympathetic to this organization or to the aims and ideals of this organization that they would not print any information that I gave them. They did say that if I would care to write a letter to the editor they might put that in the letter to the editor column.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, does it make any difference to you if any of the activities of the local branch of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee benefit the Communist Party or the goals of international Communism?

OSWALD: Well, that is what I believe you would term a loaded question. However, I will attempt to answer it. It is inconsistent with my ideals to support Communism, my personal ideals. It is inconsistent with the ideals of the FairPlay for Cuba Committee to support ideals of international Communism. We are not occupied with that problem. We are occupied with the problem of Cuba. We do not believe under any circumstances that in supporting our ideals about Cuba, our pro-Castro ideals, we do not believe that that is inconsistent with believing in democracy. Quite the contrary, we believe that it is a necessity in supporting democracy to support Fidel Castro and his right to make his country any way he wants to. Not so much the right to destroy us of our rights about defense. In other words, we do not feel that we are supporting international Communism or Communism in supporting Fidel Castro.

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

STUCKEY: What other political leaders in Latin America do you feel fulfill the Fair Play for Cuba Committee's requirements for a Democratic political leader?

OSWALD: Well, you know, there's a funny story about Latin America. It goes something like this. Coffee, bananas, sugar and a few other products. In other words, that refers to the so-called banana countries which like Cuba up to this time had a one-crop agriculture, a one-crop economy and where did those crops go? They went to the United States. Now the attitude of those countries who are controlled by the United States, whose economy depends almost 100 per cent upon how much money the United States pours into them, those countries can not be expected to give an independent viewpoint on Cuba or Castro. The few countries which abstained at certain international inter-American meetings during the last year, are those countries which are big enough to support themselves. Those countries being only Brazil, Argentina and perhaps on some occasions the democratic republic of Costa Rica, which is by the way, the only democratic republic in all of Central America.

STUCKEY: What is your definition of democracy?

OSWALD: My definition, well, the definition of democracy, that's a very good one. That's a very controversial viewpoint. You know, it used to be very clear, but now it's not. You know, when our forefathers drew up the constitution, they considered that democracy was creating an atomosphere of freedom of discussion, of argument, of finding the truth. The rights, well, the classic right of having life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In Latin America, they have none of those rights, none of them at all. And that is my definition of democracy, the right to be in a minority and not to be suppressed. The right to see for yourself without government restrictions such countries as Cuba, and we are restricted from going to Cuba.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, when was the last time you were in Latin America?

OSWALD: I have been only to Mexico in my life, sir. I am not fully acquainted with Latin America personally, but then I am not the president of this organization either, I am only a volunteer, a secretary of this local chapter. I do not claim to be an expert on Latin America, but then very few people do. Certainly, it is obvious to me, having been educated here in New Orleans and having been instilled with the ideals of democracy and objectiveness, that Cuba and the right of Cubans to self-determination is more or less self evident, and one does not have to travel through Central and South America. One does not have to travel through these countries to see the poverty in Chile or Peru or the suppression of democratic liberties by the Somoa (sic) brothers in Nicaragua in order to draw one's conclusions about Cuba.

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

STUCKEY: Does the Fair Play for Cuba Committee have any opinion about the suppression of democratic liberties in Hungary in 1956 or the poverty in any of the eastern bloc countries today?

OSWALD: Officially no, but of course we have our own opinions about such situations. We consider that Russian imperialism is a very bad thing. It was a bad thing in Hungary. We certainly do not support dictatorships or the suppression of any peoples anywhere, but as I say and as I must stress, we are preoccupied only with the problem of Cuba, officially.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, you have the title of secretary of the New Orleans chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, however, you have just said that you have never been to Latin America except for a few ventures into Mexico. In that case, just exactly how do you get your information concerning Latin American affairs or Latin American conditions?

OSWALD: Well, as I say, we are preoccupied with the problem of Cuba. There are correspondents that correspond with the headquarters in New York, directly from Cuba, that is where we get the information about Cuba. Now, in regards to Latin and Central America, you do not have your own correspondent there. The AP and the UP cover it very well and they certainly give a very clear picture of the situation in certain countries, Nicaragua, and so forth, as I mentioned, which have very undemocratic regimes, dictatorships, and as I say these things are well known by everyone and they are accepted as truth. For instance, who will be able to find any official or any person who knows about Latin America, who will say that Nicaragua does not have a dictatorship?

STUCKEY: Very interesting that you should mention dictatorship in Nicaragua, because we, naturally familiar with the place, have heard about these dictatorships for many, many years, but it is curious to me why no Nicaraguans fled to the United States last year, whereas we had possibly 50,000 to 60,000 Cubans fleeing from Cuba to the United States. What is the Fair Play for Cuba Committee's officia reply to this?

OSWALD: Well, a good question. Nicaraguan situation is considerably different from Castro's Cuba. People xxx are inclined not to flee their countries unless some new system, new factor, enters into their lives. I must say that very surely no new factors have entered into Nicaragua for about 300 years, in fact the people live exactly as they have always lived in Nicaragua. I am refering to the overwhelming majority of the people in Nicaragua.

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

OSWALD: (Cont.)
which is a feudal dictatorship with 90 per cent of the people engaged in agriculture. These peasants are uneducated. They have one of the lowest living standards in all of the western hemisphere and so because of the fact that no new factor, no liberating factor, has entered into their lives, they remain in Nicaragua. Now the people who have fled Cuba, that is an interesting situation. Needless to say, there are classes of criminals; there are classes of people who are wanted in Cuba for crimes against humanity and most of those people are the same people who are in New Orleans and have set themselves up in stores with blood money and who engage in day to day trade with New Orleanians. Those are the people who would certainly not want to go back to Cuba and who would certainly want to flee Cuba. There are other classes. There are peasants who do not like the collectivization in Cuban agriculture. There are others who have one reason or the other in their legitimate reasons, reasons of opinion, for fleeing Cuba. Most of these people flee by legal means. They are allowed to leave after requesting the Cuban government for exit visas. Some of these people for some reasons or another do not like to apply for these visas or they feel that they cannot get them; they flee, they flee Cuba in boats, they flee any way they can go and I think that the opinion and the attitude of the Cuban government to this is good riddance.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, this is very interesting because as a reporter in this field for some time I have been interviewing refugees now for about three years and I'd say that the last Batista man, officially, that I talked to left Cuba about two and a half years ago and the rest of them I've talked to have been taxicab drivers, laborers, cane cutters, and that sort of thing. I thought this revolution was supposed to benefit these people. What is the Fair Play for Cuba Committee's position on this?

OSWALD: Well, as I say there are different classes. A minority of these people are as A 544 people who were Batista criminals and so forth. However, it may not be true that the people fleeing nowadays are completely cleansed of Batista elements, certainly some of these Batistaites have been hiding or have been engaged in counter-revolutionary activities ever since the Bay of Pigs invasion and even before that, just after the revolution. In other words, they have remained underground. Undoubtedly the overwhelming majority of people during the last year, for instance, who have fled Cuba have been non-Batistaites, rather peasant class. You say the revolution is supposed to benefit these people. You know, it's very funny about revolutions. Revolutions require work, revolutions require sacrifice, revolutions, and our own included, require a certain amount of rationing, a certain amount of calluses, a certain amount of sacrifice. Sacrificing one's own personal ideas about countries, citizenship, work, indicates people who have fled Cuba have not been able to adapt themselves to these new factors which have entered

cwk5

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

OSWALD: (Cont.)
these people's lives. These people are the uneducated. These people are the people who do not remain in Cuba to be educated by young people, who are afraid of the alphabet, who are afraid of these new things which are occuring, who are afraid that they would lose something by collectivization. They were afraid that they would lose something by seeing their sugar crops taken away and in place of sugar crops, some other vegetable, some other product, planted, because Cuba has always been a one-product country, more or less. These are the people who have not been able to adapt.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, you say their sugar crops. Most of the Cubans I have talked to that have had anything to do with agriculture in the last year and a half have not owned one single acre of ground, they were cane cutters.

OSWALD: That is correct and they are the ones that are fleeing the Castro regime. That is correct sir. That is very, very true and I am very glad you brought that point up. You know, it used to be that these people worked for the United Fruit Company or American companies engaged in sugar refining, oil refining in Cuba. They worked a few months every year during the cane cutting or sugar refining season. They never owned anything, and they feel now that that little bitxfx of right, the right to work for five months a year has been taken away from them. They feel that now they have to work all year round to plant new crops, to make a new economy and so they feel that they have been robbed, they feel that they have been robbed of the right to do as they please because of the fact that the government now depends upon its people to build its economy, to industrialize itself, so they figure they have been robbed. What they do not realize is that they have been robbed of the right to be exploited, robbed of the right to be cheated, robbed of the right of New Orleanean companies to take away what was rightfully theirs. Of course, they have to share now. Everybody gets an equal portion. This is collectivization and this is very hard on some people, on people prefering the dog-eat-dog economy.

STUCKEY: What do you refer to as the dog-eat-dog economy? Is that Capitalism in your definition?

OSWALD: No, that is an economy where the people do not depend on each other, they have no feelings of nationality, they have no feelings of culture, they have no feelings of any ties whatsoe on a high level. It is every man for himself. That is what I refer to by dog-eat-dog.

STUCKEY: Are you familiar with the existence of a black market in Soviet Russia or in Red China, where the majority of the populace gets their food, their truck crops and vegetables and such from this market. Do you know of such a market?

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

OSWALD: Well, I know about the fact that there is a market in the Soviet Union only for western apparel, and certain other items. There is no black market in the Soviet Union for food, none whatever. By black market, I assume that you mean a situation where food is either stolen or grown in one area, and taken to another area and sold covertly, under cover. No such system exists in Russia.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald, I am curious about your personal background. If you could tell something about where you came from, your education and your career to date, it would be interesting.

OSWALD: I would be very happy to. I was born in New Orleans in 1939. For a short length of time during my childhood, I lived in Texas and New York. During my junior high school days, I attended Beauregard Junior High School. I attended that school for two years. Then I went to Warren Easton High School and I attended that school for over a year. Then my family and I moved to Texas where we have many relatives and I continued my schooling there. I entered the United States Marine Corps in 1956. I spent three years in the United States Marine Corps, working my way up through the ranks to the position of buck sergeant and I served honorably, having been discharged. Then I went back to work in Texas and have recently arrived in New Orleans with my family, with my wife and my child.

STUCKEY: What particular event in your life made you decide that the Fair Play for Cuba Committee had the correct answers about Cuban-United States relations?

OSWALD: Well, of course, I have only begun to notice Cuba since the Cuban revolution, that is true of everyone, I think. I became acquainted with it about the same time as everybody else, in 1960. In the beginning of 1960x. I always felt that the Cubans were being pushed into the Soviet bloc by American policy. I still feel that way. Our policy, if it had been handled differently and many others much more informed than I have said the same thing, if that situation had been handled differently, we would not have the big problem of Castro's Cuba now, the big international political problem. Although I feel that it is a just and right development in Cuba still we could be on much friendlier relations with them and had the government of the United States, ~~its~~ its government agencies, particularly certain covert, under-cover agencies like the now defunct CIA.

STUCKEY: Now defunct?

WKS

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

OSWALD: Well, its leadership is now defunct. Allen Dulles is now defunct. I believe that without all that meddling, with a little bit different humanitarian handling of the situation, Cuba would not be the problem it is today.

STUCKEY: Is there any particular action of the United States government do you feel that pushed Castro into Soviet arms?

OSWALD: Well, as I say, Castro's Cuba, even after the revolution was still a one-crope economy, basing its economy on sugar. When we slashed the Cuban sugar quota, of course, we cut their throats. They had to turn to some other country. They had to turn to some other hemisphere in xxx which to sell this one product. They did so, and they have sold it to Russia and because of that, Russian sugar is now down quite a bit, whereas our is going up and up and up and I believe that was the big factor, the cutting of the sugar quota.

STUCKEY: Do you think that the United States government, under President Eisenhower, ever wanted to help the Castro regime? Ever offered or shown any help to it?

OSWALD: True to our democratic policies, certain policies were adopted, very late, but adopted, but the government helped Fidel Castro while he was still in the mountains, that is very true. We cut off aid to Batista just before the revolution, just before it. That was too late. We had already done more harm than we could have done before. We were just rats leaving a sinking ship, you see. That was not the thing to do. We have, however, as I say, helped him. We have now cut off all that help.

STUCKEY: There is one point of view which I have heard to the effect that Castro turned left because he could not get any aid for industrialization in Cuba from the United States. Does the Fair Play for Cuba Committee believe that?

OSWALD: Not entirely, no. We feel that was a factor, certainly. But the current of history is now running to that extreme, in other words, countries emerging from imperialist domination are definitly adopting socialistic solutions, Marxist even on occasion what will be in the future, Communist regimes and Communist inclinations. You x see, this is something which is apparently a world trend.

STUCKEY: Does the FairPlay for Cuba Committee believe that this trend should also be copied in the United States?

WKS

13
Oswald-Stuckey interview

OSWALD: No, the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is occupied only with the Cuban problem. I do not think that they feel that way, no.

STUCKEY: Tonight we have been talking with Lee Harvey Oswald, secretary of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans (ect., standard close).

####

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

ANNOUNCER: It's time now for Conversation Carte Blanche. Here is Bill Slatter.

BILL SLATTER: Good evening, for the next few minutes Bill Stuckey and I, Bill whose program you've probably heard on Saturday night, "Latin Listening Post" Bill and I are going to be talking to three gentlemen the subject mainly revolving around Cuba. Our guests tonight are Lee Harvey Oswald, Secretary of the New Orleans Chapter of The Fair Play for Cuba Committee, a New York headquartered organization which is generally recognized as the principal voice of the Castro government in this country. Our second guest is Ed Butler who is Executive Vice-President of the Information Council of the Americas (INCA) which is headquartered in New Orleans and specializes in distributing anti-communist educational materials throughout Latin America, and our third guest is Carlos Bringuier, Cuban refugee and New Orleans Delegate of the Revolutionary Student Directorate one of the more active of the anti-Castro refugee organizations. Bill, if at this time you will briefly background the situation as you know it, Bill

BILL STUCKEY: First, for those who don't know too much about the Fair Play for Cuba Committee this is an organization that specializes primarily in distributing literature, based in New York. For the several years it has been in New York it has operated principally out of the east and out of the West Coast and a few college campuses, recently however attempts have been made to organize a chapter here in New Orleans. The only member of the group who has revealed himself publicly so far is 23 year old Lee Harvey Oswald who is the Secretary of the local chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. He first came to public notice a few days ago when he was arrested and convicted for disturbing the peace. The ruckus in which he was involved started when several local Cuban refugees including Carlos Bringuier, who is with us tonight, discovered him distributing pro-Castro material on a downtown street. Now Mr. Oswald and Bringuier are with us tonight to give us opposing views on the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and its objectives. I believe that I was probably the first New Orleans reporter to interview Mr. Oswald on his activities here since he first came into public view. Last Saturday in addition to having him on my show we had very long and rambling question and answer

session over various points of dogma and line of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and now I'll give you a very brief digest of some of the principal propaganda lines. I use the word propaganda, rather I should say informational lines of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

Number one the principal thing that they insist is that Castro's government today is completely free and independent, that it is in no way controlled by the Soviet Union. Another cardinal point of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee's propaganda is that Premier Castro is forced to seek aid from the Russians only because the U.S. government refused to offer him financial aid.

Following another line I asked Mr. Oswald if he had ever, or was a member of the American Communist Partyand he said that the only organization to which he belonged was the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. Mr. Oswald also gave me this run down on his personal background. He said that he was a native of New Orleans, had attended Beauregard Junior High School and Warren Eastern High School. Had entered the U.S. Marine Corps, in 1956 and was honorably discharged in 1959. He said during our previous interview that he had lived in Ft. Worth, Texas before coming here to establish a Fair Play for Cuba chapter several weeks ago. However, there were a few items apparently that I suspect that Mr. Oswald left out in his original interview which was principally where he lived after, between 1959 and 1962. We, er, Mr. Butler brought some newspaper clippings to my attention and I also found some too through an independent source, Washington Newspaper clippings to the effect that Mr. Oswald had attempted to renounce his American citizenship in 1959 and become a Soviet citizen. There was another clipping dated 1962 saying that Mr. Oswald had returned from the Soviet Union with his wife and child after having lived there three years. Mr. Oswald are these correct?

OSWALD: That is correct. Correct, yea.

BILL STUCKEY: You did live in Russia for three years?

OSWALD: That is correct and I think that those, the fact that I did live for a time in the Soviet Union gives me excellent qualifications to repudiate charges that Cuba and the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is communist controlled.

236

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

BILL SLATTER: Mr. Bringuier perhaps you would like to dispute that point.

BRINGUIER: I'd like to know exactly the name of the organization that you represent here in the city, because I have some confusion, is Fair Play for Cuba Committee or Fair Play for Russia Committee?

OSWALD: Well that is very provocative request and I don't think requires an answer.

BRINGUIER: Well I will tell you why because before the communists take over Cuba, Cuba was at the head of the Latin American countries and I can show you that in Cuba in 1958 every 37 persons had an automobile and in Russia was 200 persons, in Cuba was 6 persons for one radio and in Russia was 20 persons for one radio, in Cuba was 1 TV set for 18 persons and in Russia was 85 persons for 1 television set, and in Cuba was 1 telephone for every 38 persons and in Russia was 1 telephone for every 580 persons. Cuba was selling the sugar in the American market and was receiving from the U.S. more than one hundred million dollars a year over the price of the world market and the U.S. was paying to Cuba that price in dollars. Right now Cuba is selling sugar to Russia. Russia is paying to Cuba 80% in machinery, and 20% in dollars. I think that Cuba right now is a colony of Russia and the people of Cuba who is living in Cuba every day who is escaping from Cuba every day they disagree with you that you are representing the people of Cuba. Maybe you will represent the er, the colony of Russia here in this moment but not the people of Cuba. You cannot take that responsibility.

OSWALD: In order to give a clear and concise and short answer to each of those, well let's say, questions, I would say that the facts and figures from, oh a country like Pakistan or Burma would even reflect more light upon Cuba in relation to how many TV sets and how many radio and all that. This I don't think is the subject to be discussed tonight. The Fair Play for Cuba Committee, and as the name implies, is concerned primarily with Cuban-American relations.

SLATTER: How many people do you have in your Committee here in New Orleans?

OSWALD: I cannot reveal that as Secretary of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

BUTLER: Is it a secret society?

OSWALD: No, Mr. Butler, it is not. However, it is standard operating procedure for a political organization consisting of a political minority, to safeguard the names and the number of its members.

BUTLER: Well the Republicans are in the minority, I don't see them hiding their membership.

OSWALD: The Republicans are not a well, -- The Republicans are an established political party representing a great many people. They represent no radical point of view. They do not have a very violent and sometimes emotional opposition, as we do.

BUTLER: Oh, I see. Well would you say then that the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is not a communist front organization?

OSWALD: The Senate Subcommittees, who have occupied themselves with investigating the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, have found that there is nothing to connect the two committees. We have been investigated from several points of view. That is, points of view of taxes, allegiance, subversion, and so forth. The findings have been as I say, absolutely zero.

BUTLER: Well I have the Senate Hearings before me and I think what I have in front of me refutes precisely every statement that you have just made. For instance, who is the Honorary Chairman of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee?

OSWALD: The Honorary Chairman of this Committee, -- the name of that person I certainly don't know.

BUTLER: Well, let me tell you, in case you don't know about your own organization.

OSWALD: No. I know about it.

BUTLER: His name is Waldo Frank and I'm quoting from the "New Masses" Sept. 1932. The title of his articles, 'How I Came to Communism - A Symposium' by Waldo Frank - 'Where

I Stand and How I Got There'. Now let me ask you a second question. Who is the Secretary for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee? the national secretary?

OSWALD: Well we have a National Director who is Mr. V. T. Lee, who was recently returned from Cuba and, because of the fact that the U.S. government has imposed restrictions on travel to Cuba, he is now under indictment for his traveling to Cuba. This, however, is very convenient for rightist organizations to drag out this or that literature purporting to show a fact which has not been established in law. I say that the Fair Play for Cuba Committee has definitely been investigated. That is very true, but I will also say that the total result of that investigation was zero. That is, the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is not now on the Attorney General's Subversive List. Any other material you may have is superfluitous (sic).

BUTLER: Oh it is?

SLATTER: Mr. Oswald, if I may break in now a moment I believe it was mentioned that you at one time asked to renounce your American citizenship and become a Soviet citizen, is that correct?

OSWALD: Well I don't think that has particular import to this discussion. We are discussing Cuban-American relations.

SLATTER: Well, I think it has a bearing to this extent Mr. Oswald you say apparently that Cuba is not dominated by Russia and yet you apparently, by your own past actions have shown that you have an affinity for Russia and perhaps communism, although I don't know that you admit that you either are a communist or have been, could you straighten out that part? Are you or have you been a communist?

OSWALD: Well I answered that prior to this program, on another radio program.

STUCKEY: Are you a Marxist?

OSWALD: Yes, I am a Marxist.

BUTLER: What's the difference?

OSWALD: The difference is primarily the difference between a country like Guinea, Ghana, Yugoslavia, China or Russia. Very, very great differences. Differences which we appreciate by giving aid, let's say, to Yugoslavia in the sum of a hundred million or so dollars a year.

BUTLER: That's extraneous, what's the difference?

OSWALD: The difference is as I have said, a very great difference. Many parties, many countries are based on Marxism. Many countries such as Great Britain display very socialistic aspects or characteristics. I might point to the socialized medicine of Britain.

BUTLER: I was speaking of -----

SLATTER: Gentlemen I'll have to interrupt, we'll be back in a moment to continue this kind of lively discussion after this message.

COMMERCIAL

SLATTER: Tonight Bill Stuckey and I are talking to three guests, Lee Harvey Oswald, who is local secretary of a group called Fair Play for Cuba Committee, and with Ed Butler the Executive Vice-President of the Information Council of the Americas (INCA) and Carlos Bringuier a Cuban refugee and obviously anti-Castro. Mr. Oswald as you might have imagined is on the hot seat tonight. I believe you Bill Stuckey have a question.

STUCKEY: Mr. Oswald I believe you said in a reply to a question of Mr. Butler's that any questions about your background were extraneous to the discussion tonight. I disagree because of the fact that you're refusing to reveal any of the other members of your organization, so you are the face of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans. Therefore anybody who might be interested in this organization ought to know more about you. For this reason I'm curious to know just how you supported yourself during the three years that you lived in the Soviet Union. Did you have a government subsidy?

OSWALD: Well, as I er, well -- I will answer that question directly then as you will not rest until you get your answer. I worked in Russia. I was not under the protection of the -- that is to say I was not under protection of the american government, but as I was at all times considered an American citizen I did not lose my American citizenship.

SLATTER: Did you say that you wanted to at one time though? What happened?

OSWALD: Well it's a long drawn out situation in which permission to live in the Soviet Union being granted to a foreign resident is rarely given. This calls for a certain amount of technicality, technical papers and so forth. At no time, as I say, did I renounce my citizenship or attempt to renounce my citizenship, and at no time was I out of contact with the American embassy.

BUTLER: Excuse me, may I interrupt just one second. Either one of these two statements is wrong. The Washington Evening Star of Oct. 31, 1959, page 1 reported that Lee Harvey Oswald a former Marine, 4936 Connally St., Ft. Worth, Texas had turned in his passport at the American Embassy in Moscow on that same date and it says that he had applied for Soviet citizenship. Now it seems to me that you've renounced your American citizenship if you've turned in your passport.

OSWALD: Well, the obvious answer to that is that I am back in the United States. A person who renounces his citizenship becomes legally disqualified for return to the U.S.

BUTLER: Right. And 'Soviet authorities -- this is from the Washington Post and Times Herald of Nov. 16, 1959 -- Soviet authorities have refused to grant it although they informed him he could live in Russia as a resident alien.' What did you do in the two weeks from Oct. 31, to Nov. 16th, 1959?

OSWALD: As I have already stated, of course, this whole conversation, and we don't have too much time left, is getting away from the Cuban-American problem. However, I am quite willing to discuss myself for the remainder of this program. As I stated it is very difficult for a

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

resident alien, for a foreigner to get permission to reside in the Soviet Union. During those two weeks and during the dates you mentioned I was of course with the knowledge of the American Embassy, getting this permission.

BUTLER: Were you ever at a building at 11 Kuznyetskoya St. in Moscow?

OSWALD: Kuznyetskoya? Kuznyetskoya is --- well that would probably be the Foreign Ministry I assume. No I was never in that place, although I know Moscow having lived there.

SLATTER: Excuse me. Let me interrupt here. I think Mr. Oswald is right to this extent. We shouldn't get to lose sight of the organization of which he is the head in New Orleans, the Fair Play for Cuba.

OSWALD: The Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

SLATTER: As a practical matter knowing as I'm sure you do the sentiment in America against Cuba, we of course severed diplomatic relations sometime ago. I would say Castro is about as unpopular as anybody in the world in this country. As a practical matter what do you hope to gain for your work? How do you hope to bring about what you call "Fair Play for Cuba", knowing the sentiment?

OSWALD: The principals of thought of the Fair Play for Cuba consist of restoration of diplomatic trade and tourist relations with Cuba. That is one of our main points. We are for that. I disagree that this situation regarding American-Cuban relations is very unpopular. We are in the minority surely. We are not particularly interested in what Cuban exiles or rightists members of rightist organizations have to say. We are primarily interested in the attitude of the U.S. government toward Cuba. And in that way we are striving to get the United States to adopt measures which would be more friendly toward the Cuban people and the new Cuban regime in that country. We are not at all communist controlled regardless of the fact that I had the experience of living in Russia, regardless of the fact that we have been investigated, regardless of any of those facts, the Fair Play for Cuba Committee is an independent organization not affiliated with any other organization. Our aims and our ideals are very clear and in the best keeping with American traditions of democracy.

STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

BRINGUIER: Do you agree with Fidel Castro when in his last speech of July 26th of this year he qualified President John F. Kennedy of the United States as a ruffian and a thief? Do you agree with Mr. Castro?

OSWALD: I would not agree with that particular wording. However, I and the Fair Play for Cuba Committee do think that the United States Government through certain agencies, mainly the State Department and the C.I.A., has made monumental mistakes in its relations with Cuba. Mistakes which are pushing Cuba into the sphere of activity of let's say a very dogmatic communist country such as China is.

SLATTER: Mr. Oswald would you agree that when Castro first took power -- would you agree that the United States was very friendly with Castro, that the people of this country had nothing but admiration for him, that they were very glad to see Batista thrown out?

OSWALD: I would say that the activities of the United States government in regards to Batista were a manifestation of not so much support for Fidel Castro but rather a withdrawal of support from Batista. In otherwords we stopped armaments to Batista. What we should have done was to take those armaments and drop them into the Sierra Maestra where Fidel Castro could have used them. As for public sentiment at that time, I think even before the revolution, there were rumblings of official comment and so forth from government officials er, against Fidel Castro.

BUTLER: You've never been to Cuba, of course, but why are the people of Cuba starving today?

OSWALD: Well any country emerging from a semi-colonial state and embarking upon reforms which require a diversification of agriculture you are going to have shortages. After all 80% of imports into the United States from Cuba were two products, tobacco and sugar. Nowadays, while Cuba is reducing its production as far as sugar cane goes it is striving to grow unlimited, and unheard of for Cuba, quantities of certain vegetables such as sweet potatoes, lima beans, cotton and so forth, so that they can become agriculturally independent. . .

SLATTER: Gentlemen I'm going to have to interrupt you. Our time is almost up. We've had three guests tonight on Conversation Carte Blanche, Bill Stuckey and I have been talking to Lee Harvey Oswald, Secretary of the New Orleans Chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, Ed Butler, Executive Vice-President of the Information Council of the Americas (INCA), and Carlos Bringuier, Cuban refugee. Thank you very much.

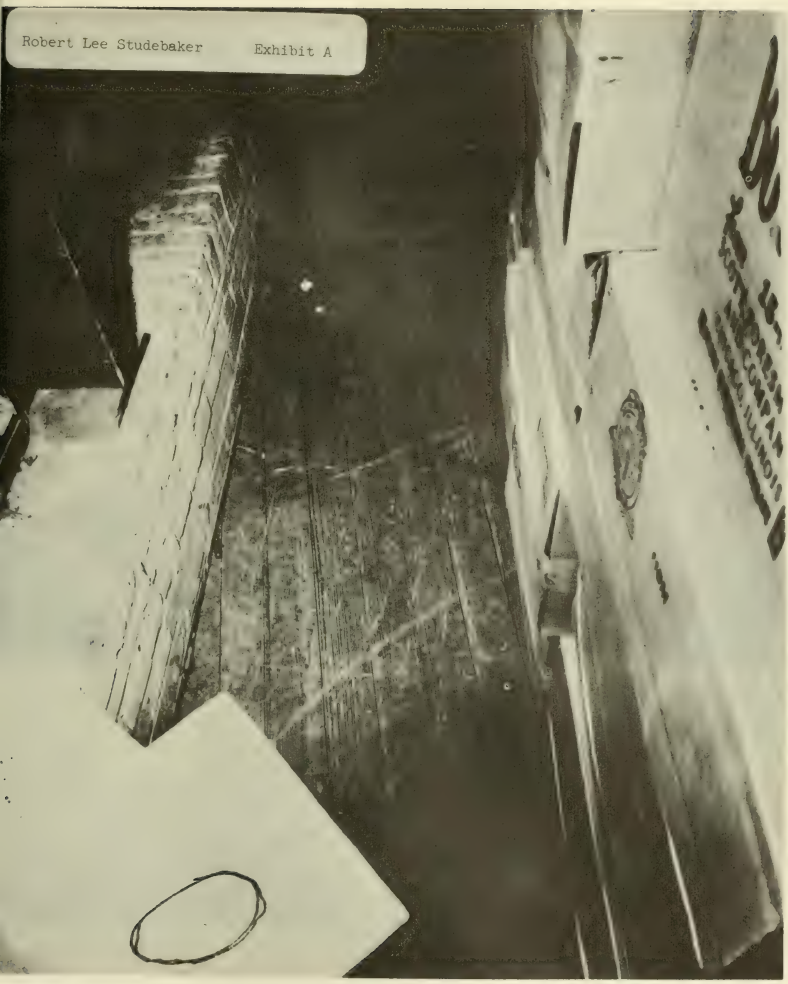
Stuckey Exhibit No. 4

Duplicate audio-tape recording of William K. Stuckey's private 35-minute interview with Lee Harvey Oswald the afternoon of Saturday, August 17, 1963, preceding and in preparation for Stuckey's 5-minute interview with Lee Harvey Oswald on Stuckey's "Latin Listening Post" program, broadcast over New Orleans radio station WDSU that evening.

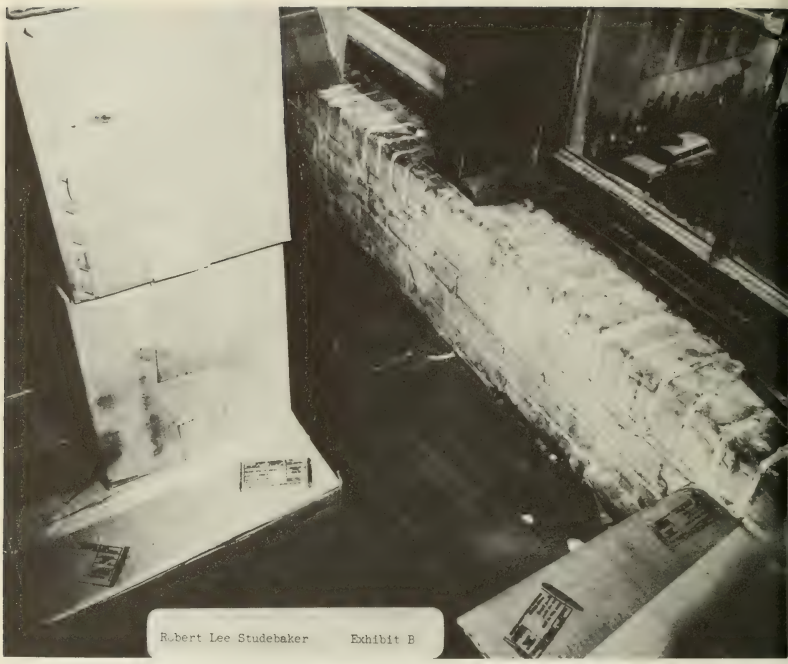
STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 4



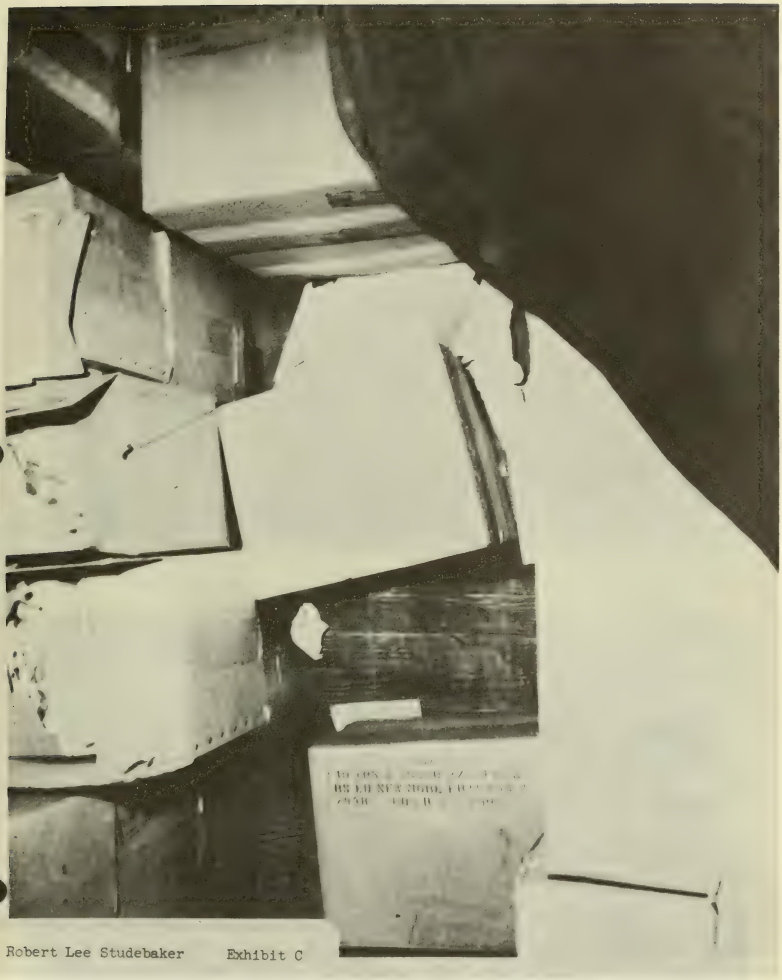
STUCKEY EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT A



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT B



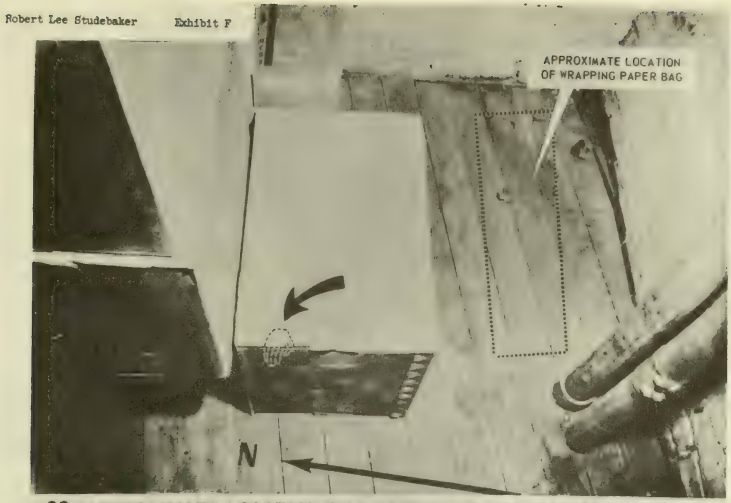
STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT C



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT D

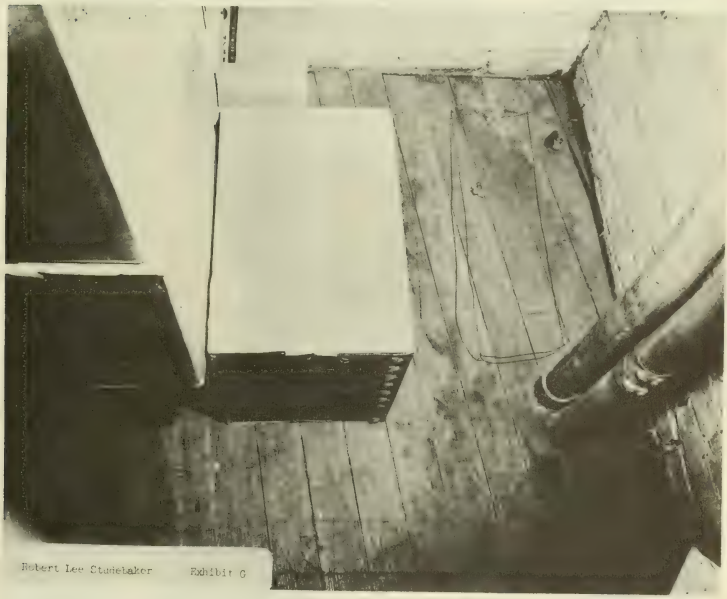


STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT E



33. APPROXIMATE LOCATION OF WRAPPING-PAPER BAG AND LOCATION OF PALM PRINT ON CARTON NEAR WINDOW IN SOUTHEAST CORNER. (HAND POSITION SHOWN BY DOTTED LINE ON BOX)

STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT F



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT G



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT H



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT I



STUDEBAKER EXHIBIT J



TAGUE EXHIBIT No. 1

Dallas Police Department

GENERAL ORDER NO. 8[illegible]

SUBJECT: Press Relations DATE: June 15, 1[illegible]

At most major police incidents members of the Press, Radio Newscasters and Press Photographers, are found, covering the incident for the paper or other organization for which they work. These members of the Working Press have in their possession a press card identifying them and an official press card for their automobile.

It is the policy that members of this Department render every assistance, except such as obviously may seriously hinder or delay the proper functioning of the Department, to the accredited members of the official news-gathering agencies and this includes newspaper, television cameramen and news-reel photographers.

Amateur photographers and those without proper press credentials will be handled as other bystanders and will be given no more liberty at the scene of a police incident than others of the general public present. They will not be permitted to cross police lines nor approach closer to the scene than the general public is allowed.

Talbert, Cecil E. Exhibit 1

TALBERT EXHIBIT NO. 1

February 7, 1963

TO ALL MEMBERS OF THE DEPARTMENT

For several years the Dallas Police Department has had a policy that its officers will give all possible assistance and furnish all possible information to the representatives of the legitimate news media, except when such assistance would hinder an investigation under way, or when such information concerned Departmental policy or personnel.

The General Order covering this subject is not merely permissive. It does not state that the officer may, if he so chooses, assist the press. It rather places on him a responsibility to lend active assistance.

There are many reasons for this requirement of assistance. The news media constantly works under deadlines. Frequently, it must arrive at the scene and obtain what it needs immediately, or it is too late for it to be of any value.

Also, as a Department we deal with public affairs. It is the right of the public to know about these affairs, and one of the most accurate and useful avenues we have of supplying this information is through the newspapers and radio and television stations.

Implied in the General Order is a prohibition for the officer to improperly attempt to interfere with the news media representative, who is functioning in his capacity as such. Such activity on the part of any Police Officer is regarded by the press as an infringement of rights, and the Department shares this view.

Twice within a week we have received justified complaints that members of this Department have actively interfered with newsmen in their proper performance of their duties.

In the first instance the Officer stated that in his opinion a photographer taking pictures of persons involved in an automobile accident was doing that thing. The Officer is entitled to his opinion. He may believe what he chooses. But he must exercise great caution that his personal opinion do not lead him into improper official action.

We are responsible for the enforcement of the Law. Certainly we would not be relinquishing this responsibility if we permitted a newsman, or any other person, to violate the law in our presences. But we have not been appointed the judges, nor of the tastes of the news media. We have no right to impose what we believe to be a proper sense of responsibility on anyone. Our standard must be the law. If a law has been broken, or we have reasonable cause to believe one is about to be broken, we have the responsibility to act. If such is not the case, we have a responsibility of silence.

In another instance newsmen were kept at the scene of a police incident for more than an hour awaiting the arrival of spectators who would become content of the broadcasts before they were permitted to take pictures. They were kept farther from the scene. They were permitted to approach as closely as they "had" have needed to take their pictures. But they were not permitted to take those pictures. They believed this to be another infringement of their rights. The Department agrees.

We have no right, of course, to permit newsmen onto private property when the owner of such property does not want them there. This has nothing to do, in the main, with information concerning policy of the Department or of the personnel which is released by the Chief of Police, or by the authorized representative. But newsmen have a right to cover incidents occurring in a public place without unwarranted interference by the police.

General Order No. [illegible], which governs the conduct of the Officer and the [illegible] should be studied, [illegible] Police Rules and Regulations of the Department should be studied. The importance the Department places on this subject is [illegible] emphasized. It will be necessary in the future for violation of this General Order to be considered an adequate cause for disciplinary action.

[illegible]
Chief of Police

[illegible]

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Talbert file

Date 11/25/63

Captain C. E. TALBERT, Dallas Police Department, telephonically contacted the Dallas FBI office at 7:28 AM and advised information that Special Agent NEWSOM previously furnished to Captain W. B. FRAZIER had been furnished to Chief of Police JESSE E. CURRY. Captain TALBERT stated that Chief CURRY expected to be in his office at the Police Department between 8:00 AM and 9:00 AM on November 24, 1963. TALBERT said it was his personal opinion that no effort would be made to "sneak" OSWALD out of the City Jail when transferred to the County Jail as the Police Department hoped to maintain proper relations with the press. He said the press and other news agencies had set up extensive coverage for OSWALD's transfer from the City to the County, and he did not feel the Police Department would want to "cross" the news agencies.

Ex.No.5065 TALBERT, C.E. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

DL File 44-1639
DL File # 89-43

on 11/24/63 at Dallas, Texas

by Special Agent MILTON L. NEWSOM/mfr Date dictated 11/24/63

149

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

XEROX COPY

TALBERT EXHIBIT NO. 5065

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date November 25, 1963

Captain CECIL TALBERT, Radio Patrol Divsion, Dallas Police Department, Dallas, Texas, stated that on November 24, 1963, he utilized 18 officers of the Dallas Police Department and 25 reserve officers for setting up the security of the removal of LEE HARVEY OSWALD from the Dallas City Jail to the Dallas County Jail. He stated that the route to be taken was from the Dallas Police Building to North Central Expressway, left on North Central Expressway to Elm Street, left on Elm Street to Houston Street and left one-half block to the Dallas County Jail. He stated that no reserve officers were utilized in the basement of the Police Building and that he had made the following arrangements as to checking the security of the basement. In the Dallas Police Building, there is a jail elevator which stops in the basement of the Police Building and leads directly onto the loading ramp. This ramp is on the driveway that runs from Main Street to Commerce Street through the Police Building or under the Police Building partially under the City Hall Building. This ramp leads off of Main Street at street level, goes down an incline to the basement level where there is a parking area and a loading ramp. This drive exits on the Commerce Street side. There are two passenger elevators and one service elevator which comes from the sub-basement up to the basement in the parking area of the basement just off of the loading ramp.

Captain TALBERT stated that these were thoroughly secured by regular Dallas patrolmen in order to see that no one had hidden in them. He stated that two officers were placed on the Commerce Street side at the street level of the drive which extends into the basement of the Police Building. He stated that one officer was stationed at the entrance of the drive into the police building at the Main Street entrance. He stated that all cars except police cars were moved out of the parking area in the basement. He stated that the air conditioning dock was examined to see that no one was hidden in it.

Captain TALBERT said that all people were ordered out of the basement except newsmen and police officials. He estimated that at the time, Captain WILL FRITZ and his detectives brought down OSWALD from the jail to the basement where he was to be loaded into the vehicle which would carry him to the County Jail. There were approximately 150 news reporters and television camermen. Captain TALBERT stated that he had instructed his men to check all newspaper reporters and television men for their passes and to see that they had credit news media passes. He stated in the rush to get down into the basement where

on 11/25/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent VINCENT E. DRAIN/jn Date dictated 11/25/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

XEROX COPY

Ex.No.5066 TALBERT,C.E. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

TALBERT EXHIBIT No. 5066

he loading ramp was located and OSWALD was being brought down from the ail, it is highly possible that JACK RUBY may have walked down the ramp ith the newspaper men unnoticed. He stated there was a lot of confusion nd pushing. Captain TALBERT stated that he knew of no exact time that aptain FRITZ was to move OSWALD since the United States Secret Service ad been interviewing on the morning of November 24, 1963. According o Captain TALBERT, Captain WILL FRITZ was in charge of the removal of SWALD to the Dallas County jail and the attempted removal of the risoner OSWALD was about 11:20 A.M., November 24, 1963. Captain ALBERT stated that he had placed patrolmen along the route properly, ity Jail to the County Jail, at what he considered strategic points, hose points being where the automobile would have to slow down for orners.

Captain TALBERT stated that he had no idea as to how JACK UBY got into the basement and was as close as he was to the prisoner, SWALD. He stated that at the time OSWALD was shot, he was not in a osition to see who shot him and he thought for a moment it might ave been a Dallas Police Officer. Captain TALBERT stated that he ad no idea as to what caused the security breakdown.

DL 44-1639

"November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Subject: Security Of Police Parking
And Prisoner Loading Area
Sunday, November 24, 1963

"Sir:

"At approximately 9:00 A.M., Sunday, November 24, 1963 I discussed the need for coverage against possible violence around the City Hall with Lieutenant R. S. Pierce. I instructed him to call three squads from their district assignments from the three stations and pull four from Headquarters Station, getting two man squads where possible. The officers were to be in Central Station with their squad cars parked on the street, available for immediate use but dispersed in parking, not later than 9:30 A.M. Out of thirteen squads we obtained a total of nineteen (19) patrolmen. Supervisors at the station for the security were Lieutenant Pierce, Sergeant P.T. Dean, Sergeant Putnam, Sergeant Steele, and I. Lieutenant Wiggins was in the Jail Office.

"Lieutenant Pierce instructed Sergeant Dean to secure all entrances and exits to the parking and prisoner loading area, than clear the basement of all personnel other than police, and reserves. Sergeant Putnam was instructed to assist in the assignment.

"The area in which the prisoner Oswald would be escorted was to be thoroughly searched. Areas searched were the cars parked in the basement, including their trunks, and engine compartments, the tops of all pipes, and air conditioning ducts,

Dallas Texas
March 24, 1964
Ex 5067 testimony
of C E Talbert
taken by W R Wiggins
C R S

C E Talbert

x1

TALBERT EXHIBIT No. 5067

service rooms opening into the basement were to be looked into after clearing them of personnel. The building elevators were cut off on the first floor so they could not be used to reach the basement and the parking attendants were sent from the basement to the first floor of the City Hall with instructions to remain with the elevators to prevent tampering. The City Hall service elevator is a self-service type but had an operator. This man was instructed that he was not to go below the first floor until notified. The service elevator from the sub basement of the Police and Courts Building exit, into the basement parking area and has no doors to lock so a reserve officer was stationed there.

"The sergeants used a total of seventeen (17) regular and reserve officers to execute the search. The extra officers were held in the sergeant's room at my office and the reserves were retained in the assembly room. These officers were not permitted in the basement to insure no confusion in the systematic search.

"After the area was secured and cleared only officers, reserves, and accredited news press were permitted to re-enter. Identification of the news personnel was made by their press credentials. All civilian employees of the Department were cleared from the basement lobby and instructed to remain at their desk.

"Officer R. C. Nelson and a reserve officer were stationed in the hall leading to the jail service windows. The door from the jail to the lobby remained locked and the public used the first window, set at an angle, to conduct jail business.

"Detective Beaty and Lowery remained with the officers during most of the period the parking and prisoner area was closed off. Everyone conducting business at the jail was scrutinized and if they did not appear to have legitimate business, they were conducted from the basement.

362

"There was little traffic on Main and no one loitering. A large crowd was gathering on Commerce. I had everyone removed from the City Hall side (north) of Commerce to the south side. Sergeant Steele and Reserve Harrison checked the buildings opposite the basement drive for possible snipers.

"The information received from the FBI by Captain Frazier was: two calls from males stated 'one hundred of us will kill Oswald before he gets to the County Jail.' Due to this and the crowds formation I built up my personnel on the Commerce Street side.

"I called Homicide and told Detective Beck of the parking area check and asked if Captain Fritz wanted uniformed officers to proceed and follow the transfer vehicle. He said Captain Fritz was with the prisoner and they would let me know. I prepared three plain and three marked cars to use either type Homicide desired.

"I was contacted by Chief Stevenson and Chief Lumpkin regarding an armored car. It was to back into the drive as far as possible from Commerce. When it arrived two more officers were staioned at the bottom of the Commerce Street ramp with instructions that no one was to pass up or down the ramp after the prisoner passed them. Due to its height, the armored car could only be backed in a short distance.

"Before the arrival of the Armored Car, Chief Lumpkin, Chief Stevenson, and I discussed the route and traffic obstructions. They were reportedly six hundred (600) people around the County Jail. I instructed Sergeant Steele to place a regular officer at each traffic light with his squad car close by. The lead car would flash its lights as they approached and the officer would cut all opposing traffic. After the vehicle passed they were to enter their cars and follow to the County Ja

C R 85

363

"to assist with any trouble. The entire traffic detail was in the County Jail Area.

"Sergeant Steele contacted Captain Lawrence for additional officers for intersection coverage. As the vehicle cleared the city hall all officers and reserves at the City Hall were to report by a parallel route to the County Jail. I would use Channel Two and tell Sergeant Steele to cut it. He had a motorcycle officer to send to Elm and Field to instruct the officers on the corners to divert all traffic from Elm between Field and Houston. Regular traffic was heavy.

"After the Armored Car arrived we sent a plain car out the Main Street side. This was the lead car and contained Lieutenant Pierce driving, Sergeant Putnam on the right front, and Sergeant B. J. Maxey in the rear.

"A Homicide Detective pulled a plain car on the ramp behind the armored car then another Homicide Detective pulled in behind him and attempted to straighten his car and back up. Several reserve officers and I were attempting to push the news people back to give the vehicle room to manuever. I was pushing several people back at the left front fender when the shot was fired. I assisted the officers in clearing news personnel from the prisoner and officers who were down then ordered that no one was to be permitted out of the basement.

"I checked the parking area several times and saw no unauthorized personnel. I removed a number of people from the first floor and basement lobby, this was a continious check prior to the transfer.

"After the prisoner entered the ambulance and I gathered my personnel from Elm and reported to Parkland Hospital, we secured the hospital.

"Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Cecil E. Talbert
Captain of Police
Patrol Division. "

TALBERT EXHIBIT No. 5067—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

81a-97

Date 12/10/63

1

Captain CECIL E. TALBERT, Dallas Police Department, voluntarily furnished the following information:

When he arrived for duty at 6:00 AM on November 24, 1963, he was informed by Captain W. B. FRAZIER that the Dallas FBI Office and Sheriff BILL DECKER had called and informed that the FBI had received an anonymous call that LEE HARVEY OSWALD would be killed this date. Captain FRAZIER told him that he had attempted to contact Chief CURRY but had been unable to do so. TALBERT attempted to contact Chief CURRY by telephone and the telephone line was out of order. He directed a squad to Chief CURRY's home with instructions for Chief CURRY to call him. At about 6:30 AM, Chief CURRY called and he relayed the above message to the Chief.

Chief CURRY told him to get in touch with the FBI and Sheriff DECKER and inform them that he would be in his office by 8:30 or 9:00 AM and he would contact them at that time. TALBERT telephonically contacted the FBI and Sheriff DECKER and relayed Chief CURRY's instructions. TALBERT could furnish no further information regarding any action taken by Chief CURRY or the Police Department regarding this matter.

Dallas [illegible] Mar 24, 1964
Exh. 506 to Testimony
4 Cpt C.E. Talbert
Jenner & Block

CE Talbert

CR 85

on 12/10/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agent S LANSING P. LOGAN and ALTON E. BRAMBLETT - LAC Date dictated 12/10/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

6 Ex. No. 5068 TALBERT, C.E. Deposition-
Dallas

TALBERT EXHIBIT NO. 5068

8la.97

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

H and I

1 Date December 11, 1963

Captain CECIL E. TALBERT, Patrol Division, Dallas, Texas, Police Department, was interviewed at his place of residence, 1211 Toltec, Dallas, Texas, at which time he furnished the following information pertaining to November 24, 1963, the day that LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shot in the basement of the City Hall:

He advised that on November 24, 1963, he reported at the Dallas Police Headquarters which is located in City Hall for his regularly scheduled duty. It was on or around 9:00 a.m., that morning, acting on his own behalf, he began to make some arrangements for the transfer of OSWALD. Although Captain TALBERT was not completely aware of all the specific details concerning the transfer of OSWALD from the City Jail to the County Jail, he decided that he would begin to initiate his plan of coverage for the transfer. His first step along this line came at approximately 9:00 a.m., when he began to discuss the coverage and security of the transfer with Lt. R. S. PIERCE, who he identified as being commander of Central Headquarters Division Area. After a brief discussion, Capt. TALBERT directed Lt. PIERCE to call in 3 squads from their district assignments from the three different stations and to take four individuals from headquarters station. His plan was to obtain at least two men from each squad at this time. The original plan and the plan that was put into effect was that the police officers being made available for the transfer were to report to Central Station with the squad cars parked in the immediate area in case the cars were needed. All officers were to report and have their cars parked in position prior to 9:30 a.m., that morning. Although he could not be positive Capt. TALBERT was quite sure that the majority of officers involved were available by 9:30 a.m., barring a few individuals who may have been a little late. In regard to this plan, Capt. TALBERT advised that he obtained a total of 19 patrolmen and [illegible] identified these individuals as follows:

M. L. WISE
A. R. BROCK
L. G. TAYLOR
B. G. PATTERSON
L. E. JEZ
R. E. VAUGHN

[illegible] 196 [illegible] Lt at 6:69 [illegible] of Capt C.E. [illegible] ie. [illegible] C E Talb

CR 85

On 12/10/63 at Dallas, Texas File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agents AUTON E. BRAMBLETT & LANSING P. LOGAN:RL Date dictated 11/11/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Ex.No.5069 TALBERT,C.E. Deposition

TALBERT EXHIBIT No. 5069

M. E. HIBBS
T. R. BURTON
D. K. ERWIN
R. A. WATKINS
G. L. TOLBERT
M. E. FARRIS
J. RAZ
K. K. ANDERSON
F. L. PATE
R. C. NELSON
H. J. WAGES
J. R. GREGORY
L. L. FOX

In addition to the foregoing individuals, Capt. TALBERT identified the following listed individuals as supervisors who would assist in the control of the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD:

Lt. PIERCE
Sgt. P. T. DEAN
Sgt. PUTNAM
Sgt. STEELE
Lt. WIGGINS

Capt. TALBERT went on to say that although he had not been briefed on all the aspects of the transfer, he had learned that the transfer route was originally planned from the basement level of city hall, out the ramp way to Commerce Street, up Commerce over to Main, and directly down to the county jail. Capt. TALBERT later learned that the route was being changed and that the second plan was to transfer OSWALD by means of the armored car from the Dalls Police Department basement level, up Commerce to North Central Expressway to Elm Street, left on Elm Street to Houston Street, and left one block to the Dallas County Jail. Capt. TALBERT stated that he had originally based his coverage of the transfer on the original route but later changed a few men to cover the second planned route.

Capt. TALBERT continued to say thatLt. PIERCE instructed one of his supervisors, Sgt. P. T. DEAN, to check all the entrances and exits leading from the basement level of city hall to assure that all personnel, other than authorized individuals, were cleared from the immediate area. He added at this time that there were no reserve officers utilized in the basement of the police building and that specific arrangements were made to check the vicinity of the basement. In regard to this, Capt. TALBERT stated

CR 850

8

that he had two of his supervisors search the immediate area on the basement level of city hall and that the two supervisors in charge of this were Sgt. PUTNAM and Sgt. P. T. DEAN. Although he could not recall the exact time, Capt. TALBERT stated he had discussed the search of the area with the two supervisors prior to the transfer. At the time of their discussion he could recall both DEAN and PUTNAM had advised him that the search included the cars, trunks of cars, tops of pipes, entrances and exits, were all checked with negative results. Nothing unusual was found during the check and he could recall being satisfied with the area search. Capt. TALBERT went on to say that he personally checked the doors leading off the basement level to insure that they were all locked.

In regard to other security measures that were taken by Capt. TALBERT he stated that the city basement elevators of which there are two, were both"shut off" and this was done by means of a key. He explained this by saying that the elevators were adjusted so that they could not be operated below the level of the first floor of city hall. The service elevator which has an operator, was instructed not to pass the level of the first floor. Capt. TALBERT stated he could not recall the name of this particular operator, but felt it was something like "MITCHELL" or "MICHAEL." In regard to this, all city hall employees who were not police officers were cleared from the area including the parking attendant, whose nickname he could recall as being "KING." He could recall that "KING" was sent to the first floor prior to 10:00 a.m. that morning.

After the search had been conducted and the area cleared of all individuals other than authorized, Capt. TALBERT personally continued to check the area to include the Commerce Street exit leading from the basement area. He explained that the authorized personnel were those police officers who were to assist in the transfer as well as all news personnel who presented proper credentials. Capt. TALBERT could recall that during the course of the morning two news individuals were brought to him because they did not have press credentials. After a check of these two individuals, he determined that both were authorized newsmen and were permitted to stay on. He added that this check of news media representatives was one of several that was conducted during the morning hours prior to transfer of OSWALD.

Capt. TALBERT further advised that during the morning hours, prior to the transfer, he could recall that regular business was being carried on at the jail office. All individuals

CR 85

conducting business at the jail office were checked and if it appeared that they were authorized they were allowed to complete their business. He could specifically state that the jail office business was light that morning and very few individuals were actually conducting business. He could not recall if this business was being carried on at the time of OSWALD's transfer.

Prior to the transfer, exact time he could not recall, Capt. TALBERT telephonically contacted the Homicide Section and advised Detective BECK that the parking area was checked and if Capt. FRITZ would desire to have uniformed officers proceed and follow the transfer vehicle which he still believed was to be the armored car. He was told that Capt. FRITZ was still interviewing OSWALD and that if anything was needed along this line he would contact him. Immediately thereafter, Capt. TALBERT prepared three plain police cars and three marked cars for the purpose of escort if desired. Subsequently, Chief STEVENSON and Chief LUMPKIN contacted Capt. TALBERT and advised that the armored car that was to arrive for the purpose of transfer should be backed into the ramp way leading from Commerce Street as far as possible. Upon arrival of the armored car it was noted that because of its weight, the armored car could only back in a short distance and in order to maintain the security measures, Capt. TALBERT assigned two officers, one on each side of the armored car, to insure no one would either leave or enter from that ramp way. Although Capt. TALBERT was not aware of the officers' identity at that time, he later learned that Sgt. P. T. DEAN and Officer R. A. WATKINS were assigned to each side of the armored car.

Capt. TALBERT further advised that just prior to the arrival of the armored car, Chief LUMPKIN, Chief STEVENSON and Capt. TALBERT discussed the route and traffic obstructions that he may encounter during the transfer. Although he had no personal knowledge of the number of individuals around the county jail, Capt. TALBERT was advised by an unknown police officer that there were approximately 600 people in the vicinity of the county jail. He added that Sgt. STEELE was instructed to place a police officer at each traffic light and to maintain their cars at a close distance. His plan was that the lead car would flash its lights as they approached and the officer who was assigned to the corner would be able to cut off all oncoming traffic. He explained that after the vehicle had cleared the intersection the police officers stationed at various points were to follow in their cars to give assistance

10

if needed.

Capt. TALBERT could also recall that upon arrival of the armored car at the Commerce Street exit, a plain car with three detectives were sent out the Main Street ramp way so as to be in condition in front of Armored car for purposes of escort. Capt. TALBERT identified the occupants of this car as being Lt. PIERCE, who was at that time driving; Sgt. T. A. PUTNAM, who was in the right front seat; and Sgt. B. J. MAXEY who was in the left rear seat. He was later informed by Lt. PIERCE that it was approximately five minutes prior to the shooting of OSWALD that they had proceeded from the basement level of City Hall. Lt. PIERCE advised Capt. TALBERT that his route was out the Main Street exit, left on Harwood Street, and then over to the Commerce Street exit of the basement.

Although Capt. TALBERT could not be absolutely sure of the exact positions of each of the police officers assisting in this transfer, he did recall that Sgt. PUTNAM was stationed in the center of the ramp way and was trying to clear the news media that had congregated at this point. He could recall that Lt. WIGGINS was inside the jail office but was not aware of his exact duties in the jail office. He later learned that just prior to the arrival of LEE HARVEY OSWALD in the basement area, Lt. WIGGINS had received a phone call from the Homicide Section who advised that Capt. FRITZ was on his way to the basement level of City Hall with OSWALD. Lt. WIGGINS had advised him that the Homicide Section had asked him if everything was ready, at which time replied in the positive.

Capt. TALBERT related that just prior to the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD, which he estimated to be approximately 11:10 a.m., he noticed a Homicide detective, name unrecalled, pull a plain car on the ramp way behind the armored car and then observed another Homicide detective, name unrecalled, who pulled in behind him with another plain car. Although he did not know the identities of these two detectives, at this time, he later learned that the first car was being driven by C. W. BROWN and the other car was driven by CHARLES DHORITY. He observed that the second car, driven by Detective DHORITY, was attempting to straighten as well as back into position for the transfer.

CRS

11

Capt. TALBERT could recall that he was standing at the left front fender of the car that DHORITY was driving, and was attempting to clear the area of the people that had congregated. He stated that news media individuals were as close as two or three feet from the rear of the police car and for this reason was trying to clear the area. Although Capt. TALBERT did not actually see LEE HARVEY OSWALD being escorted from the basement level, he did hear a pistol shot during the time he was attempting to clear the congested area. He immediately turned to observe what had happened and noticed that several police officers were struggling with an individual whom he could not identify at that time. It was not until after the shooting that Capt. TALBERT realized that the individual identified as JACK RUBY had actually shot LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

Immediately following the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD, Capt. TALBERT stated that he talked with Chief CHARLES BATCHELOR and asked him at this time if he could arrange to have all the individuals in the basement area assemble in the assembly room for purposes of a search. He explained this by saying that he was not aware of the fact that the pistol with which RUBY had shot OSWALD was in possession of the police officers. He later was advised by Detectives GRAVES that the gun had been recovered and that there would be no need to assemble the individuals for the purpose of a search. Capt. TALBERT then obtained several pads from the jail office and instructed Sgt. EVERETT to obtain the names and addresses of all individuals in the basement area. Although he could not recall the exact time, Capt. TALBERT stated that he had instructed Sgt. EVERETT prior to the arrival of the ambulance and later learned that the names and addresses of the individuals were not obtained as directed.

Capt. TALBERT further advised that shortly thereafter, he proceeded to the Parkland Hospital with other officers to initiate security measures at the hospital. He stayed at the hospital until approximately 5:30 p.m. that day at which time he returned to the police headquarters. He could not recall the exact time, but Capt. JAMES M. SUTER relieved him and the remaining officers around the area. He estimated this time to be approximately 6:45 p.m. that day, and stated that he thereafter left for his home.

1V

CR 8

TALBERT EXHIBIT NO. 5069—Continued

In regard to his particular assignment, Capt. TALBERT advised that he was acting on his own behalf concerning the security measures and was not instructed by any particular superior as to what he was or was not to do. At no time prior to the proposed trasnfer, did Capt. TALBERT receive any specific instructions concerning the details of the transfer and most of this information was obtained during the course of the morning.

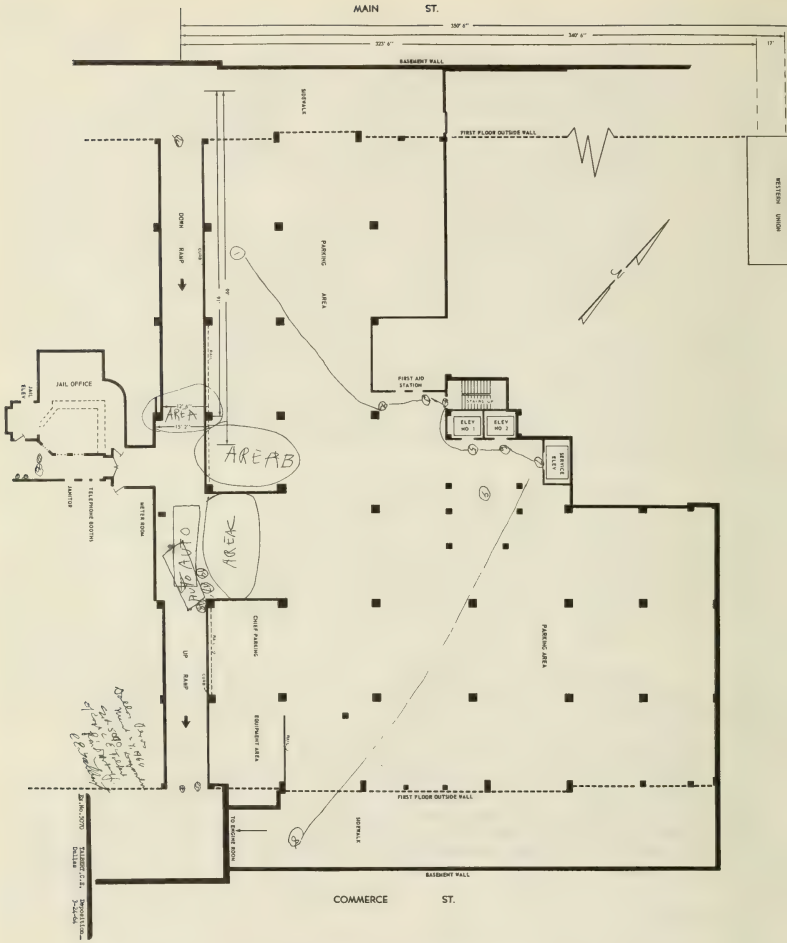
Capt. TALBERT continued to say that he has never worked for JACK RUBY in any way whatsoever, but had heard through rumor that an individual by the name of "COX", who was alleged to be a reserve officer, was at one time employed by JACK RUBY. He stated that he could not base this on any particular fact and had only heard this through rumors. He could offer no information pertaining to any association between JACK RUBY and any Dallas police officer and felt that the only connection would be that of any normal association. He explained this by saying that several of the police officers are required to check night clubs and for this reason there would be a chance that several police officers would know of him only as a night club owner.

Capt. TALBERT stated that he felt he could not estimate the number of individuals that were in the basement level of City Hall either prior to the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD or after the shooting had taken place. He was not particularly concerned over the exact number who were present and stated that his only intentions were to maintain the security measures. He was unable to identify any of the news media representatives who were in the basement level at the time of the transfer.

In regard to any background information concerning JACK RUBY, Capt. TALBERT stated that he was never personally acquainted with JACK RUBY and when he did see RUBY he could only recall that it was a familiar face. He related that he could not associate the name with the face and was not aware that RUBY was a night club owner in the Dallas area. Subsequent to the shooting of OSWALD, Capt. TALBERT was reminded by Lt. PIERCE that they had seen JACK RUBY approximately two years ago Ramada Inn Pancake House but could not recall any circumstances surrounding this meeting. He stated that to the best of his recollection he did not talk to RUBY at this time.

Capt. TALBERT continued to say that he did not observe RUBY prior to the transfer and did not at any time talk with RUBY either before or after the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He advised that he could offer no information pertaining to LEE HARVEY OSWALD and was not aware if there was any relationship between RUBY and OSWALD. The first time he had heard the name of LEE HARVEY OSWALD was shortly after the assassination of President KENNEDY on November 22, 1963.

In regard to this entire matter concerning the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD on November 24, 1963, Capt. TALBERT advised that he had prepared a statement which was submitted to the Chief of Police, Dallas, and that the information that was furnished in this statement was essentially the same information that he had just now furnished interviewing Agents.



TALBERT EXHIBIT No. 5070

SLAIN SUSPECTED ASSASSIN 'REAL LOSER'

Wrote Novel About Oswald, Says Orleanian

By DON HUDSON

Harvey Oswald — the Orleanian who was with the assassination President John F. ... then was killed ... impressed a Ma... in 1959 that the wrote a novel about ... years ago.

... it "The Idle War... in it the major ... later went to Russia," ... Kerry Thornley, 25, a ... Calif., native, now ... at 1324 Dauphine.

... October, 1956—only a ... months after Thornley ... known him — Oswald ... up in Russia and attempted to renounce his American citizenship.)

Thornley said he served with Oswald in Marine Air Control Squadron No. 9 at El Toro Marine Base, Santa Ana, Calif., in the early months of 1959.

OSWALD, WHO had been court martialed twice while in Japan in 1958, was "kind of the outfit janitor, because he had lost his security clearance for being in the brig," said Thornley.

"He had a reputation in the outfit of being the real loser.

"I thought he was a very intelligent person. This is why I especially remember him.

"He didn't have any close friends, but he was very witty and satirical in a conversation. He was at his best in a crowd."

Thornley said his book has not been published, but that "in the light of recent events" an agent is now seeking to sell the last few chapters as the basis for a television script.

LIFE IN THE Marines had a profound effect on Oswald's outlook and personality, Thornley believes.

"I think Oswald became a Communist before he became a Marine, but I believe the

See OSWALD—Page 4



KERRY THORNLEY

Oswald Requested ACLU Membership

PATERSON, N. J. — The American Civil ...dles Union says that 18 before President Ken... was slain, Lee Harvey Oswald, his accused assassin, applied for ACLU membership.

The organization said a clerk came across Oswald's application yesterday among 351 others. None had been entered on membership lists, the ACLU said.

Oswald--

(Continued from Front Page)

Marines only made things worse with him.

"My main conclusion in the book was that you can't train men to be killers, then give them a half-hour lecture, send them to Japan and expect them to be good little boys.

"Stuff like this in the Marines sets up a kind of schizophrenic reaction.

"With a person like Oswald, who was probably a little psychotic to begin with, this only makes things worse."

THORNLEY SAID a mutual interest in books and bull sessions," drew him to Oswald.

"He was very well read and I read a lot. We'd get together in the afternoon, he and I and six or seven others. We discussed politics and religion and such.

"He said he thought communism was the best religion.

"But there was always this satirical, half-mocking attitude he took. You couldn't tell whether he was really serious or not.

"HE HAD a wonderful sense of humor. I don't think this was ever brought out in what I've been reading about him.

"He often joked about communism. I remember one time a master sergeant got up on the tail-gate of a truck for a lecture of some type. Oswald remarked, in a Russian accent: 'Ah, another collectivist farm lecture.'"

Oswald's favorite book at the time was George Orwell's "1984," a bitter satire on 20th century trends toward totalitarianism, Thornley said.

"I read it at his recommendation.

"HE WAS always drawing parallels between the Marine Corps and '1984,' something I thought funny, seeing as the book is pretty much a slap against communism."

Was Oswald the assassin type?

"Well, he was very resentful of the military; he was very much the man who would 'play' the part of an assassin.

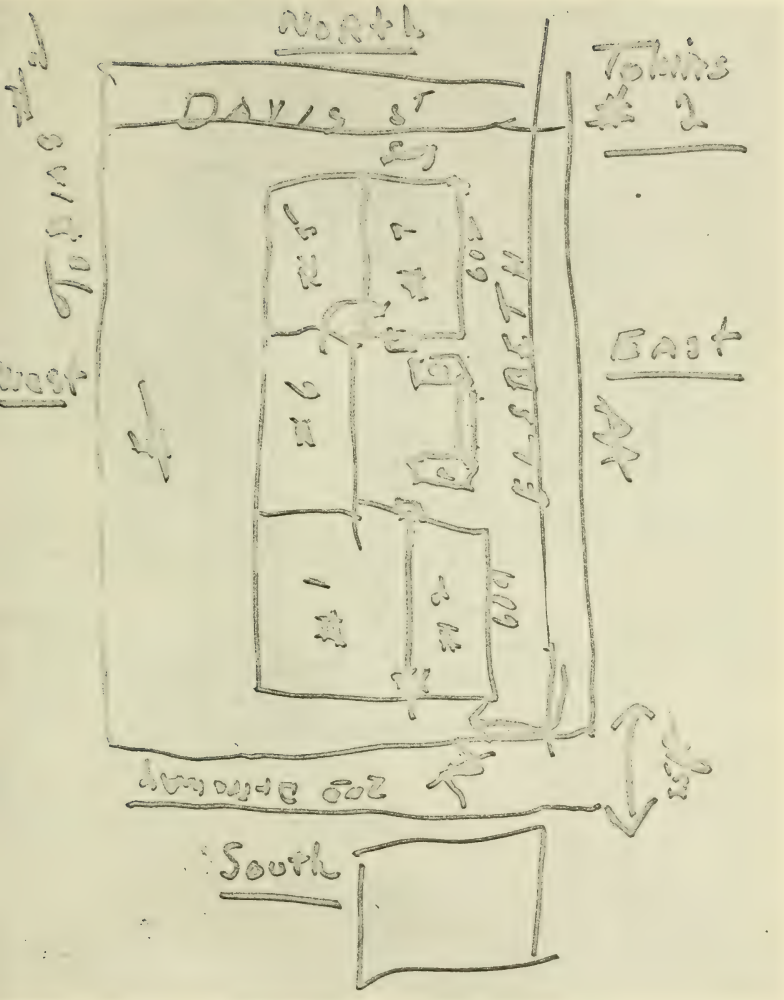
"But, I'm still not sure he committed the assassination. He never showed any tendency toward violence. He was more of a talker than anything else.

"I saw the picture of his getting shot . . . a man I knew, who was sort of a pathetic individual . . . seeing him get a slug in the belly. This got me.

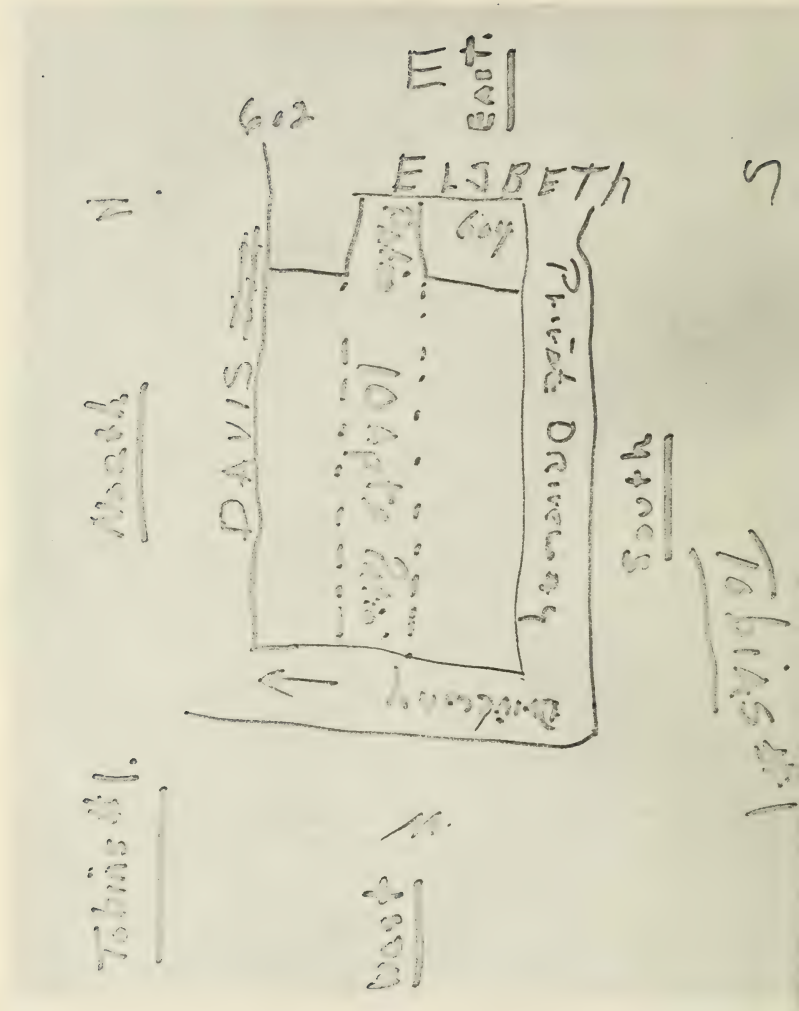
"He was a sort of poor soul."

THORNLEY EXHIBIT NO. 1

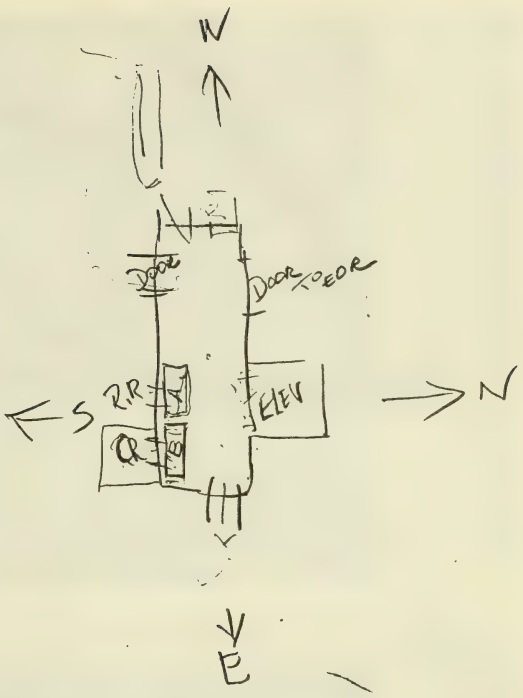
TICE EXHIBIT No. 1



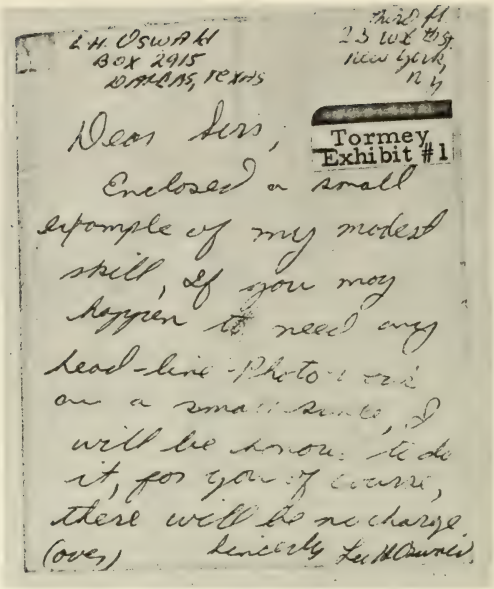
Tobias (Mahlon) Exhibit No. 2



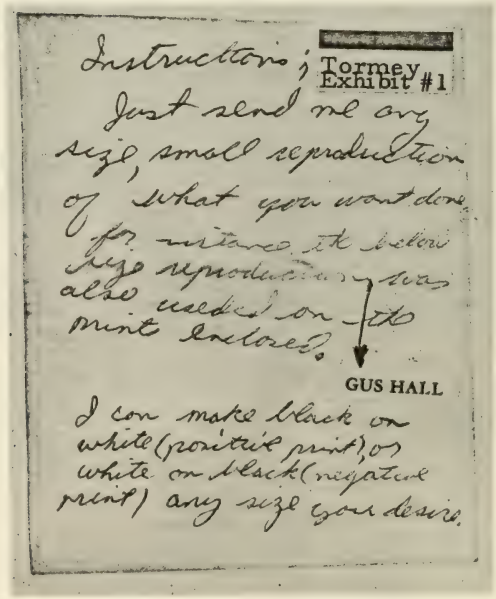
TOBIAS (MRS. MAHLON) EXHIBIT NO. 1



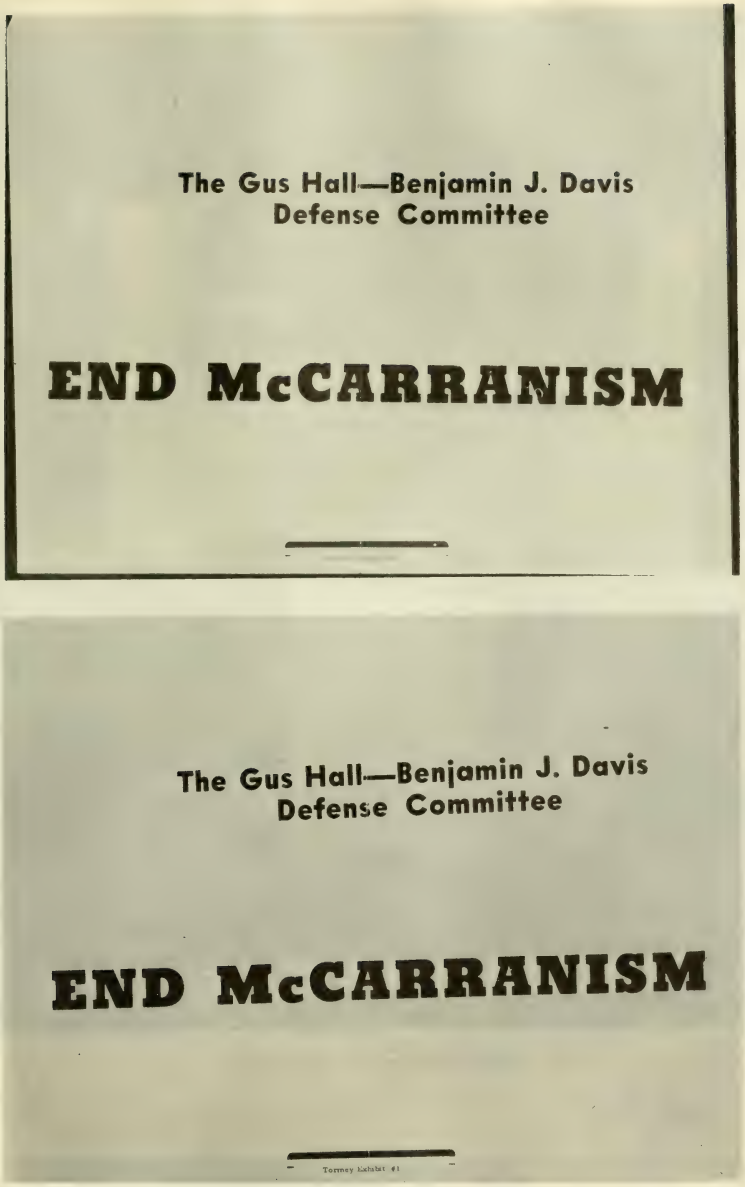
Tomlinson Exhibit No. 2



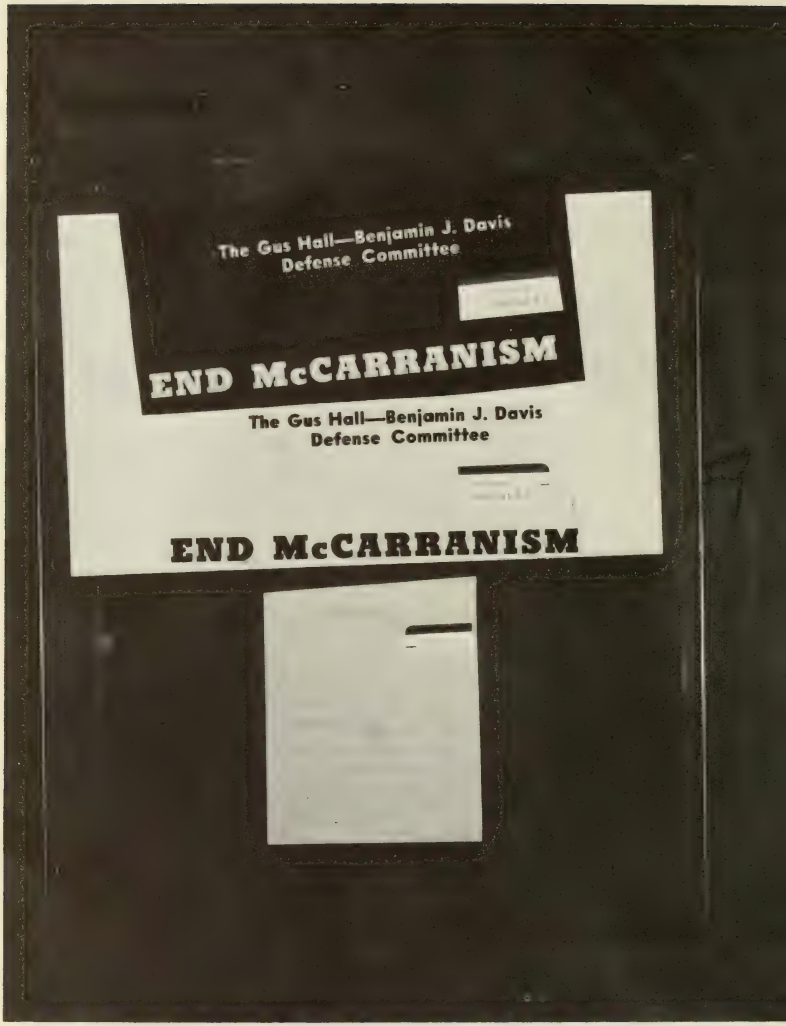
TORMEY EXHIBIT No. 1



TORMEY EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



TORMEY EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



TORMEY EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

December 13, 1962

Mr. Lee H. Oswald
Box 2915
Dallas, Texas

Dear Friend:

We are in receipt of the samples of photographic work you sent us.

We deeply appreciate your offer to do this type of work for us as your contribution to our activity. We are putting this material on file so that we can make reference to it in the event that any such need arises.

Thanks again.

Sincerely,

HALL-DAVIS DEFENSE COMMITTEE

James J. Tormey,
Executive Secretary

JJT:bcc

Exhibit No. 2 to Deposition of James J. Tormey, 4/17/64 at New York, N.Y. J.J.T. J.J.T.

Tormey Exhibit #2

TORMEY EXHIBIT NO. 2

Articles picked up at Suspect's house, 1026 North Beckley by Turner, Potts, Moore, and Senkel:

Search Warrant SW 295 issued by Judge David Johnston
1 pair black shoes
1 pair brown shoes
1 pair thong shoes
1 portable radio (Hyduct)
1 roll wax paper (Kitchen charm)
Several articles of clothing, towels, wash cloths

1 pair brown cotton gloves
1 blue shaving kit, plastic-like cloth, with zipper containing miscellaneous shaving articles and two boxes of Pentids "400" flavored pencillin powder
1 brown leather holster, "38"
1 book paper back
"A Study of The USSR and Communism"
1 brown manilla envelope containing miscellaneous papers, books, and pamphlets

1 Dallas-Fort Worth City Map
1 Address and phone book
1 blue and black travel bag with zipper
1 pair of small binoculars, OWT, 4 x 20, Serial #591998, in brown leatherette case with strap
1 brown envelope containing miscellaneous papers
3 packs flash cards, 1 German, 1 Russian, 1 Phonics
1 Hunting knife, black handle in brown sheath

List of papers recovered at 1026 North Beckley:

Letter to Lee Oswald, 1907 Magazine Street, New Orleans, August 2, 1963, from Jesuit House of Studies, Spring Hill Station, Mobile, Alabama.

Letter to L. H. Oswald, P. O. Box 30061, New Orleans, Louisiana, July 31, 1963, from Communist Party, U. S. A., 23 West 26th Street, New York 10, New York, MU-5-5755 regarding Fair Play for Cuba signed by Arnold Johnson. Another letter dated September 9, 1963.

A letter dated December 13, 1962 to Lee H. Oswald regarding photography from Gus Hall. Benjamin J. Davis Defense Committee, Room 1225, 22 East 17th Street, New York 3, New York.

A letter dated December 19, 1962 to Oswald at P. O. Box 2915, Dallas, letter from The Worker, 23 West 26th New York 11, New York, signed by Louis Weinstock.

A letter from Peter P. Gregory, 1503 Continental Building, Fort Worth 2, Texas, dated June 19, 1962, recommending Oswald as an interpreter of the Russian language.

A letter dated May 29, 1963, from Fair Play for Cuba Committee, 799 Broadway, New York 3, New York, Phone (Oregon 4-8295, Oswald's address on Magazine Street in New Orleans. Another letter from same organization dated May 22, 1963.

Fair Play for Cuba circulars and receipt from Jone's Printing Company

TURNER (F. M.) EXHIBIT NO. 1

Continuation of list of articles picked up at suspect's house:

Page 2 of 2

A letter from Socialist Worker Party, 116 University Place, New York, 3, New York, AL 5-7460, this letter dated November 5, 1962, regarding membership into party.

Miscellaneous photos in small envelope.

U. S. Passport dated June 25, 1963.

Russian passport.

Miscellaneous papers written in Russian.

Birth Certificate - #17034

Parish of Orleans - Carondelet and Lafayette Street, Lee Harvey Oswald, son of Robert E. Lee Oswald, (Dec.) and Marguerite Claverie, born 18th of October, 1939.

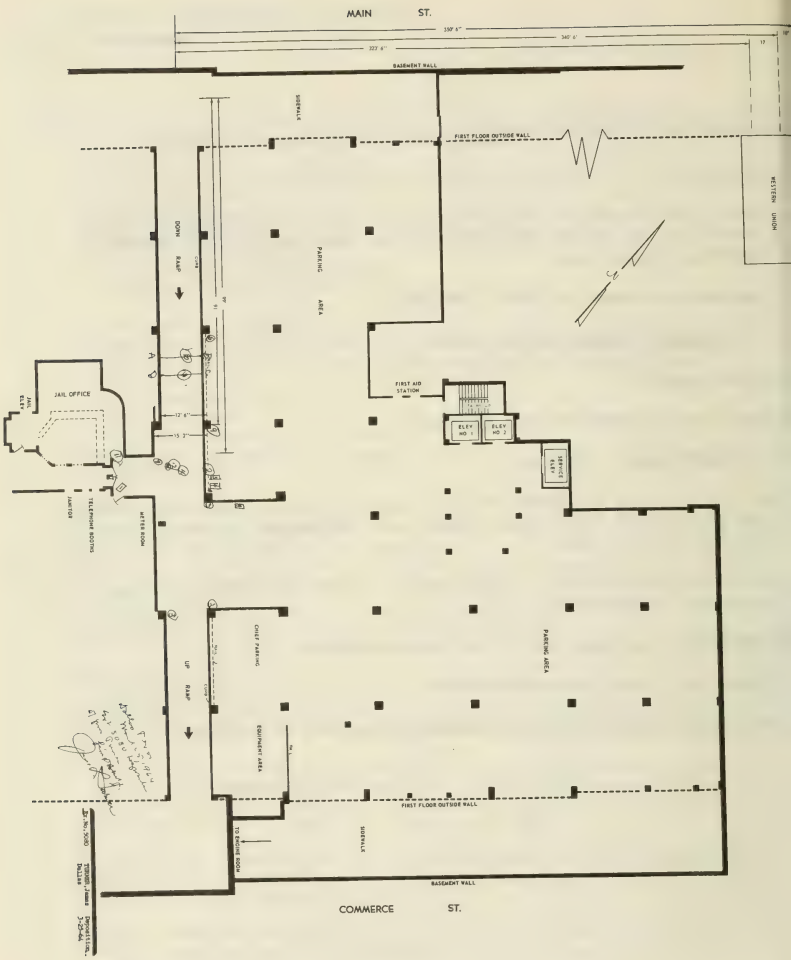
Letter dated June 22, 1962, from Johnny Tackett of Fort Worth Press regarding an interview.

Undesirable Discharge from U. S. M. C., 9-13-60.

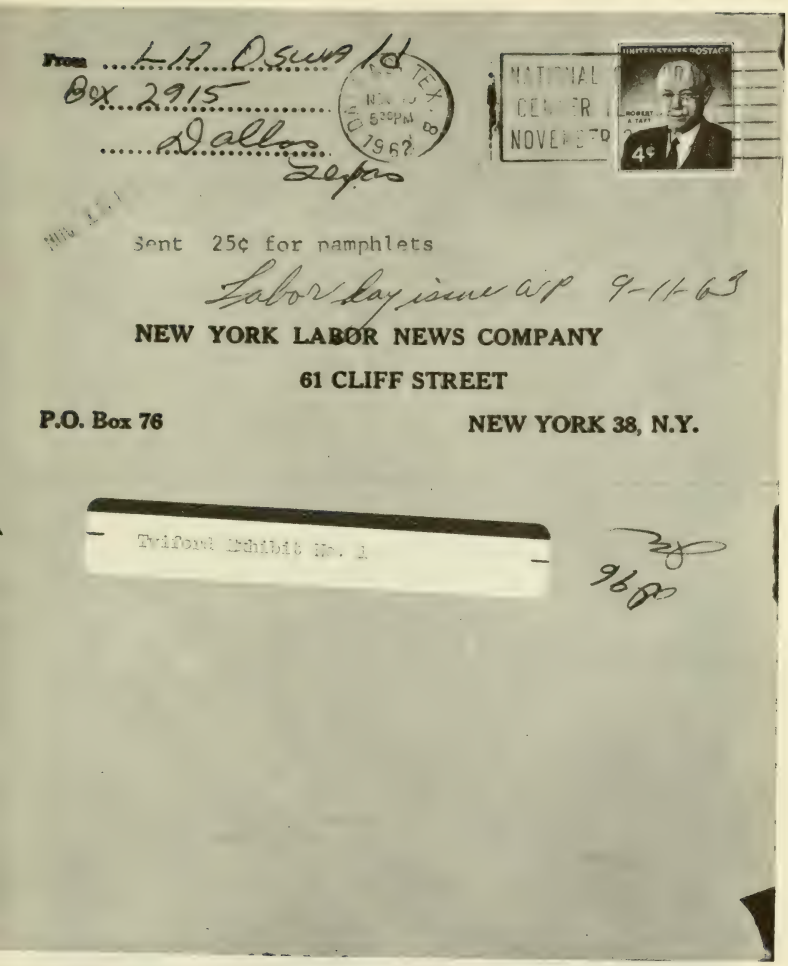
1 brown shirt with button-down collar.

1 pair grey trousers and other miscellaneous man's clothing.

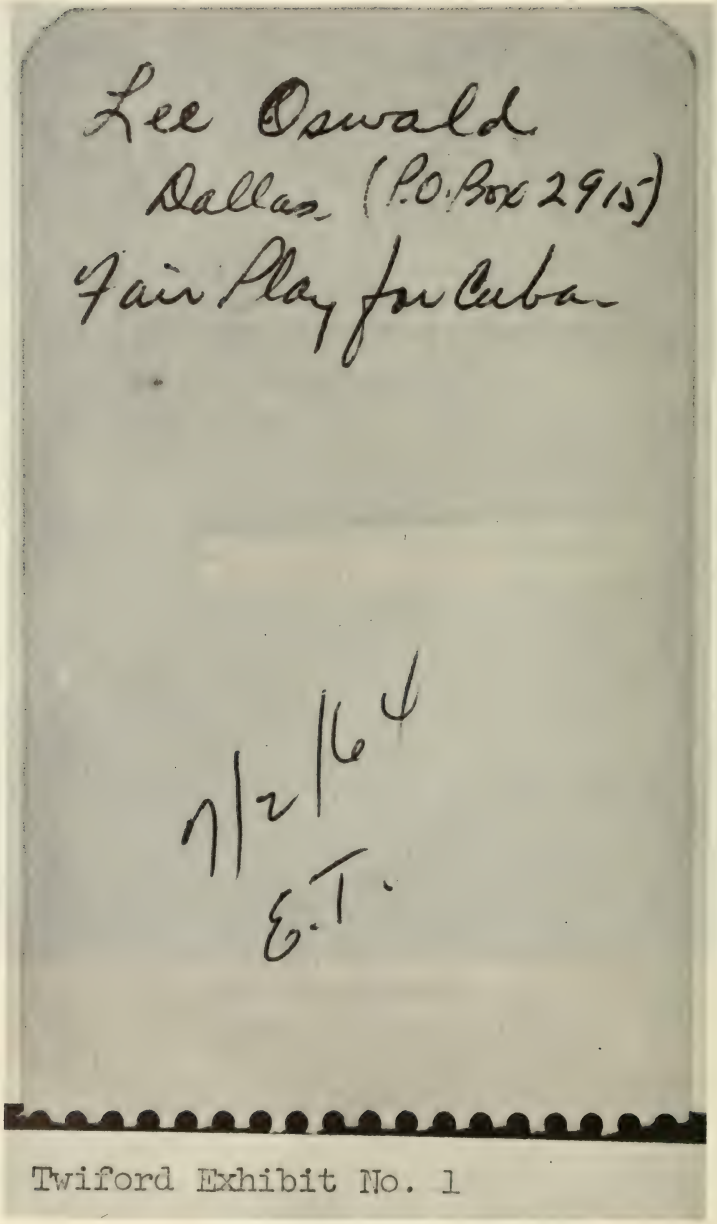
TURNER (F. M.) EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



TURNER (JIMMY) EXHIBIT No. 5080



TWIFORD EXHIBIT NO. 1



Twiford Exhibit No. 1

"November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Subject: Assignment of Officer
Roy E. Vaughn #1539
Sunday, November 24, 1963

"Sir:

"At approximately 9:00 A.M. while working Squad 105, Officer Roy E. Vaughn received a call to call Extension 511. Officer L. C. Taylor advised me to report to the City Hall and to park the squad car on the street and report to Station 511.

"At approximately 9:15 A.M. or 9:30 A.M., Lieutenant R. S. Pierce told Officers A. R. Brock and B. G. Patterson; R. C. Nelson, and I to report to Sergeant Patrick T. Dean in the basement of the City Hall.

"Officer B. G. Patterson and I were instructed by Sergeant Dean to guard the north and south ramps of the City Hall. I was assigned to the Main Street Ramp.

"During this time there were several police vehicles which contained police officers that entered the basement by this ramp.

"At approximately 10:15 A.M. Ex-Police Officer N. J. Daniels came by this location and remained until after the shooting occurred.

"At approximately 11:18 A.M. a city squad car which contained Lieutenant Pierce, Sergeant Maxey and Sergeant Putnam exited by this ramp.

"At approximately 11:21 A.M. I heard what sounded to be a shot, I stayed by the post and allowed no one to enter or leave the basement area. After the shooting, about five (5) police reserves were sent to this ramp to assist with the crowd and traffic.

"At approximately 12:45 P.M. a white male approached me at this entrance and stated that he was an employee of Jack Ruby and would like to talk to someone about this. I escorted

Ex.No.5334 VAUGHN, Roy Deposition—
Dallas 4-17-64

XEROX COPY

VAUGHN EXHIBIT NO. 5334

this person to the basement of the City Hall after being relieved on my post by a police reserve and called Captain Fritz's Office and Detective Boyd came to the basement and took custody of this person.

"I contacted Lieutenant Pierce in the Patrol Office and he advised me to secure the post and return to service with the Dispatcher.

"Respectfully submitted,

"/s/ Roy E. Vaughn
Patrolman #1539
Patrol Division"

"REV/bb"

VAUGHN EXHIBIT NO. 5334—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date December 2, 1963

ROY TUCKER VAUGHN furnished the following voluntary information, after being advised of the identity of WARREN A. LAGON and RAYMOND H. LEGGETT, JR., as Special Agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. He was advised that no threats, promises or duress would be used to induce him to furnish any statement. He was also advised that any information he furnished could be later used in a court of law against him, and of his right to an attorney.

VAUGHN, 3231 Logan wood Drive, Dallas, advised he is a patrolman with Dallas Police Department in the Patrol Division. VAUGHN advised that on November 24, 1963, he was riding in Dallas Police Department car number 163 in a routine patrol duty. At approximately 9:00 AM, he received a radio call from the dispatcher to immediately call the station, extension 511, which is the Patrol Office. He immediately called as ordered and was instructed by the dispatcher to return to the station, park his patrol car on the street and report to the Patrol Office. Upon his arrival at the Patrol Office, several other officers were also waiting there. They had a cup of coffee together and approximately five minutes after his arrival, LT. R. E. PIERCE came into the Patrol Office and gave instructions to the men present. He advised the other officers present were B. G. EATHERTON, Patrolman, H. C. NELSON, Patrolman, A. D. BROOM, Patrolman. He advised he does not know the exact assignment given to the other officers but that he was told to report to Sergeant P. T. DUNN, in the basement of the Dallas Police Department Building and tell Sergeant DUNN that when "this thing is over" two patrolmen should be left on duty in the basement and the other two dismissed. He advised he was not told what was going to happen but suspected it was in connection with the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD from the Dallas City Jail to the Dallas County Jail, as he had heard this was to take place. He immediately reported to Sergeant DUNN and to SERGEANT J. A. PUTMAN, who was also in the basement. At this time there was a considerable amount of television equipment and several people both police and persons dressed in civilian clothing in the basement of the Police Department Building. He advised that Sergeant PUTMAN instructed him to go to the top of the ramp at the Main Street entrance which would be on the north side of the building. His instructions were to admit no person except the press and police officers and that no one without a press pass or official police credentials was to be admitted under any circumstances. VAUGHN advised he watched his

Ex.No.5335 VAUGHN, Roy Deposition
Dallas 4-17-64

on 12/1/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents RAYMOND H. LEGGETT, JR.
WARREN A. LAGON/mc Date dictated 12/1/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

VAUGHN EXHIBIT NO. 5335

station at approximately 9:[illegible] A.M. [illegible] stated what instructions were given to the other police officers but he believes that officers R. O. PUTNAM was sent to the Commerce Street entrance to the ramp on the south side of the building. VAUGHN advised the first person who came through the Main Street entrance was a Department of Public Safety Officer, assigned to the License Bureau, but he could not recall his name. He advised he let this person pass upon examining his credentials which bore his picture. Between this time and the time OSWALD was brought out of the police building into the basement of the building, the following persons were either at the Main Street entrance and talked with him or were admitted to the basement area:

(1) Approximately 10:30 AM, a former Dallas Police Department Officer, named N. J. DANIELS, a Negro came to the entrance of the ramp and talked to him for a little while and remained in the vicinity until after the shooting occurred. DANIELS was not permitted entrance to the building.

(2) R. A. WATKINS, Patrolman, driving a patrol car with four juveniles in custody.

(3) The City Doctor, name unknown, who has offices in the Police Building.

(4) Dallas Police Department paddy wagon, driven by Officer LEWIS, an officer who works in the jail on the fourth floor. In connection with this, VAUGHN noted that he stopped the paddy wagon with Officer LEWIS before admitting him and he noticed that when the paddy wagon stopped in the basement, Sergeant PUTNAM searched the back of the paddy wagon.

(5) Officer G. K. SPRINGER, driving a police squad car.

(6) TOMMY CORBETT, who is known by VAUGHN to be a city-employed mechanic. CORBETT was on business and was driving a Dallas Police Department squad car. In connection with CORBETT, VAUGHN advised he did not permit CORBETT to drive the squad car into the basement, but rather made him park it on the street and then walk to the basement area. He advised CORBETT remained in the basement three or four minutes and then left again by the Main Street entrance.

(7) United Press or Associated Press representative who had a press card with his photograph thereon. His name was not recorded.

CR 22

240

(C) A newsman, reporter with WFAA Radio or TV, who carried an official card bearing his name and photograph. His name was not recorded.

(D) VAUGHN advised that during this period, two men whose identity he does not know, but who were apparently with a television station, came up the ramp and walked west on Main Street, to an automobile and then returned carrying television or radio equipment. He advised inasmuch as they had come out of the building and he watched them to be certain they were the same persons who had come out, he re-admitted them to the basement area without asking any questions. He advised neither was JACK RUBY.

VAUGHN advised that about 11:00 AM a large crowd of people had gathered at the edge of the ramp on the Main Street side, but none asked for admittance but appeared merely curious as to what was going on. He said that about this time he noticed a group of officers moving around in the basement area and from his vantage point, it appeared they went into the parking area. He stated he did not know what they were doing but assumed they were searching for unauthorized persons concealed in the parking area. VAUGHN stated that shortly after 11:00 AM, a group of people, not police officers, appeared in the basement area but he could not recall who any of them were as he could not recognize them from where he was standing. VAUGHN related about this time, Sergeant DEAN came to where he was standing and advised him "We're going to move OSWALD in an armored car". He said that about this time, he noticed an armored car travelling south on Harwood Street, and this was the only time he saw the armored car on that date. He said about ten minutes later, an unmarked patrol car with red lights in the grill, came up the Main Street ramp, exited from the building and turned on Main Street. This car was occupied by LT. PIERCE, Sergeant MANDY and Sergeant PUTNAM. He said that about three minutes after that, he heard someone yell "Here he comes" and within a matter of seconds he heard what sounded like a shot. He then heard someone yell "He's shot". Immediately the crowd at the Main Street entrance began moving toward him trying to look into the basement area of the police department and he turned and moved them back. He then drew his gun and faced into the ramp in the event someone tried to leave by that entrance. VAUGHN stated he saw a group of people scuffling and an arm extended, with a gun in the hand but he could not determine to whom the arm and hand belonged from where he was standing.

241

CR 95

VAUGHN EXHIBIT No. 5335—Continued

At about this point, a Dallas police officer of the Dallas Police Department ran toward VAUGHN and was immediately grabbed and almost thrown to the ground by a uniformed Dallas Police Department reserve officer, as the reserve officer did not recognize the Detective and thought he was possibly a subject trying to escape. The Detective identified himself to the reserve officer and then came to the Main Street ramp and remained with VAUGHN to help him guard the exit. This Detective's name was BURGESS.

A short time later, Captain C. E. TALBERT came to the Main Street exit and said "No one leaves, and if anyone does, have them to leave their name and address and what they saw." He advised that at about this time, an ambulance followed by a squad car with red lights blinking, came into the ramp from Main Street and into the basement of the building. He advised the ambulance did not leave the building by that exit but left the building by the Commerce exit. VAUGHN advised that only one man, a "Dallas Morning News" reporter named MILLIGAN, left the Main Street exit after the shooting. He advised he talked to MILLIGAN concerning what he had seen and MILLIGAN told him he had seen nothing as he did not arrive until after the shooting was over. VAUGHN advised Detective BURGESS stayed with him on the ramp for a while and then he, VAUGHN, went into the street to direct traffic as a great number of automobiles were beginning to stop, and cause a terrific traffic jam. He advised that in a short time however, five reserve officers relieved him directing traffic and he returned to his post at the ramp entrance. He advised he did not know the identities of any reserve officers. He said he stayed at the ramp entrance until 12:45 or 12:50 PM, November 24, 1963.

At approximately 12:45 PM, a white male came up to him and told him he was an employee of JACK RUBY and would like to talk to someone about what had happened. He said he had one of the reserve officers take over his post and escorted this individual to the basement of the police building, where he called Captain FRITZ' Office and talked to Detective BOYD. He told Detective BOYD of this person's presence and BOYD immediately came to the basement to talk with him. He advised that he and BOYD searched this individual and then BOYD escorted him upstairs. He said he did not obtain this person's name but it could be obtained from Detective BOYD. VAUGHN advised he then contacted LT. PIERCE in the Patrol Office and was instructed by LT. PIERCE to secure his post, which he did and then returned to patrol duty.

S

DL 44-1639

VAUGHN advised he is positive JACK RUBY did not enter the Main Street entrance to the ramp of the Dallas Police Department between 9:30 AM and 12:45 PM, November 24, 1963. He said he does know JACK RUBY by sight as he met him on official business in 1950 at which time RUBY operated the Vegas Club. He said this contact was in the presence of two other Dallas Police Detectives, names not recalled and was concerning an employee of RUBY, a white waitress, who was reportedly intimate with a Negro musician at the Vegas Club. He advised he does not know any other circumstances of the case. VAUGHN advised that in December, 1961, he stopped RUBY for a minor traffic violation, reprimanded him and turned him loose without giving him a ticket. VAUGHN advised that other than these two occasions, he has never seen RUBY at any place and has never heard or seen anything which might indicate RUBY associated with any Dallas police officer, except on an official basis.

VAUGHN EXHIBIT No. 5335—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 Date December 19, 1963

ROY EUGENE VAUGHN, 3231 Logan wood Drive, Dallas, Texas, furnished the following information after being advised that he did not have to furnish a statement; that any statement he did furnish could be used against him in a court of law and of his right to an attorney before furnishing a statement:

He stated he distinctly recalls the information furnished to Agents of the FBI on or about December 1, 1963, at Dallas. As concerns the events shortly before and after the departure of the police vehicle occupied by Lieutenant PIERCE, Sgt. MAXEY and Sgt. PUTNAM, he could not be sure of the exact times involved. He did recall that shortly after 11:00 a.m. on November 24, 1963, he noticed quite a few people coming out of the passageway from the jail office of the basement of the Police Department. At that time he was standing at the entrance to the Main Street ramp about one yard in from the building and in the middle. His body was facing toward the sidewalk but he was able to occasionally glance behind him and was able therefore to observe some of the activities.

At about 11:18 a.m., he recalled observing individuals forming lines around the bottom of the Main Street ramp from the passageway to the jail office. He could not be sure whether these were police officers or reporters as he does not recall recognizing anyone in particular. He then recalled hearing someone hollering, "Watch the car," and then observed the police car come into view at the bottom of the ramp. As the car approached the top of the ramp, he walked from where he was standing in the middle, diagonally toward the curb on the east side of the driveway. He stated the distance from the exit of the ramp to the curb is from 10 to 12 feet. He recalled that he was standing almost exactly on the curb where the sidewalk joins the street but did not recall stepping into the street. The traffic at that time was steady but not very heavy, and he seemed to recall that the traffic lights at the intersection of Harwood and Main Streets were in operation. He could not recall whether or not there was a police officer directing traffic at that intersection.

As he walked from the ramp to his position on the curb, he made it a point to watch that no one entered the ramp as he stepped away from it. He was facing in a westerly direction as the police car drove out and recalled waving the police car on as an indication that there was no traffic coming from the west

Ex.No.5336 VAUGHN, Roy Dallas Deposition 4-17-64

on 12/19/63 at Dallas, Texas File # Dallas 44-1639

by Special Agent s KENNETH P. HUGHES & JOHN E. DALLMAN:BL Date dictated 12/19/63

-20-

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

VAUGHN EXHIBIT No. 5336

on Main Street and that the way was therefore clear for the car to enter Main Street. He stated he did not concern himself with any traffic that may have been moving west on Main Street as he felt it was sufficient to insure that the car was able to cross the east-bound traffic lane without difficulty. He felt the driver of the vehicle would be able to cope with any other traffic once he crossed the east-bound lane. He did not recall looking towards the east while assisting the vehicle and was certain he did not stop any cars that were driving from the east in a westerly direction on Main Street. He stated from the time he left his position in the center of the ramp, walked to the curb, and returned he made it a point to carefully observe the ramp opening to insure that no one entered the basement from the ramp. He observed no one entering the basement during that time.

He did not know where the vehicle driven by Lieutenant PIERCE was going and after observing it make a left turn onto Main Street, did not follow the car visually. He did not know where the car went after it made this turn. He immediately walked back to the ramp after the car passed in front of him and returned to his position which was about one yard inside the ramp and in the center. He again faced in a northerly direction and there was no possibility as far as he was concerned that anyone could have come down the ramp while he was standing there and not be seen by him. He also recalled that when he motioned for the police car to enter the street that vehicles were parked at the parking meters west of the exit on the south side of Main Street. He stated the nearest parking meter is about ten feet from the ramp exit and he was certain a car was parked at that meter.

At the most, about three minutes of time elapsed from the time he returned to the center of the ramp and heard a muffled shot in the basement. Just before he heard that shot he heard someone holler in the basement, "Here he comes." Within a matter of seconds after that he heard the muffled shot. He then immediately looked down into the basement and saw a scuffle.

He did not believe that someone could have gotten into the basement when he walked to the curb. He was able to see the ramp exit when the police car pulled out and if someone had attempted to walk down the ramp at that time he was quite

CR223

-21-

sure that he would have seen them. The period of time that elapsed from when he left his post to walk to the curb and return was just long enough for him to walk there, glance up the street, and wave the car on and walk back.

He recalled that during this period of time there were about four or five people standing on the west side of the ramp entrance. The only individual he recalled in that group was the former shoeshine boy at the police department. He recalled that he had a pair of binoculars hanging from his neck. He could not recall if the shoeshine boy was standing there at the time OSWALD was shot, however. On the east side of the ramp the only individual standing there during the time the police car left and OSWALD was shot was N. J. DANIELS. He thought that DANIELS had walked up to the ramp at about 10:15 a.m. and recalled chatting with him off and on up until the time of the shooting.

He recalled telephoning DANIELS on November 25, 1963, at his residence. He told DANIELS who he was and asked him if he recalled the police car driving up the ramp shortly prior to the shooting. DANIELS stated he did recall that he also asked DANIELS if he saw anybody go down the ramp possibly when he stepped out to the curb to let the car go by. He stated DANIELS told him that he had not. He did not recall asking DANIELS any further questions but was shocked when he later learned that DANIELS had advised the Dallas Police Department that he had seen a man walk down the ramp prior to the shooting.

At no time did he observe any individual walk down the ramp other than those that he had previously stated were authorized by him to enter the building. This included the city doctor, a young man in his 20's driving a Volkswagen. When he was going up the ramp to take his post there he stopped a Sergeant from the department of Public Safety assigned to the License Bureau and after checking his credentials allowed him to enter the basement. He allowed officers SPRINGER and WATKINS to enter the basement, TOMMY CORBET, and the United Press or Associated Press representative and also the newsman connected with the WFAA Radio or TV Station. All of these individuals were allowed to enter the basement after their identities were established.

CR 223

He has not seen JACK RUBY since the occasion during December, 1961, when he stopped RUBY for a minor traffic violation. He stated he doubted he would recognize RUBY if he saw him on the street. He felt that if he did encounter RUBY and converse with him briefly, he would probably then recognize him. He has never been to the Carousel Club, did not know of its existence prior to RUBY's arrest and did not know that RUBY owned that club. He recalled having been to the Vegas Club on two occasions while on duty, this being during 1959 or 1960. He made no social visits to the Vegas Club.

He knows nothing concerning the background, personal life or political convictions of JACK RUBY. He had never heard of LEE HARVEY OSWALD prior to the President's assassination and knows of no connection between RUBY and OSWALD.

CR 223

— Waldman Exhibit 1 —

KLEIN'S SPORTING GOODS, INC.
4540 W Madison St. Chicago 24, Illinois

Effective 1/15/62
Replaces
Reference Date LOU FELDSOTT
WISCONSIN 7-4100

To: CRESCENT FIREARMS
2 WEST 37 ST.
N.Y. 18, N.Y.

Order No. 1242 1243
Date 1/30/62 1/31/62
Cancel by
Ship Via NOW NOW
Approved 1 F WEST
M.W. M.W.

Terms SEE BELOW

Item No.	Description	Min. Cost & Unit	Quan. Ordered	Quan. Ordered	Quan. Ordered	Quan. Ordered	Quan. Ordered	Unit Cost	Pricing Date List S.P.	Accounting Dept. Extension	Receiving Date/Qtan.
	ITALIAN MANNLICHER - CARCANO MODEL 91 TS BOLT ACTION, 6 SHOT RIFLE, CAL. 6.5X52MM ITALIAN - SELECT, CLEANED & TEST FIRED	7.50 EA					100	EA			
	CHANGED TO BERETTA TERMS 1491/38 EFF 4/13/62	8.50			200/100					85000 /00	

Net 60 days.

CONDITIONS OF ORDER

Invoices dated the 25th thru the 31st having 10 day E.O.M. terms are to be paid the 10th day of 2nd succeeding month.
Use same Purchase Order No. on all invoices, shipping papers and correspondence
All exterior of shipping cartons.
Packing List must accompany each shipment.
Prepare one invoice for each shipment on each purchase order.
Substitutions not acceptable, unless
Orders in excess of $50.00 are invalid unless approved.
MITCHELL E. WESTRA

RECEIVING RECORD

Date	Via	Wt.	No. Pkgs.	Frt. Chges.	Bill No.	Received By	Checked By
2/2/62	LIBERTY	750	10	39.55	3041342		

FO Customer's Name WO

D-163

Waldman Exhibit 2

TERMINALS
BALTIMORE, MD. NEWARK, N.J.
BLOOMFIELD, N. J. NEW HAVEN, CONN.
BOSTON, MASS. NEW YORK, N. Y.
CHICAGO, ILL. PHILADELPHIA, PA.
HOLYOKE, MASS. PROVIDENCE, R. I.
LOS ANGELES, CAL. SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

LIFSCHULTZ FAST FREIGHT
28 N. Franklin St. - Chicago 6, Ill.
FRanklin 2-5522
DELIVERY RECEIPT

CHARGE No. 3- 041342

Shipper

Consignee

8 CRESCENT FIREARMS
POTTSVILLE PA

KLEINS SPTG GDS
4540 W MADISON

W/B Date & No.

Car & Del'y. Date

2/13 325

Pk 2/15/63

NUMBER OF PACKAGES AND DESCRIPTION	WEIGHT	RATE	TOTAL
10 CR OR CS GUNS OR RIFLES	750	527	3953

Klein's Sgt Sd Inc.
D A Mueller
2-21-63

Caution! Carefully inspect your shipment upon its receipt.

Received the above merchandise in good condition.
By

D-16
FBI
LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 2

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3428
10 MODEL NO. 38 C
CALIBRE 6.5

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	N	4493
2.	AM	2080
3.	H	1210
4.	XC	5426
5.	X	606
6.	BK	5651
7.	A4	9569
8.	G	1854
9.	BX	9748
10.	BC	2382

No. 3672

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3360
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.5

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	BW	7888
2.	H	496
3.	L	1864
4.	H	8097
5.	BM	880
6.	AS	8943
7.	UC	2236
8.	AY	4772
9.	W	8874
10.	AA	5685

No. 3504

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

WAL

Waldman Exhibit 3

D-104
FBI
LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 3

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 2132
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.5

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	D	1132
2.	BH	2454
3	BG	8211
4.	BX	363
5.	B	7633
6.	BY	6820
7.	BB	8002
8.	BF	5615
9.	BC	2849
10.	S	8978

№ 4376

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3569
10 MODEL NO. 30 E
CALIBRE 6.5

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	BM	466
2.	AD	1506
3.	C	1113
4.	AY	3149
5.	CH	1641
6.	BU	1215
7.	D	0262
8.	H	2032
9.	BI	1941
10.	BK	2144

№ 3813

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

Waldman Exhibit 3

FBI LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3545
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.35

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	M	6555
2.	E	1631
3.	E	6914
4.	CB	445
5.	BK	210
6.	BM	2115
7.	K	622
8.	AG	1315
9.	AD	112
10.	F	1120

№ 3789

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO 3417
10 MODEL NO. 38 C
CALIBRE 6.35

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	B	6560
2.	K	2555
3.	S	1529
4.	AI	2218
5.	G	1165
6.	AO	6023
7.	RS	411
8.	AQ	2141
9.	OC	1612
10.	BG	1255

№ 3661

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

Waldman Exhibit 3

F.B.I.
LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3518
0 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.35

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	AH	3066
2.	AR	9921
3.	BI	1816
4.	AW	1448
5.	BI	2291
6.	AW	8561
7.	U	4690
8.	S	9235
9.	AI	4187
0.	AT	8161

Nº 3762

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3300
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.35

	SERIAL NUMBERS	
1.	BWV	5544
2.	H	1059
3.	E	0F6
4.	XC	1215
5.	BB	9916
6.	T	5102
7.	AP	1311
8.	BX	4506
9.	BI	4119
10.	BQ	1053

Nº 3544

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

Waldman Exhibit 3

FBI
LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3376
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.5

SERIAL NUMBERS

1.	AK	9305
2.	AZ	3854
3.	C	2266
4.	W	9931
5.	I	2511
6.	W	4818
7.	I	1867
8.	AI	9848
9.	AM	5143
10.	Y	6305

№ 3620

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

CRESCENT FIREARMS, INC.
2 WEST 37 STREET
NEW YORK 18, N. Y.

CARTON NO. 3326
10 MODEL NO. 38 E
CALIBRE 6.5

SERIAL NUMBERS

1.	A4	249
2.	D	8114
3.	A O	8407
4.	B I	2112
5.	A O	3022
6.	A H	5325
7.	B B	4201
8.	I	4362
9.	F	3021
10.	4 B	9089

№ 3770

CUSTOMERS INVOICE

Waldman Exhibit 3

D-104

FBI LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

Waldman Exhibit 4

1259

Crescent Firearms. Page 17
Stallion Cavalry T38 2 pages
6.5 M. cal Rifle

VC. 770	BN 880	VC. 795	N4493
771	As 8993	796	BK210
772	H496	797	BX 961
773	W 8874	798	AW 8448
774	L1864	799	BX 9748
775	BW 7888	800	BC 2332
776	VC 2236	801	BK5651
777	H 8927	802	K622
778	AY4772	803	G 7854
779	D7782	804	AT 8161
780	AA5685	805	XC 7915
781	E6974	806	V 4690
782	BG 8511	807	AG9569
783	AD 112	808	AV 8855
784	H1270	809	AH7913
785	BB 9916	810	XC5426
786	BS 7533	811	BC5849
787	BF9675	812	AH 3066
788	Z1631	813	AP1917
789	P9237	814	AI 4787
790	BQ1053	815	BM5775
791	AM 3080	816	RI 1815
792	CB 445	817	S8978
793	X606	818	RV 8844
794	F1720	819	BY 6820

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 4

WALDMAN

Waldman Exhibit 4

Crescent Firearms
Italian Carcano T-38
6.5 M. Cal Rifles

Page 2 of 2 pages

RAM 1243
2-22-63

VC 820	BB8552	VC 845	A084S7
821	E676	846	RS411
822	H1059	847	W9932
823	AR9921	848	B8880
824	BI9119	849	AG949
825	BH2454	850	AM5143
826	BX456	851	UB9689
827	AK2305	852	X2855
828	T3702	853	AH5825
829	A23854	854	AI2P42
830	F3021	855	BM404
831	W4818	856	I4362
832	I1867	857	Y6305
833	BI2912	858	AQ2341
834	AI3378	859	C1773
835	AW8567	860	OC1872
836	C2766	861	AY3774
837	Ø8117	862	06520
838	BG1255	863	YD1806
839	A03522	864	UE9963
840	BI5261	865	BU9215
841	BB4261	866	H2638
842	A08058	867	BK5444
843	I2574	868	RI7941
844	S7329	869	GA7621

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 4—Continued

Waldman Exhibit 5

CRESCENT FIREARMS INC.

INVOICE

ARMS AND AMMUNITION

2 WEST 37 STREET, NEW YORK 18, N. Y. • Wisconsin 7-4790

SOLD TO: Klein's Sptg Goods Inc.
4540 W. Madison St
Chicago 24, Illinois

SHIP TO:

TERMS: NET 10 DAYS – 6% INTEREST CHARGED THEREAFTER

F. O. B. NEW YORK

DATE	ORDER NO.	DEPT. NO.	SALESMAN	INVOICE NO.
2/7/63	1243		House North Penn Trans. Lifschultz on 10 collect	3178

QUANTITY	NUMBER	DESCRIPTION	UNIT PRICE	AMOUNT
100 ea	T 38	6.5 It. Rifles	8 50 ea	850 00

VOUCHERING
MDSE. RECEIVED
PRICE CHECKED 401
DATA PROOFED AND POSTED TO VOUCHER STUB MAR 4 1963

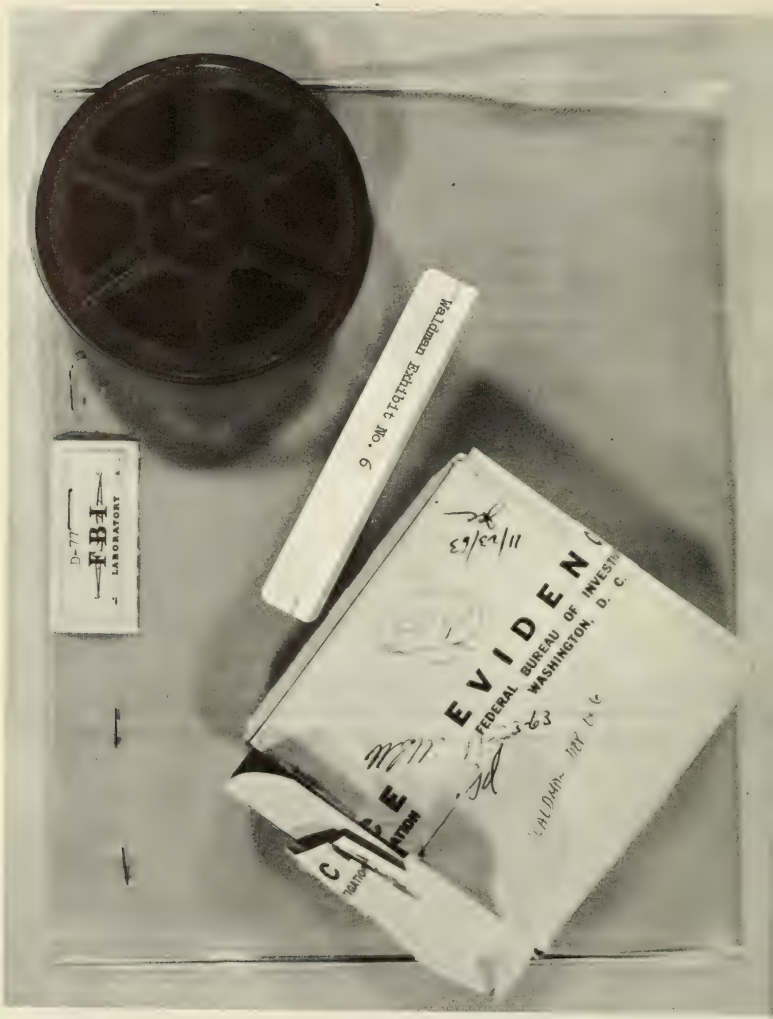
order completed

FEB 20 1963

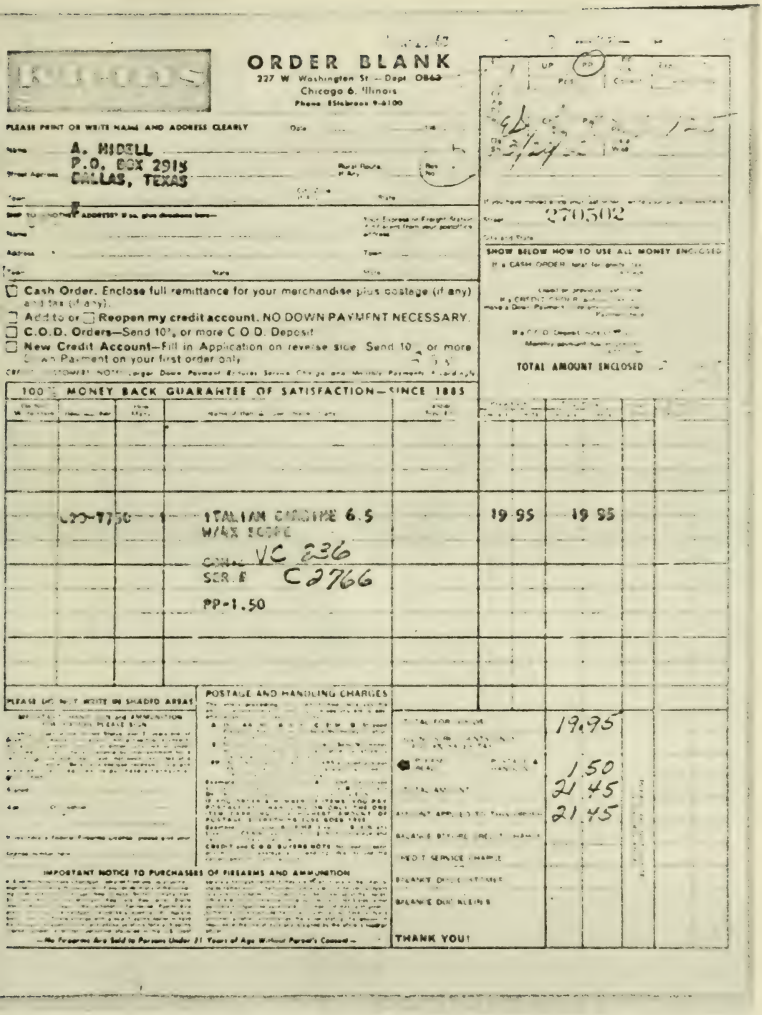
IMPORTANT: THE GOODS CHARGED FOR ABOVE WERE SPECIFICALLY SHIPPED IN ACCORDANCE WITH AND BY REASON OF YOUR ORDER. REMITTANCES WHICH DO NOT FULLY COMPLY WITH ALL OUR TERMS WILL NOT BE ACCEPTED. CLAIMS MUST BE MADE IMMEDIATELY UPON RECEIPT OF SHIPMENT. UNAUTHORIZED RETURNS WILL NOT BE ACCEPTED.

D-169
F-B-I
LABORATORY

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 5



WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 6



ORDER BLANK

227 W. Washington St.—Dept. 0863
Chicago 6, Illinois
Phone: Estabrook 9-6100

PLEASE PRINT OR WRITE NAME AND ADDRESS CLEARLY

Name: A. HIDELL
Address: P.O. BOX 2915
City: DALLAS, TEXAS

270502

SHOW BELOW HOW TO USE ALL MONEY ENCLOSED

TOTAL AMOUNT ENCLOSED

☐ Cash Order. Enclose full remittance for your merchandise plus postage (if any) and tax (if any).
☐ Add to or ☐ Reopen my credit account. NO DOWN PAYMENT NECESSARY.
☐ C.O.D. Orders—Send 10% or more C.O.D. Deposit
☐ New Credit Account—Fill in Application on reverse side. Send 10% or more as Down Payment on your first order only.

100% MONEY BACK GUARANTEE OF SATISFACTION—SINCE 1885

	23-7750	1	ITALIAN CARBINE 6.5 W/4X SCOPE CAL. VC 236 SER.# C2766 PP=1.50		19 95	19 95	

PLEASE DO NOT WRITE IN SHADED AREAS

POSTAGE AND HANDLING CHARGES

TOTAL FOR ITEMS	19.95
	1.50
TOTAL AMOUNT	21.45
	21.45
BALANCE BY MONEY ORDER	
NEXT SERVICE CHARGE	
BALANCE DUE ATTACHED	
BALANCE DUE ALLEN'S	

THANK YOU!

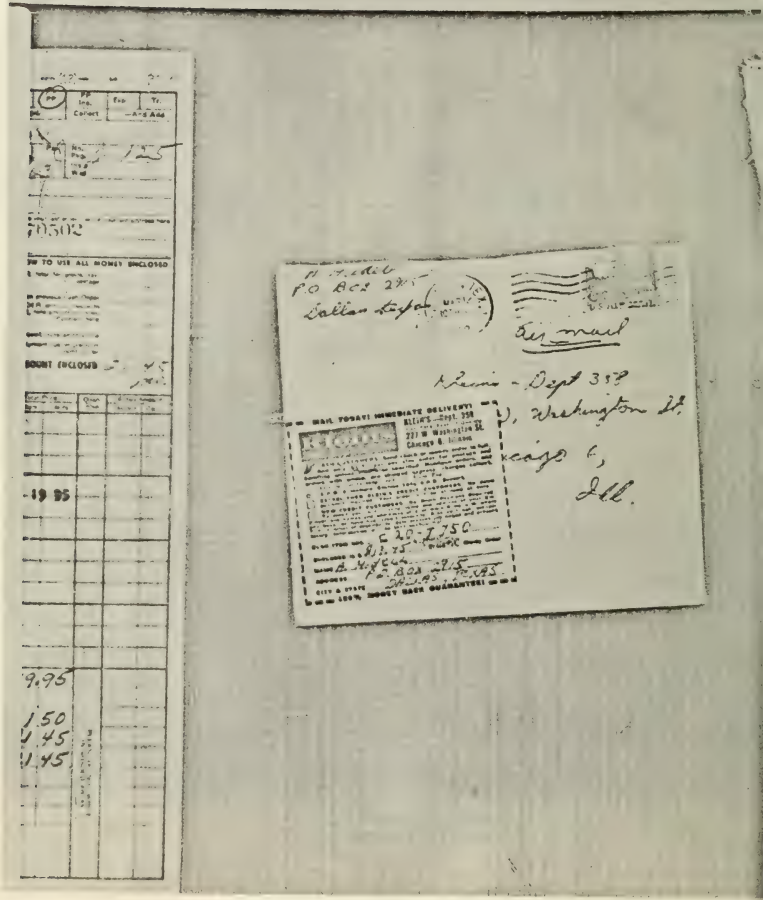
IMPORTANT NOTICE TO PURCHASERS OF FIREARMS AND AMMUNITION

—No Firearms Are Sold to Persons Under 21 Years of Age Without Parent's Consent—

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 7

American R. Heaton
Feb 1963

Waldman Exhibit 8



WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 8

Waldman Exhibit 9

PERSONAL MEMO from the desk of

W. J. WALDMAN

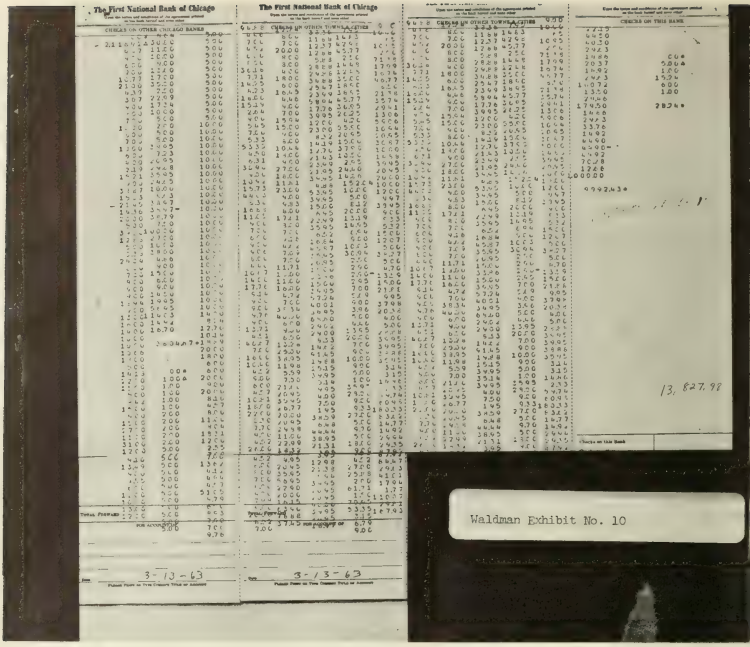
Klein's Sporting Goods, Inc. and
The Gun Digest Co., Publishers
4540 W. Madison St., Chicago 24, Ill.
Estebrook 9-6100

PAY TO THE ORDER OF
The First National Bank of Chicago
50 91144
KLEIN'S SPORTING GOODS, INC.

The volume of mail which we receive would make it impossible for us to reply to your letter the same day if we adhered to the conventional procedure of typing a formal answer.

Please understand that in replying to your inquiry in this informal way, we value it nonetheless highly—but we do feel that a prompt response is far more important to you than formality.

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 9



WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 10

Deposited with
The First National Bank of Chicago
Upon the terms and conditions of the agreement printed on the back hereof and none other

EXTRA COPY

DATE 2/12/63

50 91144
KLEIN'S SPORTING GOODS INC
4540 W MADISON ST
CHGO 24 ILL

	Checks on other Chicago Banks	Checks on Out of Town Banks	Checks on this Bank
	54 07	9172 43	37
Total on this Bank			
Total Out of Town Banks		9172	
Total other Chicago Banks			54
CASH SEND BY REGISTERED MAIL			
TOTAL DEPOSIT			9227

Waldman Exhibit No. 10

WALDMAN EXHIBIT No. 10—Continued

Deposited with

The First National Bank of Chicago

Upon the terms and conditions of the agreement printed on the back hereof and none other

CHECKS ON OTHER CHICAGO BANKS	
.00 *	21.00
5.00 ▲	9.00
5.00	11.00
5.00	6.00
5.00	6.00
5.00	8.00
5.00	16.00
10.00	3.75
10.00	4.52
10.00	5.81
10.00	13.00
10.00	20.00
10.00	9.23
10.00	21.00
10.00	30.88
10.00	12.98
10.00	8.83
10.00	99.87
10.00	20.95
10.00	39.95
10.00	38.95
10.00	20.38
10.00	38.95
10.00	32.95
10.00	71.38
10.00	9.77
17.77	22.99
9.00	16.00
6.00	55.96
4.21	23.00
8.41	20.95
4.46	23.99
11.96	21.45
7.00	17.51
4.20	14.00
8.00	34.95
15.00	15.95
9.00	30.88
4.43	71.90
20.14	9.95
12.02	16.95
6.00	10.88
6.00	20.95
8.19	40.00
6.00	38.95
14.00	40.75
8.00	60.50
11.42	16.85
13.00	38.95
5.70	37.45
4.50	38.95
13.20	20.95
9.00	39.95
4.50	16.97
4.99	4.00
8.00	6.25
24.86	2.95
66.00	
9.00	2.11 16.91 *

Waldman Exhibit No. 10

WALDMAN EXHIBIT NO. 10—Continued

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date December 2, 1963

1

THAYER WALDO, News Reporter, Fort Worth Star Telegram, advised his residence was Apartment 524, 200 Burnett Street, Fort Worth. He stated he had been employed by the Star Telegram for approximately one year. He stated that he was sent to Dallas, Texas at approximately 9:40 a.m. on November 22, 1963 to cover the arrival of President JOHN F. KENNEDY at Love Field and at the Dallas Trade Mart. He stated he attended the breakfast given for the Presidential party in Fort Worth, Texas that same morning prior to going to Dallas, and at this breakfast was given a large tag identifying him as a newspaper reporter. He stated he hung this tag on his lapel and used it as identification for the next three days.

He stated that while at the Dallas Trade Mart on the morning of November 22, 1963, he learned President KENNEDY had been shot and proceeded at once to Parkland Hospital. He stated that after remaining at Parkland for approximately thirty minutes, he received an assignment from his newspaper to go to the Dallas Police Department headquarters and cover that building in the event that any suspects in the shooting were taken into custody. He said he drove his personally owned automobile from Parkland Hospital to the Police Department and went at once to the third floor where the Homicide Division is located. He said he went up on the elevator to the third floor wearing his press tag and no one questioned him or asked for further identification. He stated he remained on the third floor for several hours and sometime that evening, attended a press conference in a large assembly room in the basement of the same building. He said at this press conference, Chief of Police JESSE CURRY addressed the members of the press assembled there and LEE H. OSWALD was shown to the reporters for three or four minutes then taken out. WALDO said that during this Friday night press conference, there were no security checks by the Police Department or anyone else as far as attendance was concerned. He stated he noticed several outsiders there, specifically,

Thayer Waldo Exhibit 1

CR 85

on 11/30/63 at Fort Worth, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents JOSEPH L. SCOTT and B. TOM CARTER/rms Date dictated 12/2/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

WALDO EXHIBIT NO. 1

two building janitors and several teenagers. The doors of the assembly room were not closed and it seemed to him that anyone could have wandered in. WALDO said he did not see JACK RUBY at this press conference but heard later from several people, whom he could not recall specifically at the moment, that RUBY had been at the conference.

WALDO said he slept the night of November 22, 1963 at the Statler Hilton Hotel and returned to the third floor at the Dallas Police headquarters on the morning of November 23, 1963. He said he went to the third floor on the elevator still wearing his press tag, and no one questioned him. He said he remained for several hours on the third floor and saw an individual whom he learned later was JACK RUBY handing out cards advertising the Club Vegas. WALDO said these cards entitled members of the press to come to the Club Vegas for free drinks. WALDO said he was given one of these cards by RUBY and does not know what he did with it as he cannot now find it. He said most of the individuals receiving the cards were so busy and preoccupied with news gathering that they threw the cards on the floor.

WALDO said that sometime during the evening of November 23, 1963, Chief JESSE CURRY made the announcement to members of the press that OSWALD would be moved from Dallas Police headquarters to the Dallas County Jail by 10 a.m., November 24, 1963. WALDO said he was in the back of the crowd when this announcement was made and at first, understood CURRY 's announcement to be that OSWALD would be moved at 10 a.m. the next day and was surprised that the Chief would name a specific time for moving such a controversial-type of prisoner. However, WALDO said he was later informed by several members of the press who were standing closer to CURRY that CURRY 's exact statement was OSWALD would be moved by 10 a.m. the next day.

C R 85

ver Waldo Exhibit 1

527

WALDO EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

On hearing that, WALDO said he at once assumed that the Police intended to transfer OSWALD surreptitiously sometime during the night of November 23, 1963 or the early morning hours of November 24, 1963.

After CURRY 's announcement, WALDO went to the Statler Hilton Hotel and stayed the night. At about 7 a.m. or 7:30 a.m., November 24, 1963, WALDO telephoned the Homicide Division of the Dallas Police Department and spoke with a sergeant whose name WALDO does not recall. WALDO identified himself over the telephone by name and by newspaper and asked the sergeant if OSWALD had been moved. WALDO said the sergeant said, "No, he would be moved in 1½ or 2 hours." WALDO said he was surprised to hear that OSWALD was still held in custody at the Police Department and walked over to Police headquarters at about 10 a.m. that morning. He stated that between 10 a.m. and 11 a.m., he was standing with a group of newspapermen on Commerce Street at the end of the corridor or ramp which runs beneath the Dallas Police Department from Commerce Street on the south to Main Street on the north. He said that GEORGE BUTLER, who is a lieutenant or captain in the Dallas Homicide Division, came to the Commerce Street end of the ramp and called out to the group of reporters, "Come in." WALDO said he and the other reporters entered the ramp at which time a uniformed officer checked their credentials.

WALDO said he noticed that in the ramp, three Police cars were parked in a straight line one behind each other facing toward Commerce Street. He said the ramp was so narrow that it was necessary to squeeze between the ramp or corridor aisles in order to get to an area in the corridor where a hallway intersected the ramp at right angles from the west. WALDO said that this hallway connected the ramp with an elevator from the jail upstairs and it was WALDO's understanding that OSWALD would be brought down in the elevator and out to the ramp through the hallway.

Thayer Waldo Exhibit 1

CR 85

5-30

WALDO EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued

DL 44-1639

WALDO stated that he and an American Broadcasting Company (ABC) reporter stood behind the third car in the ramp and back of this car was just to the south of the hallway entrance. WALDO believes the ABC man is named DUNCAN, but does not know whether it is his first name or last name. He said this man was a regular employee of WFAA radio station in Dallas. This man held in his hand a long hooded microphone which was connected by a cord with a tape recorder.

WALDO said that when the Dallas detectives escorted LEE OSWALD out of the hallway leading to the elevator and into the ramp, it was necessary for them to walk within a few feet of the rear end of the parked Police car where WALDO was standing with the ABC man. WALDO said as they passed, the ABC man pushed the microphone out in front of OSWALD's face and asked, "Do you have anything to say?". OSWALD turned his eyes toward the microphone and just then WALDO said a man in a hat made one long lunging step from WALDO's right to the front of OSWALD, shoved out his hand so that it was pressed almost against OSWALD's body, and there was a white flash and an explosion. WALDO said he never saw the gun but knew at once what had happened because he was standing so close. WALDO said that he did not recognize JACK RUBY as the assailant at that time and did not get a good look at him at that time because detectives leaped forward to overpower the assailant and there was a lot of confusion while he was dragged from the ramp area.

WALDO said that he had seen the television pictures of the shooting later and felt that he recognized RUBY as the man from the Club Vegas whom he had observed on the third floor at the Dallas Police Station on the night of November 23, 1963.

Thayer Waldo Exhibit 1

5-31

C.R. 85

WALDO EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

DL 44-1639

After the shooting, WALDO said that no members of the press were allowed to leave until they identified themselves and for the rest of the day on the third floor, strict security was maintained by the Dallas Police Department and reporters and everyone on the third floor was required to show identification every time they entered the floor through the elevator or came up the stairs.

WALDO stated he did not recall seeing RUBY while on the third floor on the night of November 23, 1963 talk to anyone except when handing out his cards. WALDO said he had no knowledge whatsoever of any prior relationship between JACK RUBY and LEE H. OSWALD.

Thayer Waldo Exhibit 1

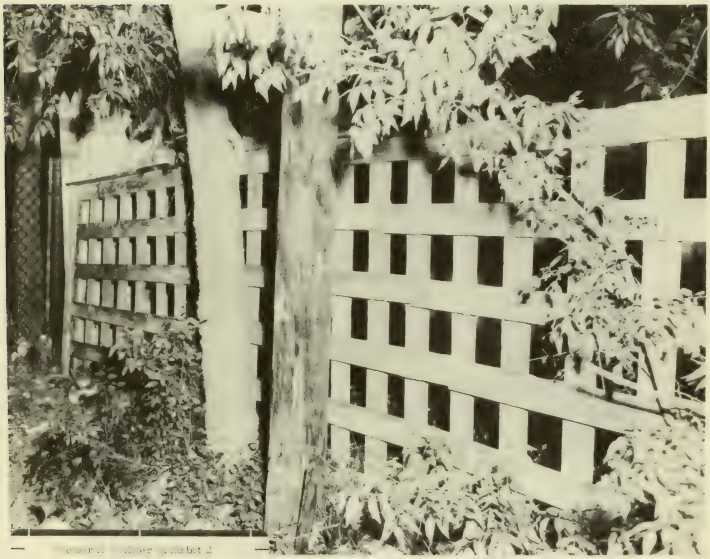
5532

CR 85

WALDO EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued



WALKER (EDWIN A.) EXHIBIT NO. 1



WALKER (EDWIN A.) EXHIBIT NO. 2



WALKER (EDWIN A.) EXHIBIT NO. 3



WALKER (EDWIN A.) EXHIBIT NO. 4

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date 12/4/63

IRA N. WALKER, JR , Remote Audio Operator, WBAP-TV, advised that his home address is 6913 Hightower. WALKER stated he has been employed at WBAP-TV since 1948.

WALKER furnished the following information:

WALKER advised that a person now known to him as JACK RUBY or JACK RUBENSTEIN was first noticed by him, WALKER, on the morning of November 24, 1963, at which time WALKER was on the remote mobile unit for WBAP-TV, along with JOHN SMITH and WARREN RITCHEY. WALKER advised that their mobile unit was set up on the Commerce Street side of the Dallas Police Department, facing east, and located about twenty-five feet from the ramp leading to the basement of the Dallas Police Department.

WALKER said that on the morning of November 24, 1963, that the first time he recalled seeing JACK RUBY was shortly after the mobile unit was set up, which would have been between 7:30 and 8:00 AM. WALKER said he first saw RUBY shortly after the armored truck was backed into the basement of the Police Department. WALKER said he does not recall what time this would have been; however, at that time, RUBY came to the window of the truck and asked, "Has he come down yet?" WALKER said he answered, "No."

WALKER said that a short time later, time not recalled, RUBY again came to the window and asked the same question, at which time WALKER said he again answered, "No."

WALKER said he did not see RUBY on the sidewalk on Commerce Street at any time and, actually, never saw RUBY other than the two times when he came to the window, as mentioned above.

WALKER advised he had no further information concerning this matter.

Ex.No.5315 WALKER,I.N.Jr. Deposition
Fort Worth 4-15-64

CR 85

n 12/4/63 at Fort Worth, Texas File # DL 44-1639

y Special Agents EARLE HALEY & ROBLEY D. MADLAND/ Date dictated 12/4/63

eah 5323

his document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to ur agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

WALKER (IRA N.) EXHIBIT NO. 5315

November 27, 1963

Ex.No.5102 WATSON, J.E. Deposition
Dallas 3-26-64

Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

Sir:

I should like to submit the following report of the events occurring in the basement on November 24, 1963.

I was in a group of detectives under Captain Jones and Lieutenant Smart on November 24, 1963, at about 11:30 a.m. or a little later. The group was to assist in keeping press men and photographers back while Captain Fritz and his men brought Lee Harvey Oswald down from the City Jail to an armored truck waiting at the top of the basement ramp. The Dallas Sheriff's office was waiting with the armored truck to transfer Oswald to the County Sheriff's office for confinement.

I was standing at the northwest corner of the driveway opening in the basement approximately 20 feet east of the jail office door.

As Captain Fritz came out of the jail door and came east toward the parking area in the basement, he was followed closely by Lee Harvey Oswald with detectives holding both arms and other detectives immediately behind Oswald. As I saw Captain Fritz and then looked at Oswald and the detectives holding and following him, they reached a point just past the corner where they would turn right to go up the ramp approximately 75 feet to the waiting armored car.

I was looking to the right back toward the jail office and hall in front of the jail office. At this time I heard a loud noise like a gun firing or a firecracker. I never saw anyone as I was looking right and the sound was muffled as if it were a gun jammed close to someone and fired. As I looked back left, six or eight detectives or more grabbed a man and wrestled him to the floor. I did not touch him as there were too many officers on him already.

The officers carried the suspect back to the jail office. During this time I was watching press men and photographers to keep down any interference. I just stayed in the immediate area and tried to keep anyone from leaving. I then went to the jail office door and kept unauthorized persons out and, as I looked in, I saw the suspect clearly lying on the floor, being held by Police.

I guarded the jail door until they took Oswald out to a waiting ambulance in this same basement driveway. I saw

WATSON EXHIBIT NO. 5102

Oswald on the stretcher carried from the jail office to the waiting ambulance. I remained in the basement, and on orders from Captain Jones and Lieutenant Smart, checked everyone coming or going for the next one to two hours.

I never saw the suspect or the gun before the shot was fired, then the officers covered the suspect and took him to the jail office. I never saw the gun after it was fired, but tried to keep press and all back so the officers could handle the suspect and Oswald. This is all I know or saw.

Respectfully submitted,

J. C. Watson

J. C. Watson
Detective
Criminal Investigation Division

WATSON EXHIBIT No. 5102—Continued

November 30, 1963

Ex.No.5103 | WATSON,J.R. | Deposition
Dallas | 3-26-64

J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

Re: Shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald
Interview of J. C. Watson

Sir:

J. C. Watson was interviewed by Lieutenants C. C. Wallace and F. G. McNaghten at 3:30pm on November 29, 1963. The interview was essentially the same as his original report dated November 24, 1963. The following was added by J. C. Watson:

I have been asked if I know Jack Ruby. I have seen this person on one occasion at a club on Oak Lawn approximately 3 or 4 years ago. I do not know this man. I did not see him in the basement of the City Hall prior to the shooting. I only saw him after the shooting when there were detectives all around him.

I never saw the man Jack Ruby around the City Hall before.

I have no idea how Jack Ruby got into the City Hall basement.

I was interviewed by Federal Bureau of Investigation agent Scott at 7:30pm Wednesday night.

Respectfully submitted,

C. C. Wallace
C. C. Wallace
Lieutenant of Juvenile Bureau
Dallas Police Department

F. G. McNaghten
Lieutenant of Burglary & Theft Bureau
Dallas Police Department

lh

WATSON EXHIBIT No. 5103

FD-302 (Rev. 3-3-59)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1 106 Date 11/25/63

Detective JAMES C. WATSON, Auto Theft Bureau, Dallas, Texas, Police Department, furnished the following information:

On the morning of November 24, 1963, WATSON was in a group of detectives instructed by Lieutenant SMART and Captain JONES to assist in keeping the press men and photographers back while Captain WILL FRITZ and his men brought LEE HARVEY OSWALD down from the City Jail to the basement ramp to a waiting armored car. The Dallas Sheriff's Office was waiting with the armored car to take OSWALD to the Sheriff's Office for confinement. It is WATSON's recollection that he received this assignment from Lieutenant SMART sometime early on the morning of November 24, 1963.

After arriving at the basement, WATSON was stationed at the northwest corner of the driveway opening and east of the jail office door. As Captain FRITZ came out of the jail door, he was followed by OSWALD and two detectives holding OSWALD's arms and other detectives following behind. When they reached the corner where they would turn right to go up the ramp about seventy-five feet from the armored car, WATSON was looking to the right and back toward the jail office door and hallway. At that time, he heard a loud noise like a gun or firecracker. He never saw anyone at the time the shot was fired, as he was looking to the right. He looked back when he heard the sound and six or eight detectives had grabbed a man and were wrestling him to the floor. WATSON did not recognize the man at the time. They took OSWALD and this man into the jail office and WATSON stayed in the basement area to assist in keeping everyone there from leaving and to keep down any interference from the watching press men and photographers. He remained in the basement the next two or three hours on orders of Captain JONES and Lieutenant SMART and checked everyone coming or going.

WATSON did not see suspect JACK RUBY or the gun at any time before the shot was fired. He had seen JACK RUBY on several occasions three or four years ago at RUBY's club. He believes he would have recognized RUBY if he saw him in his club, but doubted that he would have recognized him had he observed him in the crowd in the basement of the City Hall.

WATSON advised he had no knowledge of the plans for transporting OSWALD from the City Jail to the County Sheriff's Office, and had received no prior information concerning the plans before receiving his instructions from Lieutenant SMART on the morning of November 24, 1963.

Ex.No.5104 WATSON,J.C. Dallas Deposition 3-26-64

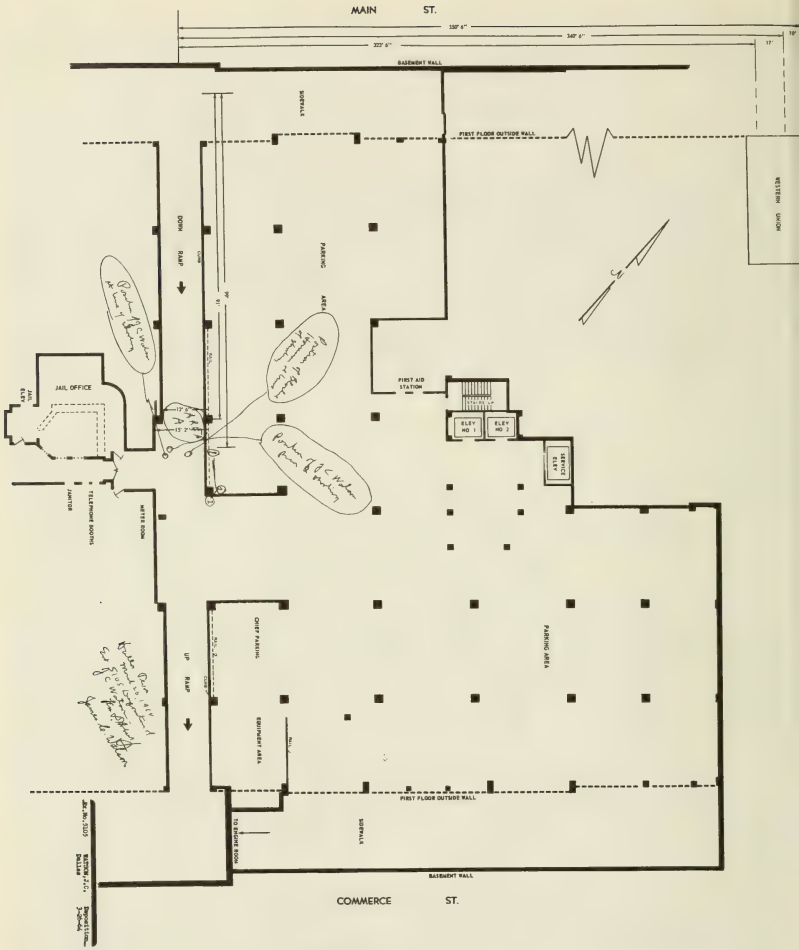
on 11/25/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1039

by Special Agent PAUL L. SCOTT/eah Date dictated 11/25/63

63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

WATSON EXHIBIT No. 5104



WATSON EXHIBIT NO. 5105

The Worker

CABLE ADDRESS DAIWORK NEW YORK • ORegon 9-9450
23 WEST 26 ST. • NEW YORK 11, N. Y.

Dec 19, 1962

Lee H Oswald
P O Box 2915
Dallas Texas

Dear Mr Oswald;

Mr Jackson is on leave for a few weeks, so permit me to thank you for the blow ups.

Your kind offer is most welcomed and from time to time we shall call on you. These poster like blow ups are most useful at newsstands and other public places to call the attention of newspaper readers that the "Worker" is available.

Best wishes for a peaceful New Year.

Sincerely yours,

Louis Weinstock, General Manager

Weinstock Exhibit No. 1

WEINSTOCK EXHIBIT NO. 1

WELCOME MR. KENNEDY

TO DALLAS...

. . . A CITY so disgraced by a recent Liberal smear attempt that its citizens have just elected two more Conservative Americans to public office

. . . A CITY that is an economic boom town not because of Federal handouts, but through conservative economics and business practices

. . . A CITY that will continue to grow and prosper despite efforts by you and your administration to penalize it for its non-conformity to "New Frontierism"

. . . A CITY that rejected your philosophy and policies in 1960 and will do so again in 1964—even more emphatically than before

MR. KENNEDY, despite contentions on the part of your administration, the State Department, the Mayor of Dallas, the Dallas City Council, and members of your party, we free-thinking and America-thinking citizens of Dallas still have, through a Constitution largely ignored by you, the right to address our grievances, to question you, to disagree with you, and to criticize you.

In asserting this constitutional right, we wish to ask you publicly the following questions—indeed, questions of paramount importance and interest to all free peoples everywhere—which we trust you will answer . . . in public, without sophistry. These questions are:

WHY is Latin America turning either anti-American or Communistic, or both, despite increased U. S. foreign aid, State Department policy, and your own Ivy-Tower pronouncements?

WHY do you say we have built a "wall of freedom" around Cuba when there is no freedom in Cuba today? Because of your policy, thousands of Cubans have been imprisoned, are starving and being persecuted—with thousands already murdered and thousands more awaiting execution and, in addition, the entire population of almost 7,000,000 Cubans are living in slavery.

WHY have you approved the sale of wheat and corn to our enemies when you know the Communist soldiers "travel on their stomachs" just as ours do? Communist soldiers are daily wounding and or killing American soldiers in South Viet Nam.

WHY did you host, salute and entertain Tito — Moscow's Trojan Horse — just a short time after our sworn enemy, Khrushchev, embraced the Yugoslav dictator as a great hero and leader of Communism?

WHY have you urged greater aid, comfort, recognition, and understanding for Yugoslavia, Poland, Hungary, and other Communist countries, while turning your back on the pleas of Hungarian, East German, Cuban and other anti-Communist freedom fighters?

WHY did Cambodia kick the U.S. out of its country after we poured nearly 400 Million Dollars of aid into its ultra-leftist government?

WHY has Gus Hall, head of the U.S. Communist Party praised almost every one of your policies and announced that the party will endorse and support your re-election in 1964?

WHY have you banned the showing at U.S. military bases of the film "Operation Abolition"—the movie by the House Committee on Un-American Activities exposing Communism in America?

WHY have you ordered or permitted your brother Bobby, the Attorney General, to go soft on Communists, fellow-travelers, and ultra-leftists in America, while permitting him to persecute loyal Americans who criticize you, your administration, and your leadership?

WHY are you in favor of the U.S. continuing to give economic aid to Argentina, in spite of that fact that Argentina has just seized almost 400 Million Dollars of American private property?

WHY has the Foreign Policy of the United States degenerated to the point that the C.I.A. is arranging coups and having staunch Anti-Communist Allies of the U.S. bloodily exterminated.

WHY have you scrapped the Monroe Doctrine in favor of the "Spirit of Moscow"?

MR. KENNEDY, as citizens of these United States of America, we DEMAND answers to these questions, and we want them NOW.

THE AMERICAN FACT-FINDING COMMITTEE

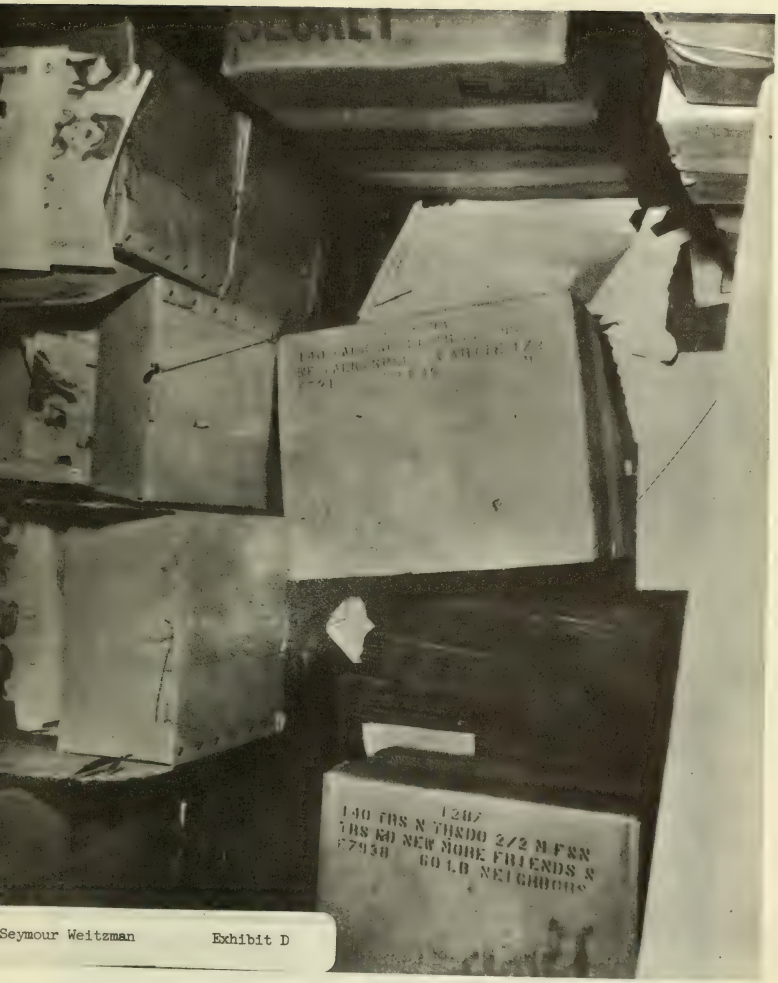
"An unaffiliated and non-partisan group of citizens who wish truth"

BERNARD WEISSMAN,
Chairman

P.O. Box 1792 — Dallas 21, Texas

Weissman Exhibit No. 1

WEISSMAN EXHIBIT NO. 1



Seymour Weitzman Exhibit D

WEITZMAN EXHIBIT D



WEITZMAN EXHIBIT E



WEITZMAN EXHIBIT F



WESTBROOK EXHIBIT



37. PARKING AREA BEHIND TEXACO STATION. B

WESTBROOK EXHIBIT B



38. PLACE WHERE JACKET FOUND BEHIND OLDSMOBILE, LICENSE NL 95.

WESTBROOK EXHIBIT C



39. VIEW OF ALLEY BEHIND TEXACO STATION PARKING LOT.

WESTBROOK EXHIBIT D

AFFIDAVIT IN ANY FACT

THE STATE OF TEXAS
COUNTY OF DALLAS

BEFORE ME, Patsy Collins

a Notary Public in and for said County, State of Texas, on this day personally appeared

William Wayne Whaley, 619 Pine Street, Lewisville 2, Texas, Bus 610 S. Akard
Bus phone RI-2-9191

Who, after being by me duly sworn, on oath deposes and says: Yesterday 11-22-63 I was sitting at Lamar and Jackson at the Greyhound Bus Station at 12:30 pm waiting for a fare. This boy walked up to the cab, he was walking South on Lamar from Commerce, he asked if he could get a cab, I told him, yes, and I opened the back door. He shut the back door and said he wanted to sit in the front. The boy said he wanted to go to the 500 Block of North Beckley. After we had gotten into the cab and I had turned my meter on, a lady came up to the cab and ask if she could get this cab. As i recall I said there will be one behind me very soon. I am not sure whether the man passenger repeated this to her or not, but I think he may have. I then drove away. I ask him what all of the sirens were about and he didn't say anything so I didn't say anymore to him. I turned right on Jackson and traveled to Austin Street where I turned left and traveled Austin to Wood Street where I turned right on Wood Street. I traveled Wood Street to Houston Stre t turned left went over the viaduct to Zangs Blvd. and traveled Zangs to Beckley and turned lef t and traveled on Beckley until I reached the 500 Block of North Beckley. When I got in the 500 Block of North Beckley he said this will do and I stopped The fare was 95 cents and he gave me a dollar and told me to keep the change. The boy got out of the car and walked in front of the cab at an angle south on Beckley Street. This boy was small, five feet eight inches, slender had on a dark shirt with white spots of something on it. He had a braclet on his left wrist. He looked like he was 25 or 26 years old. At approximately 2:15 pm this afternoon I viewed a line up of 4 men in this City Hall. The number 3 man who I now know as Lee Harvey Oswald was the man who I carried from the Greyhound Bus Station to the 500 block of North Beckley.XXXXXXXXXX XXX

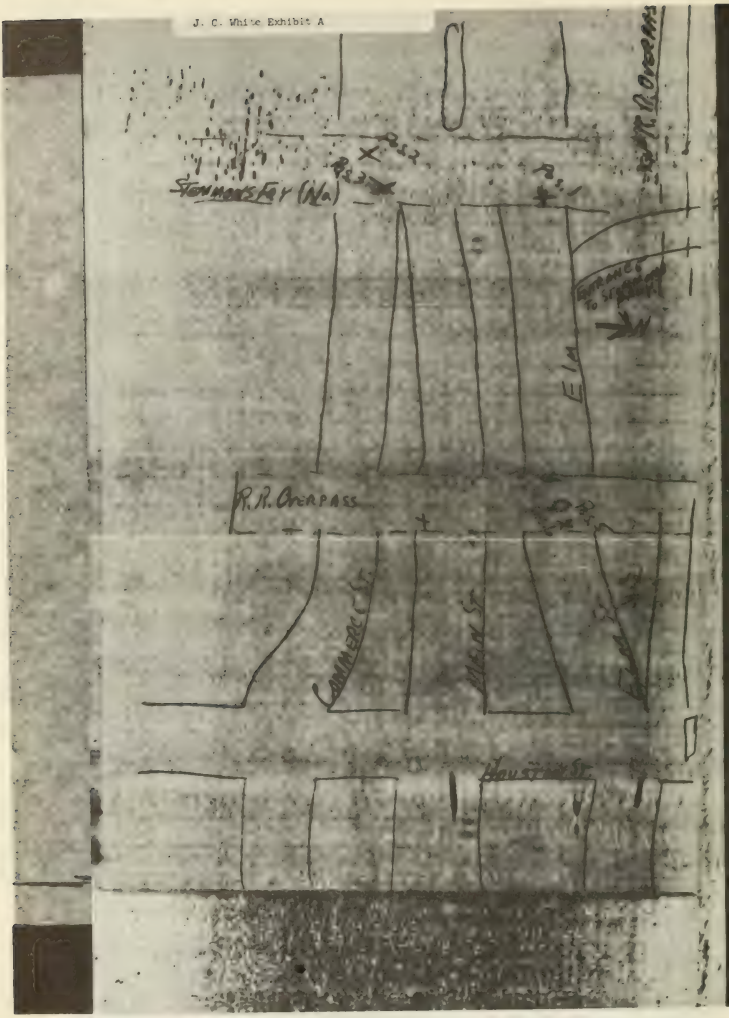
William Wayne Whaley

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 23 DAY OF November A.D. 1963

Patsy Collins Patsy Collins
Notary Public, Dallas County, Texas

CPS-GF-413

WHALEY EXHIBIT A



White Exhibit A

DL 44-1639

"November 27, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Subject: Murder of Lee H. Oswald

"Sir:

"On Sunday, November 24, 1963, my tour of duty was from 6:30 a.m. to 2:30 p.m. My assignment was the Jail Office and the Jail. I had no instructions to provide security outside the Jail and Jail Office.

"I received a call, and I do not remember who called me, which told me they were bringing Oswald down from the third floor. I had hung up the phone when I noticed the elevator was enroute to the basement, and as the elevator opened at approximately 11:20 a.m., Captain Fritz and four detectives brought Lee H. Oswald from the jail elevator taking him into the basement to transfer him to the County.

"Captain Fritz asked if everything was in readiness, and I stepped outside the Jail Office into the hallway leading to the basement where I stopped. Captain Fritz came out of the Jail Office, followed by the detectives and Oswald.

"They had passed where I was standing approximately six or seven feet when I saw a man lunge toward Oswald and heard a shot. I saw several officers grab the man with the pistol and wrestle him to the floor. Immediately, they picked him up and brought him into the Jail Office and disarmed him. They then brought Oswald into the Jail Office and laid him on the floor. I called for a doctor and an ambulance, Code 3.

"As they were taking the man who did the shooting from the floor, I recognized him as Jack Ruby, who is a night club operator and well known in police circles. Ruby was placed on the Jail elevator and taken upstairs.

"The Jail intern came into the Jail Office and tried to give Oswald some attention, but the ambulance arrived, he was placed in it and taken to Parkland Hospital.

"I have known Ruby for several years. I have been in his business, The Silver Spur, 1717 S. Ervay, and The Vagas Club, 3508 Oak Lawn, both on and off duty. My visits to his places of business while on duty were for police business. My visits to his places of business while off duty were for personal recreation for my wife, myself and friends.

XEROX COPY

/ Ex.No.5074 WIGGINS,W. Dallas Deposition 3-24-64

WIGGINS EXHIBIT No. 5074

DL 44-1639

"I have not been in his places of [illegible] in the last three or four years. I did [illegible] prior to the shooting of Oswald.

"Respectfully submitted,

/s/ [illegible]
[illegible]
Lieutenant of Police
Service Division"

WIGGINS EXHIBIT No. 5074—Continued

1 Date December 3, 1963

Lieutenant WOODROW WIGGINS, 319 West Corning, Dallas, was informed of Agents identity; that he did not have to talk to Agents; that any statement he made could possibly be used against him in a court of law; and that he had the right of legal counsel.

Lieutenant WIGGINS is a platoon commander of the Dallas Police Department and as such, is in charge of the City Jail.

He related the following:

On November 24, 1963, he was on duty in the City Jail Office in the basement of the City Hall from 6:30 A.M. to 2:30 P.M. He had no particular assignment outside his legal duties to perform in the transfer of LEE HARVEY OSWALD from the City Jail to the County Jail.

The usual procedure in transferring a prisoner is for a Dallas County Deputy Sheriff or a Constable to present a warrant for a particular prisoner. These officers then go up to the fifth floor and obtain custody of the prisoner and take them down the elevator and put them in a paddy wagon for transfer. Usually these officers transfer several prisoners at one time.

On November 24, 1963, because of the nature of the crime OSWALD had been charged with he was not transferred in the usual manner.

When he, WIGGINS, came on duty at 6:30 A.M., he was informed by the police officer on duty at that time that the Federal Bureau of Investigation had telephoned and said that the Federal Bureau of Investigation had received a telephone call to the effect that someone was going to try and kill OSWALD when he was transferred to the County Jail.

Previously he, WIGGINS, had stationed two officers outside OSWALD's cell door at all times except when OSWALD was being interrogated.

Ex.No.5075 WIGGINS,W. Dallas Deposit 3-24-64

on 12/2/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents TOM E. CHAPOTON & ALLEN H. SMITH/jm Date dictated 12/2/63

764

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

WIGGINS EXHIBIT No. 5075

In view of the information received from the National Bureau of Investigation, WALTER decided to replace the jail trusty who normally operated the jail elevator with a uniformed officer. He assigned Patrolman S. G. WELLS to operate the jail elevator during the transfer of OSWALD.

Until OSWALD was brought down to the basement just prior to the shooting, he had last observed OSWALD in his cell on the fourth floor at about 8:45 A.M. At approximately 10:00 A.M., WILLIAMS received a call from one of his men on the fifth floor, name not recalled, that some men from Homicide were taking OSWALD out on a "tempo". He explained that a tempo was a written request for a prisoner to be taken from his cell to some other room for interview. The person who called him in the basement office was either Jimmy WILLSON, the assistant jailer or Patrolman Lucis MCMAHON, the desk man on the fifth floor.

Until a short time previous to OSWALD's transfer, WILLIAMS was in and out of the jail office in the corridor, halls and other areas in the basement on several occasions in connection with his duties in operating the City Jail. He was also busy with the booking of various prisoners. About 30 minutes prior to OSWALD's transfer, only one booking witness was to be seen, that one being Seymour Harvey ROBERT. He did not know who made this arrangement to see only this witness. He explained that various precautions to be used had been discussed in the jail office by police officials and I was cognizant of some of the security precautions being taken but received no particular assignment himself.

About 11:20 A.M., someone from the Homicide Division called him and said they were bringing OSWALD down. He said that this might have been Lieutenant WELLS but he was not sure. Before he could hang up the phone, he saw the lights on the jail elevator indicator showing that the elevator was descending and the party occupied from the elevator with OSWALD. He said that there were five police officers with OSWALD, that being Captain FRITZ, Lieutenant GEARY, officer LEAVELLE, officer CHANEY and he believed officer MOLLENKAMP. All of these officers were in the CID (Criminal Investigative Division) of the Dallas Police Department. Captain FRITZ came out first and asked if everything was ready. He did not remember whether or not he, WILLIAMS, observed Captain FRITZ but knew that everything was in readiness since he, WILLIAMS, had been out in the corridors previously. He had been the armored truck parking

WIGGINS EXHIBIT NO. 5075—Continued

on the Commerce Room, and had been the first of officers standing almost shoulder to shoulder stretching from the entrance to the jail office to the armored truck, a distance of some 40 feet. WIGGINS was standing by the desk in the jail office when the party emerged from the jail elevator and when Captain FRITZ asked if everything was ready, he, WIGGINS, stepped outside the jail office door and the group of police officers with OSWALD in their midst, were out past him, WIGGINS. They had proceeded some 6 or 7 feet from the jail office door when he, WIGGINS, saw a man lunge toward OSWALD and he heard the report of a gun. OSWALD and the Detectives on either side were in between him, WIGGINS, and the gun man and he did not see the pistol. Several of the officers grabbed this man and one of them grabbed the hand of the man, which contained the pistol and they brought him inside the jail office and disarmed him. It was when this man was being booked that he recognized him as JACK RUBY whom he knew personally. WIGGINS called for a doctor and an ambulance. OSWALD was also brought into the jail office and the intern, DILLAHUNTY came in and tried to give OSWALD first aid but the ambulance came and OSWALD was removed from the jail office and placed in it.

Lieutenant WILLIAMS [illegible] additional personnel assigned to him at this time during the remainder of OSWALD and received no assignments or instructions as to anything he should do during the transfer. Lieutenant WILLIAMS did not know who was in charge of activities and arrangements but did say that Chief CURRY, Inspector HOSTRUP, Captain JONES, Captain FRITZ, Lieutenant PIERCE, Sergeant BILL and Sergeant PEARCE were outside the jail office.

Prior to the time OSWALD was brought down in the jail elevator, uniform police officers had searched the basement area, which he presumed was a result of the tip that someone was going to try and kill OSWALD.

Lieutenant WILLIAMS stated that he would guess there were some 75 to 100 police officers present in the basement area when OSWALD was shot and that he would estimate there were some 75 to 100 newspaper reporters, television announcers, radio announcers and cameramen in the basement.

Wiggins Exhibit No. 5075—Continued

WC 11-1639

Lieutenant WIGGINS had no information as to security measures in effect at the time of the transfer. He knew of no unauthorized persons being present, he did not see RUBY come into the basement and did not see RUBY talking to anyone prior to the shooting or subsequent to the shooting. He had not seen RUBY prior [illegible] for the past three or four years. Lieutenant WIGGINS did not know the identity of the driver of the armored truck. Shortly after the shooting, some five or ten minutes, Mr. [illegible] the Secret Service Agent in charge of the Dallas Office of Secret Service, came into the jail office to [illegible] the phone so he presumed [illegible] had been in the basement during this time.

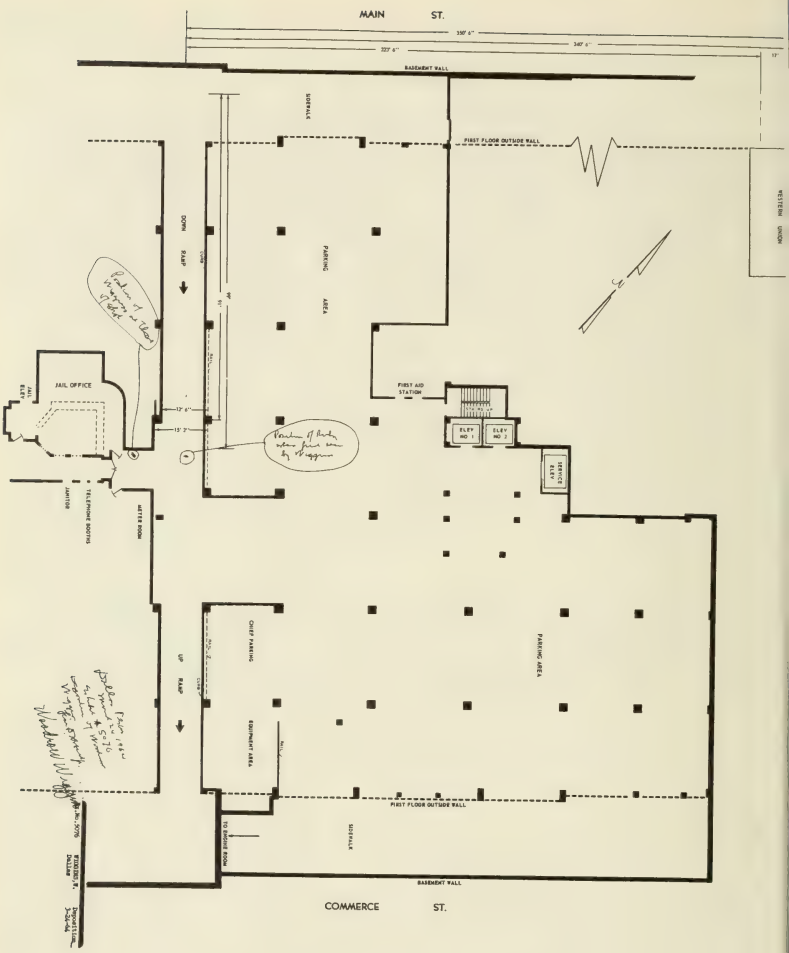
Lieutenant WIGGINS had known CLYDE RUBY for 12 or 13 years having contacted him on numerous occasions in connection with police matters, [illegible], having previously been assigned to the Burglary Squad prior to being assigned to the City Jail in 1958. He had also visited the Silver Spur and the Vegas Club, both operated by RUBY in Dallas. While off duty, these visits were for entertainment and on these occasions, he was accompanied by his wife or friends. He had not been in either of these establishments for three or four years.

Lieutenant WIGGINS has never been employed by RUBY in any capacity, in his spare time or for any other reason. He does not know of any police officers who have ever been employed by RUBY. He explained that some 12 or 14 years ago, a police regulation was put into effect that no Dallas police officers were to work in any establishment that sold beer.

Lieutenant WIGGINS knew of no association or relationship between [illegible] RUBY and [illegible] HOWLEY.

767

WIGGINS EXHIBIT NO. 5075—Continued



WIGGINS EXHIBIT NO. 5076

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3002

Ex NO. 3002
in Deposition of
Lawrence R. WILCOX of Dallas, Texas
3/31/64 WH

CO-2-34,030
Dallas Times Herald
Dallas, Texas
November 30, 1963

FUNDS WIRED TO OSWALD

Western Union Recalls Sending Message Prior to Assassination

Lee Harvey Oswald received small amounts of money via Western Union for several months prior to the assassination of President Kennedy, The Times Herald learned Saturday.

He sent a telegram himself—printed in a curious, crowded script—only a few days before the tragic afternoon.

Oswald was remembered at Western Union because he invariably argued with those persons who assisted him.

The sender of the sums of money —ranging up to $10 or possibly $20 at a time—was not known. Neither was the recipient of Oswald's message. Presumably, the FBI is investigating all messages involving both Oswald and his slayer, Jack Ruby, prior to the tragic weekend.

MESSAGES RECALLED

Oswald's messages at Western Union were recalled after he was shown on television.

This latest aspect of the case was revealed to The Times Herald at a time when hordes of federal agents were searching out all available clues and President Lyndon B. Johnson was appointing a potent presidential commission to investigate both the assassination and the slaying of the assassin.

The FBI already had been instructed to collect all available evidence and report it. In Washington, the Justice Department said Saturday it could not say anything at this time.

PROBE CONTINUING

"The investigation is continuing and all questions will be answered in the final report, but they will not be answered piecemeal.

"The report specifically will say what the FBI knew about Oswald,

See PROBE on Page 4

WILCOX EXHIBIT NO. 3002

Continued From Page 1

who might have said what to the Dallas police, or who said what to whom and when."

President Johnson has appointed a top-level bipartisan commission headed by Chief Supreme Court Justice Earl Warren.

The commission also includes Sen. Richard B. Russell, Democrat of Georgia; Sen. John Sherman, Republican of Kentucky; Rep. Hale Boggs, Democrat of Louisiana; Rep. Gerald Ford, Republican of Michigan; former Central Intelligence Agency Director Allen Dulles and former disarmament advisor John J. McCloy.

It is not known at the moment how this will affect plans for a court of inquiry as announced by Texas Atty. Gen. Waggoner Carr. The presidential commission, however, seems to have obviated the need for one or more congressional investigating committees.

MOVEMENTS RE-ENACTED

In preparation for its report to the Justice Department, the FBI Friday re-enacted movements of the fatal motorcade past the Texas School Book Depository Building.

Agents had done this Wednesday. The question Friday seemed to be the exact trajectory of the high-powered bullets believed fired by Oswald from a window of the building.

The prior activities of Jack Ruby, the nightclub operator who rushed up last Sunday in the basement of City Hall and sent a fatal bullet into Oswald, also are being sifted.

Saturday, it appeared as if both prosecution and defense were agreeable for a postponement of the Dec. 9 trial date into February.

MUCH TO BE DONE

Ruby's attorney, Tom Howard, said there is "much work to be done" in the case, both from defense and prosecution standpoints. He said an agreement on postponement because of work in reached on Dec. 9. The district attorney's office previously has indicated it may ask for postponement ecause of work in preparation of the case and the prospect of attempting to empanel a jury before Christmas.

Attorney Howard recalled earlier this week that his client informed him he had been in the Western Union office — only a short distance from the City Hall basement — minutes prior to the slaying of Oswald.

Ruby told his lawyer that a blonde known as "Little Lynn" had called him earlier Sunday and asked for $25 to pay room rent.

Ruby related to Howard that he drove past the assassination site, parked on a lot at Main and Expressway and wired the $25 to "Little Lynn." He said he walked the short distance to the Main Street entrance of the City Hall basement. Time of transmission on the money was 11:16 a.m. and the shooting of Oswald was timed at 11:21 a.m. Sunday.

CO-2-34,030
Dallas Times Herald
Dallas Texas
November 30, 1963

Wilcox Exhibit 3002

470

Exhibit No 3003 in deposition of Lawrence R. Wilcox of Dallas, Texas, 3/31/64 WJL

LEGAL - Subpoenas; Production of Messages

Dallas, December 3, 1963
52-5

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Semingsen: (2)

This is to supplement my report December 2 in connection with newspaper articles regarding messages and money orders for Ruby or Oswald.

The article which appeared in the Times Herald last Saturday was indicative of information given to me Tuesday of last week by Mr. Hamblen Early Night Manager at this office.

On my return to the office Monday, I reviewed the information contained in the newspaper article with Mr. Hamblen, reminding him of the statements he had made to me last week regarding the difficulty with Oswald in this office; and in particular his comment about the strange printing on the telegram which he had seen presented by Oswald. Mr. Hamblen admitted he had discussed various matters with a newspaper reporter regarding Oswald's visits to our office and stated that the reporter was Mr. Bob Fenley of the Dallas Times Herald. It has been confirmed that Mr. Fenley is a reporter with this newspaper. Mr. Hamblen's statement regarding his visit with Mr. Fenley is attached. Mr. Hamblen's statement also contains other information regarding previous business transactions with Oswald at this office. [See Wilcox Exhibit 3005 - WJL]

There is no doubt in my mind now but that the newspaper article stemmed from Mr. Hamblen's

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3003

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3003

visit with this newspaper reporter.

We will continue our investigation into this matter and forward reports of anything developed, which we believe will be of interest.

District Manager

Att.

Wilcox Exhibit 3003

Exhibit No. 3004 on deposition of
Lawson R. Wilcox at Dallas, Texas
3/31/64 WJC

LEGAL - Subpoenas; Production of Messages

Dallas, December 2, 1963
52-5

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Semingsen: (2)

This letter refers to the exchange of telegrams on November 30 with Mr. Paul, and your conversation by telephone December 1 with Mr. Bradford of my office regarding certain telegrams or money orders sent or received by Jack Ruby or Lee Harvey Oswald within recent weeks.

We have received inquiries from the following sources regarding the money order sent by Jack Ruby to Ft. Worth, November 24:

F.B.I.
U. S. Secret Service
Dallas Police
Newspaper reporters

In each case, the person or persons making inquiry were informed that if a subpoena was properly presented, we would have the message or money order Ruby is reported to have sent or received presented to the proper authorities. The subpoena must of course fully describe such communications.

Lt. P. G. McCaghren and another officer from the Dallas Police Department called on Customer Service Manager W. L. Townsley and Senior Delivery Manager's Clerk D. E. Lane on Friday, November 29, regarding a $25 money order sent by Jack Ruby at 11:17 A.M. on November 24 to Karen Bennet, Will Call, Ft. Worth, Texas. The officers requested Mr. Lane to

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3004

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3004

identify Jack Ruby from numerous photographs they had in their possession at the time. Mr. Lane reports that he did identify Ruby to the officers. The officers then asked Mr. Lane approximately how much time elapsed between the time he accepted the money order from Ruby and the time he, Mr. Lane, stamped the filing time on it. Mr. Lane replied approximately two or three minutes. The officers questioned Mr. Lane if he had ever seen Ruby before and Mr. Lane answered in the affirmative; that he had waited on Ruby at the counter on several past occasions. This breach of our rules on the part of Mr. Lane is not considered too serious, since it is general knowledge by the press and others, through Ruby's own admission, that such a money order was sent by him; however, the matter has been fully reviewed with Mr. Lane.

On Sunday night, November 24, just before Late Night Manager Betty Bedwell reported for duty, one of the counter clerks on duty at the time made a verbal statement to Mrs. Bedwell similiar to the following: "What did you think about 'your friend' Ruby killing Oswald?" Mrs. Bedwell replied that she would never have figured Ruby as that type person because he always seemed very mild mannered. Further conversation then developed between these two employees which apparently was overheard by two gentlemen from the press, who were sitting at a lobby desk. One of them began to question Mrs. Bedwell about Ruby. Mrs. Bedwell told the newspaper reporter that Mr. Ruby was just another customer and that she could not give him any information as to Ruby's business. The reporter continued to fire questions at Mrs. Bedwell such as: "Who did he wire money to, how much, where to, etc." Mrs. Bedwell replied that she did not know whether Ruby had wired money and she would not be able to say that he did even if she did know it for a fact. The reporter replied, "Well, just lost an exclusive." The name of the newspaper reporter was unknown to Mrs. Bedwell.

The following inquiries have been received regarding any messages and/or money orders sent or received involving Lee Harvey Oswald:

F.B.I.
U. S. Secret Service
Dallas Police
Newspaper reporters

In all cases we have informed the person or persons making inquiry that we would need a regular subpoena fully describing any such records before they could be produced, for information of proper authorities.

Specifically, these inquiries have been made of us: on Saturday, November 30, FBI Agent Charley Brown called Mr. Townsley at his home and they discussed the amount of work involved, costs, and length of time it would take to search our files in an effort to locate the money orders and messages referred to in the Times Herald article. Mr. Brown informed Mr. Townsley that he wanted the information just in case his Washington headquarters office suddenly required him to have the search made and he wanted to be prepared. Messrs. Brown and Townsley did not discuss any particular telegram or money order, and Mr. Townsley did not disclose any information about any existing money order or message relative to Oswald. Mr. Townsley informed Mr. Brown that any specific information about any money order or message in our files must come through usual legal channels by means of a subpoena, etc.; that when it came time to make a search or to produce any records that he should get in touch with me.

At approximately 10:00 A.M. on November 30 Senior Supervisor E. D. Roth telephoned Assistant Operations Manager A. I. English at home and reported that FBI Agent Odum had requested him, Mr. Roth, to give him a copy of the press report filed by a Mr. O'Leary, addressed to the Evening Star, Washington, D.C., approximately 5,000 words. Mr. English told Mr. Roth to not give the press copy to Mr. Odum and that he, Mr. English, would be down to the office shortly.

Wilcox Exhibit 3004

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3004—Continued

When Mr. English arrived at the office, Mr. Roth informed him that FBI Agent Odum was apparently with Mr. O'Leary at the Adolphus Hotel, and that Mr. Odum would call back by telephone. Mr. English told Mr. Roth that we would be glad to furnish Mr. O'Leary, sender of the press, with a confirmation copy of his press report upon proper identification and at the usual cost. Mr. English then proceeded to run off a confirmation copy which is now filed with the carbon copy of this letter to you. Later in the day Mr. Odum did call back on the telephone and still wanted the press copy. Mr. Odum was informed that we could not give it to him but would be glad to turn it over to Mr. O'Leary, the sender. Mr. Odum then stated that Mr. O'Leary had left town and we heard nothing further from him.

Mr. English received a telephone call from FBI Agent Brown at approximately 12:00 P.M. November 30, and said that he had previously handled matters with Mr. Townsley, but could not get him on the telephone. Mr. Brown then told Mr. English about the Times Herald article and stated that since the Herald was so definite about the matter his Washington office would insist that he find out the facts. Mr. English again told Mr. Brown that he knew absolutely nothing about the matter and did not know where the Herald had obtained the information; that it appeared to him a reporter perhaps had enlarged upon some small bit of information from some source.

When the Times Herald dated November 30 hit the streets we received inquiries from various reporters. One was from a Mr. Whittiker of UPI and the other, we believe, was from Mr. Dugger of the Washington Post. Mr. English told both gentlemen that he knew nothing of the Herald article. When these inquiries started coming in, Mr. English put out a bulletin to all departments reminding all concerned again about the importance of secrecy of communications.

Later in the day on November 30 two other reporters questioned Mr. English about the Times Herald

article. The name of one of the men was a Mr. King of UPI and the other was connected with NBC. Mr. English told both gentlemen that he knew nothing about the article and that he knew nothing of any such messages or money orders and, in any event, court procedure is always necessary to obtain any communications filed by the public.

Mr. English was telephoned at his home at approximately 5:00 P.M. on November 30 by Mr. Gettis of the Dallas Morning News. Mr. Gettis asked about the Herald article and Mr. Gettis was given the same answer as previously given the UPI and NBC representatives. Mr. Gettis then asked whether or not there had been a breach of security. Mr. English reported that he did not think so as our employees were regularly reminded of the rules in this connection. Mr. Gettis was told that copies of any messages or money orders could be obtained only through set court procedures.

When all of this broke Mr. English, called our class 9-C Agent, Mr. Shores, at Irving, Texas and reminded him of Rule 24 of the Tariff Book, and Mr. Shores said he and his employees strictly observed that rule. However, Mr. Shores did say that any money orders to Mrs. Oswald were turned over to the Irving Police; that he understood Secret Service men wanted to see them. Mr. Shores was informed that unless money orders were addressed in care of the police, he should arrange to deliver them as addressed. Mr. Shores was very cooperative and we do not believe there were any unguarded statements made by him to outsiders. We are looking into the matter of delivering Mrs. Oswald's money orders in care of the Irving police and a further report will be made to you if any important information is developed in this regard.

We are continuing our investigation of this whole affair and a further report will be made to you, as soon as Early Night Manager C. A. Hamblen and other employees are questioned.

Wilcox
District Manager

Wilcox Exhibit 3004

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3004—Continued

Dallas Texas Dec.2,1963

Mr.Wilcox:

With reference to the many stories that have been published in regard to the passing of our late President, John F Kennedy. I here within the past ten days talked to many reporters from Japan to Switzerland including many from the United States and recall of only one time giving a reporter anything about the happening's in Dallas.

I was in conversation with a reporter at the counter and remarked to him that I was watching my TV enjoying the Ernie Ford show when word was flashed that the President had been shot and that I thought to myself what a coincedence it was that I recognized the picture of the accused gunman when I recognized it when he was slain in jail. He asked me how I could remember so vividly the photo and my answer to him that the picture was or was the split image of a party that had caused me a hard time on several instance's in his transaction's of business with in the past several months. (Mr. Bob Pendley was the reporter)

As I recall several week's ago Mr. Aubrey Lewis had trouble paying this party a Money Order, he expected to get same without proper ID, he was informed to get some ID and come back and get paid, and as Mr. Lewis recall he returned about one hour later with Navy ID card and a library card and was paid a small amount with this ID and after payment made and party left the office Mr Lewis remarked to me I would like to pinch the head's of people of his character.

The last time I recall this party being in the office was several days back when Mrs. McClure made attempt to wait on the customer and he was so demanding and exacting and we were very busy I was called to the counter to assist her, he was asking for physical delivery and a report of delivery on telegram being sent, I explained to him that the adm had telegraph equiptment in office and all telegrams were sent over private lines but I would get for a report of delivery which would be a collect telegram back to him and he declined this service, the telegram was rated and money was accepted and the sender used the pay fone in the lobby and left our office.

This was a nightletter to Washington D.C.

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3005

Wilcox Exhibit No. 3005

Dallas, Texas, Dec. 4, 1963

Mr. Wilcox:

This statement refers to a portion of Mr. Hamblen's written statement dated Dec. 2 in which Mr. Hamblen stated that he recalls I had trouble paying a money order to a man named Oswald several weeks ago because the payee did not have proper identification; that Oswald was informed to get some identification and return and he would be paid; that he did return about an hour later with a Navy identification card and a library card and was paid a small sum of money.

I do recall relieving Mr. Archie Rowell on Tuesday, Oct. 29, on the early night money order position, while Mr. Rowell was relieving Mrs. Bedwell during the last week of her vacation. As I recall, I did have difficulty paying a small money order to a man, who struck me as being a "feminine type" person, however, I cannot remember his name. The reason I happen to recall the incident out of the great number of money orders paid by me at the front counter is because he gave me so much trouble regarding such a small money order. While I do not remember the name of the payee, I do recall it was delivered to some one at the Y.M.C.A. on North Ervay Street. I also recall the payee of the money order in question was accompanied by another man of Spanish descent.

Lee Harvey Lee Lewis

Exhibit No. 3006 on deposition of Lawrence R. Wilcox of Dallas, Texas, 3/31/64

WDL

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3006

WILCOX EXHIBIT NO. 3006

MR. WILCOX

I HAVE PERSONALLY EXAMINED THE SIX CASH TELEGRAMS FOUR TO WASHINGTON DC ONE TO BOSTON MASS AND ONE TO BRAZIL AMD NONE FIT THE DESCRIPTION OF THE PENCIL TYPED COPY THAT WAS ACCEPTED AT OUR COUNTER APPROXIMATELY TEN DAYS PRIOR TO THE DEATH OF OUR PRESIDENT

AS I RECALL THIS TELEGRAM WAS GIVEN TO US SOMETIME BETWEEN TEN AND ELEVEN PM. THE TELEGRAM AS I RECALL WAS SENT TO THE SECRETARY OF THE NAVY AND THE SENDER WAS REQUESTING MESSENGER DELIVERY AND A REPORT OF DELIVERY, DUE TO THE SENDER BEING SO INSISTENT AND EXACTING RE THE TELEGRAM MRS MCCLURE ASKED MY ASSISTANCE. I EXPLAINED TO THE SENDER THAT PHYSICAL DELIVERY WOULD NOT ~~X~~ BE MADE AS THE ADSE HAD TELEGRAPH EQUIPTMENT IN THEIR OFFICE AND I ALSO ASKED HIM IF HE WOULD LIKE A REPORT OF DELIVERY ON THE TELEGRAM AND AFTER EXPLAINING THAT IT WOULD BE A COLLECT TELEGRAM FROM WASHDC TO HIM HE DECLINED TO ACCEPT THIS SERVICE.

THIS WAS A CASH TELEGRAM ACCOUNTED FOR BY MRS MCCLURE AS A NIGHTLETTER.

THE TELEGRAM IN QUESTION WAS IN A ODD PRINTED TYPE WHICH I IMAGINE CAUSED ME TO REMEMBER SO WELL..

C. A. Hamblen

DALLAS TEXAS DEC 5 1963.

Exhibit No. 3007 in deposition of Lawrence E. Wilcox at Dallas, Tex., 3/31/64 LEW

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3007

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3007

Exhibit no 3008 in deposition of Lawrence R. Wilcox at Dallas, Texas, 3/31/64 cdh

DECEMBER 4, 1963

MR WILCOX,

REFERENCE OUR CONVERSATION YESTERDAY IN CONNECTION WITH THE FILING OF MESSAGES BY LEE HARVEY OSWALD, I DO NOT RECALL THE INCIDENT WHICH MR HAMBLEN HAS MADE REFERENCE TO IN HIS STATEMENT TO YOU. HE POINTED OUT THAT HE IS QUITE SURE THAT MR OSWALD FILED A MESSAGE TO THE SECRETARY OF NAVY, ASKING FOR A REPORT PERSONAL DELIVERY. MR HAMBLEN FURTHER STATED THAT THE SENDER OF THE MESSAGE WAS IN DIRE NEED OF A HAIRCUT AND ALSO THAT HE USED THE PAY TELEPHONE IN THE LOBBY AFTER HAVING COMPLETED THIS TRANSACTION.

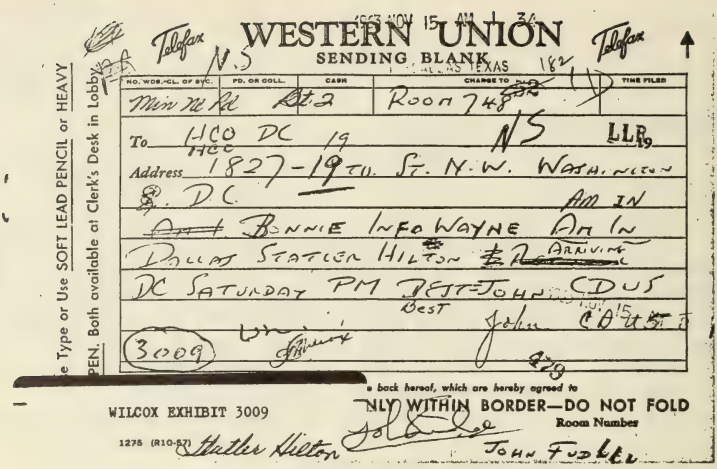
MR HAMBLEN SAYS THAT I WAITED ON THIS PARTY AND CALLED HIM TO THE COUNTER TO ASSIST ME WHEN I FOUND THAT I COULD NOT CONDONE THE SENDER'S ARROGANT ATTITUDE. I DO NOT REMEMBER ANYTHING ABOUT THIS AND I FEEL SURE THAT HAD I HAD THIS MUCH TROUBLE WITH SOMEONE I COULD SURELY REMEMBER SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

I FEEL THAT MR HAMBLEN IS CONFUSED ABOUT THIS AND POSSIBLY HAS OSWALD MIXED UP WITH SOMEONE WHO LOOKS VERY MUCH AS HE. I AM SORRY I CAN BE OF NO HELP TO YOU BUT I DO NOT RECALL EVER HAVING SEEN LEE HARVEY OSWALD IN THIS OFFICE.

D. J. MCCLURE

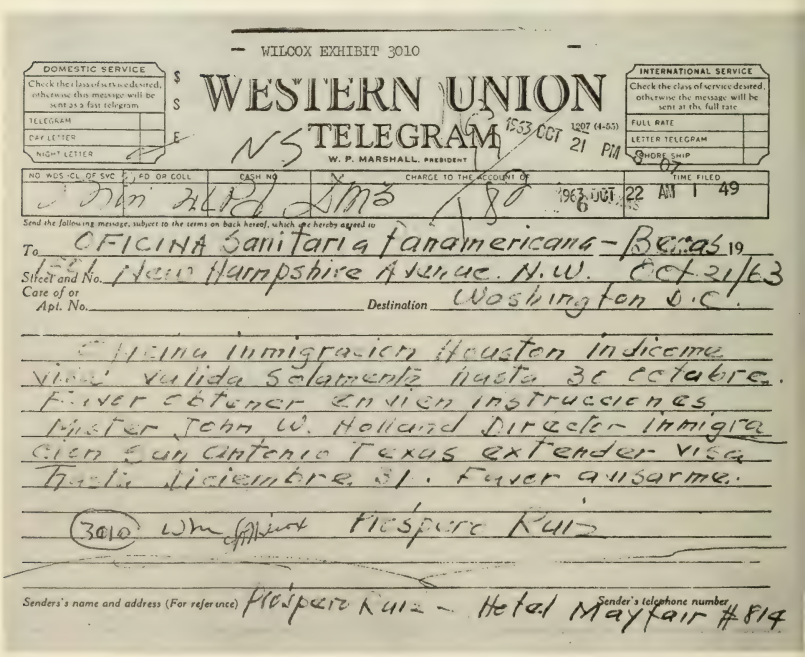
D J McClure

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3008



WESTERN UNION
SENDING BLANK
Telefax N.S Telefax
Room 748
To HCO DC 19 N.S LLR 19
Address 1827-19TH. ST. N.W. WASH. DC.
BONNIE INFO WAYNE
DALLAS STATLER HILTON
DC SATURDAY PM DEPT JOHN CDS
BEST
3009
WILCOX EXHIBIT 3009
1275 (R10-57) Statler Hilton
JOHN FUDLER

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3009



WILCOX EXHIBIT 3010
WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT
DOMESTIC SERVICE
INTERNATIONAL SERVICE
NS
1963 OCT 21 PM
1963 OCT 22 AM 1 49
To OFICINA Sanitaria Panamericana - Bureau 19
Street and No. 1501 New Hampshire Avenue. N.W. Oct 21/63
Care of or Apt. No. Destination Washington D.C.
Oficina Inmigracion Houston Indiceme
Visa Valida Solamente hasta 31 octubre.
Favor obtener envien instrucciones
Mister John W. Holland Director Inmigra
cion San Antonio Texas extender Visa
Hasta Diciembre 31. Favor avisarme.
3010
Prospero Ruiz
Senders's name and address (For reference) Prospero Ruiz - Hotel Mayfair #814

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3010

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3011

DOMESTIC SERVICE

WESTERN UNION

TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

1207 (4-55)

INTERNATIONAL SERVICE

Check the class of service desired; otherwise the message will be sent at the full rate.

FULL RATE

LETTER TELEGRAM

SHORE SHIP

NUMBER OF WORDS	FULL RATE	CASH NO.	CHARGE TO THE ACCOUNT OF	TIME FILED
90 NL	NL	LB11	546	

To LLR 11 - 1 C 19

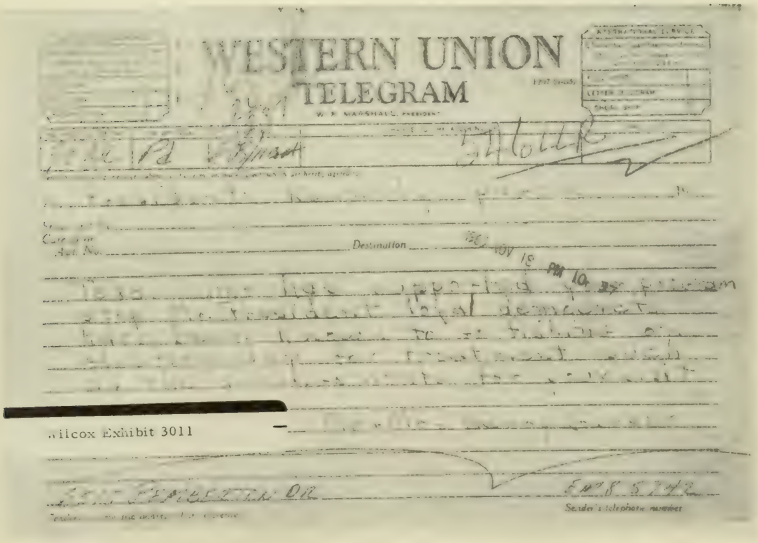
Street and No.

Care of or Apt. No. Destination

Sender's name and address (for reference)

Sender's telephone number

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3011



WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3011—Continued

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3012

DOMESTIC SERVICE

WESTERN UNION

TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

Send the following message, subject to the terms on back hereof, which are hereby agreed to

To

Street and No.
Care of or
Apt. No.

Senders name and address (For reference)

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3012

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3013

DOMESTIC SERVICE

WESTERN UNION

TELEGRAM

W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

INTERNATIONAL SERVICE

Check the class of service desired, otherwise the message will be sent at full rate

FULL RATE
LETTER TELEGRAM
SHORE SHIP

NO. WDS. | NO. OF CELL | CASH NO. | CHARGE TO THE ACCOUNT OF | TIME FILED

Send the following message, subject to the terms on back hereof, which are hereby agreed to

To

Street and No.
Care of or
Apt. No.

Destination

Senders name and address (For reference)

Sender's telephone number

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3013

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3014

DOMESTIC SERVICE
Check one class of service desired; otherwise this message will be sent as a full telegram
TELEGRAM
DAY LETTER
NIGHT LETTER

$ S S E

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

1213 (4-55)

INTERNATIONAL SERVICE
Check the class of service desired; otherwise the message will be sent at the full rate
FULL RATE
LETTER TELEGRAM
SHORE-SHIP

NO. WDS-CL. OF SVC.	TIME FILED
53 FDL	6:30

FD. OR COLL.	CASH NO.	CHARGE TO THE ACCOUNT OF	TIME FILED
		LLM	

Send the following message, subject to the terms on back hereof, which are hereby agreed to

To HOME DEPOT SEATTLE CO Nov 21 1963

Street and No. 311 SUMMIT AVE E
Care of or
Apt. No. Destination BOSTON MASS.

TOSHIBA CARDS CREDIT VERIFIED
CUSTOMER WOULD LIKE TO SUGGEST YOU
PURCHASE PER CENT IN THE AMOUNT
OVER ABOVE RATE OR COMPANY OCCASION
WOULD LIKE FOR STILL MORE NUMBER PLEASE
CHARGE TO THE BANK AMERICARD BANK AND
ROOM NUMBER BANK STOP THE DALLAS AREAS
OF DALLAS FEDERAL SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATION

Senders's name and address (For reference) (3014) W. L. Chance Sender's telephone number

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3014

DOMESTIC SERVICE
Check one class of service desired; otherwise this message will be sent as a full telegram
TELEGRAM
DAY LETTER
NIGHT LETTER

$ S S E

WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAM
W. P. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT

1213 (4-55)

INTERNATIONAL SERVICE
Check the class of service desired; otherwise the message will be sent at the full rate
FULL RATE
LETTER TELEGRAM
SHORE-SHIP

NO. WDS-CL. OF SVC.	FD. OR COLL.	CASH NO.	CHARGE TO THE ACCOUNT OF	TIME FILED
			123 HDL	

Send the following message, subject to the terms on back hereof, which are hereby agreed to

3:22 PM 9 30 19

To [redacted]

Street and No. [redacted]
Care of or
Apt. No. Destination

LLM

[redacted] DALLAS TEXAS

HERB

Room No 2356

Senders's name and address (For reference) [redacted] PHILS OFFICE Sender's telephone number

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3014—Continued

Ex. No. 3015 on deposition
of Lawrence R. Wilcox at
Dallas, Texas, 3/3/64

LEGAL - Subpoenas; Production of Messages

Dallas, December 6, 1963
52-5

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Semingsen: (3)

Please refer to my two previous letters December 2 and December 3, regarding the recent newspaper article in the Times Herald, with reference to the Oswald case.

Following is a brief resume regarding the search of our files for any telegrams sent by or money orders received by Lee Harvey Oswald.

A news article appeared in the Dallas Times Herald November 30, 1963, stating that Oswald received small amounts of money ranging up to $10.00 or possibly $20.00 at a time via Western Union for several months prior to the assassination of President Kennedy; that Oswald sent a telegram himself, printed in a curious, crowded script only a few days before the assassination; and that Oswald was remembered at Western Union because he invariably argued with those employees who assisted him. Copies of these newspaper articles are attached.

After the article appeared in the Times Herald November 30, we were beseiged by inquiries from the press, Dallas Police, FBI, and U. S. Secret Service for more definite information than that which appeared in the Times Herald.

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3015

We questioned and obtained written statements from all employees in our office who may have had occasion to be queried about messages or money orders purported to have been sent or received by Oswald. After reviewing the statements made by our employees, we have concluded that the information appearing in the Dallas Times Herald was the result of the conversation between Early Night Manager C. A. Hamblen and Bob Fenley, a reporter for the Dallas Times Herald

The information contained in the Times Herald article was identical to that which Mr. Hamblen gave me verbally on Tuesday, November 26, when he was telling me of his experiences with Oswald. This same information appeared in the Kansas City newspapers, Kansas City, where I was visiting over the Thanksgiving holidays, and I immediately recognized the information as being the same as that which Mr. Hamblen had told me November 26. Following Mr. Hamblen's statement to me on November 26, I asked that he describe this message fully to Mr. Pirtle, Bookkeeping Manager, and then ask Mr. Pirtle to send the message to me under personal cover. When Mr. Pirtle read the article in the Dallas Times Herald, November 30, he immediately recalled that the information was the same as that given to him verbally by Mr. Hamblen.

We have made a thorough search of our cash sent paid and sent collect message files for the period September 1 through November 22, 1963, for messages signed by Lee Harvey Oswald or his known aliases, Alek James Hidell and O. H. Lee, but no messages were found.

We have carefully checked through all money orders paid through Dallas branch offices and messenger stations for the entire months of September, October, and November, 1963, and were unable to locate any money orders payable to Alek James

Hidell, O. H. Lee, or Lee Harvey Oswald. We have completed a search of will call Main Office files for September, October and November, 1963, but did not find any money orders payable to Alek James Hidell, O. H. Lee, or Lee Harvey Oswald.

Mr. Hamblen's written statement refers to a money order made payable to Oswald several weeks ago on which Mr. A. L. Lewis, Relief Clerk, had difficulty in paying. Mr. Lewis has stated he does not recall the payee's name and that the transaction in question was a money order addressed to someone at the YMCA, 605 North Ervay Street, and that the date of the occurrence was Tuesday, October 29, 1963. We have searched the paid money orders and extracted all money orders payable to anyone at the YMCA during October and November in an effort to locate the money order which both Messrs. Hamblen and Lewis say Mr. Lewis had difficulty in paying. Mr. Lewis does not recognize any of the several money orders that were extracted as covering the particular case he and Mr. Hamblen alluded to.

Since we find no trace of any message sent by or money orders received by Oswald under his right name or his aliases, it appears to me that Mr. Hamblen's statement is purely a figment of imagination and that no such records exist.

Mr. Hamblen stated to me yesterday, December 5, that the message filed by the party he is confident was Oswald, was a paid night letter filed about ten days prior to November 22, addressed to the Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D.C. I had all the cash messages destined Washington, D.C. from the latter part of October through November 22, extracted from our files. There were four such messages. In addition, because of the peculiar type of printing, one other message destined Boston and one to Brazil was also included for Mr. Hamblin to review, but he did not find the message in question.

He stated that the message he saw was a night letter accounted for as a cash message by Mrs. McClure and that he assisted in the acceptance of the message because the sender was insisting on a report of physical delivery of the message. After he explained the method of delivery and the price of the report of delivery, Mr. Hamblen stated the sender decided not to request the report of delivery. Mr. Hamblen's statement is attached.

We have searched the message files about three times for this message without any success and have also matched out all cash messages with the cash sheets turned in by Mrs. McClure to see if we can account for all the cash messages she accepted during the period November 1 to November 21 inclusive. All her cash messages were accounted for, and nothing was found that even resembles the message Mr. Hamblen describes. In my opinion this positively proves his entire story to be fictitious.

With reference to the newspaper article by Henry Machirella, titled "Dallas Walks With Guilt", November 26, appearing in a New York newspaper, I have thoroughly questioned all employees who wait on the counter and who may have had occasion to make such a statement to the newspaper reporter and so far have been unable to find any employee who may have made such a remark as that quoted in the news article.

I am making this an occasion to reissue the instructions pertaining to secrecy of communications in an effort to again impress all employees with the urgency of not divulging information regarding communication matters to unauthorized persons.

Statements made by all employees obtained during our investigation are also attached for your information.

District Manager

Att.

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3015—Continued

Ex. No 3016 in deposition of Lawrence R. Wilcox on Dec 5 Texas 3/31/64

LEGAL - Subpoenas; production of messages

Dallas, December 9, 1963
52-5

PERSONAL & CONFIDENTIAL

Mr. Semingsen: (3)

The original money order application covering a $25.00 money order telegraphed to Karen Bennet, will call Ft. Worth, Texas, from Jack Ruby, filed at 11:17 A.M. on November 24, 1963, is attached to this letter.

On the afternoon of November 24, Early Night Operations Manager M. J. O'Riley informed Assistant Operations Manager A. I. English that he was looking for a money order application filed by Jack Ruby that morning. Mr. English asked Mr. O'Riley why he wanted it, and Mr. O'Riley said that a Dallas Times Herald reporter had called about the money order and he, Mr. O'Riley, was to call the reporter back. Mr. English told Mr. O'Riley that he would take care of the matter.

Mr. English removed the original money order application filed by Jack Ruby from the traffic files, after making a skeleton of it, and locked the application in his desk. Mr. English did not call the newspaper reporter, and as far as he knows, the reporter did not call back about the money order. Mr. English kept the original application under lock and key until the day it was due in the bookkeeping department, and then handed it personally to Mr. Pirtle, Bookkeeping Manager, with the suggestion that Mr. Pirtle do something to protect the application and prevent it from reaching unauthorized hands.

Mr. Pirtle states that, to the best of his recollection, the Ruby money order application was turned over to him by Mr. English on November 27 at

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016

which time Mr. Pirtle had a dummy application made to be forwarded to the money order auditor, Minneapolis. The original money order application was then released to Customer Service Manager W. L. Townsley to be held under lock and key, because we were confident the record would be needed in subsequent investigation.

Mr. Townsley informed me of the existance of the Ruby money order application on Monday morning, November 25, the day after the money order was filed. Mr. Townsley informed me that Mr. English had the application locked up in his desk. In the meantime, Mr. English had relinquished the application to Mr. Pirtle. Mr. Townsley obtained the application from Mr. Pirtle and brought it down to my office. I instructed Mr. Townsley to keep the application locked in his desk until it was needed at a later date. On Monday, November 25, I personally received several calls from FBI agents and a personal visit from Lt. P. G. McCaghren of the Dallas Police Department asking about the money order filed by Ruby. All were informed proper legal procedure would have to be followed to obtain any MOD or message.

On Monday morning, December 2, after we had started our investigation as a result of the Times Herald article on November 30 regarding the Oswald matter, Office Manager R. T. Bradford asked Mr. Townsley for the Ruby money order application and the application has been locked up in Mr. Bradford's desk until now.

Senior Delivery Manager's Clerk D. E. Lane waited on Jack Ruby, when Ruby filed the money order in question on November 24. Mr. Lane reports that Ruby asked him for a receipt saying: "I do get a receipt, don't I, for I need it to get my money back, as this is one of my employees." Mr. Lane assured Ruby that he did get a receipt after which the receipt was made out and handed to him. Ruby then left the office. No other conversation transpired between Mr. Lane and Ruby. Mr. Lane states positively that Ruby made no remark about Oswald or President Kennedy's assassination at the time the money order was filed.

Mr. Lane says that he knew Ruby by having waited on him at our counter on other occasions, as he, Mr. Lane, had sold him express orders in the past and he believes Ruby may have sent other telegraphic

money orders at some previous time. When Mr. Lane learned of Oswald's shooting, he was quite astonished, because the shooting occured shortly after he had waited on Ruby.

Lieutenants McCagren and Revill of the Dallas Police Department came in our office November 29 asking about the Ruby money order. They called on Mr. Townsley as I was out of the city on that date. The officers then asked Mr. Townsley who Mr. Lane was, and Mr. Townsley pointed to Mr. Lane whose desk is in close proximity of that occupied by Mr. Townsley. Mr. Townsley then called Mr. Lane over to his desk where the officers questioned Mr. Lane.

Mr. Lane reports that Lieutenants McCagren and Revill asked him whether he would know Jack Ruby who had wired money to Karen Bennet at Ft. Worth on November 24. Mr. Lane said that he would recognize Ruby since he recalled waiting on him on the date of the money order, and had waited on Ruby at the counter at other times. Mr. Lane did not tell the officers anything about the money order, although they seemed to have full knowledge of it before coming to our office. The officers asked Mr. Lane whether Ruby had a hat on, and he replied that he was wearing a hat. They then handed Mr. Lane several photographs the officers had in their possession at the time. Mr. Lane picked out the photograph he knew to be Jack Ruby. The officers then made a record of Mr. Lane's name and address. This breach of our rules on the part of Mr. Lane is not considered too serious, since at this time the existence of the money order was general knowledge by the press and others, through Ruby's own admission that such a money order had been sent by him; however, the matter has been fully reviewed with Mr. Lane.

Messrs. Bradford, English, O'Riley, Pirtle, and Townsley have assured me that they have not disclosed any information regarding the Ruby money order

to anybody outside of our organization. Written statements from the following employees are attached:

Mrs. Betty Bedwell
A. I. English
Miss Bess Mildred Francis
D. E. Lane
E. T. Pirtle
Ward Townsley

District Manager

Att.

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016—Continued

Dallas, December 6, 1963

Mr. Wilcox:

Approximately, November 1, 1962, I went to work as the Late Night Manager, and this is when I first came to know Mr. Ruby as one of our customers.

During this period of approximately one year, I have waited on Mr. Ruby with a degree of regularity when he made purchases of American Express orders. Sometimes, he would be in frequently, and other times, I would not see him for several weeks. He usually came in around 3:00AM after closing his club, and I do recall that about the second time I waited on him, I asked him for his name and he asked me to show his club name as the purchaser...so the stubs were either marked with the name Carousel Club or Vegas Club, whichever the case might be. I think the majority of the money orders sold would show the purchaser as "Carousel Club, 1312 ½ Commerce St." Most of these money orders were in the amount of fifty dollars, with an occasional order in the amount of forty dollars. I have never taken a "wire" money order from Mr. Ruby, and I am fairly sure that I have not waited on him since my return from vacation on November 3, 1963.

Betty Bednarek

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016—Continued

Mr. Bradford:

This refers to the the money order application filed by Jack Ruby on November 24. I was at the office on Sunday, November 24. That afternoon shortly after 3PM Mr. O'Riley told me he was looking for the money order application. I asked him why and he said a reporter from the Dallas Times Herald had contacted him and had asked O'Riley to call him back. I told Mr. O'Riley I would take care of the matter. I went to the files, took the original application out and substituted a brief skeleton. I then kept the application under lock and key in my desk until the day it was due in the Bookkeeping Department. I then took the money order application to Mr. Pirtle and handed it to him personally with the suggestion that precautions be taken to not let it fall in unauthorized hands. I had kept Mr. Wilcox filled in as to where the application was. As for the Times Herald reporter - I did not call him back and as far as I know, he did not call back.

AIE
12/6-63.
(A. I. English)

Mr. English:

I transmitted the "Jack Ruby" money order of November 24 going to a payee at Ft. Worth, Texas. At the time I transmitted the money order I knew nothing of the connection between it and happenings at the City Hall.

I did not connect the money order with the shooting until I heard the name "Jack Ruby" mentioned on TV. I was on vacation the week following Sunday when the money order was filed. This is all I know about it.

Beca Mildred Francis

Dallas, December 9, 1963. Automatic Operator.

Wilcox Exhibit 3016

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016—Continued

Dallas, Texas, December 9, 1963.

Mr. Wilcox:

When Jack Ruby came into the counter to file his money order on November 24th, he was not carrying any articles, like camera, brief case etc.

The only communications between Mr. Ruby and myself were these words "I stated good morning and he replied goodmorning" I then figured the money order charges and while doing so Mr. Ruby asked me if he got a receipt. I assured him that I did make him a receipt then he stated that it was for getting his money back from his employee Karen Bennet. I made out his receipt handed it to him and he left.

When I learned of Oswald's assasination "I said that is not possible for he was just here". I did not report to anyone that I had taken this money order just previous to the shooting.

I have waited on Mr. Ruby on several previous occasions, principally, on the late night shift when I was relieving on it. He usually purchased american express money order and as I recall always gave the address of his the Carousel as his home address.

When Mr. Ruby left he left by the door on the left hand side and turned toward city hall.

Dayle E. Lane

Dallas, December 6, 1963

Mr. Wilcox:

The original money order application dated November 24 payable to Karen Bennet, Ft. Worth, Texas, from Jack Ruby, to my recollection was turned over to me by Mr. English on November 27 at which time a dummy application was prepared and the original released to Mr. Townsley, who advised he was turning it over to Mr. Wilcox.

E. Price

Wilcox Exhibit 3016

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016—Continued

Dallas, Texas, December 6, 1963

Mr. Wilcox:

Regarding the original application of the money order Jack Ruby sent to Fort Worth, Texas, on Sunday the 24th of November, a Times Herald reporter called Mr. O'Riley, Sunday afternoon, November 24th, and informed him that the money order had been sent, and said that no doubt it would be of major importance in the investigation of the case, and asked Mr. O'Riley to look it up and call him back.

Mr. English was present at the time, Sunday November 24, and suggested to Mr. O'Riley that he (Mr. English) look it up, which he did. Mr. English removed the money order application from the file, replacing it with a skeleton, but did not call the newspaper reporter back, and instead, placed the application in his desk.

I knew the money order had been sent by Jack Ruby, because I was at the office that Sunday, the 24th, and when the name of the person who shot Oswald was announced, Mr. Lane, who took the order from Jack Ruby, said that he had sent a money order just a few minutes before he went to the City Hall and did the killing.

Realizing that this would turn out to be a very important piece of paper, I thought that I had better obtain it from our files, and ask Mr. Wilcox what he desired that we do with it as I was certain that one or more law enforcement officers would come to me with questions, or wanting to see it, and I knew we wouldn't want anyone discussing it, or showing it around. Monday, the 25th, when I called the service department, they said Mr. English had it, and then I called Mr. English and told him my thoughts about it. He said he had come to the same conclusion so he brought the application to Mr. Wilcox.

On November 29th, the day Mr. Wilcox was out of the city, Lts. Revill and McCaghren of the local police department came in asking about this money order. They asked who Mr. Lane was and I pointed him out, then they talked to him a few minutes. They produced some pictures, but at that time, my telephone rang, and I was not in on their complete conversation with Mr. Lane.

[redacted] Ivan Lowrey

Wilcox Exhibit 3016

WILCOX EXHIBIT No. 3016—Continued

EX. NO. 3017 on deposition of Lawrence R. Wilcox at Dallas, Texas, 3/31/64

Dallas, Texas, December 6, 1963.

Mr. Wilcox:

On Sunday the 24th of November, I was working the counter while the money order clerk was gone to lunch, and Jack Ruby came in, prepared a money order application in the amount of $25.00 payable to Karen Bennet, at Fort Worth, Texas, care will call.

He asked me for a receipt. "He said:"I do get a receipt, don't I, for I need it to get my money back, as this is one of my employees". I assured him that he did get one, and made the receipt out, and gave it to him. He then left. Nothing else was said. He did not make any remark about Oswald, or the President's assasination.

I knew the man from previous transactions at our counter, as I had sold him express orders, and I believe that at some time he had sent other telegraphic money orders.

When I learned of Oswald's shooting, I was quite astonished, since it was soon after I had waited on Ruby.

Friday, November 29th, when the local police came in, Mr. Townsley called me and introduced them to me. I believe they were Lts. McCaghren and Revill. They asked me whether I would know the Jack Ruby who sent the money order to Karen Bennet at Fort Worth on November 24. I told them I would, as I had waited on him, when he filed the money order, and had had him in the office a number of times. I told them nothing about the money order, they seemed to know all about it. They asked me whether he had a hat on, I told them he did. Then one of the officers handed me some pictures and I picked out the one I knew as Jack Ruby. He took my name and address. I stopped to answer my phone and, when I turned around, they were already gone. I imagine that they learned about the money order and my name from the receipt which I had given Ruby.

I have not told anyone about this money order nor discussed it with anyone, other than above.

Dayle E. Lane

WILCOX EXHIBIT 3017

WILCOX EXHIBIT NO. 3017

ASSASSINATION IN DALLAS

NOVEMBER 22, 1963

THE LAST 25 SECONDS OF HAPPINESS IN THE LIFE OF PRESIDENTJOHN F. KENNEDY
- AND THE TRAGEDY.

THE TRAGIC EVENTS IN DALLAS ON NOVEMBER 22, 1963 FOLLOWED A WARM AND HEARTY WELCOME OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY, HIS LOVELY WIFE JACQUELINE, VICE PRESIDENT LYNDON B. JOHNSON AND LADY BIRD, TEXAS GOVERNOR AND MRS. JOHN CONNALLY, AND THE PRESIDENTIAL PARTY.
THE MOTORCADE TROUGH THE STREETS OF DALLAS WAS PHOTOGRAPHED MANY TIMES, BUT VERY FEW PICTURES EXIST OF THE FATEFUL SECONDS WHEN THE LIFE OF A YOUNG AND VIGOROUS PRESIDENT WAS BRUTALLY TERMINATED BY THE ASSASSIN'S BULLETS.
THIS SERIES OF COLOR SLIDES, ALL TAKEN BY A DALLAS AMATEUR PHOTOGRAPHER, IS AUTHENTIC AND HAS NEVER BEEN PUBLISHED BEFORE. THE ONLY OTHER KNOWN PICTURES OF THE TRAGEDY WERE PURCHASED AND PUBLISHED BY SYNDICATED MEDIA. THE PHOTGRAPHER OF THIS SERIES TURNED HIS SLIDES OVER TO THE U.S. SECRET SERVICE IMMEDIATELY AFTER THE TRAGEDY, AND CHOSE TO WAIT A FEW MONTHS BEFORE MAKING THEM AVAILABLE TO THE PUBLIC. THIS IS THE ONLY EXISTING COMPLETE SERIES COVERING THE LAST 25 SECONDS OF HAPPINESS IN THE LIFE OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY, THE TRAGEDY AND IMMEDIATE AFTERMATH.

FOLLOWING IS A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF EACH SLIDE IN SEQUENCE

SLIDE ONE

THE PRESIDENTIAL CAR PASSING THE DALLAS COUNTY COURTHOUSE ON MAIN AT HOUSTON STREET. CHEERING CROWDS LINE THE STREETS, GREETING THE YOUNG PRESIDENT ENTHUSIASTICALLY. HIS HAPPINESS IS TO LAST ONLY 25 SHORT SECONDS FROM THIS POINT.

SLIDE TWO

PRESIDENTIAL CAR HAS TURNED ONTO HOUSTON STREET. THE AFFECTION SHOWN JOHN F. KENNEDY IS WARMLY RETURNED BY THE PRESIDENT. HIS WELL KNOWN SMILE CHARMS THE SPECTATORS. ARROW POINTS TO LYNDON B. JOHNSON.

SLIDE THREE

THE MOTORCADE IS APPROACHING THE FINAL TURN ONTO ELM STREET, LEADING TO THE TRIPLE UNDERPASS TOWARDS STEMMONS EXPRESSWAY AND MARKET HALL, WHERE THE PRESIDENT WAS TO ADDRESS A GATHERING OF DALLASITES. THE BRUTAL ASSASSIN COWERS JUST ½ BLOCK AWAY AT THE NEXT INTERSECTION.

SLIDE FOUR

NOW ON ELM STREET IN FRONT OF THE TEXAS SCHOOL BOOK DEPOSITORY, THE KENNEDYS AND CONNALLYS RADIATE HAPPINESS, JUST 3 SECONDS BEFORE THE ASSASSIN'S FIRST SHOT FINDS ITS MARK. THIS WAS PRESIDENT KENNEDY'S LAST WAVE.

SLIDE FIVE

ACCORDING TO EYEWITNESSES AND VERIFIED BY INVESTIGATORS, THIS SLIDE WAS TAKEN AT THE EXACT INSTANT THE FIRST BULLET STRUCK THE PRESIDENT FROM BEHIND. ARROW POINTS TO PRESIDENT.

SLIDE SIX

TWO MORE SHOTS FROM THE TEXAS SCHOOL BOOK DEPOSITORY BUILDING SENT FRIGHTENED BYSTANDERS TO THE GROUND AND COMPLETED THE TRAGEDY WHICH SHOOK THE WORLD WITH A TREMOR OF SHOCK, TERROR AND DISBELIEF AFTER SLIGHT HESITATION, THE MOTORCADE SPED TOWARDS PARKLAND HOSPITAL WITH THE WOUNDED GOVERNOR AND DEAD PRESIDENT. ARROW POINTS TO SECRET SERVICE AIDE CLIMBING ONTO PRESIDENTIAL CAR.

SLIDE SEVEN

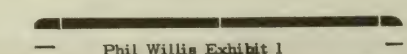
THE RESULTING CONFUSION AND HORROR WERE INDESCRIBABLE. THE SMALL CROWD AT THE ASSASSINATION SITE STILL HAD NOT GRASPED THE FULL IMPACT OF THE HAPPENINGS. THE BUS SHOWN HERE CARRIED THE WHITE HOUSE PRESS CORPS.

SLIDE EIGHT

POLICE LOST NO TIME IN STARTING THE SEARCH FOR THE ASSASSIN. THE SCHOOL BOOK DEPOSITORY IS SURROUNDED.

SLIDE NINE

WHILE PART OF THE POLICE FORCE KEPT A TIGHT WATCH ON THE BUILDING, THE REST SEALED OFF THE WHOLE AREA. ALMOST MAGICALLY, SHOTGUNS, SUBMACHINE GUNS ETC. SEEMED TO APPEAR FROM NOWHERE.



WILLIS EXHIBIT NO. 1

SLIDE TEN

POSSIBLE SUSPECTS WERE QUESTIONED AND RELEASED IF FOUND NOT INVOLVED, WHILE OTHERS WERE TAKEN TO HEADQUARTERS FOR FURTHER QUESTIONING. IN THE MEANTIME, THE BIGGEST MAN HUNT IN DALLAS HISTORY IS UNDER WAY.

SLIDE ELEVEN

AT THIS TIME, EVEN THOUGH HE WAS ALREADY MILES AWAY, THE ASSASSIN WAS STILL THOUGHT TO BE IN THE BUILDING.

SLIDE TWELVE

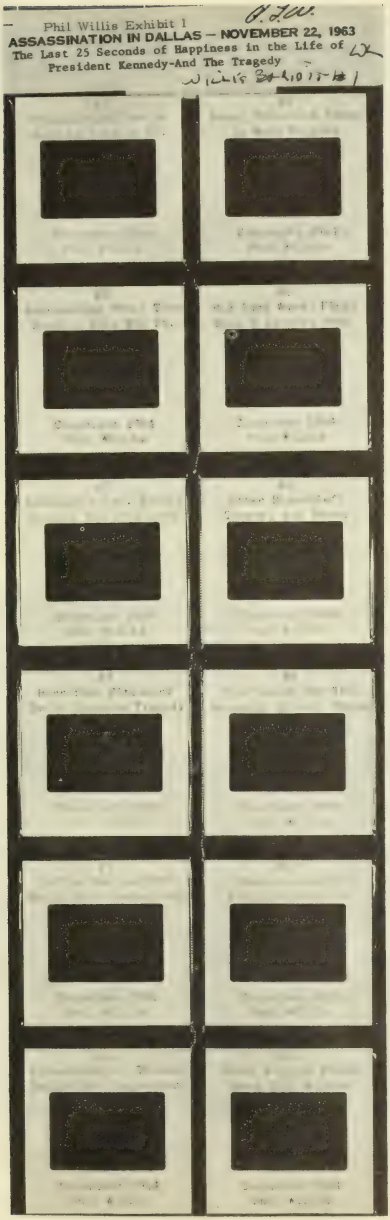
FROM THIS WINDOW OF THE TEXAS SCHOOL BOOK DEPOSITORY BUILDING IN DALLAS, TEXAS" SEE ARROW" THE ASSASSIN FIRED THE THREE SHOTS WHICH SO SUDDENLY ENDED THE LIFE AND CAREER OF JOHN F. KENNEDY, CRITICALLY WOUNDED THE GOVERNOR OF TEXAS, JOHN CONNALLY, AND CAUSED GRIEF AND MOURNING IN ALL CIVILIZED NATIONS.

MAY THESE SLIDES SERVE AS A PERMANENT RECORD OF THE LAST MOMENTS IN THE LIFE OF A GREAT MAN OF COURAGE, AND A HISTORICAL EVENT UNPARALLELED IN OUR LIFETIME. TO THIS END, THIS SERIES IS DEDICATED.

COPYRIGHT 1964 BY PHIL WILLIS

— Phil Willis Exhibit 1 —

WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 1)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 2)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 3)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 4)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 5)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 6)



WILLIS EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued (Slide No. 7)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 8)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 9)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 10)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 11)



WILLIS EXHIBIT No. 1—Continued (Slide No. 12)

F (Rev. 3-3-59) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Date 12/4/63

1

GANO EDWARD WORLEY, JR., Reserve Police Officer, Dallas Police Department, Dallas, Texas, residence 835 North Ewing Street, Apartment D, furnished the following information:

On the night of November 23, 1963, WORLEY was contacted by Captain C. O. ARNETT, Reserve Police Officer, and instructed to report to the Central Police Station on the morning of November 24, 1963. WORLEY reported to the Central Police Station at about 9:00 AM on November 24, 1963, and he was assigned by ~~regular Police Sgt.~~ CROY to the Information Desk in the basement to send other Reserve officers to the basement ~~parking area~~ when they arrived. At about 9:15 AM, Captain C. O. ARNETT instructed WORLEY to go to the basement parking area where he remained, assisting other Reserve officers until approximately 11:00 AM. About ten or fifteen minutes before the shooting of LEE HARVEY OSWALD, WORLEY was instructed to go to the corner of Commerce and Central Expressway to direct traffic.

WORLEY estimated there were thirty to thirty-five persons in the basement at the time he left the basement. WORLEY has no knowledge of the security measures in effect in the basement other than the particular duty assigned to him of directing traffic. While he was in the basement, he never saw anyone admitted without showing proper identification. He recalled seeing a police officer at one entrance to the ramp challenge an individual and request him to show proper identification.

WORLEY is acquainted with JACK RUBY, having met him at the Carousel Club on one occasion over a year ago. He has not seen him since that time and did not observe JACK RUBY in the basement prior to the time WORLEY left at about 11:00 AM on November 24, 1963.

WORLEY has no information regarding any relationship between JACK RUBY and LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

Dallas, Texas
Mr Worley
3-26-63

Ex 5047

Gano E. Worley Jr
3/26/64

CR 85

on 12/3/63 at Dallas, Texas File # DL 44-1639

by Special Agents LEO L. ROBERTSON and PAUL L. SCOTT - LAC Date dictated 12/3/63

270

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

Ex.No.5047 WORLEY, G.E. Deposition
Dallas 3-26-64

WORLEY EXHIBIT NO. 5047

1
DL 44-1639

"November 26, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Sir:

"I arrived at the City Hall at 8:30 A. M. and went to the 3rd floor as directed. I was then told to report to the Assembly Room for assignment. Upon arriving at the Assembly Room, I was assigned by Reserve Sgt. Croy to stand by the Basement Information Desk and direct all reserve officers to report to the Assembly Room for assignment. At approximately 9:15 A. M. Reserve Capt. Arnett moved me to the parking area in the basement. I was to keep any cars from parking in the first two parking places on the North side of parking area. I stood at this post till about ten or fifteen minutes before Lee Harvey Oswald was shot. I was moved from the post by Lt. McCoy and assigned to the corner of Commerce and Central Expressway (Northbound) to help the regular patrolman (Burton) direct traffic and was at this location when the prisoner, Lee Harvey Oswald, was shot. The regular officer (Burton) was sent to Parkland Hospital and I returned to the basement of City Hall. Reserve Lt. McCoy assigned me to the basement entrance (North) to keep the people from blocking the drive to the basement. I stayed at this assignment till 12:00 Noon, at which time I was relieved and went home.

"I had met Jack Rubenstein when working with Squad 105, five or six months ago. I did not see him in any part of the City Hall on November 24, 1963. I probably would not have recognized him if I had seen him, since I had only seen him one time.

"/s/ G. E. Worley, Jr., Reserve
Patrolman
Badge 516"

Dallas, Texas
Mr. Worley
3-26-64

Ex 5048

Ex.No.5048 WORLEY,G.E. Deposition CR 85
Dallas 3-26-64

WORLEY EXHIBIT No. 5048

1
DL 44-1639

"November 30, 1963

"Mr. J. E. Curry
Chief of Police

"Dear Sir:

"Re: Interview of Reserve Officer,
Patrolman Gano E. Worley, 516

"On November 30, 1963 Reserve Officer, Patrolman Gano E. Worley was interviewed by the undersigned officers as to any information he might have concerning the shooting of Lee Harvey Oswald which was not covered in his original report dated November 26, 1963.

"Worley stated that he would like to add that at approximately 10:30 a.m. from his position in the first two parking places on the north side of the parking area in the basement he saw a man come down the north ramp and jump over the rail into the the parking area. He described this man as being a white male, 35, 5 feet, 8 inches, 175 pounds, wearing tan khaki trousers, tan khaki shirt, and hip length zip-up light brown jacket. This man was stopped and was identified by one of the officers in the basement as being a maintenance man for the city of Dallas.

"Patrolman Worley further states that he has not been contacted by any federal agency at this time.

"Respectfully submitted,

Gano E. Worley Jr.
3/26/64

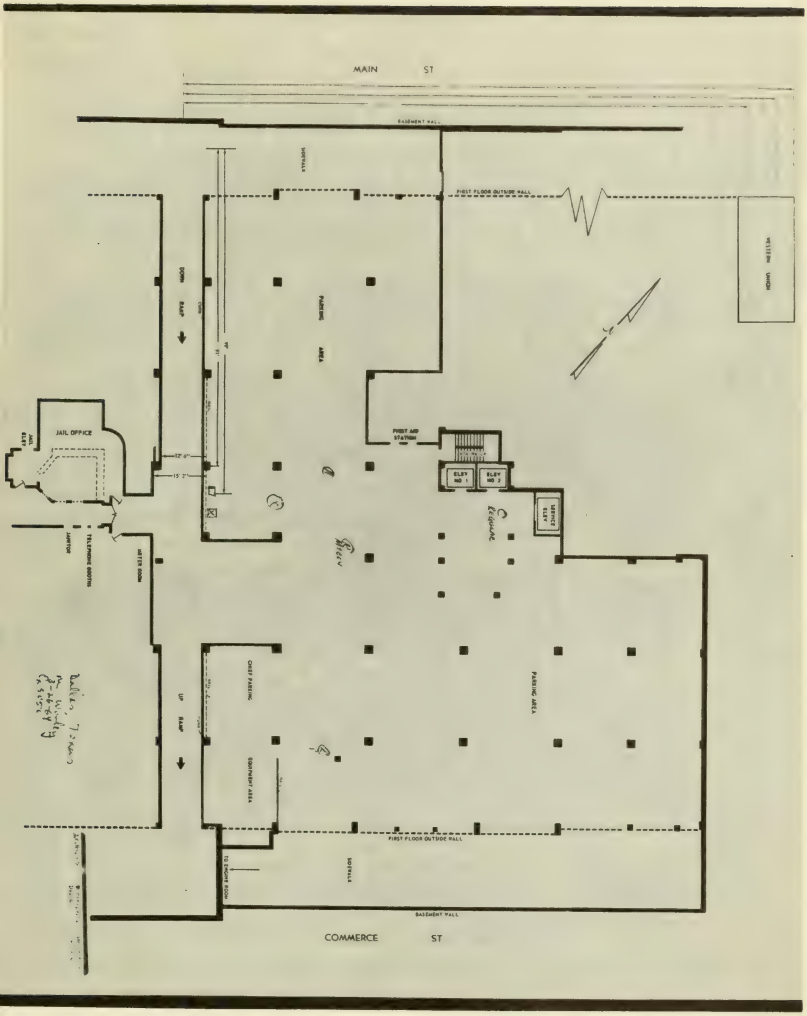
"/s/
F. I. Cornwall, Lieutenant
Special Service Bureau

"/s/
Jack Revill, Lieutenant
Special Service Bureau"

Ex.No. 5049 WORLEY, G.E. Deposition
Dallas 3-26-64

Dallas, Texas
Mr. Worley
3-26-64
366 5049

WORLEY EXHIBIT NO. 5049



WORLEY EXHIBIT No. 5050

FD-302 (Rev. 1-25-60) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

1

Date November 27, 1963

EARN NORMAN, Master of Ceremonies at the Largo Night Club, 9009 Sunset Boulevard, Los Angeles, advised he had worked for JACK RUBY in Dallas, Texas, for a total of 14 to 15 months. He stated he opened at RUBY's club in June or July, 1960. He stopped working regularly for him in late 1961, month not recalled. He stated he worked for RUBY for one or two weeks thereafter and sometimes worked on Saturdays when he was in Dallas. The last times he worked for RUBY at his Carousel Club were one week in July, 1963, and one week in August, 1963.

NORMAN stated he was aware only of RUBY's activities in Dallas and knew nothing about his background in Chicago, RUBY's parents, or their origins or background. He stated he had no knowledge of any underworld connections of RUBY's in Chicago and claimed he had no knowledge of such connections in the Dallas area.

Regarding RUBY's connections with the Dallas Police Department, NORMAN stated RUBY was the type of person who always tried to be acquainted with police but was more apt to be acquainted with the officers on the beat and the officers who checked night clubs in automobile units. NORMAN could not recall any police officers who regularly frequented the club and especially did not recall any high placed officers who frequented the club. He stated RUBY was not the type of man police officers would have mingled with socially to any great extent, and he had no further knowledge concerning them.

NORMAN stated most of RUBY's newspaper connections appeared to be with the men in the press and printing room and anyone else who could assist him in getting his advertisements placed on the entertainment pages in the most favorable location. NORMAN believed RUBY knew most of the newspaper reporters but stated it was possible some of the reporters might not have known him by sight, although NORMAN was of the opinion that most of them would have known RUBY. He stated that while RUBY always tried to maintain friendly relations with the press, he had never seen Entertainment Reporter DON SAFARIN of the Dallas Times-Herald in the club and had only seen TONY ZOPPI of the Dallas Morning News in the club on two or three occasions while he worked there. NORMAN characterized RUBY as a man who forced himself to be gregarious and tried to maintain contacts with the newspaper.

Norman C Wright Def
July 24, 1964
Ex 1

On 11/26/63 at Los Angeles, California File # Los Angeles 44-895

by SA LLOYD D. JOHNSON and ALDO A. GIANNECCHINI:ps Date dictated 11/27/63

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

XEROX COPY XEROX COPY

CR 4

Wright, Norman Exhibit 1

WRIGHT EXHIBIT NO. 1

the police, and with prominent people such as doctors and lawyers.

NORMAN stated RUBY appeared to always carry a gun when he was taking large amounts of money to the bank and would place the money in a flat plastic zipper-type bank case and then carry a gun in a blue cloth bank bag. NORMAN stated he would not have known this excepting he once saw RUBY take the gun out of the bag and thereafter was of the opinion that RUBY always had the gun in this bag. He stated he never saw RUBY carry the gun on his person or in a holster but only in the bag when handling money. He described the gun as a blue steel revolver, make and caliber unknown.

NORMAN stated he had never met LEE HARVEY OSWALD and did not recognize him from pictures in the paper and on television and had no knowledge that RUBY knew OSWALD or had any connection with him. NORMAN stated he had never heard RUBY make any statement which would suggest RUBY had any left wing or subversive connections of any kind, and his only interest in politics appeared to be his interest in President KENNEDY. NORMAN stated he had never heard of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and had never heard RUBY mention the organization.

NORMAN stated he was not aware RUBY had any particular interest in politics as such; however, he knew RUBY admired President KENNEDY greatly and on occasion stated he had to go home to watch President KENNEDY's news conference on television.

NORMAN stated he had mentioned in his interview on a Los Angeles television station that he had had an argument with RUBY. He stated you could not work for RUBY without having an argument but stated that this argument was due to the fact that NORMAN was on the board of the American Guild of Variety Artists in Dallas, and the Guild had made several decisions contrary to RUBY's interests. RUBY blamed NORMAN for these decisions although they were board decisions. NORMAN stated he had gone to RUBY's club the last time, he believed on Friday, November 13, 1963, and RUBY met him at the door and stated he did not want NORMAN to come to the club any more as he felt NORMAN was not a friend. They had a few words of argument and NORMAN left. NORMAN stated they did not engage in an actual physical fight.

NORMAN stated the closest associate of RUBY's he knew outside of personnel at the club was RALPH PAUL who operates a drive-in restaurant in Arlington, Texas. NORMAN believed PAUL must have had an investment in RUBY's club, because PAUL would show up at the club, usually on the week ends, and RUBY would give him money which NORMAN believed to be a cut from the club. NORMAN stated another individual who was a close friend of RUBY's was a man named GEORGE (LNU) who lived in the same apartment house as RUBY in the Oak Cliffs section of Dallas and was frequently in the club.

NORMAN characterized RUBY as a "loner," even though he went out of his way to meet people, and was not close to many people. NORMAN stated he had no knowledge that RUBY had homosexual tendencies, although he had heard gossip to this effect, and stated RUBY had never approached him in this manner. He stated RUBY frequently dated show girls and other girls at the club and appeared normal in this respect.

NORMAN stated he could always be located through his home address, 6013 Kaiger Street, Dallas, telephone TAylor 7-8424, or through the American Guild of Variety Artists.



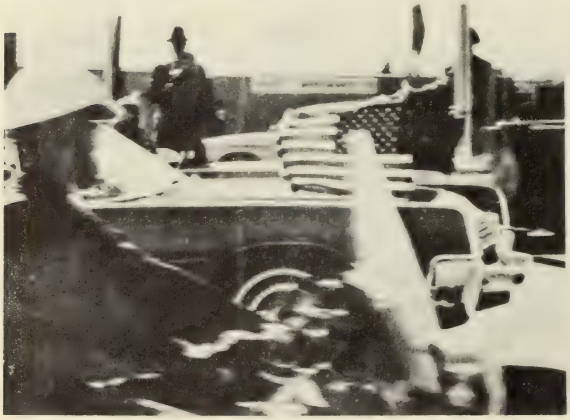
One hundred yards more and they would have reached the



YARBOROUGH EXHIBIT A



safety of an overpass. Then three shots rang out.



25

YARBOROUGH EXHIBIT A—Continued

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06314 133 5